



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

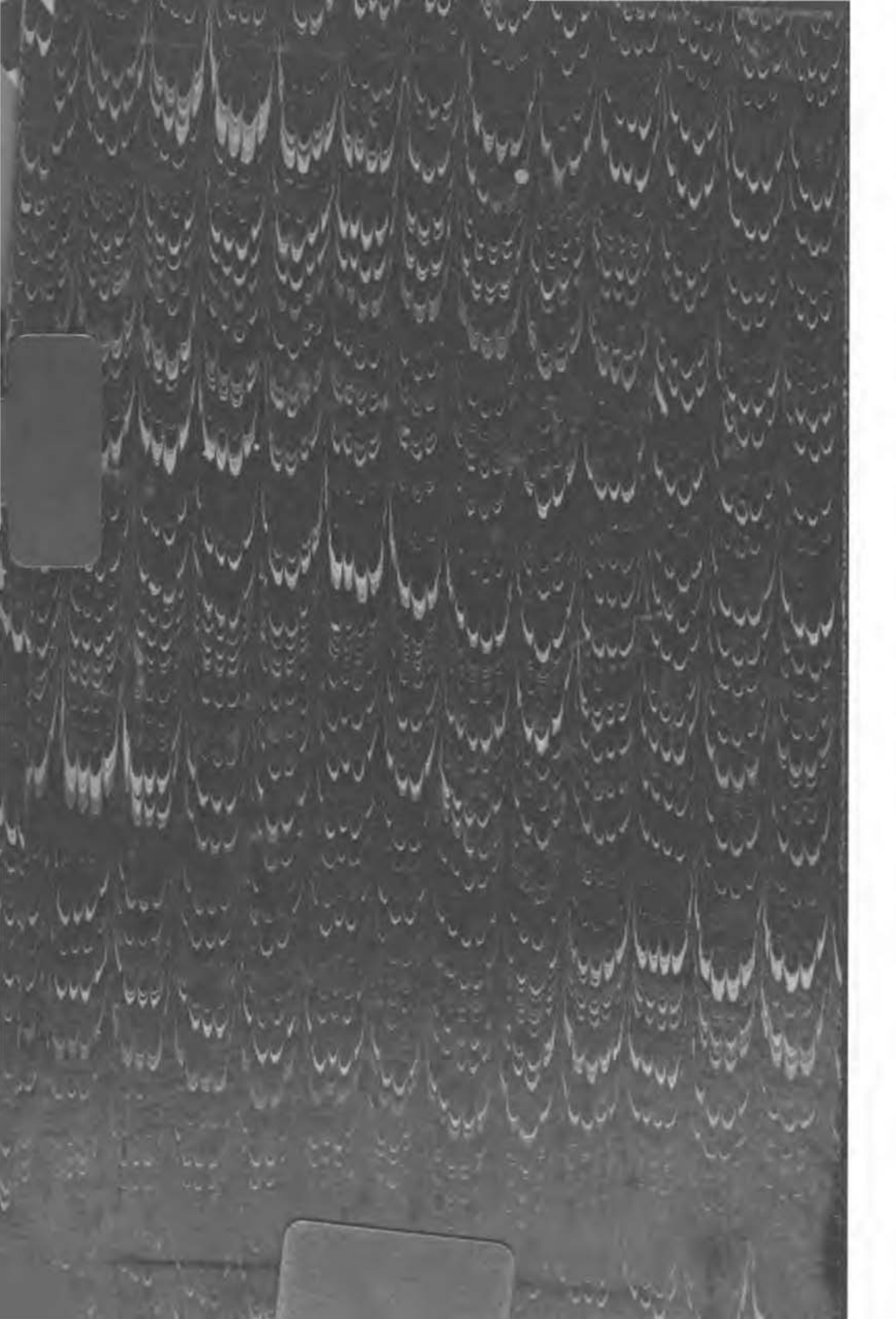
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

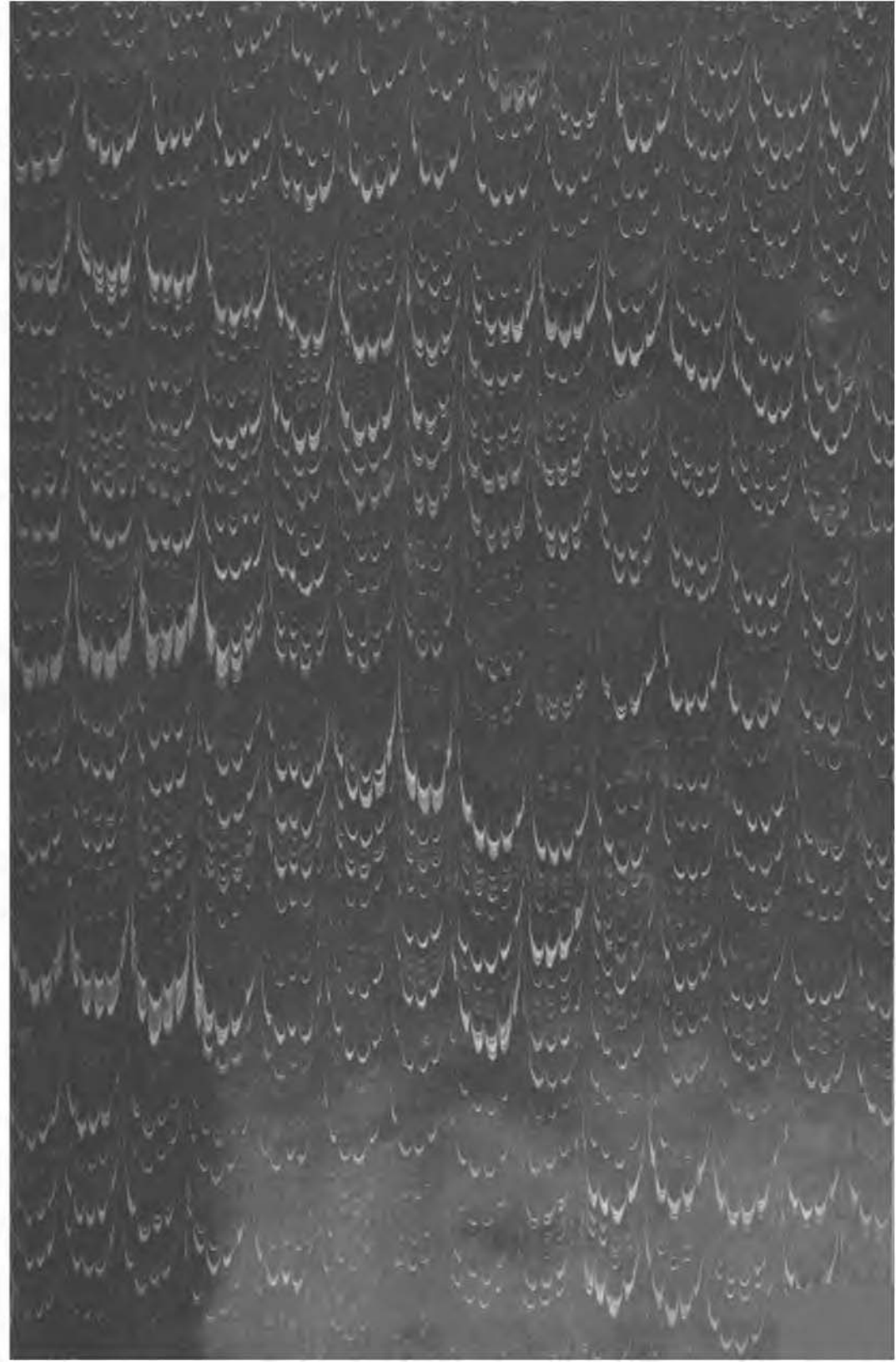
### About Google Book Search

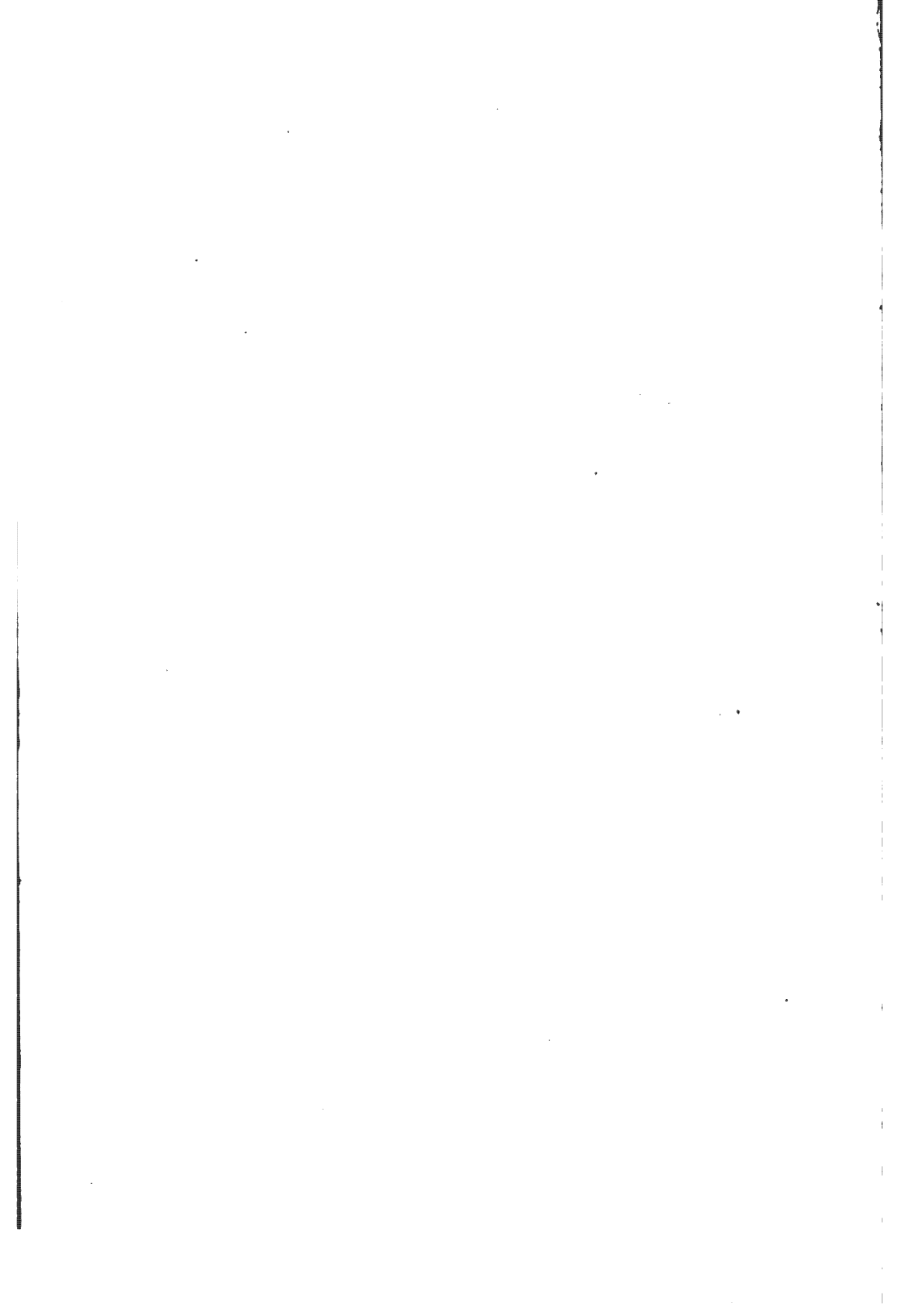
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

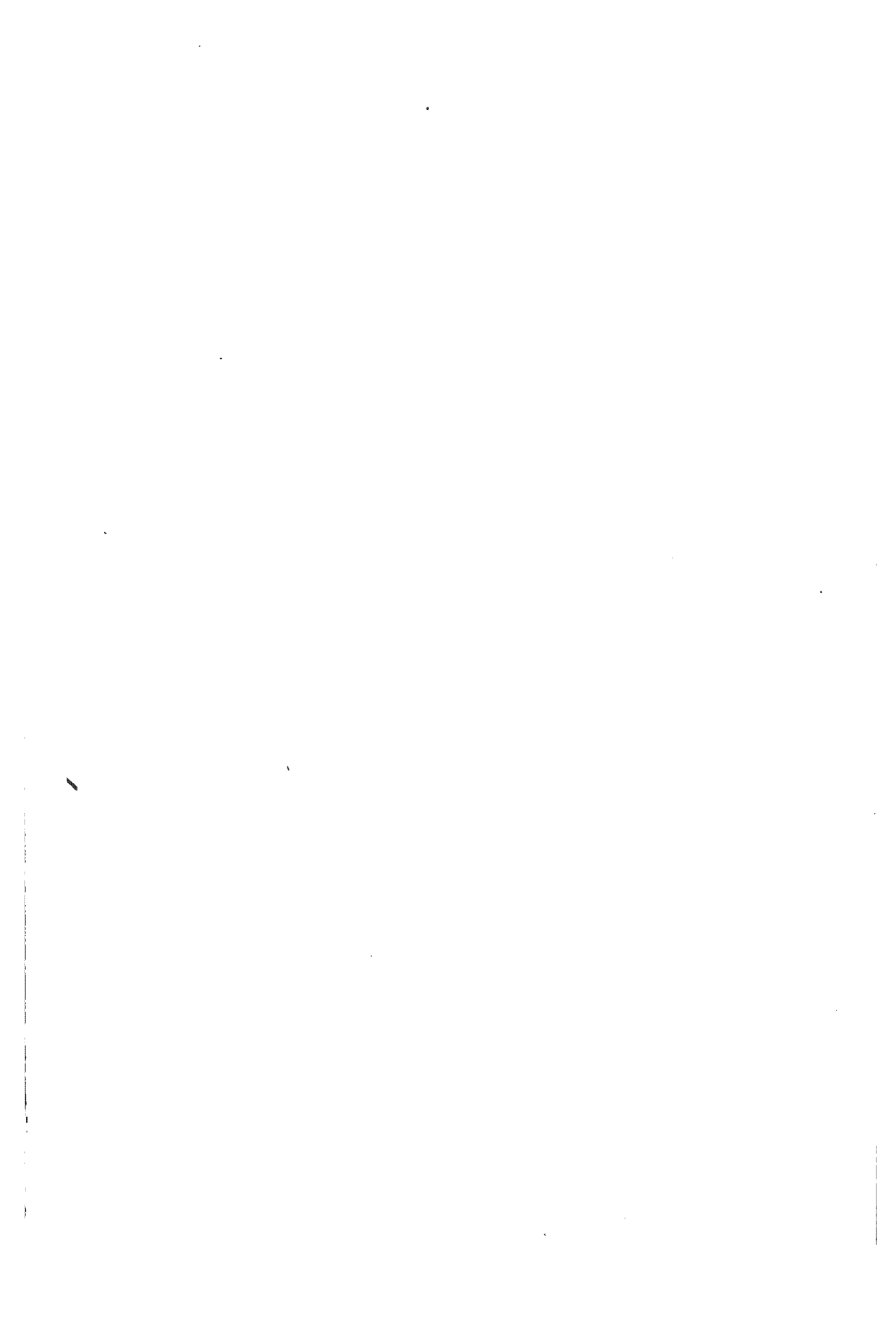
















\$5.00 per Annum.

Single No. \$1.50

5

THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE  
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
RICHMOND, VA.

---

VOL. X—No. 1. JULY, 1902.

---

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

Wm. Ellis Jones, Printer

## PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

---

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,  
E. W. JAMES, E. V. VALENTINE,  
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

---

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,  
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

---

## CONTENTS.

1. Virginia Legislative Documents.....	1
2. The John Brown Letters.....	17
3. The Germans of the Valley.....	33
4. Abridgment of Virginia Laws, 1694.....	49
5. Eastern Shore History.....	65
6. Henry County from its Formation in 1776 to the end of the Eighteenth Century, <i>et seq.</i> .....	72
7. The Battle of Point Pleasant.....	75
8. Virginia Militia in the Revolution.....	82
9. Adam Muller, first White Settler in the Valley of Virginia .....	84
10. Genealogy .....	86
The Farrar, Brooke, Herndon, Renick, Michaux, Fulton, Cox, Eskridge, Steptoe, Lindsays, Minors, RoBards, Mosby, Cannon, Cocke, &c., Families.	
11. Notes and Queries.....	102
12. Publications Received.....	111

## THE ANNUAL MEETING

Of the VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY has been postponed until January 16th, 1903. The proceedings will therefore be published in the April Number of the Magazine.



# THE LIST OF MEMBERS.

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

Arber, Prof. Edward, Birmingham, Eng.  
Brown, Alexander, Norwood, Va.  
Gilbert, Hon. J. W., New York, N. Y.  
Jones, Rev. John Wm., D. D., Richmond, Va.  
Keane, Prof. A. H., London, England.  
Robertson, Captain Harrison Charlottesville, Va.  
Spoffard, Hon. A. R., Washington, D. C.  
Stewart, Mrs. John, Brook Hill, Va.  
Whitsitt, Rev. W. H., D. D., Richmond, Va.

## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

Adams, F. G., Topeka, Kansas.  
Atrill, Chas. H., London, Eng'd.  
Bacon, H. F., Bury St. Edmund, Eng'd.  
Banks, Chas. E., M. D., Chelsea, Mass.  
Barber, E. A., Philadelphia, Pa.  
Bryant, H. W., Portland, Maine.  
Campeau, Hon., F. R. E., Ottawa, Canada.  
Carrington, Gen. H. B., New York, N. Y.  
Champlin, J. D., Jr., New York, N. Y.  
Craig, Isaac, Alleghany, Pa.  
Dean, John Ward, Boston, Mass.  
Darling, Gen. C. W., Utica, N. Y.  
Drake, Col. S. A., Kennebunkport, Me.  
Fernow, Berthold, Washington, D. C.  
Graham, A. A., Columbus, O.  
Green, Hon. S. A., M. D., Boston, Mass.  
Hart, Chas. H., Philadelphia, Pa.  
Hayden, Rev. H. E., Wilkes-Barre, Pa.  
Hinsdale, Prof. B. A., Ann Arbor, Mich.  
Hoadly, Hon. C. J., Hartford, Conn.  
Hoes, Rev. R. R., Washington, D. C.  
Judah, George F., Spanish Town, Jamaica.  
Lee, J. W. M., Baltimore, Md.  
Nicholson, Col. J. P., Philadelphia, Pa.  
Perry, Hon. Amos, Providence, R. I.  
Peyster, Gen. J. Watts de, New York, N. Y.  
Phillimore, W. P. W., London, Eng'd.  
Richemond, Mons. Meschinot De, La Rochelle, France.  
Rose, Josiah, London, England.  
Ross, Hon. D. A., Quebec, Canada.  
Thwing, E. P., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
Wright, W. H. K., Plymouth, England.

## LIFE MEMBERS.

Adams, Wm. Newton, New York, N. Y.  
Alexander, H. M., New York, N. Y.  
Andrews, O., Baltimore, Md.  
Bain, George M. Jr., Norfolk, Va.  
Barksdale, George A., Richmond, Va.  
Barksdale, R., M. D., Petersburg, Va.  
Blackwell, Henry, New York, N. Y.  
Brooks, P. C., Boston, Mass.  
Bryan, Joseph, Richmond, Va.  
Byrd, George H., New York, N. Y.  
Cabell, J. Alston, Richmond, Va.  
Childers, Col. Gracey, Clarksville, Tenn.  
Claiborne, Mrs. H. A., Richmond, Va.  
Clements, Mrs. Helen I., Baltimore, Md.  
Cleburne, C. J., M. D., United States Navy.  
Conway, M. D., New York, N. Y.  
Cottrell, James L., Richmond, Va.  
Deats, H. E., Flemington, N. J.  
Downman, R. H., New Orleans, La.  
Gary, J. A., Baltimore, Md.  
Gibbs, Mrs. Virginia B., New York, N. Y.  
Grafflin, John C., Baltimore, Md.  
Grandy, C. Wiley, Norfolk, Va.  
Gratz, Simon, Philadelphia, Pa.  
Grigsby, H. C., Smithville, Va.  
Hassam, John T., Boston, Mass.  
Hearst, Mrs. Phoebe A., Alameda, Cal.  
Hughes, R. M., Norfolk, Va.  
Hutchinson, Charles Hare, Philadelphia, Pa.  
Ingalls, M. E., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
Jones, Wm. Ellis, Richmond, Va.  
Keith, Charles P., Philadelphia, Pa.  
Langhorne, J. C., Salem, Va.  
Lee, Edmund J., M. D., Philadelphia, Pa.  
Lee, General G. W. C., Burks, Va.  
Lee, W. H., St. Louis Mo.  
Leigh, C. J., New York, N. Y.  
Leiter, L. Z., Chicago, Ill.

Logan, General T. M., Howardsville, Va.  
 Low, Hon. Seth, New York, N. Y.  
 Mallory, Hon. E. S., Jackson, Tenn.  
 Miller, Dr. J. L., Thomas, W. Va.  
 Minor, B. B., Richmond, Va.  
 McCormick, Cyrus Hall, Chicago, Ill.  
 Price, Prof. Thos. R., Columbia Col., N. Y.  
 Richardson, D. C., Richmond, Va.  
 Richeson, Col. Thomas, St. Louis, Mo.  
 Rives, Hon. Geo. Lockhart, New York, N. Y.  
 Sheppard, Wm. L., Richmond, Va.  
 Stubbs, Wm. C., New Orleans, La.  
 Talcott, Col. T. M. R., Bon Air, Va.  
 Traylor, R. L., Richmond, Va.  
 Van de Vyver, Rt. Rev. A., D. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Waterman, W. H., New Bedford, Mass.  
 Webb, W. Seward, New York, N. Y.  
 Whitehead, J. B., Norfolk, Va.  
 Wickham, Henry T., Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, A. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, Thomas C., Richmond, Va.  
 Winthrop, Robert C., Jr., Boston, Massachusetts.

## ANNUAL MEMBERS.\*

Adams, Gilmer S., Louisville, Ky.  
 Adams, Walter, Framingham, Mass.  
 Addison, E. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Addison, John, Richmond, Va.  
 Adkins, S. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Aglar, Mrs. F. B., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Alexander, L. D., New York, N. Y.  
 Alger, General Russell A., Detroit, Mich.  
 Allen, W. H., Pittsburgh, Pa.  
 Allerton, Samuel W., Chicago, Ills.  
 Anderson, Colonel Archer, Richmond, Va.  
 Anderson, B. R., M. D., Colorado Springs, Col.  
 Anderson, Davis C., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Anderson, Gen. Charles J., Richmond, Va.  
 Anderson, Edward L., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Anderson, W. A., Lexington, Va.  
 Andoe, Mrs. R. L., Gainesville, Ga.  
 Armstrong, Mrs. Mollie Towles, Bridgeport, Ky.  
 Arthur, Miss Ellen Herndon, New York, N. Y.  
 Atchison, Dr. Clifton R., Nashville, Tenn.  
 Atkinson, J. B., Earlington, Ky.  
 Atkinson, Thomas, Richmond, Va.  
 Autry, J. L., Corsicana, Texas.  
 Axtell, Decatur, Richmond, Va.  
 Bagby, Mrs. Parke C., Richmond, Va.  
 Baker, Colonel R. H., Norfolk, Va.  
 Ballou, Hosea Starr, Brookline, Mass.  
 Banta, Theodore M., New York, N. Y.  
 Barrow, Pope, Savannah, Ga.  
 Barton, R. T., Winchester, Va.  
 Battle, Prof. K. P., Chapel Hill, N. C.  
 Baxter, W. H., Petersburg, Va.  
 Bayne, Howard R., New York, N. Y.  
 Beale, Mrs. Chas. Willing, Arden, N. C.  
 Beale, Rev. G. W., D. D., Heathsville, Va.  
 Beall, Mrs. H. A., Parkesburg, Pa.  
 Best, Frank E., Chicago, Ill.  
 Bethea, Mrs. Sarah B., Montgomery, Ala.  
 Beveridge, Miss Edyth C., Richmond, Va.  
 Bishop, Mrs. J. L., Selma, Ala.  
 Bidgood, Col. J. V., Richmond, Va.  
 Bigelow, F. G., Milwaukee, Wis.  
 Blackford, Prof. L. M., Alexandria, Va.  
 Blackford, Capt. Chas. M., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Blackstock, Ira B., Springfield, Ill.  
 Blow, Lieut. George P., U. S. N., La Salle, Ills.  
 Bodie, John T., Chicago, Ill.  
 Boisseau, P. H., Danville, Va.  
 Bolling, Stanhope, Richmond, Va.  
 Boshier, Robert S., Richmond, Va.  
 Boyd, Miss Mary E. R., Waukesha, Wis.  
 Boykin, Colonel F. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Bradford, Mrs. A. W., Marmet, W. Va.  
 Branch, Major John P., Richmond, Va.  
 Brent, Frank P., Accomac county, Va.  
 Broadhead, Prof. G. C., Columbia, Mo.  
 Brodhead, Lucas, Spring Station, Ky.  
 Brockett, Mrs. Albert D., Alexandria, Va.  
 Brooke, Richard N., Washington, D. C.  
 Brooke, Robert T., Richmond, Va.  
 Brooke, S. S., Roanoke, Va.  
 Brooke, Prof. St. George T., Morgantown, W. Va.  
 Brooks, Dr. Swepson J., Harrison, N. Y.  
 Broun, Major T. L., Charleston, W. Va.  
 Brown, J. Thompson, Brierfield, Va.  
 Brown, Prof. W. G., Columbia, Mo.  
 Bruce, Horatio W., Louisville, Ky.  
 Bruce, Philip Alexander, Virginia.  
 Bryan, Mrs. Joseph, Richmond, Va.  
 Bryan, J. Stewart, Richmond, Va.  
 Bryant, C. B., Martinsville, Va.  
 Buchanan, Mrs. Lytle, Louisville, Ky.

---

\* This list also includes subscribers to the Magazine.

- Buckner, Mrs. S. B., Rio, Ky.  
 Buffington, General A. R., U. S. A., Madison, N. J.  
 Buford, Commander M. B., U. S. N., Watch Hill, R. I.  
 Bullitt, W. C., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Burgis, Richard F., El Paso, Texas.  
 Burruss, Mrs. Nathaniel, Norfolk, Va.  
 Butler, Hugh, Denver, Col.  
 Byrd, S. M., Cedartown, Ga.
- Caine, Paul, Louisville, Ky.  
 California S. R., Los Angeles, Cal.  
 Callahan, G. C., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Cameron, Alexander, Richmond, Va.  
 Cannon, G. Randolph, Richmond, Va.  
 Capps, W. L., U. S. N., Navy Yard, N. Y.  
 Carne, Rev. R. L., Fort Monroe, Va.  
 Carpenter, Franklin R., Denver, Col.  
 Carrington, Peyton R., Richmond, Va.  
 Carter, John W., Martinsville, Va.  
 Cary, W. M., Baltimore, Md.  
 Casey, Prof. Joseph J., New York, N. Y.  
 Caskie, James, Richmond, Va.  
 Chalmers, J. F., Richmond, Va.  
 Chandler, Prof. J. A. C., Richmond, Va.  
 Chandler, Walter T., Chicago, Ill.  
 Chapman, Dr. Wm. A., Cedartown, Ga.  
 Chappell, Philip E., Kansas City, Mo.  
 Chauncy, Mrs. Agnes, Narberth, Pa.  
 Chew, Philemon, St. Louis, Mo.  
 Christian, Judge Geo. L., Richmond, Va.  
 Christian, Walter, Richmond, Va.  
 Clark, Clarence H., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Clark, F. B., Ottumwa, Iowa.  
 Clark, Mrs. J. M., Pittsburgh, Pa.  
 Clark, M. H., Clarksville, Tenn.  
 Clark, Rev. W. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Clarke, P. N., Louisville, Ky.  
 Clement, Capt. Henry, U. S. A.  
 Clyde, W. P., New York, N. Y.  
 Cocke, Charles P., New Orleans, La.  
 Cocke, Dr. W. Irby, Port Washington, N. Y.  
 Coe Brothers, Springfield, Ill.  
 Coke, Captain John A., Richmond, Va.  
 Coke, Mrs. J. Guthrie, Russellville, Ky.  
 Coleman, Charles W., Washington, D. C.  
 Coles, Mrs. T. B., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Colston, F. M., Baltimore, Md.  
 Colston, Edward, Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Conrad, George N., Harrisonburg, Va.  
 Conrad, Major Holmes, Winchester, Va.  
 Constant, S. V., New York, N. Y.  
 Cooke, George S., Richmond, Va.  
 Cooke, Dr. G. Wythe, Washington, D. C.  
 Cooke, John H., Richmond, Va.  
 Coolidge, Archibald C., Cambridge, Mass.
- Corbin, Richard W., Paris, France.  
 Corning, John Herbert, Washington, D. C.  
 Coutant, Dr. R. S., Tarrytown, N. Y.  
 Cox, Mrs. L. B., Chicago, Ill.  
 Craighill, Gen. W. P., U. S. A., Charlestown, W. Va.  
 Crenshaw, M. Millson, Washington, D. C.  
 Crenshaw, S. Dabney, Richmond, Va.  
 Crocker, Major J. F., Portsmouth, Va.  
 Cropper, John, Washington, D. C.  
 Crozer, Wm. A., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Crump, Beverly T., Richmond, Va.  
 Cullingworth, J. N., Richmond, Va.  
 Cunningham, R. H., Henderson, Ky.  
 Curry, Hon. J. L. M., Washington, D. C.  
 Cussons, Captain John, Glen Allen, Va.  
 Curtis, Mrs. H. W., Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Cutshaw, Colonel W. E., Richmond, Va.
- Dabney, Prof. R. H., University of Va.  
 Dale, Chalmers, New York, N. Y.  
 Dandridge, Miss Mary E., Cincinnati, O.  
 Danforth, Elliott, New York, N. Y.  
 Daniel, J. R. V., Richmond, Va.  
 Daugherty, Wm. G., Baltimore, Md.  
 Daughters A. R., Auburn, Ala.  
 Daughters A. R., Joseph Habersham Chapter, Atlanta, Ga.  
 Daughters A. R., Washington, D. C.  
 Davenport, G. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Davies, W. G., New York, N. Y.  
 Denham, Edward, New Bedford, Mass.  
 Dickinson, Colonel A. G., New York, N. Y.  
 Dimmock, Capt. M. J., Richmond, Va.  
 Dismukes, Elisha P., Columbus, Ga.  
 Donally, Mrs. Miriam W., Charleston, W. Va.  
 Doran, J. J., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Doremus, Mrs. C. A., New York, N. Y.  
 Doyle, John A., Pendarrea, Crickhowell, Eng.  
 Dudley, Rt. Rev. Thomas U., D. D., Louisville, Ky.  
 Duke, Judge R. T. W., Jr., Charlottesville, Va.  
 Dunn, John, M. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Dupont, Hon. H. A., Wilmington, Del.  
 Durrett, Colonel R. T., Louisville, Ky.
- East, John P., New York, N. Y.  
 Eaton, George G., Washington, D. C.  
 Edwards, G. F., Portsmouth, Va.  
 Edwards, Thos. H., West Point, Va.  
 Elkins, Hon. S. B., Elkins, W. Va.  
 Ellinger, William, Fox Island, Va.  
 Ellis, Powhatan, Richmond, Va.  
 Elliott, Mrs. Randolph L., Germantown, Pa.  
 Ely, Mrs. Jno. H., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 English, Mrs. W. E., Indianapolis, Ind.

# LIST OF MEMBERS.

V

Eppes, Miss Emily H., City Point, Va.  
Evans, Capt. Nelson P., Portsmouth, O.

Farragut, Loyall, New York, N. Y.  
Farrar, B. J., Nashville, Tenn.  
Farrar, Edgar H., New Orleans, La.  
Farrar, J. B., Richmond, Va.  
Feild, W. P., Little Rock, Ark.  
Ferrell, Mrs. Chas. C., Austin, Texas.  
Ferrar, Michael Lloyd, Ealing, Eng.  
Ficklen, Carter B., Havana, Cuba.  
Fitzhugh, Gen. Chas. L., Alleghany, Pa.  
Fitzhugh, Frank, Galveston, Texas.  
Fleet, Col. A.F., Supt. Culver Military Academy, Culver, Indiana.  
Fleming, Colonel R. J., Washington, D. C.  
Folsom, A. A., Brookline, Mass.  
Foote, W. W., San Francisco, Cal.  
Ford, Worthington C., Chevy Chase, Md.  
Fountain, Major S. W., U. S. A., Zamborga, P. I.  
Fox, W. F., Richmond, Va.  
Fowler, F. Mackenzie, Harlow, England.  
Franklin, James, Jr., Lynchburg, Va.  
French, Jno. Herndon, New York, N. Y.  
Fuller, Chief Justice Melville W., Washington, D. C.  
Fulton, J. H., Wytheville, Va.

Gaines, C. Carrington, Poughkeepsie, N.Y.  
Gaines, R. H., New York, N. Y.  
Gantt, Judge J. B., Jefferson City, Mo.  
Garland, Spotswood, Wilmington, Del.  
Garrett, Mrs. Robert, Baltimore, Md.  
George, Major J. P., Richmond, Va.  
Gibson, Geo. Rutledge, New York, N. Y.  
Gibson, Rt. Rev. Robt. A., Richmond, Va.  
Gillis, H. A., Richmond, Va.  
Glenn, Miss Isa G. U., New York, N. Y.  
Glover, Chas. C., Georgetown, D. C.  
Goode, Hon. John, Washington, D. C.  
Gordon, Armstead C., Staunton, Va.  
Gordon Mrs. W. W., Richmond, Va.  
Gray, Henry W., Jr., Boston, Mass.  
Gray, W. F., Richmond, Va.  
Green, B. W., M. D., Charlottesville, Va.  
Green, Ben. E., Dalton, Ga.  
Green, Raleigh T., Culpeper, Va.  
Greenway, G. C., M. D., Hot Springs, Ark.  
Grinnan, Judge Daniel, Richmond, Va.  
Guillardeu, W. L., New York, N. Y.  
Gummey, Charles F., Jr., Philadelphia, Pa.  
Gunnell, Mrs. Allen T., Colorado Springs.  
Guy, Jackson, Richmond, Va.  
Hagner, Judge A. B., Washington, D. C.  
Hagan, John C., Richmond, Va.

Hall, Charles H., M. D., Macon, Ga.  
Hall, David M., Richmond, Va.  
Hamilton, S. M., Washington, D. C.  
Hancock, W. Scott, St. Louis, Mo.  
Harris, Abner, Louisville, Ky.  
Harris, John T., Jr., Harrisonburg, Va.  
Harrison, Col. Burton N., New York, N. Y.  
Harrison, Geo. T., M. D., New York, N. Y.  
Harrison, Robert L., New York, N. Y.  
Harrison, W. Preston, Chicago, Ill.  
Hart, Prof. Albert B., Harvard University.  
Haskins, C. W., New York.  
Harvie, Miss Anne F., Richmond, Va.  
Harwood, J. B., Fort Smith, Ark.  
Hauser, Mrs. S. T., Helena, Montana.  
Hawes, S. H., Richmond, Va.  
Heffelfinger, Jacob, Hampton, Va.  
Henley, Mrs. Charles F., Mountainville, Tenn.  
Hemming, Mrs. C. C., Colorado Spgs., Col.  
Herbert, Colonel A., Alexandria, Va.  
Herndon, Eugene G., Germantown, Pa.  
Herndon, J. W., Alexandria, Va.  
Higgins, Mrs. D. H., Joliet, Ill.  
Hill, W. M., Richmond, Va.  
Hoar, Hon. George F., Worcester, Mass.  
Hobson, Henry W., Jr., Denver, Col.  
Hoen, E. A., Richmond, Va.  
Holt, R. O., Washington, D. C.  
Hord, Rev. A. H., Germantown, Pa.  
Hoss, Rev. E. E., D. D., Nashville, Tenn.  
Howard, Major McH., Baltimore, Md.  
Howard-Saunders, Mrs. R. V., Athens, Ala.  
Howell, M. B., Nashville, Tenn.  
Hughes, Charles J., Jr., Denver, Col.  
Hughes, A. S., Denver, Col.  
Hume, Frank, Alexandria, Va.  
Hunnewell, J. F., Charlestown, Mass.  
Hunt, Gaillard, Washington, D. C.  
Hunt, George M. P., Globe, Arizona  
Hunter, James W., Norfolk, Va.  
Hunter, Major John, Jr., Richmond, Va.  
Hunter, Mrs. Robert W., Alexandria, Va.  
Hurt, George A., Atlanta, Ga.  
Hutcheson, Mrs. J. C., Houston, Texas.  
Hutchinson, Francis M., Philadelphia, Pa.  
Hutzler, H. S., Richmond, Va.

Ingle, Edward, Baltimore, Md.

James, Edward Wilson, Norfolk, Va.  
Jeffress, T. F., Richmond, Va.  
Jenkins, Edward A., Baltimore, Md.  
Jenkins, Luther H., Richmond, Va.  
Jewett, W. K., Colorado Spgs., Colorado.  
Johnson, B. F., Richmond, Va.



- Johnson, Mrs. R. C., Washington, D. C.  
 Johnson, Capt. Wm. R., Crescent, W. Va.  
 Johnston, Christopher, M. D., Baltimore, Md.  
 Johnston, Miss Mary, Birmingham, Ala.  
 Joline, Adrian H., New York, N. Y.  
 Jones, Rev. J. William, Richmond, Va.  
 Jones, I. N., Richmond, Va.  
 Jones, W. Strother, Red Bank, N. J.  
 Jones, Colonel Meriwether, Richmond, Va.  
 Jones, William Henry, Braswell, Va.  
 Jones, Wm. L., Pittsburgh, Pa.  
 Jordan, Scott, Chicago, Ill.  
 Judkins, Mrs. W. D., Danville, Va.
- Keeling, Judge J. M., Norfolk, Va.  
 Keim, M<sup>rs</sup>. Betty L., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Keith, Albert G., Cambridge, Mass.  
 Kelley, James, New York, N. Y.  
 Kemper, Charles E., Washington, D. C.  
 Kemper, Dr. G. W. H., Muncie, Ind.  
 Kemper, Simeon V., Butte, Montana.  
 Kemper, Willis M., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Kent, Prof. C. W., University of Va.  
 Kilby, Judge Wilbur J., Suffolk, Va.  
 Kirkman, Lieutenant George W., U. S. A.  
 Knabe, William, Baltimore, Md.
- Lambert, Mrs. W. H., Germantown, Pa.  
 La Munyon, Mrs. P. E., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Lancaster, R. A., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Lassiter, Major F. R., Petersburg, Va.  
 Lathrop, Bryan, Chicago, Ill.  
 Latta, Mrs. E. D., Charlotte, N. C.  
 Lawless, Hon. J. T., Norfolk, Va.  
 Lea, Mrs. Overton, Nashville, Tenn.  
 Leach, J. Granville, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Leach, James A., Richmond, Va.  
 Leake, Judge A. K., Richmond, Va.  
 Leake, Judge Wm. Josiah, Richmond, Va.  
 Lee, Miss Lucy, Maysville, Ky.  
 Lee, Captain R. E., West Point, Va.  
 Lee, R. E., Jr., Fairfax county, Va.  
 Leib, Mrs. Lida C. G., San José, Cal.  
 Leigh, Egbert G., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Letcher, S. Houston, Lexington, Va.  
 Lewis, Henry J., Louisville, Ky.  
 Lincoln, Solomon, Boston, Mass.  
 Livezey, John G., Newport News, Va.  
 Lodge, Hon. H. C., Nahant, Mass.  
 Logan, Walter S., New York, N. Y.  
 Lomax, E. L., Omaha, Neb.  
 Loyall, Captain B. P., Norfolk, Va.  
 Lyon, Mrs. George A., Richmond, Va.  
 Lucas, D. B., Charlestown, W. Va.
- Madden, Mrs. Edgar, New York, N. Y.  
 Maddox, E. L., Grand Rapids, Mich.  
 Maddox, L. O., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Maffit, Mrs. John N., Wilmington, N. C.  
 Malone, Prof. T. H., Nashville, Tenn.  
 Mallory, Lt.-Col. J. S., U. S. A.  
 Markham, George D., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Matthews, Albert, Boston, Mass.  
 Maurice, H. A., Manchester, Va.  
 Maury, Colonel R. L., Richmond, Va.  
 Maxwell, John W. C., San Francisco, Cal.  
 Mayer, Augustus, Chicago, Ill.  
 Mayo, E. C., Richmond, Va.  
 Mayo, P. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Mayo, Rev. Robt. A., West River, Md.  
 Mentz, Mrs. J. E., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Meredith, Charles V., Richmond, Va.  
 Merrick, Dr. T. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Merrill, Mrs. Lida W., Terre Haute, Ind.  
 Meysenburg, Mrs. D. C., Clayton, Mo.  
 Middendorf, J. Wm., Baltimore, Md.  
 Miller, Mrs. Catharine A., Indianapolis, Ind.  
 Miller, Rudolph P., New York, N. Y.  
 Minetree, Mrs. Joseph P., Washington, D. C.  
 Mitchell, Kirkwood, Richmond, Va.  
 Mitchell, S. P., Petersburg, Va.  
 Mitchell, Prof. S. C., Richmond, Va.  
 Moore, Josiah S., Richmond, Va.  
 Moore, Mrs. Thomas L., Richmond, Va.  
 Moore, Warner, "  
 Morehead, C. R., El Paso, Texas.  
 Morrison, Mrs. Portia Lee, Farmville, Va.  
 Morton, Dr. Daniel, St. Joseph, Mo.  
 Morgan, Dr. D. H., U. S. N.  
 Munford, B. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Myers, Major E. T. D., Richmond, Va.  
 McAllister, J. T., Hot Springs, Va.  
 McBryde, Dr. J. M., Blacksburg, Va.  
 McCabe, Capt. W. G., Richmond, Va.  
 McCarty, Allen, St. Louis, Mo.  
 McCord, James H., St. Joseph, Mo.  
 McGehee, C., Atlanta, Ga.  
 McGuire, Mrs. Frank H., Richmond, Va.  
 McGuire, J. P., "  
 McGuire, J. P., Jr., "  
 McIlwaine, Prof. H. R., Hampden-Sidney College, Va.  
 McIlwaine, W. P., Petersburg, Va.  
 McLaughlin, J. Fairfax, Jr., New York, N. Y.  
 McLellan, Mrs. Aurora P., Athens, Ala.  
 McNutt, Francis A., Rome, Italy.
- Nash, H. M., M. D., Norfolk, Va.  
 Naylor, Hugh E., Front Royal, Va.

## LIST OF MEMBERS.

vii

- Nelson, Rev. James, D. D., Womans' College, Richmond, Va.  
 Newton, Virginius, Richmond, Va.  
 Nicholas, Rt. Rev. W. F., San Francisco, Cal.  
 Nolting, W. Otto, Richmond, Va.  
 Norris, S. Henry, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Norton, Miss Helen M., Little Rock, Ark.  
 Ogden, Robt. C., New York.  
 Old, Major, W. W., Norfolk, Va.  
 Oliver, Dr. A. S., Elberton, Ga.  
 Owen, Thomas N., Carrollton, Ala.  
 Owen, B. P., Chesterfield Co., Va.  
 Pace, E. C., Ashley, Ills.  
 Page, S. Davis, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Page, L. W., Washington, D. C.  
 Page, Major Mann, Brandon, Va.  
 Page, Rosewell, Richmond, Va.  
 Page, Thomas Nelson, Washington, D. C.  
 Palmer, Thos. W., Detroit, Mich.  
 Palmer, Col. William H., Richmond, Va.  
 Parker, Major John, Browsholme Hall, Clethiroe, Lancashire, Eng.  
 Parker, Mrs. H. H., Portland, Oregon.  
 Parrish, R. L., Covington, Va.  
 Patterson, James A., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Patteson, S. S. P., Richmond, Va.  
 Patton, Marcus W., New Orleans, La.  
 Payne, Gen. William H., Warrenton, Va.  
 Pegram, John Combe, Providence, R. I.  
 Pell, F. A., New York, N. Y.  
 Peeler, Mrs. Martha E., Fiteier, Issaquena, Co., Miss.  
 Penn, Mrs. James G., Danville, Va.  
 Pennington, William C., Baltimore, Md.  
 Peterkin, Mrs. George W., Parkersburg, W. Va.  
 Pettus, William J., M. D., U. S. Marine Hos., Cleveland, O.  
 Petty, J. Calvert, Sulphur Mines, Va.  
 Phinizy, Mrs. Billups, Athens, Ga.  
 Pickett, Thomas E., M. D., Maysville, Ky.  
 Pierce Orestes, Oakland, Cal.  
 Pinckard, W. P., Birmingham, Ala.  
 Pitts, A. D., Selma, Ala.  
 Poindexter, Charles E., Jeffersonville, Ind.  
 Pollard, Henry R., Richmond, Va.  
 Pollard, J. G., Richmond, Va.  
 Pope, George, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Potwin, Mrs. Eliza Lewis, Evanston, Ill.  
 Prentiss, Judge R. R., Suffolk, Va.  
 Price, Chas. R., Springfield Junction, Ills.  
 Pritchett, Carr W., Glasgow, Mo.  
 Prvor, Gen. Roger A., New York, N. Y.  
 Pugh, A. H., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Pullen, Charles L., New Orleans, La.  
 Pulliam, D. L., Manchester, Va.  
 Purcell, Col. J. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Raines, Judge C. W., Austin, Texas.  
 Ramsay, Mrs. Wm. McC., Westover, Va.  
 Randolph, Beverley S., Frostburg, Md.  
 Randolph, Rt. Rev. A. M., D. D., Norfolk, Va.  
 Randolph, Miss Elizabeth L., Kingston, R. I.  
 Randolph, G. A., Warrensburg, Ills.  
 Randolph, Dr. John, Arvonja, Va.  
 Randolph, W. H., Radford, Va.  
 Raymond, C. H., New York, N. Y.  
 Read, Frank S., Fort Smith, Ark.  
 Read, M. Alston, Laguna, Texas.  
 Read, Henry N., M. D., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Read, Samuel R., Chattanooga, Tenn.  
 Reinhart, J. W., Netherwood, N. J.  
 Rennolds, Robert G., Richmond, Va.  
 Ridenour, Miss Emma B., Indianapolis, Ind.  
 Ridgeley, Mrs. Jane M., Chicago, Ills.  
 Rivers, Flournoy, Pulaski, Tenn.  
 Rives, Mrs. W. C., Washington, D. C.  
 RoBards, Col. John Lewis, Hannibal, Mo.  
 Robertson, Mrs. Fred. S., Manchester, Va.  
 Robertson, Thos. B., Eastville, Va.  
 Robins, William B., Richmond, Va.  
 Roller, Gen. John E., Harrisonburg, Va.  
 Roosevelt, Hon. Theodore, President of the United States, Washington, D. C.  
 Roper, Bartlett H., Sen., Petersburg, Va.  
 Rowland, Miss Kate Mason, Richmond, Va.  
 Ruggles, Mrs. Va. Cabell, Milwaukee, Wis.  
 Rust, Gen. P. C., New York, N. Y.  
 Ryan, Thos. F., New York, N. Y.  
 Sands, Conway R., Richmond, Va.  
 Saunders, W. B., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Savage, N. R., Richmond, Va.  
 Schouler, Prof. James, Boston, Mass.  
 Scott, Mrs. Matthew, Bloomington, Ills.  
 Scott Thomas B., Richmond, Va.  
 Seabreeze, Rev. A. W., Fort Wayne, Ind.  
 Seymour, Mrs. W. H., Montgomery, Ala.  
 Shelby, Mrs. Susan H., Lexington, Ky.  
 Shepherd, John, Chicago, Ills.  
 Shields, Prof. Chas. W., Princeton, N. J.  
 Shippen, Mrs. Rebecca Lloyd, Baltimore, Md.  
 Simon, H. T., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Sitterding, Fred., Richmond, Va.

- Shirreffs, Reuben, Washington, D. C.  
 Slaughter, Francis W., Germantown, Pa.  
 Smith, Mrs. G. Herbert, Wilmington, N. C.  
 Smith, Willis B., Richmond, Va.  
 Smith, Lieutenant Commander R. C., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.  
 Smith, Tunstall, Baltimore, Md.  
 Snowden, W. H., Arcturus, Va.  
 Spears, Harry D., New York, N. Y.  
 Spencer, Mrs. Samuel, New York, N. Y.  
 Spencer, J. H., Martinsville, Va.  
 Spotswood, Mrs. W. F., Petersburg, Va.  
 Stanard, W. G., Richmond, Va.  
 Steiger, E., New York, N. Y.  
 Stevens, Byam K., New York, N. Y.  
 Stevens, Leo. E., Ottumwa, Iowa.  
 Stewart, Miss Annie C., Brook Hill, Va.  
 Stewart, Miss E. Hope, "  
 Stewart, Miss Norma, "  
 Stewart, Miss Lucy W., "  
 Stewart, Rev. J. Calvin, Richmond, Va.  
 Stewart, J. A., Louisville, Ky.  
 Stimson, Mrs. Daniel M., New York.  
 Stimson, R. M., Marietta, Ohio.  
 Stone, Rev. A. E., D. D., Dallas, Texas.  
 Stratton, Miss Mabel Laird, Richmond, Va.  
 Strayer, H. B., Nashville, Tenn.  
 Stringfellow, Maj. Chas. S., Richmond, Va.  
 Strother, Hon. P. W., Pearisburg, Va.  
 Sturdevant, Col. R., Cape Girardeau, Mo.  
 Summers, L. P., Abingdon, Va.  
 Syrich, F. D., Washington, D. C.
- Taber, Dr. George E., Richmond, Va.  
 Tandy, Mrs. Ada C., Charlottesville, Va.  
 Tandy, Mrs. R. T., Columbia, Mo.  
 Taylor, W. E., Norfolk, Va.  
 Terhune, Mrs. E. T., Pamplin Lake, N. J.  
 Thomas, Douglas H., Baltimore, Md.  
 Thomas, R. S., Smithfield, Va.  
 Thornton, Mrs. Champe F., Richmond, Va.  
 Throckmorton, C. Wickliffe, New York, N. Y.  
 Thruston, R. C. Ballard, Louisville, Ky.  
 Todd, Chas. H., M. D., Owensboro, Ky.  
 Todd, George D., Louisville, Ky.  
 Towles, Walter, Henderson, Ky.  
 Travers, S. W., Richmond, Va.  
 Tree, J. B., "  
 Trice, H. H., Norfolk, Va.  
 Trigg, W. R., Richmond, Va.  
 Tucker, J. D., South Boston, Va.  
 Tunstall, Alex., M. D., Norfolk, Va.  
 Tunstall, Richard B., "  
 Tyler, Mrs. A. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Tyler, Prof. Lyon G., Williamsburg, Va.
- Underwood, Mrs. Emma J., Gainesville, Ala.  
 Underwood, Gen. John C., Covington, Ky.  
 Upshur, Rear Admiral John H., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.  
 Upshur, T. T., Nassawaddox, Va.
- Valentine, B. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Valentine, E. P., "  
 Valentine, E. V., "  
 Valentine, G. G., Richmond, Va.  
 Valentine, M. S., Jr., "  
 Van Ness, Mrs. Sarah B., East Lexington, Mass.  
 Venable, Hon. E. C., Petersburg, Va.  
 Vermillion, John, Norfolk, Va.  
 Vinal, Alvin A., Accord, Mass.  
 Vinsonhaler, Judge D. M., Omaha, Neb.
- Waddell, J. A., Staunton, Va.  
 Waddey, Everett, Richmond, Va.  
 Waggener, B. P., Atchinson, Kan.  
 Walke, Frank A., M. D., Norfolk, Va.  
 Walke, Cornelius, New York, N. Y.  
 Walker, G. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Walker, J. G., Richmond, Va.  
 Walker, L. S., Woodstock, Va.  
 Wall, Mrs. C. F., Nashville, Tenn.  
 Ward, Colonel John H., Louisville, Ky.  
 Warren, L. R., Richmond, Va.  
 Washington, Joseph E., Wessyngton, Tenn.  
 Washington, W. De H., New York.  
 Waters, Arnold Elzey, Baltimore, Md.  
 Watts, Judge Legh R., Portsmouth, Va.  
 Wayland, Prof. J. W., Bridgewater, Va.  
 Weddell, A. W., Richmond, Va.  
 Wellford, Judge B. R., Richmond, Va.  
 Wellford, C. E., "  
 Welch, Charles A., Boston, Mass.  
 West, Mrs. Henry L., Washington, D. C.  
 White, Prof. H. A., Columbia, S. C.  
 White, J. B., Kansas City, Mo.  
 White, Miles, Jr., Baltimore, Md.  
 White, W. T., Waco, Texas.  
 Whiting, W. W., Mobile, Ala.  
 Whitner, Charles F., Atlanta, Ga.  
 Whitsitt, Rev. W. H., D. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Whittet, Robert, Richmond, Va.  
 Whitty, J. H., "  
 Wiggins, Mrs. Sarah H., Indianapolis, Ind.  
 Willard, Mrs. Joseph E., Fairfax Co., Va.  
 Williams, Capt. Chas. U., Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, Mrs. F. L., Bristol, R. I.  
 Williams, Henry, Baltimore, Md.  
 Williams, John G., Orange, Va.

# LIST OF MEMBERS.

ix

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| Williams, J. P., Savannah, Ga.                             | Withington, Lothrop, London, Eng.             |
| Williams, John Skelton, Richmond, Va.                      | Wood, Charles T., Savannah, Ga.               |
| Williams, Mrs. Robt. K., Norfolk, Va.                      | Woodhull, Mrs. Oliver J., San Antonio, Texas. |
| Williamson, D. A., Covington, Va.                          | Woods, Hon. Micajah, Charlottesville, Va.     |
| Williamson, J. T., Columbia, Tenn.                         | Wright, Jacob Ridgeway, Wilkes-Barre, Penn.   |
| Winston, James B., Glen Allen, Va.                         | Wright, Mrs. Selden S., San Francisco, Cal.   |
| Wingo, Chas. E., Richmond, Va.                             |   |
| Wise, Mrs. Barton H., Richmond, Va.                        | Yates, Miss Grace E., Springfield, Ills.      |
| Wise, Prof. Henry A., Baltimore, Md.                       | Yonge, Samuel H., Richmond, Va.               |
| Wise, John C., M. D., U. S. N., Warrenton, Va.             | Young, Hon. B. H., Louisville, Ky.            |
| Wise, Captain Wm. C., U. S. N., Navy Yard, Pensacola, Fla. |   |
| Withers, Alfred D., Roane's, Va.                           | Zimmer, W. L., Petersburg, Va.                |
| Withers, H. C., Austin, Texas.                             | Zimmerman, J. H., Alexandria, Va.             |
| Withers, H. C., Carrollton, Ills.                          |   |
| Withers, H. M., Kansas City, Mo.                           |   |

## LIBRARIES—ANNUAL MEMBERS.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| American Geographical Society, New York, N. Y.    | Long Island Historical Society Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.   |
| Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass.              | Maine State Library, Augusta, Me.                         |
| Brooklyn Public Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.          | Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass.                |
| Brooklyn Library, Montague St., Brooklyn, N. Y.   | Mechanics Benevolent Association Library, Petersburg, Va. |
| Brown University Library, Providence, R. I.       | Mercantile Association Library, New York, N. Y.           |
| Carnegie Library, Pittsburgh, Pa.                 | Milwaukee Public Library, Milwaukee, Wis.                 |
| Carnegie Free Library, Alleghany, Pa.             | Minneapolis Athenaeum Library, Minneapolis, Minn.         |
| Carnegie Library, Atlanta, Ga.                    |   |
| Central Library, Syracuse, N. Y.                  | Navy Department Library, Washington, D. C.                |
| Chicago Public Library, Chicago, Ill.             | Nebraska University Library, Lincoln, Neb.                |
| Chicago University Library, Chicago, Ills.        | Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.                           |
| Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati, O.         | Norfolk Public Library, Norfolk, Va.                      |
| Cornell University Library, Ithaca, N. Y.         |   |
| Detroit Public Library, Detroit, Mich.            | Oberlin College Library, Oberlin, Ohio.                   |
| Hampton N. and A. Institute Library, Hampton, Va. | Ohio State Library, Columbus, O.                          |
| Harvard University Library, Cambridge, Mass.      | Omaha Public Library, Omaha, Neb.                         |
| Hearst Free Library, Anaconda, Mon.               | Parliament Library, Ottawa, Canada.                       |
| Hearst Free Library, Lead City, S. D.             | Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Md.                         |
|   | Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg, Pa.               |
| Illinois Society S. A. R., Chicago, Ills.         | Peoria Public Library, Peoria, Ill.                       |
| Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Ind.         | Pequot Library, Southport, Conn.                          |
| Iowa, Historical Dept. of, Des Moines, I.         | Philadelphia Law Association Library, Philadelphia, Pa.   |
| Kansas City Public Library, Kansas City, Mo.      | Pratt Free Library, Baltimore, Md.                        |
| Lexington, Ky., Public Library.                   | Princeton University Library, Princeton, N. J.            |
| Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.            |   |



- |  |   |
|--|---|
| Randolph-Macon College Library, Ashland, Va.           | University of Michigan Library, Ann Arbor Mich.                 |
| Randolph-Macon Womans College, College Park, Va.       | University of Minnesota Library, Minneapolis, Minn.             |
| Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky. | University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville, Va.            |
| Springfield City Library Asso'n, Springfield, Mass.    | University of West Virginia Library, Morgantown, W. Va.         |
| State Department Library, Washington, D. C.            | Vanderbilt University Library, Nashville, Tenn.                 |
| Stanford University Library, Cal.                      | Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.                           |
| St. Louis Mercantile Library, St. Louis, Mo.           | Virginia Military Institute Library, Lexington, Va.             |
| Toronto Public Library, Toronto, Canada.               | West Virginia Historical Society Library, Charleston, W. Va.    |
| Trinity College Library, Hartford, Conn.               | War Department Library, Washington, D. C.                       |
| Tulane University Library, New Orleans, La.            | Wheeling Public Library, Wheeling, W. Va.                       |
| Union Theological Seminary Library, Richmond, Va.      | Woburn Public Library, Woburn, Mass.                            |
| University of California Library, Berkeley, Cal.       | Worcester Free Public Library, Worcester, Mass.                 |
| University of Indiana Library, Bloomington, Ind.       | Wyoming Historical and Geol. Society Library, Wilkes-Barre, Pa. |
|  | Yale University Library, Cambridge, Mass.                       |

## LIBRARIES—LIFE MEMBERS.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| Astor Library, New York, N. Y.             | Library Company, Philadelphia, Pa.                    |
| Boston Athenaeum Library, Boston, Mass.    | New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.                 |
| California State Library, Sacramento, Cal. | Richmond College Library, Richmond, Va.               |
| Columbia College Library, New York, N. Y.  | Washington and Lee University Library, Lexington, Va. |

# PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

## Virginia Historical Society

AT ITS

### ANNUAL MEETING

HELD IN THE

Hall of the House of Delegates, January 16, 1903,

WITH THE

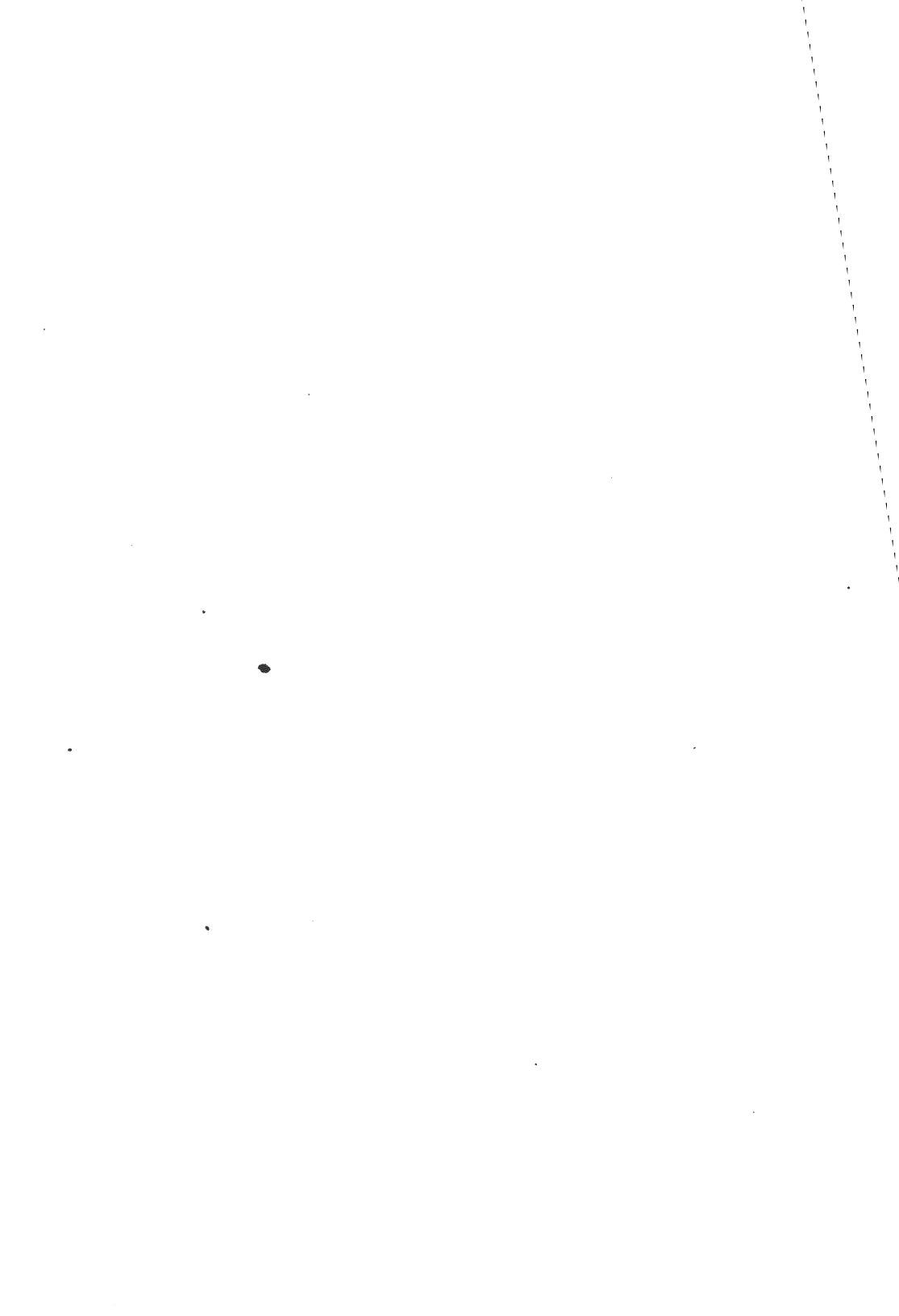
LIST OF OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.

---

RICHMOND:

WM. ELLIS JONES, BOOK AND JOB PRINTER.

1903.



OFFICERS  
OF THE  
Virginia Historical Society,  
JANUARY, 1903.

---

*President.*

W. GORDON McCABE, Richmond, Va.

*Vice-Presidents.*

J. L. M. CURRY, Washington, D. C.\*

ARCHER ANDERSON, Richmond, Va.

EDWARD V. VALENTINE, Richmond, Va.

*Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.*

WILLIAM G. STANARD, Richmond, Va.

*Recording Secretary.*

DAVID C. RICHARDSON, Richmond, Va.

*Treasurer.*

ROBERT T. BROOKE, Richmond, Va.

*Executive Committee.*

JOSEPH BRYAN, Richmond, Va.	EDW. WILSON JAMES, Norfolk, Va.
LYON G. TYLER, Williamsburg, Va.	S. S. P. PATTESON, Richmond, Va.
C. V. MEREDITH, Richmond, Va.	CHAS. W. KENT, University of Va.
W. MEADE CLARK, Richmond, Va.	J. A. C. CHANDLER, Richmond, Va.
A. C. GORDON, Staunton, Va.	J. P. MCGUIRE, Richmond, Va.
B. B. MUNFORD, Richmond, Va.	S. C. MITCHELL, Richmond, Va.

*and, ex-officio the President, Vice-Presidents, Secretaries,  
and Treasurer.*

---

\* Died since election, vacancy not yet filled.



PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
Virginia Historical Society  
IN  
*Annual Meeting held January 16, 1903.*

---

The (postponed) annual meeting of the Virginia Historical Society was held on January 16, 1903, at 8:15 P. M., in the hall of the House of Delegates in the Virginia State Capitol.

A large number of ladies and gentlemen were present when Mr. Joseph Bryan, President of the Society, called the meeting to order and stated that the first business was the reading of the report of the Executive Committee. He then read the report as follows:

REPORT OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

*To the Members of the Virginia Historical Society:*

The Executive Committee of your Society begs to make the following report of the Society for the year ending November 8, 1902:

MEMBERSHIP.

The membership of the Society is now 758, ten less than the number reported last year. This reduction is due to names that have been dropped from continued failure to pay their annual dues. There are still a number of delinquents, indeed too many, and your Committee would urge the members to greater promptness in their remittances to the treasurer, as the means

with which to meet our imperative demands are almost entirely obtained from the annual contribution of members. If there is any member who does not wish to continue his membership and to receive the publications of the Society, it would relieve the treasurer of some embarrassment if he would kindly indicate this, but until the wish of the member is known to the contrary it is presumed that he wishes to remain. But in that case the member should with proper promptness pay his annual dues.

Despite, however, these delinquencies our financial condition is better than it was at the time of our last report.

The treasurer's report is as follows:

#### TREASURER'S REPORT.

Balance on hand November 9th, 1901,..... \$ 27 00

#### RECEIPTS.

	1901.	1902.	
Annual dues.....	\$3,133 34	\$3,249 69	
Life members.....	50 00	100 00	
Magazines.....	192 85	196 90	
Publications .....	29 50	102 60	
Interest.....	47 92	153 16	
Advertisements.....	127 50	109 50	
	<u>\$3,581 11</u>	<u>\$3,911 85</u>	3,911 85
			<u>3,938 85</u>

#### EXPENDITURES.

Stamps, postage and express...	\$ 116 98	\$ 122 85	
Repairs. ....	319 25		
Insurance.....	67 50	60 00	
Books, stationery, &c.....	83 86	64 20	
Binding ....		72 15	
Printing magazines, catalogue, &c.....	1,239 85	1,018 50	
Wages.....	240 00	240 00	
Salaries.....	1,650 00	1,650 00	
General expenses.....	289 65	242 18	
	<u>\$4,007 09</u>	<u>\$3,469 88</u>	3,469 88
			<u>\$468 97</u>
Balance in State Bank November 8, 1902.....			

The Treasurer holds on account of the Permanent Fund:

State Bank 3% Certificates.....	\$ 400 00
Virginia State Bond 3% . . . . .	100 00
Mortgage running 3 years, from May 9, 1901, bearing 5% ..	3,000 00
Total.....	<u>\$3,500 00</u>

Of the above balance in bank of \$468.97, the Executive Committee have, since this account was closed, applied \$300 to the Permanent Fund, making the amount now, \$3,800 00

It will be seen that our receipts have increased over last year \$330.74, and our expenditures have decreased \$537.22. But in the year 1900, owing to \$319.25 extraordinary repairs, the expenditures exceeded current receipts by \$425.98, which we have recovered and, with the previous balance of \$27, carry forward \$468.97.

#### ADDITIONS TO THE LIBRARY.

The additions to our library have been 410 books and pamphlets, a great portion of which were gifts to the Society. Among the donors of books and objects of historical or antiquarian interest have been Rev. H. E. Hayden, Mr. Miles White, Jr., Mr. W. H. Snowden, Major R. T. Barton, Mrs. M. E. Henry Ruffin, General W. P. Craighill, Prof. C. W. Kent, Mrs. Bernard G. Farrar, Mr. W. S. Appleton, Dr. J. L. Miller, Mr. Edward Wilson James, Rev. B. D. Tucker, D. D., Mr. and Mrs. W. G. Stanard, Dr. W. R. Whitehead, Mr. Morgan P. Robinson, Mr. Albert Matthews, Mr. William K. Anderson, Miss Virginia Ritchie, Mrs. Lizzie C. Robinson, Mrs. Anne C. Rutherford, Mrs. John Dunn, Captain M. J. Dimmock, Mrs. Alfred Williams, Mrs. D. B. Winfree, Mrs. Henry M. Baker, Mr. John C. Bullitt, Mr. James B. Anderson, Mr. J. A. Waddell, Mr. Frank Hume and Miss Fanny B. Hunter.

The library is greatly in need of more shelf room, and especially a place in which our valuable collection of newspapers can be kept together. Besides this shelf room a complete outfit for a card catalogue would add greatly to the usefulness of the library. The inaccessibility of much of our material is perhaps



a sufficient reason for the failure of our members to avail themselves fully of it.

#### GIFTS AND LOANS.

The Society continues to be the recipient of very valuable and interesting gifts and loans.

During the past year a full length silhouette of the Right Rev. Richard Channing Moore, Protestant Episcopal Bishop of Virginia, has been presented by General William P. Craighill, of the United States Army, and a steel engraving of Bishop William Meade by Mrs. James R. Taylor, of Staunton, Va.

Twenty-five volumes of store account books of a mercantile firm in Louisa county, Virginia, from 1826 to 1868, have been presented by Prof. C. W. Kent, University of Virginia. These books afford much valuable information in regard to prices during that period.

A map of the Summer Islands (Bermuda), in 1626, containing the names of all land owners, presented by Mrs. Bernard G. Farrar, of St. Louis, Mo.

A sword presented by the State of Virginia to Thomas Ritchie, as heir to his brother, Captain John Ritchie, U. S. A., who was killed at the battle of Niagara in 1814, was presented by Miss Virginia Ritchie, in accordance with the request of her sister, the late Mrs. Isabella H. Harrison, of Brandon, Virginia.

The sword of Lieutenant John Trabue, of Chesterfield county, Virginia, an officer of the Revolution, and a member of the Society of Cincinnati, together with a framed commission as Ensign, and a letter from General Baron Von Steuben, have been loaned by Mrs. Lizzie C. Robinson.

A certificate of Lieutenant John Trabue's membership in the Society of Cincinnati, signed by Washington, has also been loaned.

One of the most valuable acquisitions to our collection is a map of Virginia by John Henry, father of Patrick Henry, dated London, 1770, which was presented by Mr. W. C. Bullitt, of Philadelphia, in accordance with a request of his father, the late John C. Bullitt. This map is exceedingly rare, and it is believed that

there are only two copies in existence; this one was long in the possession of the Horner family of Fauquier county, Virginia.

A portait of Thomas Nelson, afterwards signer of the Declaration of Independence and Governor of Virginia, painted by Chamberlin in London, 1754, has been loaned to the Society by Dr. Charles C. Page, of New York city.

The commission of the Hon. A. H. H. Stuart, as Secretary of the Interior, signed by President Fillmore, and a letter from Daniel Webster, asking if he would accept the office, have been presented by Mrs. R. A. Gibson, of Richmond, Virginia, the daughter of Mr. Stuart.

Two large frames of beautiful photographic views of the exterior and interior of the buildings and of the grounds at Brandon have been loaned by Miss Edyth C. Beveridge.

The Society is indebted to Mr. Michael Lloyd Ferrar, of Little Gidding, Ealing, Eng., for copies and photographic fac-similes of a number of valuable letters discovered not long since at Magdalene College, Cambridge. These letters were once part of the papers of John Ferrar, who took so notable a part in the affairs of Virginia during the period of the Company, and comprise letters from Yeardley, Pory, Rolfe, Edwin Sandys, Rev. Richard Buck, and a number of others. Mr. Ferrar has promised to continue his favors.

There are besides these a number of other gifts of manuscripts and photographs, for which the Society desires in general terms to return its thanks.

#### PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

The Magazine has been regularly issued, and will be continued on the same general lines as in the past, giving as much space as possible to the printing of unpublished historical documents.

The publication of the Abridgment of the Virginia Laws compiled in 1694, will be completed with the January, 1903, number of the Magazine. An edition of three hundred copies of this abridgment will be reprinted for sale.

During the coming year the Magazine will be largely given

up to the publication of some very valuable, but almost unknown, papers in the Virginia State Archives. In the beginning will be printed a series of papers, of dates ranging from 1665 to 1774, similar to those in the Calendar of Virginia State Papers. These papers were found at various times after their respective dates had been passed in the publication of the Calendar, and were intended for a supplementary volume, which was never issued.

Another series of much interest is the correspondence from 1759 to 1770 of the Committee of Safety, representing the Virginia General Assembly, with Edward Montague, the Agent for Virginia, in England. These letters discuss fully the reasons for various laws which had been passed in Virginia, and otherwise contain much valuable historical matter pertaining to that period.

The Legislative papers, of which two instalments have been printed in the Magazine, will be continued, taking up again the very varied and numerous papers of 1775 and continuing to later dates.

It gives the Committee great pleasure to state that through the courtesy of Messrs. Lothrop Withington and Henry F. Waters, there will be published, beginning briefly in January, a series of Abstracts of English Wills, etc., similar to the well known "Waters' Gleanings," in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*. All know how much these added to the knowledge of the connection of America with England, and there is no doubt that the series to be published in our Magazine will be much more valuable to Virginians.

Another valuable addition to our manuscripts will be copies of the certificates of service in the French and Indian wars, of which there is a large number in the State Land Office. These papers are being copied now, and when the work is completed they will be bound and indexed.

The Society has this year again a very competent copyist at work making transcripts of the legislative documents and other Virginia State records for future use in the Magazine. While referring to the Virginia State Records notice should be made

of the fact that at the last session of the Legislature \$1,000 was appropriated for the work of arranging and indexing those now in the State Library. The Honorable D. Q. Eggleston, Secretary of the Commonwealth, has since been carrying out the purposes of the act in the most intelligent and efficient manner. He has engaged the services of Mr. W. T. Nimmo, of Petersburg, who, for a number of months past, has been occupied in arranging and filing these most valuable papers.

The Committee is gratified to be able to report that they have made arrangements to have a considerable amount of copies made from the very valuable and unpublished early Virginia records, now in the Manuscript Department of the Congressional Library. The manuscript volumes of Virginia records came to the Congressional Library with the library of Jefferson, which was bought by Congress some years after his death, and contain much matter of interest which, in course of time, will be published in our Magazine.

#### THE ANNUAL ADDRESS.

We are glad to say that the address which our constitution requires as a special feature of our annual meeting, will this year be delivered by Prof. Albert Bushnell Hart, of Harvard University. This meeting has been delayed until now in order that we might be assured of the presence of Dr. Hart.

#### DEATHS.

The following members have died during the past year.

##### *Life Members.*

Major D. N. WALKER, Richmond, Va.  
ARTHUR L. RIVES, Reedsville, Mass.  
CHARLES HARE HUTCHINSON, Philadelphia, Pa.  
Colonel THOMAS RICHESON, St. Louis, Mo.

##### *Annual Members.*

PASCAL DAVIE, Richmond, Va.  
Rev. D. F. FORREST, D. D.

Rear Admiral J. F. JOUETT, U. S. N.  
R. A. LANCASTER, Richmond, Va.  
Colonel CHARLES MARSHALL, Baltimore, Md.  
CHARLES BROADWAY ROUSS, New York, N. Y.  
H. C. THACKER, Boston, Mass.  
Dr. W. R. WHITEHEAD, Denver, Col.

#### CONCLUSION:

The most interesting event in connection with the history of Virginia during the past year has been the organization of a company for the appropriate celebration of the founding of the Colony at Jamestown, in 1607. This organization has been fortunate in securing as its chief executive General Fitzhugh Lee, and while much yet remains to be done in determining the scope of the operation and the methods of the celebration, and in securing the necessary appropriations and contributions, so much has been already accomplished by the vigorous management which has taken hold of this company that there is every reason to believe that the great event of 1607 will be appropriately recognized by Virginia, the United States and the world.

Under our amended charter it will be necessary for the Society to elect another President at this annual meeting, and I take this occasion to express my high appreciation of the confidence in me which has been exhibited by my re-election as President for ten years, and my gratification that the Society has assumed a condition of permanence and of usefulness which promises to make it one of our lasting institutions.

JOS. BRYAN, *President.*

*Richmond, January 16, 1903.*

#### ELECTION OF OFFICERS.

The next business was the election of officers for the ensuing year.

A resolution having been offered and adopted that a committee be appointed to present nominations, President Bryan named Messrs. Pollard, Gray and Scott as members of the committee.

The committee retired, and on its return, the chairman, Mr. Henry R. Pollard, presented the following nominations:

*President*—W. Gordon McCabe, Richmond, Va.

*Vice-Presidents*—J. L. M. Curry, Washington, D. C.; Archer Anderson, Richmond, Va.; Edward V. Valentine, Richmond, Va.

*Corresponding Secretary and Librarian*—William G. Stanard, Richmond, Va.

*Recording Secretary*—David C. Richardson, Richmond, Va.

*Treasurer*—Robert T. Brooke, Richmond, Va.

*Executive Committee*—Joseph Bryan, Richmond, Va.; Lyon G. Tyler, Williamsburg, Va.; C. V. Meredith, Richmond, Va.; B. B. Munford, Richmond, Va.; Edward Wilson James, Norfolk, Va., Armistead C. Gordon, Staunton, Va.; Charles W. Kent, University of Virginia; J. A. C. Chandler, Richmond, Va.; W. Meade Clark, Richmond, Va.; S. S. P. Patteson, Richmond, Va.; J. P. McGuire, Richmond, Va.; S. C. Mitchell, Richmond, Va.

On motion, the nominees were voted on as a whole and were unanimously elected.

President Bryan then requested Mr. Pollard to escort the President-elect, Captain W. Gordon McCabe, to the stand.

President Bryan introduced the President-elect, who in a brief address expressed his thanks and his hopes for the future of the Society.

President McCabe then introduced Prof. Albert Bushnell Hart, of Harvard University, who delivered an able address on "Historical Societies and Historical Research."

Prof. Hart's address was listened to with great attention and with frequent applause.

After thanking Prof. Hart in the name of the Society, Presi-

dent McCabe turned to the Ex-President and stated that he still had a very pleasant duty to perform.

He then in eloquent language, expressive of the affectionate regard in which Mr. Bryan is held, presented to him a loving cup, the gift of the Executive Committee. The cup bears the seal of the Society and the following inscriptions:

“ Presented to Joseph Bryan, Esq., by the Executive Committee of the Virginia Historical Society, as a token of affection and regard, and in recognition of his executive ability as President of the Society, 1893-1903.”

“ Semper honos nomenque tuum laudesque manebunt.”  
January 16, 1903.”

Mr. Bryan, who was entirely ignorant of the purpose of the Committee, replied in a few words which were characterized by deep feeling.

Then, on motion, the meeting adjourned.

## In Memoriam.

---

J. L. M. CURRY,

Died February 12, 1903.

---

At a meeting of the Executive Committee of the Virginia Historical Society, March 7, 1903, the following minute of respect to the memory of the late J. L. M. Curry, D. D., LL. D., a Vice-President of the Virginia Historical Society, were reported and adopted:

The HONORABLE J. L. M. CURRY has passed away since the last meeting of the Virginia Historical Society.

As he was for many years its Senior Vice-President and a member of its Executive Committee, it is fitting that his associates of that Committee should give some expression to their deep sense of his merits and of the loss they, in common with all Virginians, have sustained in his death. Dr. Curry's winning personal traits and the generous encouragement he always extended to the labors of other men could not fail to attract the affectionate regard of all who were brought near him.

But, had these lovable qualities been wanting, his conspicuous ability and high character must everywhere have commanded respect.

Touching life at many points in his long and varied career, he returned in his later years with renewed ardor to the pursuits of his young manhood, the study of constitutional history and the practical business of the statesman.

For such practical work, as his early brilliant service in the Congress of the United States and in that of the Southern Confederacy had shown, he possessed the prime requisite in exceptional power as a public speaker. No one who ever heard him on a great occasion can forget his magnetic presence, his commanding voice, the abounding force and volume of his language, and, above all, that intensity of utterance which flashed conviction, that fusion of reason with emotion, without which no orator can sway large assemblies of men. This power he had. This power he exerted in many fields, during a long life, but always for high and noble ends.



His arduous work in the cause of popular education was not unworthy of his distinction as a statesman.

For here his constant guide, his impelling motive was the statesman's maxim that, an extended suffrage being the necessary basis of American political life, the safety of the State demands the education of the voter.

Thus, his treatment of whatever became the subject of his special consideration took the color of his lifelong devotion to labors connected with constitutional law and government.

His colleagues of this Committee have felt that the light of these elevated pursuits was cast, through his presence with them, upon the humbler domain of historical investigation committed to their charge. Be it, therefore,

*Resolved*, by the Executive Committee of the Virginia Historical Society, that the foregoing minute be recorded in their proceedings, and that the Corresponding Secretary be instructed to transmit a copy of it to Mrs. Curry and to publish the same in the April number of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*.

(Signed)

ARCHER ANDERSON,  
E. V. VALENTINE,  
D. C. RICHARDSON,  
JOSEPH BRYAN.

THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY  
THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
FOR  
THE YEAR ENDING JUNE, 1903.

---

VOLUME X.

---

RICHMOND, VA:  
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY,  
No. 707 EAST FRANKLIN ST.

*PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.*

ARCHER ANDERSON,  
C. V. MEREDITH,  
E. V. VALENTINE,  
EDWARD WILSON JAMES,  
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

---

*Editor of the Magazine.*

WILLIAM G. STANARD.

---

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,  
RICHMOND, VA.

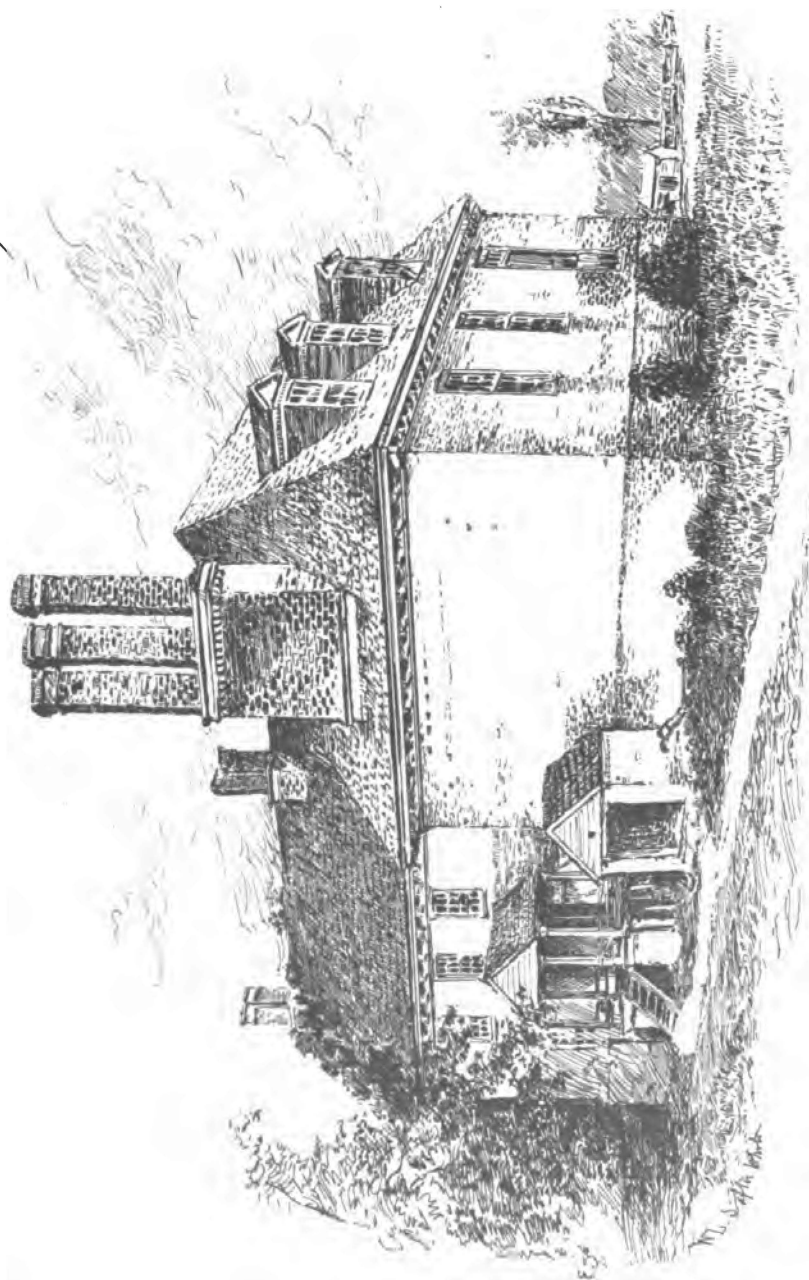
## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

Alleghany County, Pioneer Days in. By W. A. McAllister.....	183, 254
Books in Colonial Virginia.....	389
Book Reviews.....	218, 326
Brown, John, Letters.....	17, 161, 273, 383
Cary, Wilson, Will of, 1772.....	189
Eastern Shore History. By T. T. Uphshur.....	65
Ferrar Papers, The. Contributed by Michael Lloyd Ferrar..	130, 283, 414
Finances of Virginia. The Effect of the Adoption of the Constitu- tion on. By W. F. Dodd.....	360
Genealogy—Brooke, 87, 197, 301, 443; Cocke, Gray, &c., 100, 202, 306; Eskridge, &c., 95; Farrar, 86, 206, 308; Herndon, 90, 200, 304, 441; Lindsay, 96, 203, 310; Michaux, Fulton, &c., 94; Minor, 97, 204, 311, 436; Mosby, 99; RoBards.....	98, 205, 307
Germans of the Valley, The. By J. W. Wayland.....	33, 113
Henry County, Va., From its Formation in 1776, &c. Contributed by C. B. Bryant.....	72, 139, 239, 356
Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.....	102, 208, 312, 429
House of Burgesses (The), 1683 and 1684.....	236
Letters, Some Colonial.....	176
Muller (Miller) Adam, First White Settler in the Valley of Virginia. By C. E. Kemper.....	84
Northampton County, Va. List of Tithables in, 1666. Contributed by F. B. Robertson.....	194, 258
Point Pleasant, The Battle of. By J. A. McAllister.....	75
Proctor, Wm., Letters of, 1739-40.....	298
Publications Received.....	111, 446

Virginia in 1636-'8. From English Public Records.....	263
Virginia in 1638. From English Public Records.....	423
Virginia Colonial Records, Some.....	371
Virginia Committee of Correspondence, Proceedings of, 1759-67....	337
Virginia Gleanings in England. By Lothrop Withington and H. F. Waters.....	291, 405
Virginia Historical Society, Proceedings of Annual Meeting.....	i-xvi
List of Members, January Magazine.	
Virginia Laws, An Abridgment of. ....	49, 145, 241
Virginia Legislative Documents.....	i
Virginia Militia in the Revolution .....	82, 188, 295, 419
Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries.....	225, 421
Westmoreland County, Va., Slave Owners, 1782. Contributed by Edward Wilson James.....	229





Drawn by W. L. Sheppard from photograph.

"CARTER'S CREEK," GLOUCESTER COUNTY, VA.

See page 106.

THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

---

---

VOL. X.

JULY, 1902.

No. 1.

---

---

VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE DOCUMENTS.

---

(CONTINUED)

---

NOTE II—Continued.

In the absence of contemporary records we are indebted to a personal quarrel, in which the participants resorted at much length to the newspapers, for some details of the session of 1764.

George Mercer, a son of John Mercer, of "Marlborough," Stafford county, Va., had served with distinction as a lieutenant colonel in the English army, and on the passage of the Stamp Act accepted the position of one of the collectors under that act. This, on the part of a Virginian, caused great indignation in the colony and the effigies of Lord George Grenville, the English minister, and of George Mercer were burnt at Westmoreland C. H. It was alleged that Richard Henry Lee was the most active agent in this affair, and when John Mercer, and his son James (long a prominent member of the House of Burgesses and afterwards a judge of the State Court of Appeals) undertook the defence of George Mercer, they discovered that Lee himself had applied for a collectorship under the Stamp Act. This evidence of inconsistency they set forth in long and violently



denunciatory letters in the *Virginia Gazette* during 1766. Lee admitted that "early in November," 1764, without considering the consequences of the act he had made such application; but stated that within a few days he had been convinced of his error, and had used his utmost endeavors to oppose the unconstitutional measures of Parliament. "With confidence I appeal to many worthy gentlemen with whom I served in the General Assembly. They know who first moved, in the House of Burgesses, for the address to his Majesty, the memorial to the Lords, and the remonstrance to the House of Commons; they also know what part I took in preparing those papers."

To this the Mercers replied at great length, and a letter from James Mercer, printed in the *Gazette*, October 3d, 1766, throws a good deal of light on the proceedings of the session of the fall of 1764.

He says :

"But to return. During the October General Court in 1764 there were several letters received from England which seemed to import an absolute certainty of the British Parliament intending to impose Stamp duties in America if no worse; which threw most people into a violent flame. And before the meeting of the Assembly, which was on the 30th day of October, after the late speaker came to town and brought with him a letter from a committee of the House of Representatives of the province of the Massachusetts Bay, which he had received some considerable time before, addressed to him as Speaker of the House of Burgesses of Virginia; this letter advised the Assembly that the British House of Commons in a Committee of the whole House had voted that certain Stamp Duties ought to be imposed within America; that the bill for carrying the votes into a law was postponed until the next meeting of Parliament; that their General Court had drawn up a remonstrance against the authority of Parliament, and that the Gentlemen who subscribed that letter were appointed a committee, during the recess of the Representatives of that Province, to correspond with the several Legislatures on the continent to desire them to join in so necessary a step. Besides this, a letter was received by our committee of correspondence. I need not say from whom as its subject will shew it, this letter covered the votes of the House of Com-

mons (mentioned in that from the Committee of the Representatives of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay) which consisted of above 18 resolves, but on this occasion, the 15th and the paragraph relating thereto is all I think material, which though long, I shall recite for fear of some lurking, slanderous future abuse.

' London, April 11th, 1764.

' Gentlemen:

' The 15th resolution is the most alarming to the Colonies. The Chancellor of the Exchequer had determined this measure should take place but I informed you in my last of the check we gave to its progress (the last was the 9th of March). Mr. G. [Grenville] after declaring it was far from his intention to force any motion without hearing every objection, put the house in mind that the National debt amounted to 146,000,000, So alarming a circumstance that great attention was due to the revenue, that America gave birth to the last war, which cost us 74,000,000. He stated the annual expense of America in time of peace at £350,000, a sum the several colonies are capable of relieving us from; but the duties proposed would be insufficient without the addition of stamp taxes which he thought might be raised without any great burthen to the subjects and collected with fewer officers. But though he readily acquiesced in postponing this point yet hoped that the power & sovereignty of parliament over every part of the British dominions for the purpose of raising or collecting any tax would never be disputed. That if there was a single man doubted it he would take the sense of the House, having heard without doors hints of this nature dropped. He then called for the sense of Parliament and that the House might not suffer objections of that Nature at a future day. The Members interested in the Plantations expressed great surprise that a doubt of that nature could ever exist. Mr. G. then suggested that this great object being the relief of this kingdom from the burthen, which in Justice America should bear, it would be as satisfactory to him if the several provinces would among themselves, and in modes best suited to their circumstances, raise a sum adequate to the expense of their defence. This, to the best of recollection was all that materially fell from him on the Subject and it appears to me of first importance to the Col-

onies. The house appeared so unanimous of opinion that America should ease the revenue of this annual expense that I am perswaded they will not listen to any remonstrance against it (but the introduction of inland taxes is a matter of the first impression and moment to the subjects there). What steps the respective provinces will fall on must be left to their better Judgment. I shall only presume to add what appears the determined sense of Government that this money be furnished by America by some means or other; pleas of incapacity will scarce avail and therefore I should conceive it would be extreme worthy of your serious attention what may be the consequence of introducing such a precedent as the imposition of a Stamp Tax by British Parliament.'

These two letters, not to mention many from other sensible correspondents on the other side of the Atlantick, were read by many of the House of Burgesses before they met, and by many others after the meeting. In short I can say with great certainty that the whole House was in a flame before they met, and every thing that could be done by them was determined to be pursued so soon as the Governour should be addressed, and the first forms of the House be got through. This was not only intended, but actually done; but who was the first mover I know not. Agreeable to a standing rule, such letters were to be laid before the House, and accordingly I find on their journals the following minutes which I beg leave to insert:

' Thursday, November 1st.

Mr. Speaker laid before the House a letter which he received in July last from a committee appointed by the Hon. House of Representatives of the Massachusetts Bay, relative to the late act of Parliament concerning the Sugar trade with the foreign colonies, &c., and the said letter was read and ordered to lie on the table.'

From a resolve hereafter mentioned it will appear that the &c. related to the votes of the House of commons relative to the Stamp Duties.

'Wednesday, November 7th. Ordered that the committee appointed to correspond with the Agent of this colony in Great Britian, &c., do lay the Agent's letters received since the meeting

of the last session of Assembly and their answers thereto before the house.

Mr. Attorney from the Committee of Correspondence according to order laid before the House the Agent's letters, together with their answers.

Ordered, that the said letters and answers do lie on the table.'

The Governor being addressed and the first forms of the house being now got through on ' Tuesday, November 13th, on a motion made resolved that this House will resolve itself into a committee to consider the state of the Colony.

Ordered that the several letters to and from the agent with the letter addressed to the Speaker from the Committee for the Massachusetts Government, which were ordered to lie on the table, be referred to the same committee.

The House immediately resolved itself into the said committee pursuant to the above mentioned resolution of the House, and after some time spent therein Mr. Speaker resumed the chair, and Mr. Attorney reported that the Committee had had that matter under their consideration and had come to several resolutions thereon.

Ordered that the same be reported to the House to-morrow.

Wednesday, November 14th. Mr. Attorney from the committee of the whole house reported according to order, that the committee had had under their consideration the state of the colony and the several letters to them referred and had come to several resolutions thereon; which he read in his place and then delivered in at the table, where they were again twice read, and agreed to with some amendments, and are as follows:

' Resolved, that a most humble & dutiful address be presented to his majesty imploring his royal protection of his faithful subjects, the people of this colony, in the enjoyment of all their natural & civil rights as men and as descendants of Britons, which rights must be violated if laws respecting the internal government and taxation of themselves are imposed upon them by any other power than that derived from their own consent by and with the approbation of their sovereign or his substitute, &c., &c.

Resolved, that a memorial be prepared to be laid before the Right Honorable the Lords, &c.

Resolved, that a memorial be prepared to be laid before the Honorable the House of Commons, &c.'

I have recited more of the address than memorials in order to show that the House thought it very essential to the preservation of their rights & privileges to be wholly exempt from the authority of Parliament as to every Species of internal taxation, without criticising on 'the nature and tendency' of the act as Col. Lee did, and I insert the following resolve to show the subject of the Massachusetts letter:

'Resolved, that the committee appointed to correspond with the Agent of this Colony in Great Britain, &c., be directed to answer the letter of the 25th of June last from the Committee of the House of Representatives for the province of Massachusetts Bay to the Hon. the Speaker of the House of Representatives for the province of Virginia, and to assure that Committee that the Assembly of Virginia (Methink R. H. Lee ought to have been excepted) are highly sensible of the very great importance it is as well to the colony of Virginia as to America in general, that the subjects of great Britain in this part of its dominion should continue in possession of their ancient and most valuable right of being taxed only by consent of their Representatives, and that the Assembly here (I presume except as before excepted) will omit no measure in their power to prevent such essential injury from being done to the rights & liberties of the people.

Ordered that a Committee be appointed to draw up the address and memorials in the said report mentioned and it is referred to Mr. Attorney, Mr. Richard Henry Lee, Mr. Landon Carter, Mr. Wythe, Mr. Endmond Pendleton, Mr. Benjamin Harrison, Mr. Cary & Mr. Fleming to prepare & bring in the same.'

On Tuesday, December the 18th, after several conferences with the council and many alterations in a committee of the whole house, the address to his Majesty, Memorial to the Lords, and Memorial to the Commons (which before now was new christened by the name of a remonstrance), were completed and passed; but to prove that the House was privy to the printed votes mentioned in my former publication and now said to have come enclosed in the letter herein afore set forth, I beg leave to insert the following clause of the remonstrance:

'It appearing by the printed votes of the House of Commons of Great Britain in Parliament assembled that in a committee of the whole House the 17th day of March last, it was resolved that towards defending, protecting and securing the British Colonies and plantations in America, it may be proper to change Stamp Duties in the said colonies and plantations; and that it being apprehended that the same subject which was then declined may be resumed and further pursued in a succeeding session, the Council and Burgesses of Virginia, met in General Assembly, judge it their indispensable duty in a respectful manner, but with decent firmness, to remonstrate against such a measure, that at least a cession of those rights, which in their opinion must be infringed by that procedure, may not be inferred from their silence at so important a crisis, &c.'

From this undeniable authority it appears that the letter from the Massachusetts Bay was read in the House of Burgesses on the first day of November, the other on the 7th; so that from these dates if no earlier (not to mention the conference with his brothers) the Westmoreland Colonel must have had publick and judicial notice 'in what manner the tax was to be laid and the consequence of it,' and that at the time he wrote his private address for the deputation, though early in November, he must have been fully convinced of the impropriety of 'traitorously aiding and assisting in the destruction of his country's liberty, and that with parracidal hands he was endeavoring to fasten chains of slavery on this his native country, although like the tenderest and best of mothers she had long fostered and powerfully supported him.' \*

As to his conduct in the Senate, I really do not recollect with that certainty I would choose to do to repeat it. All that I can say is that the motion was consequential to the letters being ordered to lie on the table, and though R. H. Lee may have made the first motion for the address to the commons yet I do deny he first proposed the address to his Majesty and memorial to the Lords, for I well remember the late Speaker proposed them when in a committee of the whole house as an amendment to the

---

\* Vide R. H. Lee's dying speech. [This is what the Mercers called Lee's defence of himself.]

first motion, and his reasons were, that the meanest subject in the British Dominion had a right to approach the throne, but that it would be doing nothing to remonstrate the commons, for that the bill for laying the Stamp Duties would be looked on as a money bill against which not even a petition would be received nor could any member be prevailed on to present it, being as contrary to the rules of Parliament."

#### NOTE III.

#### RESOLUTIONS OF 1765.

The famous resolutions of Patrick Henry, adopted by the House of Burgesses on May 30, 1765, in support of which he made his speech, in which it seemed that George III was compared with Tarquin, Cæsar and Charles I. Perhaps the best account of the adoption of these resolutions is in W. W. Henry's *Life of Patrick Henry*, I, 79-94.

The "spurious resolutions" referred to in the text were doubtless the six as adopted in committee, and which were published in the newspapers at the time. It appears that on the report of the committee to the House, only the first five were adopted by that body, and that on the next day the fifth was rescinded, leaving the first four, which constituted the final action of the House of Burgesses.

The fifth and sixth resolutions, not accepted by the House, are as follows:

"Resolved, That his Majesty's liege people, the inhabitants of this Colony, are not bound to yield obedience to any law or ordinance whatever, designed to impose any taxation whatsoever upon them, other than by the laws or ordinances of the General Assembly aforesaid.

"Resolved, That any person who shall by speaking or writing assert or maintain that any person or persons, other than the General Assembly of this Colony, have any right or power to impose or lay any taxation on the people here, shall be deemed an enemy to his Majesty's Colony."

Though the four resolutions sent by the Committee of Correspondence to the Agent have been often printed, they are of so great historical importance that it is thought well to print them with the rest of the letters.

The manuscript history of Virginia (or rather it may better be termed a first essay towards a history), by Edmund Randolph, which is among the collections of the Virginia Historical Society, is of interest, as written by one who was a resident of Williamsburg, reached manhood before the revolution, and was closely associated with the principal actors in the events of the period.

“This is an era illustrious, indeed, in the annals of Virginia, without an immediate oppression, without a cause depending so much on hasty feeling as theoretic reasoning; without a distaste for monarchy, with loyalty to the reigning prince, with paternal attachment to the transatlantic members of the empire; with an admiration of their genius, learning and virtues, with a subserviency in cultivating their manners and their fashions; in a word, with England as a model of all which was great and venerable the House of Burgesses, in the year 1765, gave utterance to principles which in ten years were to expand into a revolution.

The charters had shown that the first adventurers demanded and were allowed to possess the rights of English subjects. The English Constitution was, at once the standard and bulwark of their liberty. Under its protection they had contested the usurpations of kings, parliaments and governors. The specific doctrine which condemned taxation without representation had been often quoted as a fundamental one of colonial freedom, and every generation of lawyers imbibed it in their studies.

The details of government and the subjects of legislation in Virginia were few and circumscribed in comparison with those of an independent empire. Hence Virginian politics did not go beyond general principles and a jealousy of the rights most dear. It was understood that to hold the purse was a check upon the sword itself.

Corruption was making gigantic strides in England, and America was a field in which necessitous partizans might be pampered at the expense of American labour. American property, therefore, had no other security than the mercy of Parliament if they could enact laws of revenue without the assent of the colonies. Virtual representation was sophistry at best if we gave it its highest character. Scarcely in any state of Virginia opinion could sentiments like these have been restrained where



there was the slightest appearance of parliamentary taxation. But when intelligence arrived of the parliamentary resolutions preparatory to the Stamp Act, a corps of members in the House of Burgesses, whose habits and expectations had no relation to men in power, had increased without being discovered by the aristocratic part of the house, or by those members themselves. From the lower counties fortune, rank and perhaps fashion, had often sent representatives; but the repeated divisions of the upper counties drew representatives from humble walks. A collision between these two classes caused them to diverge from each other as widely in their sentiments in granting public money as in their incomes and expenses. While one would pay a public servant, upon a strict calculation of the labour to be performed, the other would augment the stipend for the sake of dignity. A rivalry was the consequence; but the new party had hitherto been able only to vote and to be counted. They wanted a leader. At this critical moment Patrick Henry appeared as a member from the county of Louisa.

From birth he derived neither splendour nor opulence. But from a pious and virtuous example he imbibed a disposition to religion and virtue which, when formed in youth, fails not in good fruit in mature age.

The mildness of his temper coinciding with the example rendered him amiable. Of classical erudition, he neglected the scanty opportunities which were afforded to him for the chase, for conversation, and for his own reflection. He sounded the recesses and depths of the human heart. On the facts thus collected he suffered his vast genius and unbounded imagination to brood, unfettered by scholastic rules. His memory was faithful and prompt.

At first he devoted himself to merchandise, and from an aversion to drudgery and with no fondness for labour he could not be otherwise than unsuccessful.

Having experienced his command in social discourse he took refuge in the study and the practice of the law.

In blackletter precedents he was never profound, in general principles he had no reason to shrink from the struggle with any man.

Not always grammatical and sometimes coarse in his language

he taught his hearers how to forget his inaccuracies by his action, his varying countenance and voice.

Crowning these popular qualities with the universal belief that he understood the condition of the Virginian planters and was completely embarked in their fate, he was naturally hailed as the democratic chief.

Sir Robert Walpole, the celebrated premier of Great Britain, is said to have declared in the year 1739, when to tax the colonies for revenue was proposed to him, that he had not courage for such an experiment. He was not ignorant of their growing ability or of the wants of the parent country. But upon this subject he had learnt from the history of Virginia that while she never withheld due submission to government her patience had its just limits. The ministry, in 1765, did not discover these plain signs, but calculated that our black population and our old propensities would paralyze rebellion and that a tumult stirred in haste would subside after a momentary ferment.

However these things may be, on the 29th day of May, 1765, Mr. Henry plucked the veil from the shrine of parliamentary omnipotence. He inveighed against the usurpation of Parliament in their avowed purpose at a future day of charging stamp and other duties in the colonies without their consent.

It was judicious in Mr. Henry to suspend his resolutions denouncing this usurpation until a day or two before the close of the session. At this stage of business those who would be most averse to an absence from home, merely to guard against evils in speculation, had retired. Those who were left behind were exempt from this restlessness. They clung to Mr. Henry, and some others classed on the other side in the controversy were not unmoved by the crisis.

The resolutions offered by Mr. Henry are understood to have been written by Mr. John Fleming,\* a member from Cumber-

---

\* John Fleming, of "Maiden's Adventure," Cumberland county, was son of Colonel John Fleming, formerly County Lieutenant of Goochland and Burgess for that county (and Mary Bolling his wife), was a lawyer in large practice, as his fee-book, which is still preserved, attests. In 1755 he was elected to the House of Burgesses for Cumberland, and represented that county for eleven years, until his death in 1767. He married Susanna ———, and dying April 21, 1767, left a son and two

land county, distinguished for his patriotism and the strength of his mind, and they were seconded by Mr. George Johnson\*, from Fairfax county.

It is unknown whether the friends of Henry's resolutions were impressed by the inconsistency of permitting taxes for the regulation of external trades and rejecting internal taxes for the purpose of revenue. If they were, they probably extricated themselves by pleading the infancy of political reasoning, which had conceded the distinction to a certain mystical dependence of a colony on the mother country. Had Henry boldly cut the knot by reprobating both species of taxation equally, and the latter as having been submitted to, from an unconsciousness of the nerve of manhood, a reluctance to excite discontents, or an overpowering idolatry to parliamentary power, the frankness and truth of the concession would have destroyed its force.

In his harangue he certainly indulged a strain never before heard in the Royal Capitol. This circumstance passed while he was speaking: "Cæsar (cried he) had his Brutus, Charles the First his Cromwell, and George the Third." "Treason, sir," exclaimed the speaker, to which Henry instantly replied: "And

---

daughters. The son, John Fleming, Major of the 1st Virginia, was in command of his regiment at the battle of Princeton and was killed in that action. Of the brothers of John Fleming, of the text, Thomas was Colonel of the 9th Virginia regiment in the revolution, and died in service; Charles was Captain in the 3d and 7th Virginia, Lieut.-Colonel 3d and 8th, and Colonel commanding militia or volunteers at the close of the war; while a third brother, William, was member of the House of Burgesses and Conventions, of the Continental Congress, and Judge of the Court of Appeals of Virginia.

\* George Johnston, of Fairfax county, and a resident of Alexandria, was one of the most eminent lawyers of his period in Virginia, and it has been claimed that he was the author of the resolutions of 1765. He was a member of the House of Burgesses from 1758 continuously until his death in the summer of 1766. He married Sarah, daughter of Major Dennis McCarty, of Westmoreland county, and was father of George Johnston, Lt.-Col. and A. D. C. to Washington, who died in service June, 1777. It is a little curious that of the three persons most closely associated with the famous resolutions, Henry was the son of a native of Scotland, Johnston was born in that country, and Fleming was of Scotch descent.

George the Third may he never have either." This dextrous escape or retreat, if it did not savour of lively eloquence was of itself a victory. In no part of history have I drawn any character but according to its size as it appeared at the time. Accordingly, in the year 1774, Mr. Henry's is resumed, retouched and enlarged, perhaps, with a few repetitions.

He carried through the Committee of the whole house all the resolutions which he proposed. But on the succeeding day, when they were reported to the house itself, the two last, as being too inflammatory, were laid aside, and the rest, which were adopted, being more correspondent with the general sentiment, were by the severance of these two, better guarantees of a stable opposition to Parliament. The Governor, after the public business, omitted the civility of a parting speech, and dissolved the House of Burgesses by a simple fiat, thus by the suspicion attending colonial management, and an excessive confidence in their own security did the British Ministry become the pioneers to the dismemberment of the Empire."

---

#### NOTE IV.

##### TREATIES WITH THE INDIANS.

From the period of the peace with France, in 1763, the policy of the English government was to prevent extension of the existing colonies westward, and encroachment on lands claimed by the Indians by well-defined boundaries. The policy was opposed with especial persistence by Virginia; but in spite of opposition it was determined in England that it should be carried out.

It was in pursuance with this policy that the treaty of Hard Labor, in Western South Carolina, was made in 1768. Under this treaty the western boundary of Virginia began at a point on the North Carolina line to the westward of Chiswell's lead mines, extended to these mines, and thence to the junction of the Kanawha and Ohio.

Chiswell's mines were in the present county of Wythe, on the present New river, opposite the mouth of Cripple creek. The site of the mines is now known as Austinville.

Phelan's History of Tennessee states that the line of treaty of 1768 began at a point about thirty-six miles east of the Long Island of Holston. The last-named place, famous in the early history of the Southwest, and of the settlement of Tennessee, is on the Holston river just above its junction with the North Fork.

As many whites had already settled to the westward of this line and many more were anxious to do so, the arrangement caused great discontent. Constant efforts on the part of Virginia, in which the Governor rendered valuable assistance, drew from the English Government instructions for another treaty, which was negotiated at Lochaber, in South Carolina, in 1770. This time the eastern limit of the Cherokee lands was marked by a line beginning about six miles east of the Long Island of Holston, and extending in a straight course to the junction of the Kanawha and Ohio.

By the change between the lines of 1768 and 1770, practically all of Virginia and the present West Virginia, west and southwest of New and Kanawha rivers, was legally opened for colonization.

See *Bancroft* (Edition 1885), Vol. III, Chap. XXV and XXX.

---

#### PAPERS RELATING TO THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

Amelia—ss.

In the year 1758 I was ordered out with the Drafted Militia from this county to Bedford & for the use of the Soldiers took & had appraised three Cattle, to three pounds sixteen shillings; at that time I did not know the owner, was the reason no Certificate was given, since which I have been satisfied they were the Property of Maj<sup>r</sup> William Mead. Given under my hand this 3d Sept<sup>r</sup>, 1770.

JOHN WINN.

---

Bedford—ss.

This day came William Mead, Gent, before me, John Talbot, a Justice for this County & made Oath that he has never Received any satisfaction for the within Cattle.

Given under my hand this 24th day of Jan'y, 1774.

JOHN TALBOT.

May 17, 1774. To the Honorable Mr. Speaker & Gentlemen of the house of Burgesses:

The Petition of William Mead Humbly sheweth that your petitioner had taken from him by the militia of Amelia County in the year 1758 three head of Cattle, which your Petitioner has never Received any satisfaction for; your Petitioner begs leave to Inform this honorable house the reason why he has never made application for pay before this time, was owing to his not being able to obtain proper Certificates from the Commanding officer which your Petitioner has now got & hopes this Hon<sup>ble</sup> house will take his case under their consideration & allow him what you in your wisdoms shall think just, & your Petitioner as in duty bound shall ever pray, &c.

[Endorsed]: Petition of Wm. Mead, ref'd to Claims 17 May 1774. to search for.

May 7, 1774.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Speaker and Burgesses of Virginia:

James Keeling

Humbly sheweth that being a soldier in the Virginia Regiment and employed in erecting a Fortress, He received a hurt which broke his arm and dislocated his shoulder, has ever since been exceeding troublesome to him & a great obstruction in getting a subsistence, and now involved in the calamity of old age & indigence, Most Humbly implores the interposition of the worthy members of this House agreeably with their wonted human & generous conduct on similar occasions, and he as in duty bound shall ever Pray.

May, 1774.

JAMES KEELING.

[Endorsed]: Petition of James Keeling, ref'd to Claims, May 17, 1774. 20<sup>£</sup> present, 5<sup>£</sup> p<sup>er</sup> an. for life. reported.

1774. Frederick County—ss:

Philip Burwell personally appeared before me ———, one of his Majesties Justices of the peace for the County of Fred-

erick, and made oath that himself and James Keeling were both soldiers at one time of the Virginia Regiment in the Company Commanded by Capt. Buckner. That he saw James Keeling with his arm in a sling and every other appearance of a broken bone, and he was informed that Keeling had received the Hurt helping to raise a Fort at Long Island on the Holstons River a day or two before. He also deposeeth that it was mention that the hurt was of such a nature that Keeling's arm must be taken off, and further that he is fully of opinion the present weak and much disabled condition of his arm was occasioned by the above hurt, and that the sd. Keeling was (before receiving the hurt) always reported an active good Soldier. Sworn before me this — Day of —————.

---

Frederick County—ss:

Personally appeared James Keeling and Arthur Dent before me and made oath as Follows: the said James Keeling that he was a soldier in the Virginia Regiment in the year 1761, in assisting to raise the Fort at Long Island he received a Hurt which Broke his arm and shoulder, of which he has been ever since rendered incapable of getting a livelihood by his Labour: and the said Arthur Dent made oath that he was a soldier in the Virginia Regiment at the same time, and that he remembered the above accident to have happened, that he was in the Country's service at that time, and that he Verily Believes he Has not been able to get his Living by Labour since that time. Sworn to before me this 13th day of June, 1772.

JAMES WOOD.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

**THE JOHN BROWN LETTERS.**

---

FOUND IN THE VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY IN 1901.

---

[INTRODUCTION—CONTINUED.]

---

A grave question of fact has been raised anew by the recent discussion of the Brown letters and the Harper's Ferry incident. Did Frederick the Great present a sword to Washington, accompanied with the handsome sentiment: "From the oldest to the greatest general?" Stated more narrowly, did he present a sword, with or without the sentiment?

Notwithstanding Col. Lewis Washington's positive testimony before the Senate Committee, heretofore quoted, the conclusion is unavoidable, after patient investigation, that the tradition is a myth. Not one of Washington's many biographers mentions the sword, and surely every one of them would have been glad to chronicle so notable an incident if there had been any historical basis for it. Again, there have been elaborate and exhaustive catalogues published about Washington's personal belongings, and the swords have been described in minute detail. No mention is made of a sword presented by Frederick.

The distinguished Virginian and author, Dr. Moncure D. Conway, now of New York, has kindly aided me in my investigation, and I venture to quote from a letter lately received from him, under date of April 9.

"I endeavored many years ago to find out just when the Frederick legend, which arose in 1780, about an equally mythical portrait, became associated with the sword. I could find no earlier mention of it than that of the Hon. Mr. Summers, of Kanawha, in 1843, when he presented another Washington sword to Congress. Summers did not, however, quote any words of Frederick as accompanying it. Of course the legend of a sword must have existed in the family previously, but if the alleged words of Frederick had then (1843) been connected with the sword alluded to, Summers would probably have quoted them.



"Washington did possess a sword sent him from Germany by a manufacturer of weapons, named Alte, at Solingen. It bears an inscription laudatory of the 'Condemner of despotism,' etc., but not at all resembling the sentence ascribed to Frederick. The inscription is in German, and it is possible that some of the family \* \* \* regarded it as sent by Frederick; though it would be still difficult to discover how it became associated with the sword at Albany. About the latter the late George Howell, State Librarian, wrote me from Albany twelve years ago that on seeing it he thought the sword, with its steel beads, a very nig-gardly present to be sent by Frederick to Washington; and one report that I saw of Prince Henry's visit to it led me to suspect that he was rather ashamed of it.

\* \* \* \* \*

"The German, Alte, sent his sword over by his son, who, instead of delivering it to Washington, sold it to some broker shop in Philadelphia for \$30. A friend of the President found it there and carried it to Washington (1795), who was much puzzled and had inquiries made by his Minister in Holland. I do not know where it is now."

The LaFayette pistols were genuine, and one of them is now in the State Library of New York. Dr. Conway writes me that the other, having been lent to a gentleman for an attraction at some charitable exhibition, was stolen from his hotel in Philadelphia, and has never been recovered.

The report of Col. Robert E. Lee, herewith published, gives in brief exactness the story of the capture of Brown and his co-conspirators, and, with what I have written, constitutes, I hope, a sufficient introduction to the letters.

---

#### COL. R. E. LEE'S REPORT.

#### HEADQUARTERS HARPER'S FERRY,

October 19, 1859.

COLONEL : I have the honor to report, for the information of the Secretary of War, that on arriving here on the night of the 17th instant, in obedience to Special Orders No. 194 of that date from your office, I learned that a party of insurgents, about 11 p. m. on the 16th, had seized the watchmen stationed at the

armory, arsenal, rifle factory, and bridge across the Potomac, and taken possession of those points. They then dispatched six men, under one of their party, called Captain Aaron C. Stevens, to arrest the principal citizens in the neighborhood and incite the negroes to join in the insurrection. The party took Colonel L. W. Washington from his bed about 1½ a. m. on the 17th and brought him, with four of his servants, to this place. Mr. J. H. Allstadt and six of his servants were in the same manner seized about 3 a. m., and arms placed in the hands of the negroes. Upon their return here, John C. Cook, one of the party sent to Mr. Washington's, was dispatched to Maryland with Mr. Washington's wagon, two of his servants and three of Mr. Allstadt's for arms and ammunition, &c. As day advanced, and citizens of Harper's Ferry commenced their usual avocations, they were separately captured, to the number of forty, as well as I could learn, and confined in one room of the fire-engine house of the armory, which seems early to have been selected as a point of defence. About 11 a. m. the volunteer companies from Virginia began to arrive, and the Jefferson Guards and volunteers from Charlestown, under Captain J. W. Rowen, I understood, were first on the ground. The Hamtramck Guards, Captain V. M. Butler; the Shepherdstown Troop, Captain Jacob Rienahart; and Captain Alburtis's company from Martinsburg arrived in the afternoon. These companies, under the direction of Colonels R. W. Baylor and John T. Gibson, forced the insurgents to abandon their positions at the bridge and in the village, and to withdraw within the armory inclosure, where they fortified themselves in the fire-engine house, and carried ten of their prisoners for the purpose of insuring their safety and facilitating their escape, whom they termed hostages, and whose names are Colonel L. W. Washington, of Jefferson county, Virginia; Mr. J. H. Allstadt, of Jefferson county, Virginia; Mr. Israel Russell, justice of the peace, Harper's Ferry; Mr. John Donahue, clerk of Baltimore and Ohio railroad; Mr. Terence Byrne, of Maryland; Mr. George D. Shope, of Frederick, Maryland; Mr. Benjamin Mills, master armorer, Harper's Ferry arsenal; Mr. A. M. Ball, master machinist, Harper's Ferry arsenal; Mr. J. E. P. Daingerfield, paymaster's clerk, Harper's Ferry arsenal; Mr. J. Burd,

armorers, Harper's Ferry arsenal. After sunset more troops arrived. Captain B. B. Washington's company from Winchester, and three companies from Fredericktown, Maryland, under Colonel Shriver. Later in the evening the companies from Baltimore, under General Charles C. Edgerton, second light brigade, and a detachment of marines, commanded by Lieutenant J. Green, accompanied by Major Russell, of that corps, reached Sandy Hook, about one and a half mile east of Harper's Ferry. At this point I came up with these last-named troops, and leaving General Edgerton and his command on the Maryland side of the river for the night, caused the marines to proceed to Harper's Ferry, and placed them within the armory grounds to prevent the possibility of the escape of the insurgents. Having taken measures to halt in Baltimore the artillery companies ordered from Fort Monroe, I made preparations to attack the insurgents at daylight. But for the fear of sacrificing the lives of some of the gentlemen held by them as prisoners in a midnight assault, I should have ordered the attack at once.

Their safety was the subject of painful consideration, and to prevent, if possible, jeopardizing their lives, I determined to summon the insurgents to surrender. As soon after daylight as the arrangements were made Lieutenant J. E. B. Stewart, 1st cavalry, who had accompanied me from Washington as staff officer, was dispatched, under a flag, with a written summons (a copy of which is hereto annexed marked A). Knowing the character of the leader of the insurgents, I did not expect it would be accepted. I had therefore directed that the volunteer troops, under their respective commanders, should be paraded on the lines assigned them outside the armory, and had prepared a storming party of twelve marines, under their commander, Lieutenant Green, and had placed them close to the engine-house and secure from its fire. Three marines were furnished with sledge-hammers to break in the doors, and the men were instructed how to distinguish our citizens from the insurgents; to attack with the bayonets and not to injure the blacks detained in custody unless they resisted. Lieutenant Stewart was also directed not to receive from the insurgents any counter propositions. If they accepted the terms offered, they must imme-

diately deliver up their arms and release their prisoners. If they did not, he must, on leaving the engine-house, give me the signal. My object was, with a view of saving our citizens, to have as short an interval as possible between the summons and attack. The summons, as I had anticipated, was rejected. At the concerted signal the storming party moved quickly to the door and commenced the attack. The fire-engines within the house had been placed by the besieged close to the doors. The doors were fastened by ropes, the spring of which prevented their being broken by the blows of the hammers. The men were, therefore, ordered to drop the hammers, and, with a portion of the reserve, to use as a battering-ram a heavy ladder, with which they dashed in a part of the door and gave admittance to the storming party. The fire of the insurgents up to this time had been harmless. At the threshold one marine fell mortally wounded. The rest, led by Lieutenant Green and Major Russell, quickly ended the contest. The insurgents that resisted were bayoneted. Their leader, John Brown, was cut down by the sword of Lieutenant Green, and our citizens were protected by both officers and men. The whole was over in a few minutes.

After our citizens were liberated and the wounded cared for, Lieutenant-Colonel S. S. Mills, of the 53rd Maryland regiment, with the Baltimore Independent Greys, Lieutenant B. F. Simpson commanding, was sent on the Maryland side of the river to search for John G. Cook, and to bring in the arms, &c., belonging to the insurgent party, which were said to be deposited in a school-house two and a half miles distant. Subsequently, Lieutenant J. E. B. Stewart, with a party of marines, was dispatched to the Kennedy farm, situated in Maryland, about four and a half miles from Harper's Ferry, which had been rented by John Brown and used as the depot for his men and munitions. Colonel Mills saw nothing of Cook, but found the boxes of arms (Sharp's carbines and belt revolvers), and recovered Mr. Washington's wagon and horses. Lieutenant Stewart found also at the Kennedy farm a number of sword pikes, blankets, shoes, tents, and all the necessities for a campaign. These articles have been deposited in the government store-house at the armory.

From the information derived from the papers found upon the

persons and among the baggage of the insurgents, and the statement of those now in custody, it appears that the party consisted of nineteen men—fourteen white and five black. That they were headed by John Brown, of some notoriety in Kansas, who in June last located himself in Maryland, at the Kennedy farm, where he has been engaged in preparing to capture the United States works at Harper's Ferry. He avows that his object was the liberation of the slaves of Virginia, and of the whole South; and acknowledges that he has been disappointed in his expectations of aid from the black as well as white population, both in the Southern and Northern States. The blacks whom he forced from their homes in this neighborhood, as far as I could learn, gave him no voluntary assistance. The servants of Messrs. Washington and Allstadt, retained at the armory, took no part in the conflict, and those carried to Maryland returned to their homes as soon as released. The result proves that the plan was the attempt of a fanatic or madman, which could only end in failure; and its temporary success was owing to the panic and confusion he succeeded in creating by magnifying his numbers. I append a list of the insurgents (marked B). Cook is the only man known to have escaped. The other survivors of the expedition, viz: John Brown, A. C. Stevens, Edwin Coppic, and Green Shields (alias S. Emperor), I have delivered into the hands of the marshal of the western district of Virginia and the sheriff of Jefferson county. They were escorted to Charlestown by a detachment of marines, under Lieutenant Green. About nine o'clock this evening I received a report from Mr. Moore, from Pleasant Valley, Maryland, that a body of men had, about sunset, descended from the mountains, attacked the house of Mr. Gennett, and from the cries of murder and screams of the women and children, he believed the residents of the valley were being massacred. The alarm and excitement in the village of Harper's Ferry was increased by the arrival of families from Sandy Hook, fleeing for safety. The report was, however, so improbable that I could give no credence to it, yet I thought it possible that some atrocity might have been committed, and I started with twenty-five marines, under Lieutenant Green, accompanied by Lieutenant Stewart, for the scene of the alleged outrage, about four and a half miles distant. I was happy to find

it a false alarm. The inhabitants of Pleasant Valley were quiet and unharmed, and Mr. Gennett and his family safe and asleep.

I will now, in obedience to your dispatch of this date, direct the detachment of marines to return to the navy-yard at Washington in the train that passes here at 1¼ a. m. to-night, and will myself take advantage of the same train to report to you in person at the War Department. I must also ask to express my thanks to Lieutenant Stewart, Major Russell, and Lieutenant Green, for the aid they afforded me, and my entire commendation of the conduct of the detachment of marines, who were at all times ready and prompt in the execution of any duty.

The promptness with which the volunteer troops repaired to the scene of disturbance, and the alacrity they displayed to suppress the gross outrage against law and order, I know will elicit your hearty approbation. Equal zeal was shown by the president and officers of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company in their transportation of the troops, and in their readiness to furnish the facilities of their well-ordered road.

A list of the killed and wounded, as far as come to my knowledge, is herewith annexed (marked C), and I enclose a copy of the "Provisional Constitution and ordinances for the people of the United United States," of which there were a large number prepared for issue by the insurgents.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,  
*Colonel Commanding.*

Colonel S. Cooper,  
*Adjutant-General U. S. Army, Washington City, D. C.*

---

A.

HEADQUARTERS HARPER'S FERRY,

October 18, 1859.

Colonel Lee, United States army, commanding the troops sent by the President of the United States to suppress the insurrection at this place, demands the surrender of the persons in the armory buildings.

If they will peaceably surrender themselves, and restore the pillageor property, they shall be kept in safety to await the orders

of the President. Colonel Lee represents to them, in all frankness, that it is impossible for them to escape; that the armory is surrounded on all sides by troops, and that if he is compelled to take them by force he cannot answer for their safety.

R. E. LEE,

*Colonel Commanding United States Troops.*

---

B.

LIST OF INSURGENTS—14.

John Brown, of New York, commander-in-chief, badly wounded; prisoner.

Aaron C. Stevens, Connecticut, captain, badly wounded; prisoner.

Edwin Coppic, Iowa, lieutenant, unhurt; prisoner.

Oliver Brown, New York, captain; killed.

Watson Brown, New York, captain; killed.

Albert Hazlett, Pennsylvania, lieutenant; killed.

William Leeman, Maine, lieutenant; killed.

Stuart Taylor, Canada, private; killed.

Charles P. Tidd, Maine, private; killed.

William Thompson, New York, private; killed.

Adolph Thompson, New York, private; killed.

John Kagi, Ohio, private; killed.

Jeremiah Anderson, Indiana, private; killed.

John E. Cook, Connecticut, captain; escaped.

C.

NEGROES—5.

Dangerfield, Newby, Ohio; killed.

Louis Leavy, Oberlin, Ohio; killed.

Green Shields (alias Emperor), New York, unhurt; prisoner.

Copeland, Oberlin, Ohio; prisoner.

O. P. Anderson, Pennsylvania; unaccounted for.

LIST OF THE KILLED AND WOUNDED BY THE INSURGENTS—14.

Fontaine Beckham, railroad agent and mayor of Harper's Ferry; killed.

G. W. Turner, Jefferson county, Virginia; killed.  
 Thomas Boerly, Harper's Ferry; killed.  
 Heywood Shepherd, negro, railroad porter; killed.  
 Private Quinn, marine corps; killed.  
 Mr. Murphy; wounded.  
 Mr. Young; wounded.  
 Mr. Richardson; wounded.  
 Mr. Hammond; wounded.  
 Mr. McCabe; wounded.  
 Mr. Dorsey; wounded.  
 Mr. Hooper; wounded.  
 Mr. Woollet; wounded.  
 Private Rupert, marine corps; wounded.

---

COLONEL LEE TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR.

Harper's Ferry Arsenal, October 18, 1859.

SIR,—Upon a more deliberate examination of the wounds of O. Brown, they are believed not to be mortal. He has three wounds, but they are not considered by the surgeon as bad as first reported. Please direct me what to do with him and the other white prisoners. I am very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,  
*Colonel Commanding.*

---

**The John Brown Letters.**

E. B. TO JOHN BROWN.

[Envelope.] [Printed] God Hath Made Of One Blood All Nations Of Men. [MS.] Capt. John Brown, Charlestown, Virginia.

[Endorsed]: E. B., Rhode Island.

Newport, R. I., Eleventh Month, 9th, 1859.

John Brown:

Dear Friend,—Thy letter of the 1st of this month, in which thee acknowledges the reception of my first letter, & says thee would be grateful for another from me, has quickened every



pulse of my woman's heart. I am very happy that it is within my power, even in so humble a manner, to contribute somewhat to thy consolation. Besides, I am, if possible, even happier to know from thyself that the opinion which thousands of Friends entertain in regard to thy attempt at Harper's Ferry is not incorrect; but that, as we believed, so it is indeed true, that thou didst undertake that brave & heroic work from the promptings of a strong religious concern.

I have said before that the members of our Society, being non-resistants, do not generally approve of taking up arms; but, as during the war for independence, the patriotism of some Friends overcame their scruples on this point, so that they fought for liberty, so now I am of opinion that Friends approve thy intentions, & readily pardon the means employed in the nobleness of thy zeal for the poor slaves that thou mightst obtain liberty for them. Indeed, if it is ever right to take the sword in order to contend in defense of great principles, then, by all the circumstances of thy life, that right has been thine.

If La Fayette won the lasting gratitude of the American people, because he rendered aid in the great strife for freedom, they should not fail at the same time to remember that he gave his fortune & himself to the cause of those who were legally in rebellion, & avowed treason. Thou hast made as great a self-sacrifice. Thy fortune & thy life, like his, have been consecrated to the cause of human freedom. The red-taped circumlocution office of Buchanan's government may idolize the name of La Fayette, & seek to censure thee; but future history, which, like God's eye, views all things impartially, will justly rank thee, if a less successful, yet a not less honored defender of human rights.

Yes, it is true, as well said by thee, that Christ armed Peter with a sword. If thee believes thyself, as called by thy inward spirit & sincere conscience to have been chosen to the work which thou hast undertaken, then thou hast no guilt in the sight of God, in that act. It is not obedience to human, but to divine laws, that makes our actions right. Thus the Word shows us that many of God's most eminent servants have been those who were called to violate human laws in behalf of truth & justice, & very many sealed their testimony with their blood.

Thy dear wife, & others mentioned by thee, shall be cared for by me, & I trust by all Friends, to the extent of my poor ability. Whatever can be done for their comfort or welfare, within my power, shall be very earnestly contributed. O, I do pray that thy poor wife, & all those of thy family living, may have much sympathy, & very many friends, for my heart bleeds for them in their great sorrow !

Now, my dear friend, what can I say to thee more ! I dread to speak the word that may be the last. Oh, I pray for thee morning & evening, that God would be very near thee & bless thee ! My heart, filled with sympathy for thee as it is, thrilled with joy when I learned that my dear Sister, Lydia Child, offered to nurse thee. How willingly would my hands perform that office for thee, if circumstances permitted ! It was very noble too, & generous minds will not forget it, that Geo. H. Hoyt volunteered his services in thy defence. A better advocate for thee than Portia he may have been ; but, alas, he had to deal with a more cruel Shylock.

God be with thee ; &, if thee does never hear from me again, know that my tearful prayers are ever for thee. If thou must die, know that thou shalt be numbered among the martyrs. Read the Word much, & find there how those who were martyrs for a righteous cause shall be most honored in a future life. O, I beg thee, I intreat thee, to put all thy trust in God ! Remember that Jesus was legally executed, but that he died in behalf of justice & humanity ! I myself should count it a glory to be lifted upon the same cross !

If, now, my letters have furnished thee even one little moment of comfort, I am a thousand-fold repaid. God bless thee ! Farewell !

From thy friend,

E. B.

---

TO MRS. JOHN BROWN.

[Envelope.] [MS]. Mrs. John Brown, Charlestown, Va

[Endorsed]: Anonymous Nonsense.

Toringford, Ct., Nov. 15th, 1859.

To my unknown Friend Mrs. John Brown:

I send you the following address, which is an exact copy

of one just sent to Governor Wise. Please show it to your husband's counsel, or to any friend or legal adviser. It may suggest some plan to mitigate his sentence, or secure its commutation to imprisonment for life. Be of good courage, and hope against hope.

A SYMPATHIZING FRIEND.

---

TO GOVERNOR WISE.

To his excellency Governor Wise, of the State of Virginia:

Very Dear Sir:

I take this timely opportunity to call your profound attention to the unprecedented *haste* in the *trial* and conviction of John Brown and his associates for causing the riot and bloodshed at "Harper's Ferry."

We ask no pardon in the case. But we do ask at least a *year's delay* to execute sentence.

From what I see and hear I believe that if the State insists upon the execution of these men on the 2d day Dec. inst., she will commit a serious and irretrievable blunder.

Besides, this case can only be finally disposed of by the U. S. Court, which only by the Constitution is competent to try criminals in *all cases* of T R E A S O N.

Now the only way for the South to put herself in a just position toward the North is to secure at once an *extra* session of the Virginia Legislator and by overruling the motion already made in arrest of judgment, refer the whole question to the Supreme Court of the United States for a final sentence! If the South do not heed this counsel they will risk an attempt at rescue and farther bloodshed. "A word to the wise is sufficient." "Be wise in time, 'Tis madness to defer."

(Signed)

AN ONLOOKER.

P. S. As the constitution provides that the Court of the United States alone is competent to try criminals in all cases of T R E A S O N all the proceedings in the case of Brown up to this time on a charge of Treason are simply null and void in law.

We will not believe that the Sovereign State of Virginia *will* in a moment of *panic* assume and keep such an attitude be-

fore the country and the world, as to make and execute laws for these United States until we are obliged to believe it.

---

JOHN IRVIN TO THE SHERIFF OF JEFFERSON COUNTY,  
VIRGINIA, CHARLESTOWN.

[Envelope] [MS.] To the Sheriff of Jefferson County, Virginia, Charlestown.

[Endorsed]: John Irvin, Lima, Ohio. Warning. Not very reliable.

Near Lima, Allen Co., O., Nov. 21st, '59.

To the Sheriff of Jefferson Co., Va:

I have heard to day that muskets are being distributed in this and other free states for the rescue of Brown and Confederates at *Charles Town*, Convicted for grave offences against the laws of the State of Virginia.

Whether the report be true or not I cannot say certainly, but the will of the Abollitionists and black republicans is good to do it, and there is no telling what the wild spirit of fannaicism will do particularly as it is urged on by relig. fanatics and politicle demagogues at all Events the authorities with you should be on the lookout and be prepared for contingencies.

I heard Chase make a speech at lima a few days before the governors Election in whitch he said that the republican Organization was to prevent the spread of Slavery in the terretorees and to Eradicate slavery from the whole Country, that he knew what the decisions of the Supreme Court would be in regard to Slavery in the territories and with regard to the fugitive Slave law, but that he was prepared to *resist them*.

I am a Virginian but have been residing since 1857 in this County, but feel that I am in the wrong pew.

In the true spirit of a Virginian I am, &c.,

JOHN IRVIN.

P. S. My name kneed not go to the publick as it would be an injury to me, but the above statements are never the less true.

J. I.

## TO THE CLERK OF COURT, CHARLESTOWN.

[No envelope, no endorsement.]

(Copy:)

"Clerk of the Court, Charlestown, Va.:

Sir,—You had better caution your authorities to be careful what you — with "*Ossawatimi Brown*." So sure as you hurt One hair of his head—mark my word the following day you will see every City—Town and Village South of Mason & Dixon's line in

Flames.

We are determined to put down Slavery at any odds.

Forcibly if it must. Peaceably if it can.

Believe me when I tell you the end is not yet by a long odds.

All of us at the North sympathize with the

Martyrs of Harper's Ferry."

On the Envelope: "Clerk of the Court, Charlestown, Kanawha Co'y, Virginia."

Postmarked: "New York, Oct. 23, 1859."

G. W. GEVIN TO ANDREW HUNTER.

[Endorsed]: Frankfort Telegraph.

By Telegraph.

Frankfort, Ky., Nov. 22nd, 1859.

Andrew Hunter:

Did you on Fifteenth address a letter to the Mayor of Frankfort, Ky.? Answer quick.

G. W. GEVIN, Mayor.

NEMO TO ANDREW HUNTER, ESQ.

[Envelope.] [MS.] Andrew Hunter, Esq., Att'y & C., Clarksburgh, Virginia. Suposed to be Charlestown, Va.

[Endorsed]: Detective.

[Printed]: Angier House, S. Merchant Proprietor.

Cleveland, December 7, 1859.

Dr. Sr.:

I am here, & as yet have no tidings of the party about whom I am in search of.

The probability is that the Detective Force I have employed, will find out something to at least give us a clue to the whereabouts of our Erring Child. God only knows how anxious I am as well as you to light on the person we seek!

Will write again in the morning.

Yrs. truly,  
NEMO.

---

JESSE WALKER TO ANDREW HUNTER, ESQ.

[No envelope.] [Endorsed]: Jesse Walker.

New Market, Nov. 21, '59.

Andrew Hunter, Esq., Charlestown, Va.

Dr. Sir,—I see in the public prints that you are in possession of the correspondence of the notorious John Brown, and having also noticed that Brown, when examined, stated that he expected assistance from North & South Carolina, my object in addressing you this note is to know whether he had or had not any correspondent in this State. We have an old Abolition Preacher in this State by the name of Daniel Worth who professes to be of the true Weslian faith that we are very suspicious of him, his associations is with persons of the very lowest order of Society. Horace Greely, Garret Smith, Gov. Chase and others are great men with him. I have no doubt you have been annoyed by letters from different parts of the country, but I hope you will pardon me as I am anxious, as well as many of my neighbours, to know if Brown had any correspondent in this country.

Yours Respectfully,

JESSE WALKER.

Andrew Hunter, Esq.

Address: New Market, Randolph Co., N. C.

---

MAHALA DOYLE TO JOHN BROWN.

[No envelope.] [Endorsed]: Mahala Doyle.

(Copy.)

Chattanooga, Tennessee, Nov. 20th, 1859.

John Brown:

Sir,—Altho' vengeance is not mine I confess that I do feel gratified, to hear that you were stopped in your fiendish career

at Harper's Ferry, with the loss of your two sons, you can now appreciate my distress in Kansas, when you then & there entered my house at midnight and arrested my Husband and two boys and took them out of the yard and in cold blood shot them dead in my hearing, you cant say you done it to free slaves, we had none and never expected to own one, but has only made me a poor disconsolate widow with helpless children, while I feel for your folly I do hope & trust that you will meet your just reward. O how it pained my heart to hear the dying groans of my Husband & children, if this scrawl gives you any consolation you are welcome to it.

MAHALA DOYLE.

N. B. My son John Doyle whos life I beged of you is now grown up and is very desirous to be at Charlestown on the day of your execution, would certainly be there if his means would permit it that he might adjust the rope around your neck if Gov. Wise would permit it.

M. DOYLE.

---

TO CLERK OF THE COURT OF JEFFERSON COUNTY.

[Endorsed]: Clerk of County Ct. of Kanawha. Menace.

Kanawha C. H., Va., 29th Oct , 1859.

Sir,—The inclosed is a copy of an anonymous\* letter received by me last night. Thinking it may have been intended for you, I send the copy. The original has been enclosed to Governor Wise.

On the Envelope the letter was directed thus:

" Clerk of the Court, Charlestown, Kanawha Co'y, Virginia."

Postmarked: " New York, Oct. 23, 1859."

Yours. Resp.,

A. W. QUARRIER,

Cl'k Kanawha County, Va.

To the Clerk of County Court, Jefferson C'ty, Va.

---

\* The letter here referred to is that printed above, addressed " Clerk of the Court, Charlestown."

## THE GERMANS OF THE VALLEY.\*

BY JOHN WALTER WAYLAND.

(CONTINUED)

About the same year that the Germans began to locate in the districts adjoining "Massanutting," another German settlement was begun in the lower part of the Valley, in what is now Jefferson county.

At the period of which we are speaking, the only crossing of the Potomac for many miles east and west of the "Great Falls" (Harper's Ferry) was the "Old Packhorse Ford," a few miles above the junction of the Potomac and the Shenandoah. How long this ancient ford had been in use before it became known to the white man, is only a matter for conjecture. It was the "bridge," so to speak, upon the great Indian highway north and south; and how many thousands of the aborigines had passed that way, from generation to generation, cannot be told. Here, too, on both sides of the river, the red warriors had often grappled in their tribal death struggles, as the great numbers of arrow heads and other relics found in the vicinity bear witness. By

---

### AUTHOR'S NOTE CONCERNING "THE GERMANS OF THE VALLEY."

\*I desire to express in this way my sincere gratitude to the Editor of the *Virginia Historical Magazine* for correcting in his April issue several errors that appear in my essay on the Germans of the Valley; and while I thus express my thanks to the Editor for the corrections already offered, I also solicit competent criticism from others; for although I made every effort in my power to have the paper true to fact in every instance, it is nevertheless very probable, in consideration of the stress of manifold duties under which the essay was written, that it is marred by other errors in addition to those already corrected. Moreover, lack of time for research and compilation compelled me to give only a passing notice to many subjects worthy of a more thorough investigation; hence any additional information concerning any point too briefly mentioned, or the calling of attention to the omission of any fact too important to be neglected, as well as the correction of any error, by means of either a public or private medium, will be most kindly received.

Bridgewater, Va.

JOHN WALTER WAYLAND.



this way, too, perhaps, marched the warring or commercial hosts of that mysterious race that has left us no trace of its language or its history, that puzzling race that we call the Mound Builders, for want of a better name. Long forgotten races, who, thousands of years ago, may have possessed our fair land, possibly trod this ancient ford, just as did the boys in Gray and Blue from '61 to '65,

About 1726 or 1727 a number of Pennsylvania Germans crossed the Cohongoruton (Potomac) at the Old Packhorse Ford, and founded a village near by that they called "New Mecklenburg." In 1762 this village was incorporated under the name of "Shepherdstown," being thus renamed in honor of Thomas Shepherd (Schaefer), who settled there in 1734. The names of most of the Germans that founded New Mecklenburg may be found to-day in the northern part of Jefferson county, and they belong to many of the most respectable families of that section. Mr. Howell Brown, a county surveyor of Jefferson, has put the settlement of New Mecklenburg in 1728, and land grants bearing as early a date as 1729 are still preserved in some of the old families; but inasmuch as the first settlements in Jefferson, as in many other localities, were made several years prior to the issuance of any grant in that section, it is safe to accept 1726 or 1727 as the year when the village of New Mecklenburg was founded. The families that first located at, and in the vicinity of, New Mecklenburg were simply squatters upon the land; but many of them afterward purchased their right to the property from a Welshman, Richard Ap Morgan, who obtained a large grant of land about 1730. On High street, Shepherdstown, between Princess and Mill streets, is a small log house, which is believed to have been built by Richard Morgan. It is, at any rate, one of the first buildings erected in the Valley.

The author of Norris' History of the lower Shenandoah Valley says: "Jefferson county has the honor, beyond all peradventure, of being the seat of the first settlements of the white man in the great valley stretching its fertile hills and dales from the Potomac southward for over one hundred miles. Undoubtedly the first white man who built a cabin south of the Potomac did so upon the spot where now stands the ancient and pleasant little village of Shepherdstown." But we have seen that the settlement near

Swift Run Gap was also made about 1726. It seems reasonable to conclude, then, that when the Germans first came across the Potomac most of them settled down at once, founding New Mecklenburg, as we have seen, while a few bolder spirits pushed on up the Shenandoah and located on or near the "old field" of "Massanutting."

In 1732 Yost Heit (Joist Hite) came from York, Pa., bringing with him his three sons-in-law and others, and settled on the Opequon river, five miles south of where Winchester now stands. His homestead was upon the great Indian highway to the upper parts of the Valley, which highway was afterwards widened, macadamized and otherwise improved, and is now the well known Valley Turnpike. Jacob Chrisman, one of Hite's sons-in-law, proceeded two miles further south, on the same road, and settled at a spring, still known as Chrisman's Spring; George Baumann (Bowman), another son-in-law, located still further south, on Cedar creek; and the third, Paul Frohmann (Froman), also settled on Cedar creek, several miles west of Bowman. Peter Stephans and several others founded Stephansburg, which was afterwards known as Newtown, later as Stephensburg, and now as Stephens City. Colonel John Hite, a son of Joist Hite, distinguished for his bravery during the Indian wars, built near Winchester, in 1753, a house of limestone, which was at that time considered the most elegant residence west of the Blue Ridge, and it is still standing, preserved in good condition.

Several years prior to the settlement of any portion of the Valley by the white man, a "Dutchman" from New York, by the name of John Vanmeter, accompanied a war party of the Delaware Indians on one of their excursions southward against their inveterate enemies, the Catawbias. Near or upon the present site of Franklin, the county seat of Pendleton county, W. Va., a fierce battle was fought, in which the Delawares were worsted and driven back. Vanmeter took part in the battle and escaped afterward with the defeated braves; and although he was on the losing side in this venture, he at once set about, with true German instinct, to turn his ill-starred trip to good account. He had seen the fertile bottom lands, all unoccupied, along the Shenandoah and the South Branch of the Potomac; he made application to Governor Gooch for a grant of land, and obtained

40,000 acres in the lower part of the Valley. It was Vanmeter's grant that Joist Hite purchased in 1732, when he and his party settled on the Opequon.

One of the prominent early settlers in the Valley was Jacob Stauffer (Stover), who obtained a large grant of land that extended from the confluence of the two forks of the Shenandoah river southwestward along the main stream into what is now Page county, thus comprising portions of the present counties of Page, Warren and Shenandoah. It is related of Stover that, in order to obtain his grant, he gave names to every horse, cow and pig that he possessed, and represented them as heads of families, ready to settle on his land. He located near the northeast end of the Massanutten Mountain and founded there Stufferstadt, the present town of Strasburg.

Part of Stover's grant was on what was then called "Mesinetto creek," in the present county of Page. A settlement was established there that was known later as the "Masinutton settlement." To-day the site is preserved in the little town of Massanutten, on the Shenandoah river, about four miles southwest of Luray. Coupling these facts with some noted above, it is safe to conclude that the settlement at "Massanutting," on the "Shenando," founded by Rangdmann, Falk, Muller and others on land purchased from Stover, was identical with the "Masinutton settlement" mentioned above, and hence on or near the site of the present village of Massanutten. Thus, too, the "Massanutting" settlement of Rangdmann, Falk and Muller would have been within the then easy distance of twelve or fifteen miles\* of the other German settlement near Elkton, in the southeast part of Rockingham—the Swift Run Gap settlement.

It was stated above that Stover obtained his grant in 1730. Kercheval and some others say 1733. The change to 1730 is made upon the strength of Rangdmann's petition of 1733, which declares that "about four years past" they (Rangdmann and his party) had purchased their land of Stover. This would put Stover in possession as early as 1729 or 1730; and it is not

---

\*I do not mean by this that distances were more easily covered then than now, which is not true, but that "neighbors" in those days often lived miles apart.

probable that the facts were misstated in a petition to the General Court, composed of the Governor and Council, who must have had at hand facilities for ascertaining when the several grants were made.

In 1734 Robert Harper settled at the "Great Falls," as the junction of the Potomac and Shenandoah was called, and established a ferry which he managed for many years, leaving his name finally to the picturesque locality in the present day term, "Harper's Ferry."

About the same time, William Strobe, Israel Friend, Thomas and Van Swearington, Edward Lucas, James Foreman, John Lemon, Jacob Hite (son of Joist Hite), Jacob Vanmeter and others located in the same vicinity.

Kercheval says, that about the year 1738, two cabins were erected "near the run" in Winchester, and that tradition said they were occupied by German families, but that he was unable to ascertain the names of these families.

According to Schuricht, Klauprecht, the historian of the Ohio Valley appears to make the founding of Winchester earlier than 1738. Klauprecht says, that in 1740, two German inhabitants of Winchester, Thomas Mehrlin and John Salling, started on a bold trading trip into the Indian country; and from this Schuricht thinks Winchester must have been at that time a small village. The two years, however, from 1738 to 1740, may have been sufficient for a considerable growth of the settlement.

One of the early settlers of Page county was a German named Ruffner. He came to Virginia about 1745, and secured a large tract of land on the Hawksbill creek, near Luray. According to the family history, he was the son of a German baron who lived in Hanover. The name of this pioneer is perpetuated in "Ruffner's Cave," in close neighborhood to the world famous Luray Cave. William Millars founded a settlement, sometime during the early half of the century, on the Shenandoah river, above Front Royal, in Warren county. About the same period many other German pioneers sought homes in various parts of the Valley, the Schmuckers from Michelstadt, the Koiners from Winterlingen in Wurtenburg, the Benders, Beckers (Bakers), Westerhoefers, Sauers (Sowers), Von Webers, Casselmans, Finks, Funkhousers, Molers, Weiers and many others. Bern-

hard Weier, a hunter, discovered in 1804 the beautiful Weyer's Cave.

The German Lutherans, German Reformed Mennonites, Calvinists, Dunkers, etc., forced their way up through the Valley, and furnished a varying percentage in the population of Augusta, Rockbridge, Botetourt, Roanoke, Craig, Montgomery, Pulaski, and Wythe counties. Prof. M. F. Maury (*Physical Survey of Virginia*, 1878) says: "This county, Augusta, as well as Rockingham, Shenandoah and Frederick, was settled up in a great measure by Germans, and the population has retained its German character." In Wythe, Pulaski, Montgomery and Craig counties the Germans met a number of Swiss who emigrated from North Carolina to Virginia. Schuricht quotes Captain R. B. Moorman, of Roanoke, as saying: "Rockbridge, Botetourt, Roanoke, Craig, Montgomery and Pulaski present a grateful field to the German-American historian." Salem, in Roanoke county, was for many years almost the exclusive domain of the Lutherans, and some think that a large number of German Chapels and other meeting houses may have formerly existed in the more remote valleys of the mountains.

Through the kindness of Judge W. B. Simmons, of Fincastle, Va., I am able to give the names of a number of German families that located in Botetourt county immediately after the Revolution. These, however, are evidently not the first Germans to settle in that county. "The earliest deeds to the German element in this [Botetourt] county," says Judge Simmons, "bear date from 1783. The first, or among the first, German settlers were the Graybills, Simmons, Keplers, Gishs, Broughs, Sniders, Harshbargers, Bechmers, Amens and others. The Amens now spell their name 'Ammen.' All came in the '80's. These Germans came into this county directly after the Revolutionary war, from Pennsylvania and Maryland,—mostly from Pennsylvania. The German element I think you will find came into Virginia about the same time all along up the Valley, a great many of them stopping in what are now Rockingham, Shenandoah, and Augusta, and the lower counties. I do not think many stopped in what is now Rockbridge. The Germans looked for good land, and have, as a general rule, held on to it. They evidently had money and seem to have paid cash for their

lands, and paid as much for their lands then as the same lands are worth now. As a rule the German element are a frugal, sturdy, honest folk. For many years they made the mistake of not educating their children;\* but for some years many of them are educating their children, many of whom are filling the various professions with ability."

The commissioners who valued the lands of Rockingham county in 1782, found 860 land owners in the county. Among the largest land owners were the following Germans: Bowmans, Conrads, Coffmans, Chrismans, Clicks, Crotzers, Fitzwaters, Harnsbergers, Kisers, Kislings, Kooglers, Kaylors, Millers, Minnicks, Michaels, Messicks, Pences, Rollers, Rimels, Sheetses, Shumakers, Shavers, Shanks, Vanpelts, Wines, Wengers and Weavers.

Prominent among the German families that located in Shenandoah county toward the close of the colonial period, were the Neffs, the Kageys, and the Henkels, who settled in, and in the vicinity of, New Market. Rev. Paul Henkel was the first of the family in Shenandoah, and came to New Market soon after the close of the Revolution. He was a grandson of Rev. Gerhard Henkel, the first of the name in America, and was born near the present city of Salisbury, North Carolina. Gerhard Henkel, previous to his coming to America, was a German court preacher, and was descended, through a Count Henkel, of Dr. Johann Henkel, who was Father Confessor to Queen Maria about the year 1530.

Count Henkel was instrumental in sending the Muhlenbergs to America. In 1806 Rev. Ambrose Henkel, a son of Paul Henkel, established a printing house at New Market, which is still conducted by the Henkel family. Concerning this establishment, Rev. G. D. Bernheim, D. D., says, in his "History of the German Settlements and the Lutheran Church in the Carolinas:" "The Lutheran Church in America has had its publication boards and societies in abundance which have doubtless accomplished a good work; but the oldest establishment of the

---

\* This is true only of one or two sects of the Germans, the Dunkers, Mennonites, etc. Most of the Botetourt Germans were Dunkers. They now have a college at Daleville, Botetourt county.

kind is the one in New Market, Va., dating back to 1806. It has issued more truly Lutheran Theological works in an English dress, than any similar institution in the world." The Neffs are of German-Swiss descent. They first located in Pennsylvania, on coming to America, but later moved south. The first of the family in Shenandoah county bought land about three miles north of New Market, where some of their descendants still reside. The family has had numerous members distinguished in both civil and military life.

The Kagey family is also of German-Swiss origin. Hans Kägy, the first of the name in America, came to Pennsylvania in 1715. Henry Kagey moved from Lancaster county, Pa., to Page county, Va., in 1768. A few years later he crossed the Massanutten mountain into Shenandoah county, and settled on Smith's creek, about two miles east of New Market. In 1781, Rudolph Kagy moved from Pennsylvania to the Valley, and located at Boiling Spring, three miles northwest of New Market. It may be of interest to note here that John Henry Kagi, John Brown's 'Secretary of War,' who was killed at Harper's Ferry in 1859, was a great-grandson of Henry Kagey mentioned above.

Among the tide of German immigrants that flowed up the Valley about the close of the Revolution were the Tirkles, Hesses, Garbers, Wines, Myerses, Pencses, and others, who located in the vicinity of Forestville, Shenandoah county; and the Faltzes, Helsleys, Coffelts, Clines, Kellers, Benders (Painters), Bowmans, Rinkers, Tysingers, Empschillers, Lantzs, Stouts, Wilkinsons, Frys, Rosenbergers, and Lindamoods, who settled in the vicinity of Hamburg, in the same county.

It may be well to sum up this division of our subject with a brief account of the several towns in the Valley of Virginia that were founded by Germans, or numbered a large proportion of Germans among their original citizens.

The oldest town in the Valley is Shepherdstown (New Mecklenburg), in Jefferson county, founded on the banks of the Potomac in 1726 or 1727 by German mechanics, and established by law in November, 1762. This village is twelve miles above Harper's Ferry, and is the place where James Rumsey built the first steamboat, in 1788.

Jacob Stover founded Strasburg (Staufferstadt) probably in the year 1729 or 1730. The town was incorporated by law in November, 1761. The original citizens were all Germans, and only fifty years ago the German language was still in general use there, though English was fairly well understood.

About the time Strasburg was founded, the "old field" settlement of "Massanutting," already mentioned several times, was made on Stover's grant, and the site is doubtless preserved to-day in the village of Massanutten, in Page county. Near Massanutten is another hamlet that must be of German origin—Hamburg. When this village was begun is not known.

Stephens City (Stephensburg), in Frederick county, was founded in 1732 by Peter Stephens (Stephans), who came to the Valley with Joist Hite. The town was incorporated in September, 1758.

About the same time that the settlement at Stephensburg was begun, the first house in Kernstown was built on the land of Adam Kern.

In 1734 the historic town of Harper's Ferry was founded by Robert Harper and others.

As already noted, several German families were settled at Winchester (Frederickstown) in 1738. The town was established by law, under the patronage of Colonel James Wood, in 1752. Robert Rutherford opened the first store in the village. Winchester soon had a mixed population of Germans, Irish and a few Scotch and English. "It was customary for the Dutch on St. Patrick's day," says Kercheval, "to exhibit the effigy of the saint, with a string of Irish potatoes around his neck, and his wife Sheeley, with her apron loaded also with potatoes. This was always followed by a riot. The Irish resented the indignity offered to their saint and his holy spouse, and a battle followed. On St. Michael's day the Irish would retort, and exhibit the saint with a rope of 'sour krout' about the neck. Then the Dutch, like the Yankee, 'felt chock full of fight,' and at it they went, pell mell, and many a black eye, bloody nose and broken head was the result. The author recollects one of these riots since the war of the revolution. The practice was at last put down by the rigor with which our courts of justice punished the rioters."

Woodstock (Millerstown) was established by law in March,



1761; so it was founded probably about 1740. At the time of its establishment by law Jacob Miller (Mueller) laid off 1,200 acres of land, 96 of which were divided into half-acre lots, the remainder into five-acre lots. "This town," says Kerchéval, "appears to have been originally laid out upon a larger scale than any of our ancient villages. Like the most of our towns, it was settled exclusively by Germans, and their religion, customs, manners and language, were for a long time preserved, and to this day\* the German language is generally in use by the inhabitants."

Ten miles southwest of Woodstock, in Shenandoah county, is a second village by the name of Hamburg, which was originally settled by Germans at an early date.

In 1772 Fincastle, the present county seat of Botetourt county, was incorporated. The date of its first settlement must have been much earlier. When the town was established by law, Israel Christian made a present of forty acres of land to the justices of Botetourt court for the use of the county.

Near Fincastle, and probably about the date of its first settlement, the village of Amsterdam was founded by Pennsylvania German Dunkers. Amsterdam was laid out by an official survey on the 22nd day of January, 1796. The deeds of conveyance to certain lots are from George Stoner and wife, who designate the lots as "Nos. —," in "Stonertown;" but the surveyor calls the plan of the town, "A Map of Amsterdam." George Stoner was a German who bought his land on December 29th, 1794, of John Snider. Snider bought the same land about 1792.

The first house ever built in Harrisonburg, Rockingham county, is still standing near the corner of Main and Bruce streets, and is used by General John E. Roller as a law office. The building is constructed of limestone, and is still firm and sound. This house was built by Thomas Harrison, the founder of Harrisonburg. It was the mansion house of a plantation of 1,290 acres. At one time it was occupied by Reuben Harrison, and later by a German named Crouse, who kept a "wagon stand." Later still this house was the "stage stand," where the relays

---

\* 1850.

of horses on Brockett's stage line up and down the Valley, and by the Swift Run Gap road to Richmond, were kept. It was the headquarters of the militia officers at mustering times, and is said to have been the scene of several bloody rows.

Harrisonburg was established by law in 1780, and Lot No. 1 was conveyed by Thomas Harrison by deed to Thomas Lounsdon, on November 2, 1783, in consideration that Lounsdon would, before March 1st, 1784, erect a dwelling house on it 20 ft. x 16 ft., with stone or brick chimney.

In 1785 we find twenty persons owning lots in Harrisonburg, namely: John Apler, Henry Burges, Conrad Bradley, James Curry, Peter Conrad, William Cravens, trustee for Frederick Spangler, John Ewin, Sr., Thomas Henry, Dennis Leanchan, James Mitchel, Charles McClain, Brewer Reeves, Richard Rankin, Thomas Scott, J. Shipman, Anthony Sourbeer, Andrew Shanklin, Thomas Soolvian, Hugh Tiffney and John Turner.

In 1788 Front Royal (then in Frederick, now in Warren county) was incorporated, with Thomas Allen, Robert Russell, William Headley, William Jennings, John Hickman, Thomas Hand and Thomas Buck, trustees; and fifty acres of land, the property of Solomon Vanmeter, James Moore, Robert Haines, William Cunningham, Peter Halley, John Smith, Allen Wiley, Original Wroe, George Chick, William Morris and Henry Trout, were laid out in lots and streets.

Keezletown (Keizell's Town) was established by law in 1791. Between Harrisonburg and Keezletown there existed a sharp rivalry from the founding of each, and this rivalry did not at all abate when the act of establishing Harrisonburg passed the General Assembly in 1780. On the contrary, we find that Mr. Keizell laid out one hundred acres of land in lots and streets—double the size of Harrisonburg—and offered many inducements to purchasers who would build on these lots; and, during the years from 1781 to 1784, there appears to have been more deeds for lots in "Keizell's Town" admitted to record than for lots in Harrisonburg.

Among the first conveyances of lots in Keezletown were those to David Warron, of "lot No. 3 of ye west square;" to John Grabill, of lot No. 8, west square; to Michael Pugh, of lot No. 5; to John Armentrout, of lots Nos. 41 and 42; and to Thomas

Lounsedale, of lot No. 3, south square. The consideration of these conveyances was that the purchasers should build dwelling houses 20 ft. x 18 ft., with stone or brick chimneys, and make an annual payment of four shillings. Keezletown was established by an act of Assembly passed December 7th, 1791, in the following words: "Be it enacted by the General Assembly that the one hundred acres of land, the property of George Keizell, in the county of Rockingham, as the same is now laid off in lots and streets, shall be established a town by the name of 'Keizell's Town,' and that George Houston, George Carpenter, Martin Earman, Peter Nicholas, John Snapp, John Swisher and John Pence, gentlemen, shall be and are hereby constituted trustees thereof."

#### V. THE GERMANS OF THE VALLEY AS PATRIOTS.

No other period of Virginia history gives better evidence of the devotion and loyalty of the German Virginians to American interests than the struggle for Independence; and yet, on account of circumstances, they have received comparatively little recognition. The German troops in the colonial armies proved brave and reliable; but because German mercenaries fought in the English army, due credit has often been denied them, and even their integrity has been suspected. In the prevalent animosity against the Hessians and other Germans who were the unfortunate victims of an abominable bargain, which the English King had made with a few covetous German princes, men seemed to forget De Kalb, Von Der Wieden and Von Steuben, whose illustrious names are inseparably linked with that of Virginia's greatest son. When Washington unfurled America's battle banner, many German-Americans were among the brave men that followed him; and none were braver than the Germans from the Valley of Virginia. Among them were Muhlenberg, Darke, Stephan, Baumann, Mueller, and hundreds of others less known to fame.

One reason, perhaps, why some have doubted the patriotism of the Valley Germans in time of war, is because some of them have refused to bear arms. Several of the religious sects look upon war as an evil, and have always endeavored to promote the public welfare by peaceable, rather than warlike, methods; and

it may be a question, after all, whether the citizen who faithfully serves his State at home, and builds up the internal strength of the nation, is not as true a patriot as the one who grasps his sword at the first martial strain. "The pious German Quakers, Tunkers, and Mennonites," says Schuricht, "who refused to carry arms for religious reasons, served the cause of liberty and independence in their unostentatious way. They raised provisions, and some historians state that they hauled wagon-loads of grain to the camps for the starving soldiers. It was an act of injustice to doubt their sincerity."

But the Lutherans and others, who were not restrained by religious convictions, joined at once in the struggle for liberty. *Der Staatsbote*, a German paper published in Philadelphia, had many readers among the Germans of the Valley, and stirred the Revolutionary spirit. Heinrich Ringer, at Winchester, and Jacob Nicolas, at Picket Mountain,\* Augusta county, were the Virginia agents of this paper. The edition of March 19, 1776, contains an appeal to the Germans, beginning as follows: "Remember that your forefathers emigrated to America to escape bondage and to enjoy liberty." \* \* \*

As a sort of prelude to the Revolution occurred the battle of Point Pleasant, in 1774, the memory of which still lives in the quaint old song, of which the following is the first stanza:

"Let us mind the tenth day of October,  
Seventy-four, which caused woe,  
The Indian savages they did cover  
The pleasant banks of the Ohio."

In this battle General Andrew Lewis, of Augusta county, commanding the whites, the detachment from the Holstein settlement, now Washington county, was led by Captain Shelby, a German Virginian; and on the day after the battle, a reinforcement of three hundred men arrived from Fincastle, in Botetourt county, under command of Colonel Christian, who also appears to have been a German.

---

\* This is the form given by Schuricht, but I think he must mean *Peaked Mountain*, the upper end of the Massanutten, which is now, by the division of counties, in Rockingham.

A few months before the battle of Point Pleasant, a movement of organized resistance to British authority was inaugurated by the German inhabitants of the Valley, which, in point of time, appears to rank first \* among similar movements throughout Virginia. Hon. J. M. H. Beale makes the following statements in a letter, published in the *New York Herald* and afterwards at Woodstock, Va., November 30, 1894, in the *Shenandoah Herald*: "They [the Germans] formed a distinct organization, as contradistinguished from its colonial and invested power in a 'Committee of Safety,' the prerogatives of which were to erect opposition to the royal power in case of necessity.

"The meeting which took these initial revolutionary steps was held at Woodstock on the 16th of June, 1774, one year before the celebrated Mecklenburg meeting † in North Carolina, which occurred in June, 1775. The Rev. Peter Muehlenburg was chosen the moderator of the meeting and afterwards as chairman of the Committee on Resolutions, reported a number of spirited and appropriate resolutions, the tone of which was bolder than public opinion was then prepared to sanction. The following are a part of the noble sentiments then put forth by those patriotic lovers of liberty:

" 'That we will pay due submission to such acts of government as his Majesty has a right by law to exercise over his subjects, and to such only.

" 'That it is the inherent right of British subjects to be governed and taxed by representatives chosen by themselves only, and that every act of the British Parliament respecting the internal policy of America is a dangerous and unconstitutional invasion of our rights and privileges.

" 'That the enforcing the execution of the said acts of Parliament by a military power will have a necessary tendency to cause a civil war, thereby dissolving that union which has so long hap-

---

\* Of public meetings held in Virginia during this year, which adopted similar resolutions, the first was at Fredericksburg, June 1st; then followed Prince William county, June 6th; Frederick county, June 8th, and that at Woodstock, June 16th.—EDITOR.

† Mr. Beale apparently accepts the account of the Mecklenburg meeting without questioning its authenticity.

pily subsisted between the mother country and her colonies; and that we will most heartily and unanimously concur with our suffering brethren of Boston, and every other part of North America, who are the immediate victims of tyranny, in promoting all proper measures to avert such dreadful calamities, to procure a redress of our grievances, and to secure our common liberties.'

"The other resolutions were common at that period, depreciating importation or exportation with Great Britain and the East India Company, who are called 'the servile tools of Arbitrary power.' The proceedings close by 'pledging themselves to each other, and to our country,' that 'we will inviolably adhere to the votes of this day.'\* The Committee of Safety and Correspondence appointed for the county consisted of Rev. Peter Muehlenburg, chairman, Francis Slaughter, Abraham Bird, Tavener Beale (father of the undersigned), John Tipton and Abraham Bowman, esqrs., members.

"The proceedings of this meeting are published in full in the *Virginia Gazette* for August 4, 1774, a file of which paper is preserved in the Congressional Library at Washington city."

Among the men who took part in General George Rogers Clarke's celebrated campaign to Kentucky, Indiana and Illinois, were the following German officers, who gained special distinction: Captain Leonard Helm, of Fauquier county, and Major Joseph Bowman, of Frederick county, who was next in command to General Clarke. Other names mentioned in William H. English's "Conquest of the Northwest of the River Ohio, 1778-1783, and Life of General Clarke," are essentially German-Virginian: Honaker, Chrisman, etc. General Clarke was himself a native of Albemarle county, Virginia. "No episode in the history of Virginia," says Schuricht, "is more glorious than this. With one hundred and seventy ragged boys General Clarke crossed rivers in the month of February, 1779, planted the Virginian Standard upon the banks of the Mississippi—demanded and secured unconditional surrender—and from that

---

\*The pronouns here seem to be somewhat twisted. I have copied them as they are written.

time the country of Illinois, Missouri, etc., was opened to civilization.

"The great distances, the uncertainty, the wilderness, and the Indians, made General Clark's expedition one of terrible hardship, and the adroitness with which Clarke proceeded in reconciling both the Indians and French inhabitants and surprising the English posts Kaskaskia and Vincennes, and the indomitable energy displayed by him and his soldiers in overcoming the rigors of winter and the terrors of rain and flood, cannot but command admiration."

Several years prior to the Revolutionary War, General Daniel Morgan organized his famous band of riflemen, and took an active part in the Indian wars. In his company were a large number of German-Virginians from Winchester and its vicinity. Andreas Simon\* names the following: Johann Schultz, Jacob Sperry, Peter and Simon Lauck, Frederick Kurtz, Karl Grimm, Georg Heisler and Adam Kurz. Six of these formed the so-called "Dutch Mess." They messed together during the entire war, and, singularly enough, not one of them met with any disaster during all their severe campaigns. They gained special distinction by their bravery and their attachment to Morgan. They followed him in all his adventurous expeditions against the Indians, in the disastrous campaign of General Braddock, in Arnold's invasion of Canada and to the end of the War of Independence. The six members of the "mess" acted as Morgan's aides-de-camp, but never received or accepted officers' commissions. After the war was over they received valuable tracts of land near Winchester, as rewards of their service, and upon these lands their descendants live to-day.

---

\**Der Westen*, Chicago, 1892.

**An Abridgement of the Laws of Virginia.**

(CONTINUED)

**COUNTY CLERK'S FEES.**

For an accon, . . . . .	8	For a petition if he write it, . . . . .	10
For ent <sup>r</sup> order, . . . . .	8	For entering a pet., . . . . .	3
For copy order, . . . . .	8	For a certificat for land, . . . . .	20
For ex <sup>n</sup> , . . . . .	15	For any other certificate, . . . . .	10
For attachm <sup>t</sup> , . . . . .	15	For recv <sup>rd</sup> any other busi-	
For deposition 10 & copy, . . . . .	10	ness, Orphens excepted . . . . .	20
For administration & pro-		For Rec <sup>d</sup> Inventory &	
bat, . . . . .	60	Convey., . . . . .	30
For a Subp <sup>a</sup> , . . . . .	10	For a Scire facias, . . . . .	10
And if any thing else the Court to adjudge the Fee.			

**SHERIFF'S FEES.**

For an arr., . . . . .	10	For serving Ex <sup>a</sup> under 100, . . . . .	10
<del>For</del> For a bond, . . . . .	15	if above to 500, . . . . .	20
For going to prison, . . . . .	10	if above 500 to 1,000, . . . . .	40
For whipping, . . . . .	20	For every M above 2,000, . . . . .	10
		For Sum. Jury & pan <sup>n</sup> for	
For pillory, . . . . .	20	every cause, . . . . .	12
For serveing a Subp <sup>a</sup> , . . . . .	10	Fr every person Sumon <sup>d</sup> , . . . . .	5

Attachm<sup>u</sup> as for arr. & if further Trouble to be allowed by ye Court, for Sumons every appraiser, 10; & ye appraiser to have per day, 30.

**FEES.**

**CLERK OF YE ASSEMBLY.**

For an order & copy of Aud<sup>r</sup>, 20. For Cop: y<sup>e</sup> acts of an Assem<sup>bl</sup>, 300. All ye rest are out of use.

Act 5 1664. An act concerning ye Regulateing ye Sactetary office.

No person to have a view of ye Record but upon pub. ord<sup>r</sup> except ye clerk of ye office, but any may w<sup>th</sup> ye clk. w<sup>n</sup> he makes y<sup>e</sup> Search for w<sup>th</sup> shalbe pd. 1<sup>s</sup> or 10<sup>lb</sup> Tobo. besides ye cops. & half so much to ye County Clk.



Act 4 1669. an act for ye ffees of a Dedimus potestatem from ye Gen<sup>n</sup> Court, 50; County Court, 25.

Act 6 1672. An act concerning Sherr. Fees for arrests.

That y<sup>e</sup> fee for an arr. be to ye bond 5 & not any thing for comitt<sup>m</sup> or release<sup>m</sup> unless ye person be actually put in prison.

Act 5 1677. An act ascertaining ye price of double patt<sup>a</sup>.

En. yt ye fee for such be 80<sup>lb</sup> tob. for Every Tract Contained in y<sup>e</sup> pattent but w<sup>n</sup> old patented Lands are drawn into one pattent w<sup>h</sup>out new no more y<sup>n</sup> 80 for yt.

Act 10 1677. An act ascertaining Coroners fees.

En. yt y<sup>e</sup> fee be 13' 4<sup>d</sup> or 133<sup>lb</sup> tob. to be paid out of ye estate of y<sup>e</sup> deceased & if none by y<sup>e</sup> County & where there is no Coron<sup>r</sup> any Justice to do y<sup>e</sup> office.

Act 16 1680. Additional fees ascertained to County Court Clerks.

For writing a pr. of Indentures, 40; for a bonnd, 10; for a Retraxit, 4; for filing & indorseing bill, &c., 3; for all answers to peticons if writ by themselves, 10; if not, 5; & so for peticons; for a warrt. by comand of Court or Justice, 10.

For a chancery bill if written in y<sup>e</sup> way of other usual \* \* exceed not one side of a Sheet of paper, 20; if more every side, 10. Rec<sup>d</sup> ye pan<sup>n</sup> of Jury & oath, 10. Ret. & Rec<sup>d</sup> ex<sup>o</sup>, 10. Ret & Record attachm<sup>t</sup>, 10.

For Inventories & appraisim<sup>a</sup> & outcries if ye clk. be not agreed with ye Court to allow.

For ret. administration & prob <sup>t</sup> , . . . . .	40	For bill costs, . . . . .	3
For procure ye Signing y <sup>m</sup> , 10		For private Cor <sup>a</sup> attendance, . . . . .	200
For pub. anything at cor <sup>t</sup> -house if writt by y <sup>m</sup> -selves, . . . . .	5		
For ackn <sup>o</sup> Lands & Recor. copy, . . . . .	25	For reting. Dower & record, . . . . .	20
For att. Dedimus & ret, to ye office, . . . . .	100	For a care at 5 For ent. & record Refferance, . . .	5
For ret. appeals & Security, . . . . .	30	For quietus & Recor., . . .	25
		For recor.issuing attach <sup>m</sup> , . . .	3

And w<sup>s</sup>soever clk. shall take more y<sup>a</sup> by law established Shall forfeit for every pound ten to y<sup>e</sup> party overcharged.

---

FENCES.

Pr. La. 77 Ent. when fences shalbe Lawfull or sufficient.

En. Fences shalbe sufficient about Clear'd grounds  $4\frac{1}{2}$  foot high or ye damages done by hoggs, Goats or chattle shalbe to ye plant<sup>r</sup> own loss & if ye planter by hunting horses, &c., shall hurt any of them unless he have such a fence, he shall make satisfaction to ye own<sup>r</sup> & if they be so hurt as to dy ye owner of ye ground shall pay y<sup>e</sup> vallue double to ye owner of ye horse, &c., and where Fence is sufficient  $4\frac{1}{2}$  foot & so found by two honest men appointed by a com<sup>r</sup>, ye owner of ye horses, &c., shall make satisfaction for ye damage.

Act 17 1666. An act Including Sheep in ye 77 act printed Laws. This act comprehends Sheep & makes y<sup>m</sup> Equall Liable w<sup>th</sup> other creatures.

Act 2. An act concerning Fences.

Owners of unruly horses shall keep y<sup>m</sup> up from ye 20<sup>th</sup> of July to ye last of Octob<sup>r</sup> yearly & if ye fence be  $4\frac{1}{2}$  foot high & a horse break into a cornfield ye owner upon proof of ye damage shall pay for ye first trespass single damages & for Every Trespass afterwards double damages to ye party grieved.

A ffence shalbe deemed sufficient where nothing mencon<sup>d</sup> in 77 Act pr. La. can creep through.

---

FINES.

Act 9 1663. An act for ye  $\frac{1}{2}$  of all fines to be p<sup>d</sup> to ye Informer. The Title speaks ye substance.

---

FLAX.

Act 13 1691 Ent. an act Enjoyning ye Planting & dressing of flax & hemp.

Every Tithable is by this act to make a pound of Flax & a pound of hemp every year or two pound of each drest und<sup>r</sup> ye penalty 60<sup>lb</sup> tob pr. £ for omitting & for y<sup>e</sup> discovery of every

Titha. shall cary his flax or hemp so made to a Magestrate and make oath or sufficient proof yt it is of his own growth of w<sup>ch</sup> he shall have a Certificate to produce to ye next Court & who ever neglect yt shalbe Judged a breake of the act,  $\frac{1}{3}$  of ye fine to ye King & queen &  $\frac{1}{3}$  to ye Informer &  $\frac{1}{3}$  to ye County & ye act to continue 3 years after the last of October next.

Pr. La. 100 Ent. ag<sup>t</sup> Fornication.

A man or woman Comiting Fornication upon proof by confession or evidence shall pay 500<sup>lb</sup> tob<sup>o</sup> to ye use of ye parish & be bound to good behaviour & if either be serv<sup>u</sup> & ye Master will not pay y<sup>e</sup> 500<sup>lb</sup> tob<sup>o</sup>, for w<sup>ch</sup> he shall have  $\frac{1}{2}$  years Service if he do, y<sup>n</sup> ye serv<sup>t</sup> to be whiped & if a basterd be gott ye woman serv<sup>ts</sup> shall serve 2 years for ye loss & Trouble of her Master & pay 2,000<sup>lb</sup> tob. besides ye fine & ye reputed Father put in Security to keep ye child.

Act 6 1662. An act concerning women Serv<sup>u</sup> gott w<sup>th</sup> child by their Masters.

Such Woman Serv<sup>u</sup> Shall after by her time by Indenture or Custum be sold by Churchwardens of ye parish where she was brought to bed for two years & ye toba. Employed to ye use of y<sup>e</sup> parish.

Act 12 1662 Ent. An act for Mullatto Children being bound or free according to ye Condition of ye Mother. Part of this act is yt if any Xtian Shall Comitt fornication w<sup>th</sup> a negro man or woman he or she so offending shall pay double fines Imposed on fornicacon by ye 100 Act pr. La.

Act 11 1692 Ent. an act for ye more effectuall Suppressing y<sup>e</sup> Sever<sup>n</sup> offences of Swearing, Cursing, prophaining God's holy name, Saboath breaking, Drunkenness, Fornication and Adultery.

By this act whoso is Convicted of Swearing, &c., by Confession or two witnesses shall pay one shilling for every Offence. And whoso ever Shall Travill on ye Sabboath day or other wayes prophain it & be Convicted afores<sup>d</sup> shall pay & whosoever shalbe convicted of drunkenness as afores<sup>d</sup> shall pay 10<sup>s</sup> & if ye offenders in all ye afores<sup>d</sup> crims be not able to pay they shalbe put in y<sup>e</sup> Stocks 3 howers and whosoever Shalbe Convicted of Fornicacon as afores<sup>d</sup> Shall pay ten pound Sterl. & for Audultry £20 Sterling, & if they be not able they have 30 lashes or 3 months Imprison<sup>mt</sup> & it is further En. yt where there is violent Suspicion

of two liveing leudly together yt every person Entertaining a woman or Frequenting her comp<sup>a</sup> after pub. admonition to avoyd y<sup>e</sup> same by y<sup>e</sup> minister & vestry or if no minister, churchwarden & vestry, for Every time it shalbe proved he hath been in her Comp<sup>a</sup> Shall as if he had been Convicted of Audultery & ye woman ye like ye Grandjury to present Such Offenders, ye forfeitures to be divided into 3 parts, 1 to repairing ye Church or Chapell, 1 to ye Maintaince of ye Minister & ye other to y<sup>e</sup> Informer.

Act 16 1691 Ent. An act for suppressing outlying slaves. P<sup>ri</sup> of this act is That if any English Woman being Free have a bastard by a negro shall pay £15 w<sup>th</sup>in a month to ye Churchwardens & for failing be disposed of for 5 years, ye fine or wht. she shalbe sold for disposed  $\frac{1}{3}$  to their Maj<sup>ties</sup>,  $\frac{1}{3}$  to ye p<sup>ri</sup>ish &  $\frac{1}{3}$  to ye Informer, & ye Child bound out by y<sup>e</sup> Church ward<sup>ns</sup> for 30 years & in case ye woman be a serv<sup>t</sup> She shalbe sold for 5 years after her time is Expired.

---

### HIGH WAYES.

Pr. La. 79 Ent. Survey<sup>n</sup> for highways.

That Justices yearly in october Court appoint such who shall lay out conv<sup>t</sup> waies to church, Court, Jamestown & from County to County 40 foot broad and bridges where Occasion & being so made shall keep y<sup>m</sup> in Repair. The Vestries upon ye desire of y<sup>e</sup> Survey<sup>n</sup> are to order y<sup>m</sup> help necessary from every one According to his Tithables.

And if the Court fail Survey<sup>n</sup> Vestries & people in their Respective duties to be fined five hund<sup>d</sup> lb to ye use of ye County & if any one fall Trees + ye waies & do not forthw<sup>th</sup> clear y<sup>m</sup> or do Inclose y<sup>e</sup> waies with a fence y<sup>e</sup> grandjury shall p<sup>re</sup>snt y<sup>e</sup> Same as a Comon Nuisance, y<sup>e</sup> Inclosure opened & y<sup>e</sup> offender fined 1,000lb tob. to y<sup>e</sup> use of y<sup>e</sup> county & where a Creek or Swamp part 2 Counties those Counties Shall contribute to a bridge.

Act 4 1667 Ent. An act for Roads to houses.

Every person haveing a plantacon Shall in a Conv<sup>t</sup> place make a Gate for man & horse to pass.

Act 15 1680 Ent. an act for ye well clearing y<sup>e</sup> heads of y<sup>e</sup> Rivers from Logs & trees for ye more Safe passing of Sloops & boats.

En. y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Justices of y<sup>e</sup> County Courts annually in June or July order y<sup>e</sup> Survey<sup>r</sup> to clear ye Rivers & creeks w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe done under ye penaltys 79 act pr. La. for delinquency & he y<sup>t</sup> fall Trees & cleers them not for ye first offence 500<sup>lb</sup> tob., 2<sup>d</sup> 1,000 to ye use of ye County.

---

### HOGS.

Pr. La. 125 Ent. ag<sup>t</sup> steeling hogs.

Hee y<sup>t</sup> shalbe convicted of steeling or unlawfully killing a hogg Shall pay to y<sup>e</sup> owner 1,000<sup>lb</sup> tob<sup>o</sup> & to ye Informer 1,000 more, & if not able, to serve two years, 1 to ye first & ye other to y<sup>e</sup> Latter, & he shalbe adjudged, an hogg stealer yt brings home an hogg w<sup>thout</sup> Ears & he yt Receives such hog with<sup>out</sup> Immediately discovering it to ye next Com<sup>r</sup> shalbe deemed an actor in y<sup>e</sup> Trespass & y<sup>e</sup> owner Informing shall have both y<sup>e</sup> fines.

Act ye 5 1665. An act concerning y<sup>e</sup> Intent of some former penalties.

En. yt w<sup>a</sup> sever<sup>n</sup> persons are concerned in stealing hogs, boats or ye like, Every p<sup>ticular</sup> offender may be singly prose<sup>t</sup>ed for ye whole fine.

Pr. La. 118. ag<sup>t</sup> private taking away of Boats.

En. y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> County Court shall in such case award 500<sup>lb</sup> tobo. & what damage ye boate or Canoe sustains.

Act 4 1674 Ent. an act comanding such Indians who keep hogs to marke y<sup>e</sup> same.

En. y<sup>t</sup> Indian proof shalbe good ag<sup>t</sup> Indians in hogstealing & y<sup>e</sup> Indian Town y<sup>t</sup> keeps hogs shall give such marks as y<sup>e</sup> Adjacent Counties shall appoint.

Act 2 1679 Ent. an additionall act for y<sup>e</sup> better preventing y<sup>e</sup> stealing of hoggs.

En. for ye first offence be 2,000<sup>lb</sup> tob<sup>o</sup>, for ye 2<sup>d</sup> offence y<sup>e</sup> party to stand two howers in ye pillory & have both his ears nailed & after ye time is out, cut loose from y<sup>e</sup> Nayles to be In-

flicted by any County Court & for ye 3<sup>d</sup> offence to be Tried as in Felony.

Act 2 1693. An act concerning Indian hoggs.

En. yt Surry County Court assign a p'ticular marke for y<sup>e</sup> hogs of ye Notoway & Weyanoaks; & an English man haveing pork of an Indian shall prove it to be of yt Indian Town Mark or forfeit 1,000<sup>lb</sup> Tob<sup>o</sup>,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to their Maj<sup>ties</sup>,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to ye Informer.

### HORSES.

Pr. La. 113 Ent. Stray horses.

Whoso takes up a horse, stray Cattle or Boate adrift shall Cause horses & Cattle w<sup>th</sup> mark, colour & Stature & boat w<sup>th</sup> proportion & w<sup>th</sup> was found in her to be cryed publickly in Churches & Chapells of ye County w<sup>th</sup>in a month & if no owner appear y<sup>a</sup> at Court it shalbe Lawfull to make use of them till ye owner appear who shall pay 100<sup>lb</sup> Tobo.

Act 2 1669 Ent. an act ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Importcon of horses & mairs.

Whosoever Import horse or mair from Anoth<sup>r</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Sherr. of ye County where they are Imported shall make seizure of them for ye use of ye Public & Render an Acco<sup>t</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Assembly, y<sup>e</sup> Informer to have half vallue.

Act 10 1691. An act to prevent horses Running at large & barking fruit trees.

En. yt ye owners of horses, mairs or Colts are notoriously known to be barkers of fruit trees shall keep them w<sup>th</sup>in a fence for if they run at large & be taken y<sup>e</sup> owner shall pay to y<sup>e</sup> person delivering y<sup>m</sup> upon proof by his own oath & another Evidence 100<sup>lb</sup> toba. & if they break into an orchard et<sup>c</sup> & do spoil y<sup>e</sup> owner shall pay to ye party Injured for y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> Trespass 200<sup>lb</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 400 & for ye 3<sup>d</sup> ye horse may be killed y<sup>e</sup> fence being 4 $\frac{1}{2}$  foot high.

### IMPOSITIONS.

Act 3<sup>d</sup> 1680 Ent. an act for ye Raising a pub. Revinue for y<sup>e</sup> better Support of this his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Colony of Virg<sup>a</sup>. For every hhd. tobo. & every 500 bulk Exported by land or water shalbe

paid 2<sup>d</sup> & every Ship Coming heither Shall pay for Every Tun  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb of powder or 3 lb shott or 15<sup>d</sup> in lieu & 6<sup>d</sup> for every person Imported not being a Marriner, ye same to be to ye king for y<sup>e</sup> Support of ye Governm', ye Master of Every Ship shall deliver his boat Swaines book to ye Collector & Sware to ye truth.

And if he shall willingly or wittingly conceale any part of his freight or make false entry of y<sup>e</sup> burthen of his vessell or number of persons Imported he shall forfeit 100 $\text{\textsterling}$  sterl. & Treble duties for every hh<sup>d</sup> 500lb bulk or Tun Concealed,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to Inform'  $\frac{1}{2}$  to King, & every Master of a vessell shall Enter into a bond of 20 $\text{\textsterling}$  sterl. to ye King, &c., for ye pay<sup>mt</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> duty of so many hhds. or 500lb tob. as shall appear to be enter'd in England more y<sup>a</sup> in Virg<sup>a</sup>, bond to be voyd if not put in Ex<sup>on</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in a year & to be made w<sup>th</sup>out fee Collect<sup>or</sup> Sallary as y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> advice of y<sup>e</sup> Council shall adjudge necessary & an allowance not exceeding 10 pr. ct. to such master as give true ans<sup>r</sup> & pay down the duties by money or exchange.

All former acts for y<sup>e</sup> raising of 2<sup>d</sup> p<sup>r</sup> hhd. castle duties, Tunnage or headmoney Repealed by this act, but y<sup>e</sup> 134 act pr. La. & another act concerning y<sup>e</sup> previledges of Virg<sup>a</sup> owners to be in full force.

Act 4 1693 Ent. an act laying an Imposition upon skins & furs for ye better Suport of y<sup>e</sup> Colledge of W<sup>m</sup> & Mary in Virg<sup>a</sup>.

By this act ye duties are upon skins, &c., exported by land or water.

	d.		d.		d.
Rawhide, . . .	3	Undrest doe, o $\frac{3}{4}$		Fox Skin, . . .	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Tanned hide, . .	6	Bever p <sup>r</sup> lb, 3		Doz. Racoon skins, 3	
Drest Buck skins, $\frac{1}{4}$		Otter skin, . 2		Doz. Muskratskins, 2	
Undrest " . . .	1	Wildcat skin 1 $\frac{1}{2}$		Elk skin, . . .	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
Drest doe skin, 1 $\frac{1}{2}$		Mink skin, . 1			

These duties to be paid before y<sup>e</sup> goods are shipt off to y<sup>e</sup> Collector under penalty of forfeiture,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to their Majesties  $\frac{1}{2}$  to ye Informer. The collector to acco<sup>t</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>or</sup> of ye Colledge or their deputies for y<sup>e</sup> duties & to have 10 p<sup>r</sup> c<sup>t</sup> for their Trouble.

## IMPRESSES.

Act 8 1667. An Act restraining y<sup>e</sup> Impresse of Timber.

En. y<sup>e</sup> no one under pretence of a warr<sup>t</sup> to Impresse Timb<sup>r</sup> for pub. use, &c., shall Impresse any Timber from any man's land before Composition w<sup>th</sup> ye Owner for ye price & pay<sup>mt</sup> or causion for pay<sup>mt</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> same upon penalty of paying for each Timber Tree 5*℥* sterl., but if ye owner be unreasonable in y<sup>e</sup> price it shalbe Lawfull to procure a valluacon by 2 men upon oath & it is further Enacted that none shall Impresse Sloop, Shallop, boat or vessell, horses, cart, arms, provisions, goods or merch'dizes without sufficient warr<sup>t</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> warr<sup>t</sup> to be shewed, & whosoever shall have power to Impresse such shall have power likewise to cause two men of y<sup>e</sup> neighbourhood to appraise such vessell & to ascertain y<sup>e</sup> vallue of y<sup>e</sup> hire P<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> day or month & y<sup>e</sup> writeing be drawn signifying y<sup>e</sup> hire p<sup>r</sup> day or month, one to remain w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> appraisers & ye other w<sup>th</sup> ye owner, &c., & ye owner to bring such writing to y<sup>e</sup> next County Court where if y<sup>e</sup> sloop were imprest for y<sup>e</sup> use of y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>y</sup> then to be p<sup>d</sup> out of ye County Levy, but for ye use of y<sup>e</sup> pub. y<sup>e</sup> ye County Court is to return Certificate of such writeing to ye next assembly for Satisfaccon.

And if such slaves, &c., shalbe cast away or lost ye owner shall have his choyce of y<sup>e</sup> wages or y<sup>e</sup> vallue of y<sup>e</sup> thing according to y<sup>e</sup> appraisem<sup>t</sup>, & if there be occasion to Impress provisions y<sup>e</sup> Impresser shall have two men to appraise y<sup>e</sup> same & Returne a note certifying y<sup>e</sup> quantity & price to y<sup>e</sup> next Co<sup>y</sup> Court to be paid for as y<sup>e</sup> case is by ye County or Assembly according to y<sup>e</sup> apprais<sup>mt</sup>, and where a man is Imprest he shall be paid, if betwixt of 7<sup>br</sup> & ye 10 of March, 10*lb* Tob. pr. day, & if betwixt y<sup>e</sup> 10th of March & y<sup>e</sup> 10th of Sept<sup>r</sup> 18*lb* Tob. pr. day for y<sup>e</sup> first 10 daies & for all time above 10, between 7<sup>br</sup> & March, 20*lb* tob<sup>o</sup> pr. month & betwixt March & 7<sup>br</sup> 30*lb* tob<sup>o</sup> pr. month, & for a horse imprest y<sup>e</sup> owner shall have 15*lb* tob<sup>o</sup> p<sup>r</sup> day for y<sup>e</sup> first 20 daies, & after 10*lb* tob<sup>o</sup> p<sup>r</sup> day, & before ye impresser shall take the horses two of ye neibours shall appraise y<sup>m</sup> & a writing of y<sup>e</sup> vallue shalbe signed & ye owner shalbe p<sup>d</sup> if ye horse be lost by y<sup>e</sup> County or Country as ye case is, either according to y<sup>e</sup> appraisem<sup>t</sup> or wages due, & if any one contrary to



this law impresse & carry away any of the afore<sup>d</sup> particulars he shalbe fined double y<sup>e</sup> vallue to y<sup>e</sup> use of y<sup>e</sup> owner, to be recovered by accon of Trespass in any court of Judicature.

### INDIANS.

P<sup>r</sup> La. 136 Ent. an act concerning y<sup>e</sup> Indians.

No Indian King or other shall for any consideracon sell & whoso shall take Indian goods shalbe punished as if done y<sup>e</sup> same from an English man & whoso shall incroach upon y<sup>e</sup> Indian's Lands shalbe Removed by y<sup>e</sup> Sherr. & his houses built there burnt. None shall Imprison an Indian King w<sup>th</sup>out warr<sup>t</sup> from y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> & two of y<sup>e</sup> Councill.

Whoso shall kill, wound or Maim an Indian shall suffer as if he had done it to an Englishman, & if an Indian w<sup>th</sup>out Leave of his King by inveghling of y<sup>e</sup> English or of his own accord be harboured by an Englishman whoso shall take him & carry him to his Town shall recover of him y<sup>e</sup> harboured him as for Entertaining of Runawaies. No person shall Entertain a neighbour Indian but by lycense from y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> & be answerable for all y<sup>e</sup> Injury y<sup>e</sup> Indian shall do. All y<sup>e</sup> Rest of this act seems to be repealed or out of practice.

Act 8 1665 Ent. an act concerning y<sup>e</sup> Indians.

En. That where y<sup>e</sup> Indians comit any murder upon ye English y<sup>e</sup> next Town to use there utmost Endeavours to discover y<sup>e</sup> actors & shalbe answerable for it. The Indians prohibited to choose their own Werowance, y<sup>e</sup> Gover<sup>r</sup> to appoint him & if y<sup>e</sup> Indians Refuse obedience or murder him they shalbe accounted Rebels. whoso shall harbor or imploy an Indian shalbe fined 5.000<sup>th</sup> tobo. or suffer a years Imprisonm<sup>t</sup>, unless upon security Given to ye County Court & a certificate from y<sup>m</sup> he obtained y<sup>e</sup> Gover<sup>r</sup>'s License.

Southern branches of Blackwater are declared to be from y<sup>e</sup> head of those branches to y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sent apomatuck Indian Town & thence crosse y<sup>e</sup> river by a Continued line to y<sup>e</sup> Manakin Town.

Act 14 1680 Ent. an act revising & reinforcing an act made at James City 20<sup>th</sup> 8<sup>br</sup>, 1665, & puting y<sup>e</sup> same in due Ex<sup>on</sup>.

By this the s<sup>d</sup> act is revised & Reinforced.

Act 9 1691 Ent. an act for a free Trade w<sup>th</sup> Indians.

All former acts & clauses Restraining Trade w<sup>th</sup> Indians by this act are Repealed & a free Trade for all persons w<sup>th</sup> all Indians at all times & further it is enacted y<sup>e</sup> none shall go hunting Remote from ye plantacons w<sup>thout</sup> ye Govern<sup>r</sup> License & under such Restriconcs as Gover<sup>r</sup> & council shall think fitt.

### LANDS.

Act 2 1692 Ent. An act for confirmacon of Lands.

En. yt where a new tract hath been taken up & added to seated pattent ye shalbe seated to save it w<sup>th</sup>in 3 years after y<sup>e</sup> date of this act unless it hath been seated before, but w<sup>th</sup> shalbe taken up hereafter shalbe seated within 3 years.

Lands overplus w<sup>th</sup>in ye bounds being found excepted & Marshes & sunken grounds paying their Maj<sup>ty</sup> quitrents for y<sup>m</sup>.

Act 14 1691. An act for ye alteracon of ye time for ye processioning of Land.

That ye time be between y<sup>e</sup> last of Sept<sup>r</sup> & ye last of March.

Pr. La. 68 Ent. Rights of Lands.

all persons claiming land by Importacon shall prove their Rights before y<sup>e</sup> Gover<sup>r</sup> & Councill or produce Certificates to y<sup>e</sup> Secretaries office.

Pr. La. 69 Ent. deserted lands.

whoso would pattent deserted Lands shall prove before y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup> that it was not planted in 3 years & have order from y<sup>m</sup> for it & ye first petition<sup>r</sup> producing rights shall not be denied.

Pr. La. 70 Ent. Seating upon other Devidents.

if any happen unwarily to build upon another stand y<sup>e</sup> Charg of it Shalbe vallued by 12 men & y<sup>e</sup> Refunded by ye owner to ye Seator, but if y<sup>e</sup> owner be unwilling y<sup>a</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> men shall vallue Worth of y<sup>e</sup> Land before Seating, w<sup>th</sup> ye seator shall pay to ye owner for it, provided no consideracon be allowed to him y<sup>e</sup> after warning shall obstinately build or cleer.

Pr. La. 71 Ent. not to Shoot or Rang upon other men's land.

Whoso shall hunt or Shoot upon another's Dividend w<sup>thout</sup> Leave shall for Every such Trespass pay 400 lb tob<sup>o</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> proprietor, ½ to ye pub. uses, but if ye land be not seated tho' taken up it shall be lawfull & also to pursue & fetch off game

Shot without y<sup>e</sup> limit, & to seek cattle or hogs, giving notice first to ye owner of his Intent & time he d<sup>e</sup>signes to stay.

Provided allwaies y<sup>e</sup> ye Govern<sup>r</sup> may Commissionate some Gent to give license to persons to hunt wild hogs upon any Man's Land w<sup>th</sup>out their fenced plantacons.


Pr. La. 72 Ent. Lands 5 years in possession.

Whosoever pretends title to Land shall prosecute his claim before it hath been peaceably enjoyed 5 years, this extends to all such as have not prosecuted their title w<sup>th</sup>in 5 years since y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> 8<sup>br</sup>, 1646, provided yt this Limitacon harr not orphants, feme Coverts, persons out of ye Country or insane, but yt y<sup>e</sup> orphants have 5 years after he be at age, woman 5 years after free from coverture, viz: if she marry againe before y<sup>e</sup> 5 years expire & become a widow to yt husband, after his death she shall make it up 5 years, insane 5 years after Recovery, persons out of y<sup>e</sup> Country 5 years after arrival provided they come w<sup>th</sup>in 2 years after their title become due to y<sup>e</sup> Land.

Pr. La. 76. Lands to be plainly marked and bounded.

Survey<sup>r</sup> prohibited to give a plot of a survey untill 6 months after survey & ordered to marke y<sup>e</sup> bounds plainly und<sup>r</sup> penalty of 50 lb tobo. for Every 100 acres to ye use of Country.

Pr. La. 78 Ent. bounds of Lands to be every 4 years renewed by ye view of y<sup>e</sup> neighbourhood.

That within 12 months after y<sup>e</sup> act y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of every neck of Land shall goe in procession & so y<sup>e</sup> marked Trees of Every man's Land & so every four years once & bounds being by y<sup>e</sup> consent of y<sup>e</sup> proprietor thus settled shall stand ag<sup>t</sup> him & all claiming under him & if defferance be such y<sup>e</sup> it cannot be by y<sup>e</sup> neighbourhood desided y<sup>a</sup> 2 honest able survey<sup>r</sup> shall in y<sup>e</sup> presence of y<sup>e</sup> neighbourhood lay out y<sup>e</sup> land in Controversy & y<sup>e</sup> shalbe y<sup>e</sup> settled bounds after, & he y<sup>e</sup> causes y<sup>e</sup> defferance shall pay y<sup>e</sup> charg of y<sup>e</sup> survey & for this End y<sup>e</sup> courts are to order y<sup>e</sup> vestryes to divide y<sup>e</sup> parishes into precints & to appoint daies  between Easter & Whit Sunday to go y<sup>e</sup> procession & if y<sup>e</sup> court fail to do this they shalbe fined 10,000 tob<sup>o</sup>, & if y<sup>e</sup> vestry fail fined 1,200, & every person failing to go upon y<sup>e</sup> day 350.

Act 2 1664 Ent. an act for frontiers to be seated w<sup>th</sup> 4 able hands.

None here after to seat frontiers without 4 hands armed such

as already have pattented land to have 7 years to seat & to strengthen each plantacon w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> number of hands or else to desert ye land.

Act 20 1666 Ent. an act declaring w<sup>t</sup> is meant by seating of Lands.

Declared y<sup>t</sup> building an house & Keeping a Stock one whole year upon y<sup>e</sup> Land shalbe acco<sup>rd</sup> Seating and y<sup>t</sup> clearing, planting & tending an acre of ground for one year shalbe accounted planting & y<sup>t</sup> Either of these p<sup>r</sup>formees y<sup>e</sup> condition of ye pattent.

Act 21 1666 Ent. an act concerning Imperfect pattents. En. for preservacon of all present Titles & avoyding future trouble y<sup>t</sup> all Lands held by former pattents of w<sup>th</sup> there is no Record extant or to w<sup>th</sup> there is no Rights anexed in y<sup>e</sup> Records untill this assembly shalbe valied.

En. That hereafter no pattent passe y<sup>e</sup> office before y<sup>e</sup> rights are Entered & compared.

Act 6 1665 Ent. an act Concerning bounding of Counties & parishes.

En. y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Law y<sup>t</sup> binds us to y<sup>e</sup> bounding of our Lands be in force to y<sup>e</sup> bounding of our counties & parishes.

Entered Act 9 1672 Ent. an act concerning swamps & marshes.

En. y<sup>t</sup> no man shall take up Marsh, Swamp or Sunken Land adjoining to any man's Land w<sup>th</sup>out first giving notice to ye owner of ye Land & if he refuse w<sup>th</sup>in a yeare & to take up y<sup>e</sup> marsh it shalbe then Lawful for him y<sup>t</sup> gave notice to pattent it.

Act 3 1673 Ent. an act for y<sup>e</sup> better puting in to Ex<sup>cs</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Act for processions.

En. y<sup>t</sup> orphan's Lands be comprised in y<sup>e</sup> processionall & in case differance concerning y<sup>e</sup> bounds y<sup>e</sup> ye orphan's Land to be laid out by 2 Survey<sup>rs</sup> in presence of ye neibourhood & 2 men appointed by y<sup>e</sup> county court in behalf of y<sup>e</sup> Orphens & y<sup>e</sup> charg born, viz: ye orphan to pay one half of y<sup>e</sup> Survey of his own Land and y<sup>e</sup> owner of y<sup>e</sup> adjacent y<sup>e</sup> other half & y<sup>e</sup> whole charg of Surveying his own Land.

Act ye 5 1674 Ent. An act Impowering feme coverts to make good acknowledgm<sup>ts</sup> of Sales of Land.

En. y<sup>t</sup> all sales of acknowledgm<sup>ts</sup> y<sup>t</sup> have been or shalbe made by husband & wife shalbe good to all intents, &c., as if they had been done by fine or recovery or otherwise.

## LETTERS.

Pr. La. 90. Publick Letters, how to be conveyed.

All Letters subscribed for y<sup>e</sup> use of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> or publick shalbe conveyed from plantacon to plantacon to y<sup>e</sup> place directed under penalty of 350 lb tobo. pr. defalt & if any person be put to extraordinary charg y<sup>e</sup> County Courts are empowered to levy paym<sup>t</sup>, y<sup>e</sup> Subscriptions being signed by ye Gover<sup>or</sup>, some one of y<sup>e</sup> quorum, coll., Lt. Coll. or Maj. & where such Letters come & any of y<sup>e</sup> family can write they are required to Endors. ye day & hour.

Act 5. 1692 Ent. An act for Encourageing y<sup>e</sup> erecting of a post office in this Country.

Their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Letteres pattents for 21 years dated ye 17<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>r</sup>, in y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> year of their reign being granted to tho. Neal, Esq<sup>r</sup>, for a post office for his Encouragem<sup>t</sup> this act gives.

For post of a Letter not exceeding a sheet & above 50 miles 3<sup>d</sup> & for ye like post not exceed 2 sheets 6<sup>d</sup> & for every sheet exceeding 2 sheets to advance 3<sup>d</sup> & for every pacq<sup>t</sup> 12<sup>d</sup> pr. oz. & for a Letter not exceed a sheet above 80 miles 4<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub><sup>d</sup> & for one not exceed 2 sheets 9<sup>d</sup> & for one not exceed every sheet exceeding 2 to advance 4<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub><sup>d</sup> & for Every pacq<sup>t</sup> 18<sup>d</sup> pr. oz. Merch<sup>ts</sup> Acc<sup>ts</sup>, Esh<sup>rs</sup> Invoyses & bills of Loading to passe at y<sup>e</sup> rate of double Letters—& this doth not extend to such as have a mind to Impley special messengers—All Letters superscribed for y<sup>e</sup> Maj<sup>ties</sup> or Countrys Service to go without Charg. A post house to be Erected in each County. Act to continue in force as long as ye Letters Pattent.

Pr. La. 51 Ent. pub. Levies to be first paid where a sherr. receives tob<sup>o</sup> for Levies fees & other debts & does not receive all in kinde, then ye pub. cr. shalbe first paid upon penalty of 1,000 lb tobo. to y<sup>e</sup> use of y<sup>e</sup> pub. if y<sup>e</sup> Sherr. Convert y<sup>e</sup> tob<sup>o</sup> otherways.

Pr. La. 55. List of tithables, how to be taken.

A Com<sup>r</sup> shalbe apointed to take y<sup>e</sup> list of Tithables, y<sup>e</sup> county being devided into divers precincts & yt list shalbe under y<sup>e</sup> hand of y<sup>e</sup> Masters of y<sup>e</sup> families & Contain y<sup>e</sup> names & numb<sup>r</sup> of Tithables, & if it be a false one ye Master to pay Treble du-

ties for every Tithable Concealed—pub. Notice to be given of y<sup>e</sup> day y<sup>e</sup> Justice will receive y<sup>e</sup> list & yt day to be before y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> of June & Whoso does not y<sup>n</sup> bring in his list shalbe Judged a ~~be~~ concealer & ye Justice Either failing to give notice or to take y<sup>e</sup> list or to give a True list of his own shall pay Tribble ~~be~~ duties & also if he connive at a Concealm<sup>t</sup> & he shall in Aug<sup>t</sup> Court following deliver his Acco<sup>t</sup> to ye Clerk of y<sup>e</sup> County Court who shall return an exact list to ye Clerk of Assembly.

Pr. La. 54 Ent. What persons are tithable.

En. All male persons, all negros, male & female, imported, all Indians Serv<sup>u</sup>, male or female, how Ever procured being adjudged Cristian Natives & Imported ffree not Tithables till 16.

Act 13 1662 Ent. An act declareing woman Serv<sup>u</sup> titha.

En. yt such whose comon imploy<sup>m</sup>t is working in ye ground shall pay Tithes & y<sup>e</sup> Mr. concealing such shalbe fined as for other Concealm<sup>t</sup>.

\* \* \* Ent. an act for y<sup>e</sup> exacten discovery of conceal'd Tithables.

That Every Mast<sup>r</sup> of a family shall give an exact acco<sup>t</sup> of all Tithables in ther families by name to y<sup>e</sup> magistrate appointed, by y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> of June, & if he conceal any such concealed persons shalbe forfeited to y<sup>e</sup> Informer, unless he was purchased after ye 10<sup>th</sup> of June, but if he have less than a year to serve or be a free-man then y<sup>e</sup> master shall forfeit 1,000<sup>lb</sup> tob<sup>o</sup>. Women serv<sup>u</sup> are exempted, w<sup>ch</sup> whether Tithable or not is left to the court to Judge.

Act 7 1668 Ent. an act continueing y<sup>e</sup> Tax on negro women.

That negro women tho sat free shalbe still liable to payment of Levies.

Act 4 1674 Ent. an act for list of Tithables to be publish<sup>d</sup>.

En. y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Severall lists of Tithables taken shall y<sup>e</sup> next court after y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> of June be by y<sup>e</sup> clk. of ye court written & set up on y<sup>e</sup> court door.

Act 3 1672 Ent. An act concerning Titha. born in y<sup>e</sup> Country.

these y<sup>e</sup> are appointed to take y<sup>e</sup> list shall take an acco<sup>t</sup> of all Negro, Mulatto an Indian children & y<sup>e</sup> ages of y<sup>m</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> owner shall make appear upon oath or by evidence & y<sup>e</sup> m<sup>r</sup> shall register all such children negros or mullattos w<sup>th</sup>in 12 months after y<sup>e</sup> birth w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> exact ages, upon default for paying Levy for y<sup>e</sup> year

& so yearly untill such Register be made & all negro women born in y<sup>e</sup> country shalbe accounted Tithables at 16.

Act 9 1676 Ent. An act repealing y<sup>e</sup> act allowing free Tithables to divers persons.

En. y<sup>t</sup> no person heretofore Tithable shalbe exempted from Levy except y<sup>e</sup> Gover<sup>r</sup> & his Serv<sup>ts</sup>, y<sup>e</sup> Single persons of y<sup>e</sup> council & all ministers Beneficed & such Impotent persons as y<sup>e</sup> county courts shall from time to time exempt.

Act 13 1676. An act for laying of parish Levies.

ffreeholders & housekeepers have Liberty to choose six discreet freeholders & hous-keepers to vote w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> vestry in assessing parish Levies but where ye parish fail to choose such men or they do not appear y<sup>e</sup> Vestry to proceed w<sup>thout</sup> y<sup>m</sup>. for this Election a day shalbe appointed annually in 7<sup>br</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> eldest Justice Comicon in y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sh & if none y<sup>n</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Judge of y<sup>e</sup> Court.

Act 4 1677 Ent. an act imposeing Fines on Sherrs. concealing Tithables.

The Sherr. or Collect<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Levy y<sup>t</sup> shall receive Tobo. for concealed Tithables.

Act 7 1680 Ent. an act ascertaining y<sup>e</sup> time w<sup>a</sup> negro children can be titha.

En. y<sup>t</sup> all negro children Imported shall w<sup>th</sup>in 3 months after y<sup>e</sup> arrivall be brought to y<sup>e</sup> County Court for y<sup>r</sup> ages to be Judged & y<sup>r</sup> ages to be put upon record & being so such negroes shalbe acc<sup>d</sup> titha. at 12 years old & a Xtian Serv<sup>t</sup> imported shall not be titha. till 14 years.

Act 2 1682 Ent. Act declareing Indian women Serv<sup>ts</sup> tithables. By this act all Indian women are a like titha. w<sup>th</sup> negro.

Act 2 1693 Ent. an act for y<sup>e</sup> Encouragem<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> manufacture of Linen & Cloath.

En. y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Justices of every County do annually in 9<sup>br</sup> or X<sup>br</sup> meet at y<sup>e</sup> court house & y<sup>n</sup> & there set 3 sev<sup>n</sup> rewards to be levied in y<sup>e</sup> County & to be disposed of by y<sup>m</sup> as an Encourage<sup>mt</sup> to such persons as shall produce to y<sup>e</sup> Justice at ye next court for laying y<sup>e</sup> Levey y<sup>e</sup> 3 best pieces of Linen of their own making 15 ells Long &  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a yard wide, provided y<sup>e</sup> reward exceed not 800<sup>lb</sup> of tobo. for y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>n</sup>, for y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 600<sup>lb</sup>, for y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 400<sup>lb</sup>. this act to continue 6 years and no longer.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## EASTERN SHORE HISTORY.

AN ADDRESS BY THOMAS T. UPSHUR.

NOTES—(See Vol. IX, 88-99).

NASSAWADOX, VA., May 26, 1902.

*Editor Virginia Magazine of History and Biography:*

1. Let me call the attention of the readers of your Magazine, to Vol. IX, No. 1, p. 89, to the words Nassawadox (now Bridgetown).

The Peninsula after one or two scares about the Indian massacres was divided into Military precincts. On July 25, 1650—Vol. 3, p. 217, "Northampton County, Va., Records"—it is shown that Robert Berry and others had reported that the Gingaskin Indians, of whom King Tom was then Chief, "were of foul intent towards settlers," & on 9th of October, 1651, the county of Northampton was divided into precincts, and officers appointed to command them as follows:

From lower end of Magothy Bay, to South side of "Old Plantation Creek," Captain Edward Douglas.

For Regiment of Horse, Captain Peter Walker.

From the house of Lewis Whyte to Old Plantation Creek, including John Little's house at Seaside, Major Obedience Robins.

From house of Lewis Whyte including Savage's Neck, Captain John Savage.

For Hungars Creek, Captain William Andrews.

For Nuswattocks Creek, Captain Stephen Charlton.

For Occahomock Creek, Captain Edmund Scarburgh.

For precincts of Nandua, Captain Samuel Goldsmith."

See Vol., Orders, &c., No. 3, p. 217, and also Vol. No. 4, "Northampton County, Va., Records."

The military district or precinct gathering place called Nuswattocks is now called Bridgetown, doubtless so renamed because it is not on Nussawadox creek, but is at the bridge over Hungars creek near its head waters. The place is indiscriminately referred to in "Northampton County Records" as "the



Bridge at Nuswattocks, the bridge at Hungars, and the bridge over Hungars Creek at Nuswattocks, and the context shows that the present site of Bridgetown was where the Commissioner's or Justice's Court for the upper part of the County met alternately with "Old Plantation," for the convenience of the settlers, thereby saving them long journeys. Col. Stephen Charlton's home was the plantation now called the "Glebe," only about three miles from Bridgetown, down what is now called "Church Neck," which farm reverted to Hungars Parish to aid in the maintenance of a Rector, provided his daughter Bridgett, who afterwards married Isaac Foxcroft, should leave no issue. Over this farm there was long subsequent (about the middle of the past century), a law suit brought by the overseers of the poor of Northampton county, which after various trials and appeals, ended in the Parish being robbed of it, on a technicality in the law, for Bridgett (Charlton) Foxcroft, died childless.

2. That Eastville was called "The Horns." See Chancery proceedings, Vol. 1, Land Causes, p. 267, Northampton county, Va., Records, which reads as follows: "We find that the bounder in the lease mentioned, to the eastward, called "The Horns," is to the eastward of where the road now runs by the Courthouse, and that that road hath been for sixty years and upwards where it now runs," &c., &c. See, also, deed from Joseph Godwin to Northampton county, March, 1688, Vol. xi, deeds, wills, &c., p. 207, Northampton county, Va., Records. The Chancery Proceedings referred to also contain a plat showing Courthouse, the "Holt House," at the site of the present hotel in Eastville, known as the "Taylor House," a very quaint old building, modernized somewhat, but a part of which seems old enough to have been the original "Holt House," and the road running past it with the branch, or "Horn" of the Gulf, or Wiscapouso, as the Indians called the branch of Hungar's Creek nearest to Eastville—"Rocky Branch" is the other "Horn."

3. See Smith's History of Virginia, p. 109, for Captain Smith's first visit to the Eastern Shore, Va.

4. "Dale's Gift." See Rolfe's Relation of Virginia, Virginia Historical Register, Vol. 1, p. 102. See, also, the petition

of Henry Williams for land, Vol. 1, Northampton county, Va., Records, May 4, 1635. "For as much as Henry Williams doth make appeare by sufficient testimony to oure Cor' y' he hath remayned in this land 20 yeares doing much Serviss ffor the Countrey, we certifiye the same ffor the truth to the Gov' & Counsell att James Cittye under the title off Cor'. Itt lyeth est into the woods, west on the mayne Creeke, North on Henry Charlton's land."

The Rev'd E. D. Neill, in his *Virginia Company*, p. 107, when quoting from Rolfe's Relation of the State of Virginia, and when referring to the Condition of the Colonists in 1616, says :

"The places which are now possessed and inhabited are sixe.  
1. 'Henrico' and the limits. 2. 'Bermuda Nether Hundreds.'  
3. 'West & Sherley.' 4. 'Jamestown.' 5. 'Kequotan.' 6.  
'Dale's Gift.' " See *Virginia Historical Register*, Vol. 1, p. 101, and *Southern Literary Messenger* of June, 1839, Vol. 5, p. 401. See map of "Part of Colonial Virginia," attached to Cooke's *History of Virginia*, showing the location of Dale's Gift to have been in the southern part of Northampton county, Va., on the Chesapeake Bay side of the Peninsula, about where the mouth of 'Old Plantation' Creek is shown on more recent maps, and very near the site of the present town of Cape Charles."

5. See "Ten Decades of the Union," by Hon. Henry A. Wise. For simile "The Land of the Myrtle and the Pine."

6. See "John Porey's Narrative in relation to his travels in 1621:"

"Having but ten men meaningly provided to plant the Secretaries land on the Eastern Shore near Accomacke—Captain Wilcock's plantation, the better to secure and assist each other. Sir George Yeardley intending to visit Smith's Isles, fell sick, that he could not, so that he sent me with Estinieve Moll, a Frenchman, to finde a convenient place to make salt in. Having taken a muster of the company's tenantes, I went to Smith's Isles where was our Salt House. Not far off we found a more convenient place, & so returned to Jamestown. Being furnished a second time we arrived at Aqoohanock (Occohannock) and conferred with Kiptopeke, their King," &c. See *Smith's History of Virginia*," pp. 110, 119, 348, 413, 424, 567, and 595.

All of which relate in part to early settlement of the Eastern Shore and as to salt works. See "Beverly," p. 39.

7. "As Dales Gift being upon the Sea," &c., see "Rolfe's Relation of Virginia," "Virginia Historical Register," Vol. I, p. 101.

8. Only nine settlers remaining at Secretaries Plantation at Accomack in 1621. See "Neill's Virginia Company," p. 282, quoting from the proceedings during the second year of Southampton's Directorship.

9. Kiptopeke (or Kictopeke as given in "Northampton County, Virginia, Records"), a brother of the Laughing King. See "Smith's History of Virginia, p. 569, and in this same reference it is shown that at the time of Captain John Smith's visit in 1608, the Indians were estimated by him to number about 2,000.

10. For will of Okiawampe, see vol. 1657 to 1666, "Northampton County, Virginia, Records," dated 22d April, 1657.

11. Richard Hill—

"Whereas Wathiwamp (the same name as Okiawampe and Wachiwampe), Kinge of the Occahannocke Indyans, hath made his Compl<sup>t</sup> to this Cor<sup>t</sup> that Richard Hill, Overseer unto M<sup>r</sup> Edm. Scarburgh, his servants, inhabitinge all Occhannocke, hath lately p<sup>r</sup>sented a gun att the breast Of the s<sup>d</sup> Kinge of Ocehannocke whereby hee was disturbed in his huntinge, Upon Consideracon of y<sup>e</sup> badd Consequences w<sup>c</sup><sup>h</sup> maye ensue upon such unadvised p<sup>r</sup>actices, It is thought fitt & ordered that for future tyme noe Englishman shall disturbe, molest, or act any thinge ag<sup>t</sup> the s<sup>d</sup> Indyan Kinge to hind<sup>r</sup> him in his huntinge, as they will answ<sup>r</sup> the same," 7 May, 1650. See Vol. 3, p. 212, "Northampton County, Virginia, Records." See order about "Laughing King Indyans," same volume as last reference above, p. 207, "Northampton County, Virginia, Records."

12. In 1667, &c., about visitation of small pox, see order of Sir Wm. Berkeley. Vol. 8, p. 19, Northampton County, Virginia, Records. See, also, Beverly's History, p. 184, quoted by Howe, p. 141, which says: "In 1700 the Indians of Eastern Virginia were almost wasted, but such towns and people as retain their names and live in bodies are hereunder set down; all of which together can't raise 500 fighting men. They live

poorly and much in fear of the neighboring Indians. Each town, by the treaty of peace of 1677, pays 3 Indian arrows for their land, and 20 Beaver skins for protection each year.

In Accomac are eight towns—

1. Gingoteague—The remains of this town all joined with a nation of Maryland Indians.

2. Metomkin—Which was much decreased of late by small pox that was carried thither.

3. Kicquotank—Is reduced to a very few men.

4. Matchapungo—Has a small number yet living.

5. Ocahonnock— “ “ “ “

6. Pungoteague—Governed by a Queen, but a small nation.

7. Onancock—Has four or five families.

8. Chiconessex—Has very few who just keep the name.

9. Nandua—A seat of the Empress—not above 20 families—but she has all the nations on the Shore under tribute.

10. In Northampton—The Gangascoe (Gingaskins) which is almost as numerous as all the foregoing put together.”

13. The Accomacks were a branch of the Powhatans and spoke their language, &c. See Smith's History of Virginia, p. 110. See, also, Scharff's History of Philadelphia, Vol. 1, under Caption of “Indians,” in which it is shown that the Lenape and Mengues united, and that a part migrated south of the Potomac into Virginia. See, also, Scharff's History of Maryland, Vol. 1, p. 13, quoting Smith's History of Virginia, p. 55, referring to period about 1612, says: “But there are on the River Accohonnock 40 men, and they of Accomack 80 men, who doth equalize any of the territories of Powhatan, and speak his language, who over these doth rule as king. The people to the north, on River Tauta Wighcomoca, are of little statue, of another language from the rest, and very rude.” That the Eastern Shore of Virginia Indians were timid and harmless. See Beverly, p. 39. This reference also shows that the Eastern Shore Virginia Indians were not included in the massacre of 1622, and in Volume No. 2, Northampton County, Virginia, Records, 1640 to 1645, it is shown that the English were alarmed by the massacre of 1644 at Jamestown, but the Eastern Shore Indians did not participate.

14. "The Laughing King once sent a deputation of Indians," &c. For this item see Volume No. 2, Northampton County, Virginia, Records. After Daniel Cugley's arrest he was sent to Jamestown for trial before the Governor and Council. He seemed never to forgive the Court for its action. He died not very long after, leaving considerable property to his widow, Hannah, and his daughter, "Margery." Hannah, said to have been born Tyng, a daughter of Edward Tyng, of Boston, married first Ensign Thomas Savage, the interpreter, by whom she had a son, John, afterwards Captain John Savage, who received a patent for a Grand Dividend of land 9,000 acres in right of his father, "Ancient Thomas Savage." A part of this land is yet known as "Savage's Neck," in Northampton County. Hannah survived Mr. Cugley but a short time.

15. That "Roanoke" was made of shells, see Charles Campbell's History of Virginia, p. 55, and also in many places in the Records of Northampton and Accomac Counties, Virginia.

16. The Plantation of Accomac grew in strength until 1634, &c. See Palmer's State Papers, Vol. viii, p. 35; also, Census of 1634, quoted in "Virginia Carolorum," pp. 114, 115.

17. "On the 2d of March, 1642," the name of the Plantation of Accomack was changed to Northampton County. See Henning's Statutes, Vol. 1, p. 249.

18. "Debedeavon," the Indian Emperor. His name was spelled several ways—Debatavon, Depatiavon and others.

19. For proof of Colonel Edmund Scarborough's official positions, see Acts of Assembly, No. 11, 10th September, 1663.

20. "For List of Grievances," see Virginia Magazine, History and Biography, Vol. ii, No. 3, p. 289.

22. That Black Beard, the Pirate, was Edward Teach, and was from Accomac County, Virginia, see Wheeler's History of North Carolina, part 1, p. 38; also Williamson's History of North Carolina, Vol. 2, pp. 2-11; also, Martin's History of North Carolina, Vol. 1, pp. 281-286; also, Biographical Sketches of both Edward Teach and Governor Drummond, by Dr. Stephen B. Weeks, Santa Fe, New Mexico. There are, possibly, some members of the Teach family living in Accomac County now. One Mrs. Mary Teach, née Justice, died near Marion-

ville, in this county, which is only a few miles from my residence, about the year 1887 or 1888. She and her husband were natives of Accomac County, Virginia.

23. Court Records. All the Cases mentioned in the Address on page 96 of the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. ix, No. 1, can be found in the first three volumes of Northampton County Records, and the Matrimonial Wager between George Scovell and Mr. Mountney, concerning Wm. Burdett and the Widow Saunders, can be found in Vol. No. 1, 1632-40, in the year 1633, Northampton County, Virginia, Records.

24. In the closing paragraph of the address appears the words: "Her table is the Gourmand's Heaven, and is always full."

I think it is generally conceded that although few residents of the Eastern Shore of Virginia get rich, it is as easy a region to make a living in as any in the world. In 1886, when searching some old chests of papers pertaining to the estate of one of my ancestors, I found an old contract made between the deceased and another man, who agreed to hire a slave from him, and in the contract it was stipulated that the said slave "should not be fed on Terrapin oftener than three times a week." I presented the contract to Mr. John Teackle, of Baltimore, Md., who probably has it yet as a curiosity. It was dated during the closing year of the 18th century. Before the late Civil War, diamond-back terrapins were very cheap and plentiful; so were oysters, clams, wild water-fowl, and fish abundant. "Water vegetables," as they were called in ante bellum days. Now all are obtainable in their respective seasons, but at comparatively exorbitant prices.

Hoping that I have proven the main points in my address to the satisfaction of yourself and the many readers of your Magazine,

I am yours faithfully,

THOS. T. UPSHUR.

## HENRY COUNTY

### From its Formation in 1776 to the End of the Eighteenth Century, et seq.

From the records in the clerks office, by C. B. BRYANT, Martinsville, Va.

(CONTINUED.)

1782, March.—John Salmon, Esqr., is allowed £3 for serving as Clerk to the Court of Inquiry of this County 23 days in making instructions for supplying the Continental Army with clothing & provisions.

Ordered that the several delinquents who were appointed to furnish Clothing & Beef for the Continental Army be summoned to appear here at the 2d day of the next term.

George Waller, Esq., is recommended to his Excellency the Governor as a proper person to serve as Colonel of the militia. Peter Saunders, Esq., recommended as Lt. Colonel. Brice Martin is recommended as Major. George Hairston is recommended as Colonel. Peter Hairston is recommended as Major.

George Elliott is allowed £14.—for a Horse impressed into military service in June, 1781, and lost in said service.

Also £22.—for one ditto at same time and lost.

Also £34.—for a Wagon, Geer & Jackscrew at same time.

Also £53. 10. for 107 days service with Wagon & Team.

Also £10. for 20 days service with Wagon & Team when marching to the Marques Dela Fayett in 1781.

Also allowed 12s. for 3 Casks.

Robert Stockton produced certificate from Elijah King, Lieut. in Col. Washington's Light Dragoons, that he impressed a Stone Horse, 5 ft. high, 10 years old, almost full blooded & worth £150, specie.

John Barksdale is appointed Captain of the company formerly commanded by Major Brice Martin, and John Redd 1st Lieut. & John Cox 2d Lieut.

Joseph Cooper is appointed Captain of the company commanded by Capt. Geo. Hairston, George Hamilton 1st Lieut., and Thadeus Salmon, Ensign.

George Reynolds is appointed Captain of the company commanded by Capt. Peter Hairston, Matthew Webb 1st Lieut., John Conway 2d Lieut., & Bazel O'Neal, Ensign.

1782, May. A court held for adjusting claims for property impressed or taken for Public Service, pursuant to act of Assembly.

Josiah Smith allowed for 82 Rations to Thomas Smith, a British prisoner wounded and unable to travel.

Also for 103 lbs Bacon furnished Brigade of Wagons belonging to Gen' Sumter by Sam' Moore F. Master.

Also for 970 wt. of Blades furnished same. Samuel Hairston is allowed for 765 lbs Beef, 7 Diets & five pecks Corn furnished Jesse Heard, Com'y of Provisions.

Harris Wilson allowed £1. 17. 0 for 1 Beef on expedition against Insurrection of the Tories in the year 1780. James Spencer allowed 6 lbs Bacon to Capt. Hanby's company on their march to join Gen' Green in May 1781.

Peter Hairston for 4 Barrels corn for the use of Gen' Hospital. Phillip Buzzard 55 | specie for 276 lbs Beef to Com'y Provisions; also, 31 | for 31 Diets to Capt. Hanby's company on their march to join Gen' Green in Feb'y, 1781.

John Ferguson allowed 18 | 9 for 25 lbs Bacon & 14 | for 14 Diets to guard & British Prisoners on their way from the Southward to Winchester in May, 1781.

Also 10 | for a Barrel of Corn to ditto in November, 1781. Also £4. 15. 0 for 475 lbs Beef to ditto in ditto.

John George 18 | 9 for 25 lbs Bacon to Capt. Lanier's Comp'y on their march to join Gen' Green.

John Ferguson £3. 11. 1. for 151½ lbs Pork, 12 lbs Bacon & one & a half gallons corn for Hospital at Henry C. H., May, 1781.

Also allowed 19 | for 19 Diets to Capt. Gwinn's company on march to Augusta from Gen' Green after battle of Guilford.

Also £10. 9. 0 for 950 lbs Beef, 12 Diets, 100 lbs Fodder & two bushels corn furnished Jesse Heard, Commissary of Provisions.

Spencer Clark 42 | 3 for 58 lbs Bacon furnished Hospital at Henry Courthouse in March, 1781.

James Majors 15 | for 20 lbs ditto to ditto.



Richard Reynolds £2. 17. 0 for 285 lbs beef to Commissary.

William Gates allowed 6 | for 6 Diets furnished same.

Anthony Bitting for 217 lbs Beef furnished in the year 1780.

Robert Jones, Jr., £3. 3. 0 for 315 lbs Beef to Commissary of Provisions. Josiah Carter is allowed 5 | 6 for 3 Diets & 1 bushel corn & one peck to Hugh Armstrong on his way to Gen' Green.

Also 4 | 6 for 150 bundles Fodder to Jacob Goan, Quarter Master Gen'.

Also 10 | for four bushels meal furnished a guard with British prisoners on their march from the Southward to Winchester.

Also for 12 | for 3 bushels Rye for 4 Teams on their return from Charlotte, in No. Carolina, to Peytonsburg, Wm. McCraw, D. Q. M.

Joseph Morris £1. 16. 3 for 2 barrels corn, 10 lbs Bacon & 15 lbs salt Pork to wagons from Peytonsburg to south—by Geo. Rowland.

William Hunter £3. 5. 0 for 325 lbs Beef to Jesse Heard, C. P.

Aris Vaughan £1. 4. 4. for 73 lbs Pork to Hospital at H'y C. H., 1781. Joseph Morris 15 | for 20 lbs Bacon furnished Capt. Henderson's company on their march to join Gen' Green.

John Neavil 2 | for 4 gallons corn furnished Jesse Heard.

Thomas Haile 1 | 6 for 3 gallons ditto to ditto.

Francis Kearby 4 | 4 for 13 lbs Pork to same. John Law £1. 13. 9 for 45 lbs Bacon to Capt. Thomas Smith's company on their march to join Gen' Green.

John Gresham 10 | 8 for 14¼ lbs Bacon taken for Henry militia. George Hairston £6. 6. 0 for one bushels Salt, 100 bundles Blades, 21 Diets & half bushel corn furnished John Armstrong, Major commanding 4th North Carolina Regiment.

Wm. Halbert 12 | for 6 Diets & 8 gallons corn to Jesse Heard, C. P. Also £4. 5. 3. for pasturage for 12 Beeves 269 days, 12 Diets & 12 gallons corn furnished same.

Jonathan Hanby £3. for 300 lbs Beef furnished the same.

John Marr £11. 10. 0. for 1150 lbs ditto to same.

John Parr £3. 15. 0. for 375 lbs ditto to same.

Mary Tarrent £2. 5. 0. for 225 lbs ditto to same.

William Hayne 12 | for 16 lbs Bacon to Capt. Tho's Smith's company.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## THE BATTLE OF POINT PLEASANT.

(Contributed by J. T. McALLISTER, of Hot Springs, Bath county, Va.)

(CONTINUED)

### THE BATTLE.

On Monday morning, October the 10th, about half an hour before sunrise, two of Captain Russell's company—James Mooney and — Heckman—who had gone somewhat over a mile from the camp, came upon a large party of Indians, one was killed and the survivor ran back at full speed to give the alarm, telling those in camp he had seen five acres of ground covered with Indians as thick as they could stand. (W. of W., p. 18, and Campbell MSS.)

Almost at the same time two others discovered the Indians. These were members of Captain Evan Shelby's company, one of whom was Sergeant James Robertson, and the other Valentine Sevier, a brother of John Sevier. These reported that they had seen about 30 Indians. (W. of W., p. 18.)

There was an instant call to arms, and the soldiers, rolling out of their blankets with a glance at the flints and the priming, were ready.

General Lewis, thinking it was only a scouting party with which he had to deal, ordered out Colonel Chas. Lewis with 150 men, in charge of Captain John Dickenson, Captain Benjamin Harrison, Captain Samuel Wilson, Captain John Lewis (of Augusta), and Captain Andrew Lockridge. Colonel William Fleming was also ordered to take command of one hundred and fifty more of the Botetourt, Bedford and Fincastle troops, led by Captain Thomas Buford, of Bedford; Captain — Love, of Botetourt; Captain Evan Shelby, and Captain William Russell, of Fincastle.

Fleming had the left, and marched up the bank of the Ohio. Colonel Charles Lewis marched on the right, some distance from the bank.

They had gone only about half-mile when a most vigorous attack was made by the united tribes of the Shawnees, Deleware, Mingoes and Tarvas and several other nations. The sun had not yet risen, and the men who stayed in camp heard the clash of hundreds of guns ringing out together, proclaiming that the attack was a serious one. Both of the scouts in front of white line were killed.

The first attack fell on the division led by Colonel Charles Lewis, which was drawn up on the high ground skirting Crooked Run. Lewis received a mortal wound in the outset, which in a few hours caused his death. He had not protected himself, as the men had, by sheltering behind trees, but was in an open piece of ground, cheering on his men.

when he was shot. He stayed with them until the line was formed, then giving his gun to one of the men near he walked back unaided to camp.

Several of Lewis's men fell at the first round. The first division wavered and started to fall back, and the brunt of the battle now bore upon Colonel Fleming's men. Fleming, forgetting the need for caution, stepped into the open to give orders to his division, and received two balls through his left arm and one through his breast. In a very calm manner he animated the officers and men to continue the fight and he went back towards camp.

In the meantime General Lewis had ordered Colonel Field with his company and with the companies of Captain Robert McDowell, Captain George Mathews, Captain John Stuart, Captain William Paul, Captain Mathew Arbuckle, Captain Robert McClenochan and Captain John Lewis (of Botetourt), to the front. This division numbered 200 men.

It arrived only just in time. Colonel Lewis and Colonel Fleming had both been disabled by wounds from leading the charge, and the battle was going against the whites. The men who had been left in camp also began to hurry to the scene. General Lewis, now realizing the extent of the damage, began to fortify the camp by felling timber, so as to form a breastwork running across the point from the Kanawha to the Ohio, to provide a place of safety from which his men could fight.

The new forces under Colonel John Field slowly beat back the enemy, who killed and wounded white men at every advance.

Colonel Field profitted by the fate of the two leaders who had fallen before him, and tried to protect himself by sheltering behind a great tree. But while trying to shoot an Indian who was talking to amuse him, some others who were above among some fallen timber shot him dead.

When Field fell the command devolved on Captain Even Shelby, whose company was then led by his son Isaac.

Steadily, undaunted by the loss of their leaders, while the Indians were attacking with the utmost skill, caution and bravery, the troops fought on.

It was a fight in which single combat was everything. Each man sheltered himself behind a stump, or rock, or tree trunk. The line had now extended itself to about a mile and a half, but the foes were never more than twenty yards apart. Many of the combatants grappled hand-to-hand, fighting and tomahawked each other to the death. The clatter of the rifle, the cries and groans of the wounded, the shouts of the white combatants mingled with the appalling war-whoops and yells of their foes.

Thinking they would gain a complete victory the Indians planted men over each river to kill the whites if they should swim over. Those over the Ohio in the time of battle called to the other men to "drive the

white dogs in." Cornstalk and the other chiefs ran continually along the lines exhorting their men to "lie close," "shoot well," and to "fight and be strong."

Thus the fight continued till noon. Then the Indians tried to get around the flank of the whites into their camp, but were repulsed, and a party of whites followed up the advantage by sending a detachment led by Isaac Shelby, James Stewart and George Mathews, which ran along the banks of the Kanawha and outflanked the enemy in return.

The close underwood, the steep banks and logs greatly favored the retreat of the Indians. Colonel William Christian estimates that several hundred Indians were employed in cutting saplins to take off their wounded. Many of their dead they threw into the Ohio River.

The Rev. Wm. P. Price, of Marberton, in his excellent History of Pocahontas, is inclined to attribute the lull in the battle and the retreat of the Indians to another cause. He claims the credit of this for Jacob Warwick, who is said to have been across the Kanawha at work with some 50 or 60 men, who were slaughtering meat for the army for its intended march to the Indian towns, and who hearing the firing, at first thought it was in honor of Lord Dunmore's arrival, and finally, knowing it was a battle, rallied the butchers and returned to the camp. He claims that this party was mistaken by Constalk for the expected reinforcements under Colonel Wm. Christian. He brings forward as evidence the statement said to have been made by Jacob Warwick and Joseph Mayse and by Charles Cameron, all of whom were in the battle, and all from this immediate section.

The statement is inconsistent in many respects. First, it claims that the firing was supposed to be in honor of Lord Dunmore's arrival. And yet it claims they were butchering meat for the ordered march, which, if true, would itself prove that Dunmore was not expected. Again, the lull did not occur till noon and a heavy battle had been raging since sunrise. If they heard the firing they were most tardy in arriving at its meaning and tendering their help.

Further, it appears that there were no orders received from Lord Dunmore until after the battle.

The claim will hardly stand in the light of the letters written from the battle field by Colonel Wm. Christian and by Isaac Shelby. But to return to the battle.

From noon till about one o'clock there was a slight abatement in the battle. When they failed in their flank movement the Indians fell back, the best fighters covering their retreat, while the wounded were being carried off; so hotly were they pressed that they were not able to bear away all of their dead—a very unusual thing for the Indians. Though the whites pressed them, it was necessary to do so with the greatest caution; any exposure of the men was instantly punished. This retreat

put the Indians in a strong position, from which the officers deemed it impossible to drive them except at two heavy a cost.

Worn out with fighting, and standing there with occasional shots exchanged, they retained their respective positions till dark. Tauntingly, the Indians called to the whites that to-morrow they would have 2,000 men for them to fight. They damned the men, and said: "Don't you whistle now" (deriding the fifes), and made very merry about a treaty."

Under the cover of darkness the Indians slipped away and made a most skilful retreat, carrying all of their wounded with them safely across the Ohio.

The Indians got no scalps except that of one or two stragglers whom they killed before the engagement. They scalped many of their own dead to prevent the whites from doing so, but the whites obtained more than twenty of theirs.

So eager were the Indians for scalps that when Captain John Frogge, of Staunton, was killed, three Indians were shot over his body endeavoring by turns to scalp him. (See Stew. Letter, Nov. 4, 1774.)

The whites, though victorious, had suffered severely. The estimates of the killed and wounded are widely at variance. Captain John Stewart, who wrote an account of the battle, places the number of the killed and mortally wounded at 75, and those severely or slightly wounded at 140. Monette, in his "Valley of the Mississippi," says 87 killed and 141 wounded. William Wilson, one of the participants in the battle, in a deposition made in 1833, says that the number of killed and wounded amounted to 160. It is probable that many of the wounded died later, which would swell the list of the ones named as killed, and that some writers take no notice of the slightly wounded men, who are included in the other lists. It is not uncommon to find the same man's name given in one list as wounded and the other as killed.

Colonel Wm. Christian, who did not reach the Point until the midnight after the battle, in a letter written 15th October to Colonel Wm. Campbell, which is to be printed in the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography for the first time in any historical collection, says:

"I will enclose you a state of the killed and wounded. I made it to-day from what scattering accounts I could gather. I have been through all the camps, and believe that many more men will die. There were many shot in two places. One in particular, I observed, with two bullets gone in three. They are really in a deplorable situation—bad doctors, few medicines, nothing to do with, proper for them, makes it worse still."

Some of the writers state that Lewis left Point Pleasant on the 12th. This is clearly an error, as is shown by the letter from Christian, who, writing on the 15th, says that it will be Monday following before Lewis

can cross the Ohio. A letter written by Captain Geo. Mathews says they crossed the Ohio on the 17th.

The residue of the campaign is quickly told. As soon as it was possible for Lewis to make proper provision for his wounded men, and leaving 300 to care for and protect its wounded, he pushed on. His men were now more eager than ever to inflict a lasting punishment upon the Indians. With about 1,100 men he passed over the Ohio, and proceeding by way of the Salt Licks, he pushed on to the Pickaway plains. When but a few miles away from the Earl's encampment he was met by a messenger, informing him that a treaty of peace was being negotiated by the Indians, and ordering him to return immediately to the mouth of the Kanawha. Suspecting the integrity of his Lordship's motives, and urged by the advice of his officers generally, General Lewis refused to obey these orders and continued to advance, until they were met at Kilkenny Creek and in sight of an Indian village, by Governor Dunmore himself, and only then were they reluctantly induced to march homeward.

Lewis led his army back to Point Pleasant, which was reached on the 28th. Here he left a garrison of fifty men, and then by companies the volunteers marched through the wilderness to their respective homes, where they were disbanded early in November.

Meanwhile, the officers of the other division of the army, the part which was led by Dunmore in person, and which took no part in this battle, held a notable meeting on the 5th of October, 1774, at Fort Gower. Of this meeting Benjamin Ashby was clerk.

In their resolutions they say, that after having lived in the woods for three months, without any intelligence from Boston, or from the delegates at Philadelphia, and fearing that their countrymen might not understand their position, in order to give assurance that they were ready at all times, to the utmost of their powers, to maintain and defend the just rights and privileges of their colony, they adopted the following resolutions :

*"Resolved,* That we will bear the utmost faithful allegiance to his majesty, King George the Third, while his majesty delights to reign over a brave and free people ; that we will, at the expense of life and everything dear and valuable, exert ourselves in the support of the honor of his crown and the dignity of the British Empire. *But,* as the love of liberty and attachment to the real interests and just rights of America outweigh every other consideration, we resolve, that we will exert every power within us for the defence of American liberty, and for the support of her just rights and privileges, not in any precipitous, riotous, or tumultuous manner, but when regularly called forth by the unanimous voice of our countrymen."

*"Resolved,* That we entertain the greatest respect for his excellency, the Rt. Hon. Lord Dunmore, who commanded the expedition against

the Shawnees, and who, we are confident, underwent the fatigue of this singular campaign from no other motive than the true interests of the country."

It will be noted that none of Lewis's men took part in the meeting, and it is a most significant fact that this meeting, composed of his own immediate officers, should have deemed it necessary to pass a resolution giving their opinion of the motives prompting his Lordship.

This, as well as the resolution adopted in 1775 by the Virginia House of Burgesses, upon Dunmore's *exparte* statement, complimentary to Lord Dunmore and the troops which he had commanded against the Indians, (a compliment which, says Wirt, so far as Dunmore was concerned, was afterwards found to be unmerited), have been pointed to as evidence of the contention that Dunmore was not guilty of betraying Lewis at Point Pleasant.

It is to be noted, however, that men who do what Dunmore is charged with doing, do not do it in the light of day. That rumors of his improper designs were current at the time among the troops led by him seems to be shown by the last of the two resolutions at Fort Gower. The Virginia House of Burgesses would probably pass such complimentary resolutions as a matter of form, even though some intimations of this treachery may have reached them.

The leaders of Virginia were playing a deep-laid game for the freedom of America, and it would not have suited their purposes to expose Dunmore at that time.

In Buell's *Life of Paul Jones*, p. 21, there is an extract from the journal of Jones with reference to the condition of affairs in January, 1775, in which there is the following sentence :

"Colonel Washington, Mr. Jefferson and Mr. Livingston agreed that it would be better to postpone the open rupture, if possible, to the next year, that the widely scattered Colonies might have opportunity to arrive at a more complete concert than had been reached up to that time."

Whether or not we believe the statement of Colonel Andrew Lewis (son of General Andrew), that "Blue Jacket, a Shawnee chief, visited Lord Dunmore's camp on October 9th, the day before the battle, and went straight from there to the Point, and some of them went to camp with Lord Dunmore immediately after the battle," or that "Lord Dunmore, in a conversation with Conally and others on the 10th, the day of the battle, remarked, that 'Lewis is probably having hot work about this time,'" (Hale's *Trans-Alleghany Pioneers*, p. 205), it is certain that other men of intelligence who were actors in events at that time believed Dunmore guilty of the charge.

In speaking of the matter, Howe says :

"Great excitement, amounting almost to mutiny, prevailed among the troops, at not being allowed to fight the Indians. They were highly

dissatisfied with the Governor and the treaty. The conduct of Dunmore could not be satisfactorily explained by them except by supposing that he had received orders from the royal government to terminate the war speedily with the hostile tribes, and to make such terms with them as *might secure their alliance in favor of England* against the colonies, in case the growing difficulties with them should terminate in open war. Such, too, was said to have been the opinions of General Washington and Chief-Justice Marshall."

John Stewart, one of the captains in the battle, was the first clerk of Greenbrier County. On some of the pages of the first deed book he has written some memories of these bloody times. In speaking of this battle he says: "I have since been informed by Colonel (General) Lewis that the Earl of Dunmore knew of the attack to be made upon us by the Indians at the mouth of the Kanawha, and hoped our destruction. This secret was communicated to him by indisputable authority."

The evidence sustaining absolutely a charge of this kind is hard to produce, but the known facts are of such character as to place Lord Dunmore's motives in an exceeding bad light, and to leave a stain upon his reputation which his subsequent conduct was very far from removing.

#### THE MEN WHO TOOK PART IN THE BATTLE AND THEIR SUBSEQUENT SERVICES TO THEIR COUNTRY.

The *Virginia Gazette* of December 1, 1774, in speaking of the men who had fought and won this important battle, says: "Their names will be handed down to posterity with honor." Unfortunately these names, with a few exceptions, have not been handed down. Of all the men who followed Lewis on this expedition only the names of 120 have been brought to light. It is said that there is in existence a complete muster-roll of the troops, but I have vainly applied to the supposed owner for information as to its existence or its contents. No response have I had to my inquiries. But the services of that part of this 120 who survived shows of what stuff this army was made. A historian of note, in a recent contribution, says of them:

"The war of Independence was at hand, and the heroes of Point Pleasant went to meet the heroes of Bunker Hill and together they were the heroes of Monmouth, Brandywine, King's Mountain, and Yorktown. Seven officers in the battle of Point Pleasant rose to the rank of general in the revolutionary army; six captains in that battle commanded regiments on continental establishment in the war of independence; four officers in that battle led the attack on Gwynn's Island, in Chesapeake Bay, in June, 1776, which resulted in the dislodgment of Lord Dunmore the late Governor, who was thus driven from the shores of Virginia never to return; one officer in that battle was the most prominent American officer in the battle of Brandywine, where he was severely wounded;



another officer in that battle led the advance at the storming of Stony Point, one of the most daring achievements of the revolution; still another officer in that battle won lasting fame as the 'Hero of King's Mountain.' \* \* \* Indeed, it is a matter of history that these Point Pleasant men were on nearly every battle-field of the Revolution. And one of them, when sixty-three years of age, led the Americans at the battle of the Thames, in 1813, secured a great victory, and thus broke the English power in the Northwest."

J. T. McALLISTER.

*May 28th, 1902.*

[In a future number Mr. McAllister will contribute as full a list as it is now possible to make of the men who took part in the battle.]

(CONCLUDED)

## VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

(CONTINUED.)

1777. Sept. 23. Jones, Thomas, for waggon hire with Caroline Militia, £11. 0. 0.

25. Jones, Capt. Joseph, for pay, Provisions, &c., for his Comp'y, Dinwid: Militia, ₧ acc't, 270. 2. 10.

Jones, Capt. Richard, for Ditto, Ditto, ₧ acct., 235. 12. 10.

27. Johns, Capt. William, for Ditto, Ditto, Buckingham, Do., ₧ accot., 188. 9. 6.

30. Jones, Capt. Orlando, for Ditto, Ditto, Albemarle Do., ₧ accot., 248. 3. 0.

Oct'r 1. Jones, William, for waggon hire, with the Prince George Ditto., ₧ accot., 12. 15. 0.

3. Johnson, Isaac, Ditto, Guns for part of Capt. Thos. Thweat's Comp'y, 2. 5. 0.

11. Johnson, William, for Diets, &c., furnished Capt. Jno. Ogleby's Comp'y, 2d Regim't, 1. 10. 4½.

13. Jones, Capt. Orlando, for provisions furnished his Comp'y, ₧ accot., 2. 6. 0.

Dec'r 3. Johnson, Benjamin, for waggon hire with Orange, &c., Militia, ₧ accot., 33. 15. 0.

6. Jones, John, for ferriage of Sundry Militia to Portsmouth, ₧ accot., 8. 12. 6.

12. Jett, Peter, for repairing Guns for four Militia of Westmorel'd,  $\text{p}$  cert., 2. 13. 10.

Johnson, Capt. William, for short pay to self & officers the 7th Mar. last, 7. 5. 0.

17. Jones, William, for addit'l allow'ce for wagon hire (See accot. Sett. 1st Oct. last), 6. 1. 10.

1778. Jan'y 21. Jones, Capt. Richard, for Colours, &c., for Amelia Militia,  $\text{p}$  accot., 11. 11. 0.

23. Johns, Capt. William, for difference of pay for 2d Lieut. (see accot. 2d Sept. last), 6. 14. 0.

Mar. 7. Johnson, Capt. Philip, for 2 days pay, &c., of his Comp'y (see acct. settl'd 20 Sept. Last), 7. 18. 0.

11. Jones, John, for ferriage of Sergt. Dudley & men to and from Ports'th,  $\text{p}$  cert., 1. 10. 0.

14. Jones, James, Lieut., for pay of his Comp'y of Nansemond Militia,  $\text{p}$  accot., 22. 17. 2.

21. Ingles, William, for Bacon, &c., furnished for Kentucky Exped'n,  $\text{p}$  accot., 4. 12. 0.

Ap'l 13. Jones, Nich's, & Rich'd, Expenses, 3. 5. 0.

May 10. Ingram, Jonathan, for horse hire, 1. 16. 0.

27. Jones, Daniel, for diets, &c., Halifax Guard, 17. 6.

29. Jenkin, Wm., Express, 1. 14. 0.

Johnston, Zach., Colours for Augusta Militia, 13. 13. 9.

31. Jett, Capt. Peter, for pay & Rations Westmoreland Militia, 73. 12. 10.

July 22. Innes, Harry, for Provisions, waggon hire, &c., to Bedford Militia, 19. 4. 4.

Oct'r 21. Johnson, John, for Pay as a Spy in Rockingham Militia, 18. 3. 0.

Nov'r 3d. Jordan, Capt. Edw'd, for a fife for Lunenburg Militia, 0. 18. 0.

18. Ingles, Colo. William, for Ferrages & Diets to Militia,  $\text{p}$  accot. & vouchers, 26. 1. 7.

Dec'r 5. Judkins, Jesse, for Provisions & ferrages to Surrey Militia,  $\text{p}$  Cert., 5. 6. 3.

9. Johnson, Zachariah, for Sundry persons, packhorses, &c., 29. 0. 0.

15. Do., Do., for a fife to Augusta Militia,  $\text{p}$  Cert., 1. 10. 0.

Jefferson, Thomas, Esqr., for Bacon & Colours to Albemarle Militia,  $\text{p}$  Cert., 7. 19. 7½.

## Adam Muller (Miller), First White Settler in the Valley of Virginia.

---

*Editor Virginia Magazine of History and Biography:*

In the opening chapters of Mr. John Walter Wayland's article upon the German element of the Valley, which appeared in the April number of the MAGAZINE, reference is made to the German settlement at Elkton, on the Shenandoah river, in the eastern portion of Rockingham county. It may be of interest to your readers to know something of the first white man who settled in the Virginia Valley, of whom there is record evidence, and the writer believes that there is certain information bearing upon this subject with which Mr. Wayland was unacquainted when his article was written.

The Adam Muller (Miller) mentioned in Mr. Wayland's essay as one of the Elkton pioneers, was born in Germany about the year 1700. He was naturalized March 13, 1741-42, by Governor Gooch, and the original certificate of his naturalization is to-day in the possession of Miss Elizabeth B. Miller, his great-great-granddaughter, who resides near Elkton, and it was printed in the October number, 1900, of *William and Mary College Quarterly*. The statement is made in this paper that Adam Miller was born in Schresoin, Germany, "and had settled and inhabited for fifteen years past on Shenandoah in this colony." This declaration proves beyond question that he had settled on the Shenandoah river either in 1726 or 1727, as time is now reckoned.

The story of his coming to America, first to Pennsylvania, and then to Virginia and the Valley, has been preserved by the oral testimony of one who knew him personally. Jacob Miller, grandson of Adam, was born in the year 1769 and died in 1861, aged 92 years. His grandfather survived until about the close of the revolution, and Jacob Miller remembered him well. Upon his authority it is stated that Adam Miller came as a young man, with his wife and an unmarried sister, to Pennsylvania from Germany, and first located in Lancaster county, and after residing there several years determined to try his fortunes in Virginia. He embarked at the head of Chesapeake Bay and landed in the vicinity of Williamsburg, where he fell in with some members of the Spotswood expedition, and, learning of the wonderful country beyond the mountains, determined to see it for himself. He followed closely the line of Spotswood's march, crossed the mountains at Swift Run Gap, and was so well pleased with the country that he immediately returned to Pennsylvania for his family and brought them to Virginia. It is also related that the pioneer first located on the Hawksbill, a tributary of the Shenandoah now in the county of Page; but the location proved unhealthful,

and, after losing several children, he removed to the place on the Shenandoah, which became his permanent residence and is to this day in the possession of Miss Elizabeth B. Miller, his descendant. The Hawksbill enters the Shenandoah a few miles northeast of Swift Run Gap, while the permanent home of Adam Miller is a few miles southwest of that point, at which Governor Spotswood entered the Valley.

It is further related that the colonists who settled at Elkton were friends and neighbors of Adam Miller in Pennsylvania, and came to Virginia upon the representations made by him as to the beauty and fertility of the Valley. Miller was certainly there with his family several years before Rangdman, Folk, Crimsart and others came, and with them constituted "the very few inhabitants and they frequently visited by indians," referred to in the petition mentioned by Mr. Wayland, which is given in full in Palmer's Calendar of Virginia State Papers. So far as can be ascertained, Adam Miller had no title to his lands until he joined with Rangdman, Folk and others in the purchase from Jacob Stover, and hence his signature to the petition referred to above. It may not be amiss to preserve in this paper the names of this sturdy German's children and some of the families in the Valley who descend from him. The sons of Adam Miller were: Adam and Henry, and his two daughters, Anna Barbara and Elizabeth. Adam, Jr., was killed by the Indians, but the date is unknown. Henry married a Miss Cooger, and the house which he built is still standing at Green Meadows, the ancestral home of the Millers. Anna Barbara Miller married Jacob Baer (Bear), the son of Jacob Bear, a native of Switzerland, who located in Pennsylvania about 1728, but removed to the Elkton settlement about 1740. Elizabeth Miller married John Baer (Bear), brother of Jacob. Through these children Adam Miller has left a numerous posterity in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia, and among the families in Rockingham county who descend from him may be mentioned the Millers, who reside in east Rockingham along and near the Shenandoah; the Bears, of east and west Rockingham; the Kempers, of Cross Keys, Va.; the Yanceys, Gibbons, Hopkins, Mauzy's, Harnsbergers, and others, nearly all of whom reside in the eastern portion of Rockingham county, in the same general neighborhood where their enterprising ancestor made his home, then the lone outpost of civilization west of the Blue Ridge Mountains.

This narrative is based upon the statements made by Major Thomas K. Miller, deceased, of Elkton, who died some years ago. He was the son of Jacob Miller referred to in the beginning of this paper, and from Major Miller the foregoing information has come to the writer through his daughter, Miss Elizabeth B. Miller, Mr. C. W. S. Turner, of Washington, D. C., who formerly resided at Elkton, and Mr. John W. Blackburn, of Grottoes, Va. It is much to be regretted that contemporaneous record evidence of the foregoing facts is not obtainable, but the great

age of Jacob Miller, his acquaintance with his grandfather, the high character of Major Thomas K. Miller, and the unquestionable veracity of the three living persons mentioned, all combine to stamp this bit of local history as true beyond a reasonable doubt.

CHARLES E. KEMPER.

*Washington, D. C., April 24, 1902.*

## GENEALOGY.

### THE FARRAR FAMILY.

(CONTINUED FROM VOL. IX, 322.)

38. PERRIN<sup>7</sup> FARRAR (*William*<sup>6</sup>), lived first in Goochland county and afterwards in Louisa, where he died at the age of 60. He married Sarah Lacy, of St. Martin's parish, Hanover county, and had issue :

73. Ann, born October 9, 1758, died unmarried ; 74. *Matthew*<sup>8</sup> ; 75. *Stephen*<sup>8</sup> ; 76. Sally, born Feb. 2d, 1765, married Matthew Anderson, of Goochland county ; 77. Lucy, married Landsie Jones, of Hanover county ; 78. Elizabeth, born August 14, 1769, married John Lee, and went West ; 79. Fanny, married John Hancock, and went West.

39. JOSEPH ROYAL<sup>7</sup> FARRAR (*Joseph*<sup>6</sup>) was born about 1740, and lived for many years in Goochland county. In 1766 he was commissioned Captain of militia. In 1785 he removed to Kentucky, where he died in Fayette county. He married three times, (I) August 3d, 1762, Phoebe, daughter of James Harris, of Cumberland county (see "Chart of Descendants of Captain Thos. Harris") ; (II) Martha Gaines ; (III) about 1783, Jane, daughter of Thos. Ford, of Goochland. Issue : (1st m.) 80. Sarah, born July 18, 1763, died in infancy ; 81. Sarah, born February 10, 1765, married John Royster ; 82. Mary, born January 27, 1767, married William Harris ; 83. Lucy, born February 19, 1769, married John Crouch ; (2d m.) 84. Judith, married John Flournoy ; 85. Elizabeth, married Dr. John Selman, of Maryland, Surgeon U. S. A. ; 86. Joseph Royal, who died at the age of 13 years ; (3d m.) 86. William, who married and died young, leaving children in Indiana ; 87. *Bernard Gaines*<sup>8</sup> ; 88. Jane, married Dr. Coleman Rogers, of Louisville, Ky. ; 89. Joseph Royal, married ———, daughter of Benjamin Smith, of Fayette county, Ky., and died leaving children.

44. ABSOLAM FARRAR<sup>8</sup> (*Thomas*<sup>7</sup>) removed with his father to Georgia. He married in Columbia county, Ga., Mrs. Phoebe Clark (née Avery) and afterwards removed to Morgan county, Ga. They died in Henry county in the same State. He was aged nearly 90 years.

Issue: 90. Phoebe, married Paul —; 91. Maria, born in 1796, married first Owen Fort Spullock, and secondly Abel Fleming; 92. Orrie, married Paul —; 93. Thurza, married James McCord; 94. Matilda, married J. C. Reeve; 95. John; 96. Thomas; 97. George.

45. ABNER<sup>8</sup> FARRAR (*Thomas<sup>1</sup>, William<sup>6</sup>*), was born in Mecklenburg county, Va., September 16, 1768, and died in Marietta, Ga. He married Catherine —.

Issue: 98. Elizabeth, born December 3d, 1792; 99. *Jesse Carter<sup>8</sup>*; 100. Thurza; 101. Francis Howard, born January 10, 1801; 102. Diana, born May 19, 1806; married three times (I) Tilmau Pruitt; (II) Thompson; (III) Whalley; all their descendants live in Mississippi.

47. THOMAS<sup>8</sup> FARRAR (*Thomas<sup>1</sup>, William<sup>6</sup>*), removed from South Carolina to Claiborne county, Miss., about 1811. He married his cousin Martha, daughter of Thomas Farrar.

Issue: 103. *Thomas Prince<sup>8</sup>*; 104. *Frederick Hillsman<sup>8</sup>*; 105. *Edgar Douglas<sup>8</sup>*; 106. Matilda, married Judge Alderson, and had a daughter, who married Dr. Weems.

55. THOMAS<sup>8</sup> FARRAR (*George<sup>1</sup>*), removed from Virginia to South Carolina, then to Georgia, and finally to Claiborne county, Miss., where he died August 24, 1833. He married Margaret Prince.

Issue: 107. Cyprian; 108. Field, settled in Tennessee; 109. Wadsworth, settled in New Orleans; 110. Burke; 111. Pinckney, settled in Texas; 112. Matilda; 113. Martha, married her cousin, Thomas Farrar; 114. Lucinda, one of the daughters, married Judge McCaleb.

60. JOHN<sup>8</sup> FARRAR (*Peter<sup>1</sup>*), born November 8, 1754, and married April 1st, 1775, Rebecca Warthen.

Issue: 115. Mary Magdalen Chastain, born February, 1776, married John Swann, of Powhatan county; 116. *Peter Field<sup>8</sup>*; 117. John W., born July 4, 1780; 118. Rebecca Hudson, born July 29, 1787, married Christopher Tompkins, of King William county, Va.

64. SAMUEL<sup>8</sup> FARRAR (*Peter<sup>1</sup>*), born August 23d, 1762, died April 6, 1818. He married Betty, daughter of Richard and Mary (Chubb) Eggleston, and had issue:

119. Mary Chastain, married her first cousin, Richard Beverley Eggleston (son of Edmund Eggleston and Jane Langhorne, his wife); 120. Jane E. died unmarried; 121. Dr. Stephen C.; 122. *Dr. Richard<sup>8</sup>*; 123. Edmund, died unmarried.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## THE BROOKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

By PROF. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Morgantown, W. Va.

(CONTINUED.)

Answer to queries on pages 316-'17 of January (1892) number of this MAGAZINE:

(1) It seems to be certain that the father of George Brooke, of Mantapike, was Humphrey, a brother of Robert Brooke (the "Knight of the Golden Horseshoe") and also of William. It is an interesting fact that on the very day (15th December, 1775), on which the Virginia Legislature elected Carter Braxton to the Congress which passed the Declaration of Independence, his first cousin, George Brooke, of Mantapike, went security for certain of his debts; and as late as 1825 (just fifty years later), Chief-Justice John Marshall decided that those debts were a cloud upon the title to Mantapike, and refused to decree specific performance of a contract of sale against an intended purchaser because the vendor could not convey a clean title (Garnett, Executor of Brooke *vs.* Macon, 6th Call., 308). George Braxton, the elder, by his will dated 30th of June, 1725, left a tract of 578 acres on the Mattapony river in King William county "to his daughter, Elizabeth Brooke, and the heirs of her body." George Brooke, as eldest son and heir of the said Elizabeth Brooke, inherited that estate tail from his mother. He bought Mantapike from Tunstall Banks, containing 780 acres, lying upon the Mattapony river in King and Queen county. Upon his petition, the Legislature, in 1769, settled the land in King William county upon him in *fee-simple* and *entailed* upon him his fee-simple estate in Mantapike. Of course, Jefferson's statute of October 7, 1776, enlarged George Brooke's entailed estate in Mantapike into a fee-simple, so that he could convey or devise it as he pleased. Accordingly, by his will in 1781 he devised Mantapike to his oldest son, Richard, "*after my just debts are paid.*" This was just as Mantapike would have gone under the entail, with the material difference, however, that under the entail Richard would have taken Mantapike discharged of the debts of his ancestor; and it was that clause, "*after my just debts are paid,*" which Chief-Justice Marshall decided was a cloud upon the title to Mantapike.

(2) If the George Brooke here mentioned was not George of Mantapike (who was not more than three years old at that date) he cannot be accounted for except by supposing him to have been the brother of Robert, Humphrey and William; and there is no trace of any such brother anywhere. In 1720, there was a joint patent of land to Robert Brooke, Humphrey Brooke and William Brooke. They were evidently brothers. William, in his will (1734) mentions his brother Humphrey, and Robert in his will (1736) mentions his brother Humphrey; if Humphrey was brother of Robert and of William, then William and Robert were brothers of each other. In a deed from this Robert, Jr., to Tobias Ingram, it is mentioned that this Robert was a son of Robert, Sr., (who was husband of Katherine Booth).

(3) These parties spelled their name with a final s. Accordingly, they are of a different family.

(4) George Brooke married Judith Marshall, sister of Chief-Justice Marshall, about 1783 (see Paxton's Marshall Family). He was a son of

Humphrey, of Fauquier, who was a brother of George, of Mantapike, (see the Will of Humphrey, of Fauquier).

(5) This Humphrey Brooke was a nephew of George, of Mantapike, and was a son of Robert and Anne (Aylett) Brooke. He is said to have served as a volunteer aid on General Washington's staff; but the circumstances of his capture by the British are unknown to this writer.

(7) There is a mistake here as to date. The title page of John Mercer's Code bears date 1752, *not* 1759. But this Magazine of last January, p. 274, says that John Mercer's Code was published in 1737; but George Brooke, of Mantapike, was only twelve years old at that date, and he certainly did subscribe for Mercer's Code of 1752. Were there two editions of the work.

(8) No "local habitation" has been found for Reuben Brooke, for whose services on board the brig "Mosquito" a certificate was issued to Thomas Brooke. Could this Thomas have been his father and also the same Thomas who was father of Commodore Walter Brooke?

(9) Commodore Walter Brooke, first Commodore in the Virginia Navy in the Revolution, was the son of Thomas Brooke, of Maryland, and of his wife, Sarah Mason, aunt of George Mason, of Gunston Hall, and of Sarah Ann Mason Mercer, daughter of John Mercer, of "Marlboro," and wife of Samuel Selden, of "Salvington." He had been a midshipman in the British Navy. It is said that at Washington's suggestion he bought a plantation near Mount Vernon. He called his place "Retirement," and lived and died and was buried there. Commodore Brooke's son, Taliaferro Brooke, while a youth died at "Retirement," and was buried there. It is said that Washington ordered a tombstone from Paris, through LaFayette, which was brought over to "Retirement" and placed at the head of Taliaferro Brooke's grave, where it remained for one hundred years; it was then removed, with the remains, to the graveyard of Zion (Episcopal) church in Charles Town, W. Va., by a granddaughter of Commodore Brooke. It may be seen there today. Where did the youth get his Christian name "Taliaferro"?

(11, 12, 13) Humphrey Brooke, of Fauquier, was a brother of George Brooke, of Mantapike (see George Brooke's Will). There were two Matthew Whiting Brookes. One was the son of Humphrey of Fauquier, and married Cecilia Gustavus Brown, and the other was the son of Edmund Brooke, who was a grandson of Robert the "Knight of the Golden Horseshoe"; the last named Matthew married Elizabeth Lewis.

Perhaps it may be mentioned in this place that there were eight Brookes of the Virginia family in the Revolutionary army, while the ninth, Dr. Lawrence Brooke, was with Paul Jones in the American navy.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This Magazine for January, 1900, p. 289; and for April, 1901, p. 443; "Narrative of My Life," by Judge Francis T. Brooke.



The officers of the army were : Col. George Brooke of Mantapike;<sup>2</sup> Col. J. H. Brooke, of Fauquier;<sup>3</sup> Capt. Wm. Brooke;<sup>4</sup> Humphrey Brooke (ex-midshipman in the British Navy) on Washington's staff as volunteer aid;<sup>5</sup> Lieutenants Robert, Francis T., John T., and Edmund.<sup>6</sup> Of course this list excludes Commodore Brooke and Reuben Brooke, of the Virginia Navy, as they were of the Maryland family, though with a big mixture of Virginia blood.

My recollection is that in the last page of *Queries* and answers to *Queries*, which I sent you several days ago, I say that in 1752 one Humphrey Brooke lived in Williamsburg, and in 1788 one Humphrey Brooke represented *Williamsburg* in the Convention which met in Richmond to ratify or reject the present Constitution of the United States, and I ask if they were the same man, and, if so, was he Humphrey, of Fauquier? I find from Virginia Historical Collections, Volume X, that Humphrey did not represent *Williamsburg*, but *Fauquier*.

ST. GEORGE T. BROOKE.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## A GENEALOGY OF THE HERNDON FAMILY.

(Compiled by John W. Herndon.)

(CONTINUED)

54. Edward Herndon,<sup>7</sup> b. Greene co., Ala., Aug. 15, 1832; m. Eutaw, Ala., Jan. 7, 1856, his cousin, Virginia Bell [dau. Alexander and Helen (Brock) Bell], b. Greene co., Ala., Oct. 16, 1836; d. July 30, 1899. He was a lieutenant C. S. A., and was killed at the battle of the Wilderness, Spotsylvania, May 15th, 1864. Ch: 65. Solomon McAlpine, d. aged 10 yrs; 66. Thomas Hord, unm; lives Mobile; 67. Edward Tremlet, d. aged 22 yrs.; 68. Stanley Bell, lives in Mobile; m. June 12, 1888, Lucy Cadwallader Jones, of Nashville, Tenn., dau. of Robin Ap. C. and Sarah (Polk) Jones; ch: Robert Cadwallader, Virginia, Rebecca, and Lucy.

55. Fannie Herndon,<sup>7</sup> b. Erie, Ala., Aug. 10, 1834; m. Francis Edward Stollenwerck, of Mobile, [son of Louis Auguste and Aimée (Coup-sée) Stollenwerck]; b. Greensboro, Ala., May 15, 1830; d. Oct. 11, 1867. Ch: 69. Mary Aimée, b. New York, March 31, 1857; m. July 19, 1895.

2. This Magazine for April, 1899, p. 433.

3. Calendar of Virginia State Papers, April 1, 1781, to December 31, 1781, p. 19.

4. Memorial Address of G. D. Gray, Esq., of the Culpeper Bar, on the Life and Character of the late Hon. James V. Brooke, of Warrenton, Va.

5. The statement of his descendants.

6. This Magazine, July, 1889; Saffell's Records of the Revolutionary War. "Narrative of My Life," by Judge Francis T. Brooke.

Charles Brown Percy (who m. 1st No. 58); no ch. 70. Francis Edward, b. Feb. 12, 1865; m. 1895 Helen Foster; ch.: I. Francis Edward; II. Robert Foster; III. Fleetwood Tremlet. 71. A dau. d. infancy.

56. Emma January Herndon,<sup>7</sup> b. —, m. May 11, 1858, Brett Randolph, and lives in Birmingham, Ala. Ch.: I. Augusta, m. 1878 John B. Reid, and has—Emma Toulmin, Annie Perry, Augusta, Brett, and Oliver; II. John, b. Sept. 6, 1861; m. Maggie Bell; d. March, 1895, and had Phedora, Jule and John Brett; III. Brett, b. 1863; d. 1867; IV. Emma, b. March, 1866, m. 1890, Clarence Agee, and has—Lucy Randolph, Ann Hunley, and Emma Herndon; V. Lucy, b. Feb. 23 —, d. 1897; VI. Herndon, d. aged 3 mos.; VII. Fanny Toulmin, b. Sept. —, 1873; m. 1899, John Philips Evans; VIII. Tremlet Herndon, b. May 7, 1876. d. March 25, 1901; m. Chester T. Mattison and had—Em. Agee; IX. Virginia Meade, b. May 17, 1882, unm.

57. Anne Tremlette Herndon,<sup>7</sup> b. June 24, 1843, d. California June 17, 1883; m. May 10, 1864, Dr. Edward Burt Perrin, b. Jan. 12, 1839 (son of George G. and Adeline B. Perrin), lives in Williams, Ariz. Ch.: I. Anne Tremlett, b. Dec. 17, 1865; d. Nov. 4, 1868; II. Estelle, b. Jan. 21, 1868; d. Feb. 26, 1868; III. Anne, b. May 6, 1869; d. May 6, 1869; IV. Adeline Burt, b. Sept. 13, 1870; V. Emma Toulman, b. Dec. 11, 1872, d. July 30, 1875; VI. Helen Herndon, b. June 23, 1874; m. Jan. 17, 1894, Arthur Lee Robinson (son of Richard A. and Eliza D.), b. Louisville, Ky., Nov. 29, 1854, and has—Lela Perrin, b. Louisville, Dec. 14, 1894; VII. Edward Burt, b. Feb. 28, 1878; VIII. Virginia Herndon, b. March 1, 1882; IX. Fanny B., b. June 9, 1883; d. June 9, 1883.

48. Edward Herndon,<sup>6</sup> b. Sept. 17, 1799; d. Feb., 1872; m. Oct. 22, 1822, Melvina A. Cammack, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Chew) Cammack; he bore the title of "Major," moved to Alabama in 1819. Ch. 72. Elizabeth Chew, b. 1825, des. unk. 73. Mary Virginia, b. 1826; m. June 4, 1844, Harrison Wall Covington, and had: I. Edmund D. Brazry, b. 1845. m. M. Cole and had 5 ch.; II. Caroline, b. 1847, m. Capt. A. Cole, of N. C., and had 5 ch.; afterwards m. Col. Archibald Stewart McNeil, of N. C., and by him had 7 ch.; III. Haswell Cammack, b. 1852; IV. Sarah Willis, b. 1854; V. Virginia Chew, b. 1856; m. and had ch.; VI. Edward Herndon, b. 1858, no ch.; VII. Liza Cadwallader, b. 18—; m. ——— Kevett and had 6 ch.; VIII. Archie, b. 1862; m. and had 3 ch.; IX. Robert, b. 1866; m. and had 2 ch. 74. Robert Edward, b. 1829, des. unk. 75. Thomas Cammack, b. 1830; m. 1859, Rebecca J. Krumbhair, live in New Orleans; ch.: I. Edward K., b. 1861; II. M. Alice, b. 1863; III. Virginia J., b. 1869; m. E. Moulton, and had 2 daus.; IV. Preston, b. 1873; V. Samuel McCutcheon, b. 1874. 76. Malvina Christine, b. 1832, m. Nov., 1849, Judge Anthony Winston Dillard; ch.: I. Lucy Cammack, b. 1850, m. R. Woodson; II. Edward Erskine, b. 1852; m. and has 2 ch.; III. John Cadwallader, b. 1854; m. Miss Johannes, of Texas; IV. Eliza, b.

1856; m. and had 1 ch.; F. Nagner, lives San Antonio, Tex.; V. Christine Herndon, b. 1859; VI. Alice, b. 1862; Anna, b. 1863, lives San Antonio, Tex. 77. Emma Jane, b. 1835, m. 1854, Thomas P. Underwood, of New Orleans, lives Gainesville, Ala.; ch., I, Thomas Herndon, b. 1858; m. Fanny Tobin, of New Orleans, and has a. Tobin Herndon, b. 1889; II. Malvinia, b. 1860, d. 1878. 78. Lucy Chew, b. 1836, des. unk. 79. Samuel Nelson, b. 1836, des. unk. 80. Addeson Cammack, b. 1840; m. in Texas; d. s. p. before 1896.

11. William Herndon<sup>5</sup> [5-3-2-1], sometimes called William Albert, b. "Spotsylvania C'ty," Va., 1767, d. "Belvoir," his home, Jan. 18, 1823; m. in Fredericksburg, 1789, Isabella Whiteler (dau. of Jacob and Jane) b. in Fred. 1768; d. "Belvoir," May 27, 1827. He was a progressive citizen of Fredericksburg and very active in promoting its advancement. He was a member of the Common Council, secretary and treasurer of the Rappahannock Jockey Club, and a subscriber to the Charity School, and one of the vice-presidents of the Colonization Society; owner of that noted tavern "Indian Queen," which was the stopping place for the mail coaches which ran between Richmond and Alexandria; owner of some noted blood horses; in 1820 was postmaster of Spotsylvania C. H.; in 1810 he owned "The White cr Bowyer's Sulphur Springs," Greenbrier Co.; took much interest in the Presbyterian church, of which he was a conscientious member. His home, "Belvoir," was situated on the Massaponax, six miles from Fredericksburg. Ch: 81. Elizabeth Battaley, b. 1789, d. 1813; m. 1812 Bila Whiting; des. unk; 82. Jane Whiteler. 83. Robert, b. 1793; d. 1813. 84. Margaret, b. 1795; d. 1795. 85. James, b. 1796; m. Ap 26, 1818, Ann S. Estes (dau. T. T.), d. s. p. 86. Elenor, b. 1799, d. 1809. 87. William Albert. 88. Elizabeth Ann. 89. Joseph Strachan, b. 1805; d. Ap 14, 1829; S. T. and C. of the Fredericksburg Riflemen; unm. 90. Edwin, in 1835 called "Dr." moved to Texas and d. there; des. unk.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

#### THE RENICK FAMILY.

At the foot of page 67. Withers' Border Warfare, appears a note by Dr. Draper, which is as follows:

"For an account of the captivity of the Renick family, as related by their aged representative to the writer, from 1845 to 1867, see Appendix No. 15. Robert Renick, who was killed on the occasion referred to, was a man of character and influence in his day. His name appears on Captain John Smith's company roll of Augusta militia as early as 1742, and four years later he was lieutenant of a mounted company of Augusta militia, as shown by the Preston MS. Papers.

"Instead of 1761, the capture of the Renick family occurred July 25, 1757, as shown by the Preston Register, which states that Renick and another were killed on that day; Mrs. Renick and seven children, and

a Mrs. Dennis, captured ; and the same day, at Craig's Creek, one man was killed and two wounded.

"The Renick traditions state that Mrs. Renick had only five children when taken, and one born after reaching the Indian Towns, and corrects some other statements not properly related in Withers' narrative of the affair."

Appendix No. 15 :

The following narrative is made up by combining disconnected statements of the late Felix Renick, of Pickaway county, Ohio, who was accidentally killed in January, 1848, when 78 years of age. He communicated his traditions between 1845-47.

In 1867 William Renick, of Greenbrier, then 75 years of age, son of Robert, who was born while his mother was a captive in the Shawnee Towns ; and the same year B. F. Renick, also of Greenbrier, sent me his traditions. All three had enlarged their knowledge by conversations with other aged Renick relatives.

The Renicks came originally from northern Germany. The name originally was simply Wicks, but some of their number settling on the Rhine, when, to indicate their particular clan by their locality, they called themselves Rhinewicks, or Rinewicks, which in the course of time was modified to Rennicks, and finally to Renick. They moved to Scotland to escape religious persecution. After a time at least one portion of the family located in Colerain county, Ireland ; and later still three brothers, with their father, migrated to the eastern portion of Pennsylvania, and Robert subsequently wended his way to that portion of Augusta county, on the frontier of Virginia, which in later years became Rockbridge county. He settled in the forks of James river, a fine, rich country.

Preston's Register gives us the date of the captivity July 25. 1757. Withers and all the Renick traditions agree that Mrs. Renick and five children were captured by a Shawnee party, while Mr. Robert Renick, the head of the family, was at a neighbor's, but was there overtaken and killed. The five Renick children were Nancy, about thirteen years of age ; William, about eleven ; Thomas, about nine ; Margaret, or Peggy, about seven ; Joshua, about five, and Robert, about a year and a half old, whom the mother carried in her arms the greater part of the way to Chillicothe ; but at length the crying of the child caused the unfeeling captors to snatch him from his mother and dash out his brains against a tree. The captives were taken to the Shawnee Towns, on the Scioto, when, according to Indian custom, they were divided among their captors and scattered among the Scioto villages, excepting little Joshua, who was taken to Piqua, on the Miami, and affiliated into the family of Tecumseh's parents. The subsequent great chief was not then born ; but in after years young Renick associated with Tecumseh and his brother as they grew up.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## MICHAUX, FULTON, COX, &amp;c.

The first part of the within genealogy was written by Mrs. Martha Venable, the great granddaughter of Abraham Michaux, from the records of her family, and also from her personal recollections, (and was next copied and added to at Hampden Sidney, Prince Edward county, Va., during the winter of 1889-90.) The next addition to these records was made by Louis Debrill Jones, of New Store, Buckingham county, Va., who gave a copy to Jefferson Le Grand Fulton, of Chicago, Ill., who, in turn, compiled this last copy, adding to the genealogy the record of the Fulton-Cox branch, taken from records and information received from the various members of the family, and who would like to receive at any time such additional information or corrections as any member of the families concerned may be able to furnish him.

Incidentally the collections of the Virginia Historical Society give the information that Peter Le Grand was the burgess from Prince Edward county, Va., from 1758 to 1765.

The burial-ground of the Le Grand family is in Buckingham county, Va., about six miles from Farmville, where many of the old grave-stones are now to be seen.

Chicago, Ill., February 12, 1897.

## RECORDS OF THE FULTON-COX FAMILY.

In the reign of Louis XIV, during the religious persecution consequent to the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, (Edict of Nantes, April 13, 1598; revocation of the Edict of Nantes, October 22, 1685,) lived Roche, my great-great-grandmother's father, in the city of Sedan. He had three daughters. The oldest, about eighteen years old, as I suppose was the custom, had been examined three times by the Priest or Government official, and her father, fearing that she would be taken and put in a Catholic school, sent her and his niece, with her infant child, to a seaport, that they might embark for Holland. They were conducted by men, dressed in women's clothing, called Night-Walkers. On the journey, while crossing a small stream at a mill, in the night, the mother stumbled on some rocks, and the child cried. This aroused the soldiers stationed there, and there came out, in the language of my great-grandmother, nine lusty fellows, and captured and carried them to prison. The father was permitted to take his daughter home, but his niece was detained in prison and required to walk the streets every morning, exposed to the ridicule and scoffs of the Catholics, as a penalty for her attempts to escape. Her husband having gone before to Holland, under the guise of a ship-carpenter, who (Louis Debrill Jones, of New Store, Buckingham county, Va., says) was Louis Le Grand,

father of Peter Le Grand, who married the little cap. But our ancestor Roche, after paying a certain amount every year for the privilege of being permitted to live in peace, determined again to send his daughters to Holland. On the journey my great-great-grandmother, Susannah Roche, the younger daughter of the two, was taken very ill, and they were obliged to carry her into a public house, and while there she would frequently cough, which attracted the attention of the soldiers, and they inquired if they had any Huguenots there. It was answered that they had a very sick person, and requested silence. Thence they went to Amsterdam, and while there were visited by their father, who, seeing his daughters eat brown bread, reproved them, saying that if it were a stone he would choose the whitest. The daughters were using the cheap bread for economy, but their father objected to it.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

---

### ESKRIDGE, STEPTOE, &c.

(CONTINUED FROM IX, 201.)

(2) William<sup>4</sup> Steptoe, (James,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, George<sup>1</sup>), married 1st, Miss Brown ; 2d, Miss Dillon. Children by Miss Dillon : 1. Col. Edward Jenner, U. S. A., married Miss Clayton ; 2. John Reed, married Miss Whitten ; 3. William, married, 1st, Miss Payne, 2d, Miss Steptoe ; 4. Patrick Dillon, married Miss Clement ; 5. Nannie Brown, married J. W. Eldridge ; 6. Lucia C., married D. C. Huffard ; 7. Mary C., died unmarried.

(3) George<sup>4</sup> (James,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, George<sup>1</sup>), married Miss Thomas. Children : 1. John R., married Miss Goggin ; 2. George ; 3. Norborne ; 4. Sam, unmarried ; 5. Thomas ; 6. Henry (Dr.), m. Miss Harris ; 7. Jacob, M., m. Miss Harris ; 8. Elizabeth M., m. Mr. Foster ; 9. Frances, m. Mr. Armistead.

(To be continued, with extracts from county records and other sources in regard to the families of Eskridge, Steptoe, Langhorne, Jenner, &c.)

---

### ESKRIDGE—CORRECTIONS.

I beg leave to say that William<sup>4</sup> married Elizabeth Scott, of *Winchester, Va.*, not of Maryland, as Mrs. West has it on p 435 of Vol. VII.

The portrait of Elizabeth Scott Eskridge is in Montgomery county, and I have a photograph of it. My mother remembered her very well.

William Scott Eskridge<sup>5</sup> married Margaret Frances Brown, daughter of John Brown, Chancellor of the Western District of Virginia, and Frances Peyton, his wife.

They had one son, who died in infancy, and daughters as follows :

1. *Frances Peyton*, who married John T. Towles, of Bayou Sara, La. ;

Children: William E., d. s. p., John T., d. s. p., Isabelle Margaret, Fanny P., Robert S., and Daniel T.

2. *Elizabeth Scott*, who married R. T. W. Duke, of Charlottesville, Va.; Children: Wm. R., R. T. W., Jr., and Mary Willoughby, who intermarried with Chas. Slaughter, M. D., of Lynchburg, and died, leaving a daughter, Mary W. D.

3. *Maria B.*, who married General R. Lindsay Walker, and died, leaving Lewis, d. s. p., William Scott, d. s. p., Thomas H., and Frank T., who married a daughter of Roger A. Pryor, of New York, and died, leaving Roger, Lindsay, Fanny, Frank and Polly.

4. *Virginia*, who died unmarried.

Anne,<sup>6</sup> married John C. *Covell*, not *Corill*, as Mrs. West has it on p. 436, Vol. VII.

R. T. W. D.

#### LINDSAYS IN VIRGINIA.

A notice in the January, 1901, number of the Historical Magazine, of "*The Lindsays of America*," by Margaret Isabella Lindsay (Albany, 1889), states that "the Virginia Lindsays descend from a Robert Lindsay of Northumberland."

There seem to be several families of Lindsays in Virginia, descendants of different emigrants to America. One of these is the family in Rockbridge county, of which Senator William Lindsay, of Kentucky, is a member. Another is that of Albemarle county.

The Albemarle Lindsays are descendants of Adam Lindsay, who is believed to have come to Virginia from Scotland in the latter part of the seventeenth or early in the eighteenth century. A MS. in the handwriting of Mrs. Elizabeth Lindsay Gordon, widow of Gen. William F. Gordon, of Albemarle, and a daughter of Col. Reuben Lindsay of that county, states:

"My great-grandfather, Adam Lindsay, must have emigrated to this country early in seventeen hundred or before. I am not certain whether my grandfather, James Lindsay, was born in America or Scotland. I had a mourning ring made for my uncle Caleb, in which was inscribed '*Jas. Lindsay, died 1782, aged 82 years.*'"

Col. James Lindsay, of Caroline, son of Adam, the emigrant, married Sarah Daniel. His family Bible, now in the possession of Mason Gordon, Esq., of Charlottesville, contains the following entries:

"Caleb Lindsay, the son of James Lindsay and Sarah, his wife, was born 14th Feb'y, 1720.

"Elizabeth Lindsay, daughter of James Lindsay and Sarah, his wife, was born the 29th March, 1724.

"John, son of James and Sarah, was born 27th August, 1728.

"William, son of James and Sarah, was born 7th Feb'y, 1731.

"Jacob, son of James and Sarah, was born 11th March, 1733.

- "Sarah, daughter of James and Sarah, was born 15th June, 1735.
- "Mary, daughter of James and Sarah, was born 3rd April, 1738.
- "James, son of James and Sarah, was born 23rd May, 1740.
- "Daniel, son of James and Sarah, was born 23rd May, 1742.
- "Reuben, son of James and Sarah, was born 15th Jan'y, 1747.
- "Sukie, daughter of James and Lucy Lindsay, was born ——."

Caleb Lindsay, the oldest son of Col. James Lindsay, of Caroline, and his first wife, Sarah Daniel, had no children; and at his death gave his large estate in Essex county, Virginia, to his youngest brother, Reuben Lindsay, who had married Caleb's adopted daughter, Hannah Tidwell. Hannah Tidwell was the niece of Caleb Lindsay's wife, and was the daughter of John Tidwell, of Westmoreland county, who was the son of John Tidwell, the emigrant, who came to Virginia from Wales, and was a man of large wealth and influence in Virginia. The name of Tidwell is believed to be now extinct in Virginia.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

#### FOUR SUCCESSIVE JOHN MINORS.

By CHARLES M. BLACKFORD, Lynchburg, Va.

The Minor family in Virginia, with its connections, is one of the most numerous within its boundaries. From the first of the name to the present day its members have been influential in their respective communities, but have ever shunned office, and hence are as not as well known as many families of less real merit but fewer peculiarities.

The first of the blood in Virginia was Meindert Doodes and his wife Mary Geret: both were from Holland. He was a sea captain who abandoned the sea and settled on the lower waters of the Rappahannock in Virginia, about 1650. His wife belonged to a family of some social and political distinction in Holland. The son of Meindert Doodes assumed the name of Doodes Minor—whether the "Minor" was another term for "Junior," or was a corruption of Meindert, does not appear. Minor Doodes and Doodes Minor were both naturalized in October, 1673, by the same act of the House of Burgesses and by their respective names. (See 2 Hen. Stat. at Large, 314.) The wills of Meindert Doodes and Doodes Minor are both of record in Middlesex county. By the will of the former he leaves his estate to "his son Doodes Minor." By the will of Doodes Minor, who married a Miss Montague, a part of his estate was given to his son Geret Minor, whose name was derived from the family name of the wife of Meindert Doodes. His name was afterwards corrupted into "Garret," and has been extensively used in the Minor family ever since. This Geret Minor, son of Doodes Minor, was the father of

#### THE FIRST JOHN MINOR,

who was born in 1707, and on the 14th of November, 1732, married



Sarah Carr, daughter of Thomas Carr and his wife Mary Dabney. This Mary Dabney was born January 22d, 1685. The estate known as "Topping Castle," on the north bank of the North Anna river, in Caroline county, was given John Minor by his father-in-law Thomas Carr. This first John was a Justice of the Peace and a man of strong mind and will and was of great influence in his community. He and his wife Sarah Carr had eleven children, the eldest of whom was

#### THE SECOND JOHN MINOR.

He was known as "Major John Minor of Topping Castle." He was born on Nov. 13th, 1735, and died March 21st, 1800. His wife was Elizabeth Cosby. He was a man of mark. His judgment was sound and his energy tireless—a man of affairs, successful, practical and much consulted by his neighbors and friends. He never held public office, and like all of his blood never sought one; yet no man so moulded the public sentiment of his community or did more to elevate its morals.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

#### THE ROBARDS FAMILY.

(Compiled by JOHN LEWIS ROBARDS, Hannibal, Mo.)

(Continued from Volume IX, No. 2, October, 1901, page 198.)

II. William RoBards, Sr., testator, was a militia lieutenant in 1764, and a member of the Committee of Safety for Goochland county, Va., for 1775. He died in December, 1783.

As contemplated in his will, Mrs. Elizabeth Lewis RoBards, his widow, moved with her family, slaves, etc., to their fine farm midway between Harrodsburg and Danville, in Kentucky. The Mississippi river was the western boundary of Virginia until 1792, when Kentucky was admitted as a State

A writer in Leslie's Popular Monthly for July, 1898, page 25, says Widow RoBards built a large, handsome house; was uniformly kind, considerate, and a generous, warm-hearted woman; proud, high-spirited, and was considered the most influential personage in the Blue Grass region; that her daughters—viz: Sallie RoBards Jouett, wife of Captain John Jouett, member of the Virginia Legislature for several years, and Elizabeth Lewis RoBards, wife of General William Buckner, were noted for their beauty and social tact.

Captain Jouett was the hero of the following daring deed: In the heat of the Revolutionary war, in June, 1781, when Cornwallis was near Richmond, burning the barns, fences, and crops, and killing the horses of the farmers of Virginia, he sent Colonel Tarleton, with 250 cavalry, on a special secret raid to surprise and capture the General Assembly, then in session at Charlottesville, in Albemarle county, Va. Their clandestine, rapid march was observed by Captain John Jouett. He divined

their dangerous purpose, and started at once on his fleet thoroughbred horse to defeat their strategy. The passing, firing, race was swift, daring and perilous—so hot and close that a single unlucky bullet, or a misstep of his faithful steed, would place Captain Jouett at the mercy of the marauding troops. Fortune—Providence—favored the brave patriot. He gave the sudden warning, but so narrow was the escape of the Legislature that seven of the members were captured.

A copy of the concurrent resolutions adopted December 12, 1786, shows the appreciation of the House and Senate of Virginia of the daring and important service of Captain John Jouett in baffling the scheme of Lord Cornwallis and his noted cavalry leader, Colonel Tarleton.

(Excerpt from Journal of House of Delegates of Virginia.)

A motion was made that the House come to the following resolution:

WHEREAS, a resolution passed the 12th day of June, 1781, requesting the Executive to present to Captain John Jouett an elegant sword and pair of pistols as a memorial of the high sense the General Assembly entertained of his activity and enterprise in watching the motions of the enemy's cavalry on their incursion to Charlottesville, and conveying to the Assembly timely notice of their approach, whereby the designs of the enemy were frustrated and many valuable stores preserved; and it appearing that the same has not been completely carried into execution:

*Resolved, therefore,* That the Executive be requested to comply with the said resolution in such manner as to them may be deemed most proper; and that they be empowered to draw upon the treasury for such a sum of money out of the contingent fund as shall be necessary for the purpose.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

#### LITTLEBERRY MOSBY—WILLIAM CANNON.

*To the Editor of the Virginia Magazine:*

SIR,—The statement made in "The Cocke Family" on page 438, Virginia Magazine, Vol. IV, April, 1897, that Colonel Littleberry Mosby was a captain of the Revolution is erroneous.

The Captain was his son Littleberry, Jr., who was Brigadier-General of Militia 1814. Nor is Colonel Littleberry Mosby, Sr., buried at "Fort Hill," but at "Font Hill," Powhatan county (same page). There are no grave-stones. He was County Lieutenant of Powhatan 1780-'81. Was he ever a Burgess? He was not sheriff of Powhatan in 1795, as erroneously stated in the same foot-note, on page 438, but in 1797. Qualified March 16, 1797. Order Book No. 5, page 320, Powhatan C. H. Member of the Cumberland County Committee of Public Safety—

1775-1776. See the MSS. Minutes of this body in State Library at Richmond. See vol. V, page 103, William and Mary Quarterly, for lists.

Colonel Mosby was born 1729, and died January 14, 1809. His will made January 6, 1809; probated March 15, 1809. Will Book 3, page 292, Powhatan C. H.

---

The William Cannon of "Mt Ida," set out in same foot-note, page 438, Virginia Magazine, vol. IV, first married Sarah Mosby, daughter of Colonel Littleberry Mosby, Sr., and second, the Martha Cocke there set out. This latter marriage bond is of record at Annelia C. H., June 24, 1790.

William Cannon "broke" towards the close of his life, lost his home "Mt. Ida," Buckingham county, probably about 1804 or 5, and in 1807 emigrated to Davidson county (Nashville), Tenn., with his sons John, James and William (of his Cocke marriage) and his son-in-law, Silas Flournoy (Mrs. F. was his daughter Martha, of his Mosby marriage). In 1820 he removed to Caldwell county and settled near "the Big Spring on Indian Camp Creek." He died the same year and is buried in a well-known graveyard on the "Catlett" or "Bennett" farm, near Princeton, Ky., a known but unmarked grave.

The present hamlet of New Canton, Buckingham county, post-office established January 1, 1802—Benjamin Pollard, postmaster—undoubtedly must have been "New Cannon," and established on his lands. See 12 Hening, 665, Nov. 5, 1783. See also 12 Hening, 661, Nov. 7, 1788; 14 Hening, 259, 267, Nov. 3, 1793; 14 Hening, 269, Nov. 28, 1793—25 acres near mouth of Bear (now Phelps) creek, on lands of William Cannon—name "New Cannon."

An Irish family named Leitch has owned "Mt. Ida" for about sixty years. They succeeded to Wilkinson, and Wilkinson to Ross.

On a window pane in a room in "the old part" of the present residence is written as with a diamond, "D. Ross came to 'Mt. Ida' Saturday, March 30, 1805"—undoubtedly when Cannon's ownership ceased. (Records at Buckingham C. H., burned 182—.) Tradition says an old graveyard was at the foot of "the hill," not visible for two generations.

See also 9 Hening, 234, Oct., 1776, and 16 Hening, 321, Dec. 19, 1794, and 16 Hening, 70, Jan. 30, 1804, and 9 Hening, 559, Oct., 1778, for tobacco-inspection, warehouses, ferry tolls, etc.

FLOURNOY RIVERS.

*Pulaski, Tenn.*

(TO BE CONTINUED)

COCKE, GRAY, BOWIE, ROBB, &c

By Miss FANNY B. HUNTER, Alexandria, Va.

Some partial tracing through the line of Lucy,<sup>2</sup> the fourth daughter of Secretary Cocke,<sup>1</sup> of Williamsburg, and Elizabeth Catesby, his wife

(Va. His. Mag., Vol. —, p. —), who married Frank Waring, of Essex county, Va., May 12, 1744.

Of this marriage there were four daughters and three sons, viz: Lucy,<sup>2</sup> Ann, Elizabeth, Susanna, Thomas, William and Henry. The late Mr. Lewis, of —, in his history of the family, from which the most of this is taken, wrote of these sons: "They entered heart and sword into the Revolution, and were in all hard-fought battles at the North, and we, their descendants, may well be proud of the part they bore." Henry,<sup>3</sup> the youngest, was Capt. of the 7th Virginia Regiment, and died from exposure near the close of the war, leaving no children. Thomas<sup>4</sup> was unmarried in 1803. William,<sup>5</sup> second son, left one son, Henry,<sup>6</sup> father of Mrs. Mary Waring Buckner. His first wife was Lucy Robb, daughter of Robert Gilchrist Robb; the second was Lucy Stiff, of Middlesex county.

Lucy<sup>2</sup> Waring, eldest daughter of Frank and Lucy Cocke Waring, m. December 14, 1769, James Robb, of Port Royal, a native of Scotland, and nephew of Robt. Gilchrist, a man of much prominence in the Colony. Mr. Robb died April 21, 1805; his wife died October 3, 1819.

Their children were: 1. William,<sup>4</sup> b. in Essex, 1771; d. 1820.

II. Lucy,<sup>4</sup> b. April 5, 1773, married John Gray, of Traveller's Rest, Stafford county, Va.

III. Robert Gilchrist<sup>4</sup> Robb, born in Orange county, 1775; m. 1st, Nellie, dau. of Dr. Wm. Bankhead and Ellen Stewart; 2d Mrs. Serephena Norfleet, née Vermecula, of Naples.

IV. Anne, b. January, 1777, married John Catlett, of Port Royal; died March 10, 1853, (issue: Robert,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>6</sup> Peter,<sup>6</sup> and 2 daus.)

V. Margaret,<sup>4</sup> b. in Orange county, 1779; d. aged 13 years.

VI. Elizabeth,<sup>4</sup> b. in Orange county, 1782; d. 1804.

VII. James,<sup>4</sup> b. 1784; d. 1788.

VIII. Patrick,<sup>4</sup> b. 1771, m. — Pratt, dau. of John Pratt, of Caroline county.

Issue of John and Lucy<sup>4</sup> (Robb) Gray,<sup>2</sup>:

I. Agnes,<sup>5</sup> b. March 2, 1794; died at "Eastwood" in 1864—a woman of great force of character, a devoted churchwoman; "given to hospitality," especially to its ministers, several of whom bestowed her name upon their children.

II. Atcheson<sup>5</sup> Gray, b. December 1, 1798; d. 1822; married Catherine Lewis Willis; left no children.

III. Margaret<sup>5</sup> Gray, b. March 3, 1803; d. 1839 unmarried.

IV. Janet Robinson,<sup>5</sup> b. September 10, 1805; d. 1878; married Jan. 3, 1827, her 1st cousin, William Pollock, of Scotland, who was b. in Glasgow August 20, 1797.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.

CORRECTIONS: Robert Carter Nicholas was born January 28, 1728, and not in 1715, as stated, IX, 358.

On same page it should read that Dudley Diggs was a member of the House of Burgesses from 1752, instead of 1732.

### REV. DAVID MOSSOM'S NOTE BOOK.

The Rev. David Mossom was rector of St. Peter's parish, New Kent county, Va. And in order to give some idea of the preaching in "Colonial Days," we give some extracts from his note book, which is large, and filled with notes on ordinary business matters.

He lived on the Mattaponi or Pamunkey river.

Page 42—Ship York arrived 29th of June, 1729, and sailed May 2nd. May—Had thirty-one joints of bacon on hand.

Page 50—[Preached] on the Errors of our Senses and of Decrees.

Page 52—On the Imagination.

Page 53—Of Habits and of Memory.

Jane Chapman was born 29th February, 1776. Reynolds, her brother, was born 22nd July, 1778. Their brother, who was not baptized, was born 26th of December, 1780.

Page 29—John Reynolds is mentioned.

Page 68—On modes of thinking.

Nov, 1780—Sugar and coffee mentioned. Can Matter think? On the essence of Substances.

Page 90—On the Will and Liberty. On quebusdam in physia. A page in Latin (is translated). On certain things in Physics. On the Moon.

Page 98—Concerning jure divino, on Infallibility.

The Reynolds Chapman, mentioned above, was probably the one who became clerk of Orange about 1789. The old note book belonged to his son, Richard Chapman.

I omitted to mention a Discourse on Tides and a discourse in Latin, very hard to read.

Ought we to keep the preaching of the Gospel from the Gentiles.

That we have corruptions in the revised text on the Messias.

On the Being of God. Is the Being of God possible?

The Danger of falling into the errors.

Reason the only test of Divine Revelation.

On the eloquence of the Holy Scriptures.

The Rev. Mr. Mossom was the minister who performed the marriage ceremony of General Washington at the White House, a few miles from St. Peter's church. Mr. Mossom lived in St. Peter's parish for

forty years, and must have been a man of good character, according to Bishop Meade.

It is related on his tombstone that he was the first native born American who was ordained in the Colonial Church. He came from Newburyport, Massachusetts. See Meade, Vol. I, p. 386.

A. G. GRINNAN.

[The contribution printed above is the last of many obligations conferred on the Editors of this Magazine by that accomplished historical student and genealogist, the late Dr. A. G. Grinnan, of Madison county, Va.]

---

LUMBER IN 1774.

KING WILLIAM, *March 31, 1774,*

Plank and Scantling to be sold by the Subscriber at his Saw Mill, near *Aylett's* Warehouse, *Mattaponi* River, upon the most reasonable Terms, and of the following kinds, *viz.* White Oak, Black Walnut, Sweet Gum, Ash, Poplar, Birch (which makes elegant Furniture), best Yellow Heart Pine for Flooring, and clear of Heart and Sap if required, common high Land and Slash Pine for other Uses. A reasonable credit will be allowed, and *European* and *West India* Goods received in Payment. I shall prepare several Sets of Plank and Scantling for executing *Hobday's* Wheat Machines, which, or any other kind of Plank or Scantling, I can send to *Norfolk*, or any part of *York* River. Orders, which may come by the Post to the Post Office at Aylett's, will be duly complied with. I have also for sale a Quantity of excellent *Madeira* Wine, of the *London* and *New York* Qualities, in Hogsheads and Quarter Casks, on twelve Months' Credit, and will receive Corn or Wheat in Payment.

WILLIAM AYLETT.

---

ADVERTISEMENT OF LOST BOOK, 1774.

Lent to some of my acquaintance, or lost, Dr. Beattie on Truth, and Reid on The Human Mind. Any person who has either of those Books will oblige me by informing the Printer thereof or returning them to me. The Name at the Bottom of the Coat of Arms denotes the Owner.

RALPH WORMLEY, JUNIOR.

*Virginia Gazette, March 24, 1774.*

---

THE WILL OF BENJAMIN HARRISON, THE SIGNER.

The following is an abstract of the will on record at Charles City C. H.:

"Heads of a will written by Benjamin Harrison, of Berkeley, all in my own hand," intended to be carried to Peter Lyons, Esq; but if any accident happen to prevent, it is to be taken as my last will.

To dear and affectionate wife, Elizabeth, all my furniture forever,

except my plate, which she is to have the use of during life ; also coach, harness and six horses. Also, the use of the land where I live, called Berkeley, with the slaves thereon, and all stocks of horses, cattle, &c., except what is specifically devised. She is to pay my debts and to support son William and daughter Sarah. Also, give her my part of the ship now on the stocks, and all the money due from the other partners. She is to assist in any manner she sees fit son Carter in building or buying a house at Cabin Point. At wife's death give Berkeley except such part as I shall give to son William) to son Benjamin, and if he die without issue, to son Carter Bassett. To son Carter Bassett my land at Cabin Point, my mill and the miller, Oneas, my land on both sides of Savage's Run, my lots near the town of Richmond and those drawn in Byrd's lottery in partnership with Col. Nathaniel Harrison.

To son William, at his mother's death or his coming of age, the upper land of the Berkeley tract, and if he dies without issue, to son Carter Bassett. To son Benjamin all the negroes he has of mine in his possession at Hardlabour, except one.

To son Carter Bassett 14 negroes, and I direct that 30 head of cattle and 3 good work horses be bought for him ; also give him my phaeton and harness and two colts, and, at the death of his mother, all my plate.

To son William the plantation called Oldhides, and two negroes ; and also the stocks on said plantation, and 40 ewes and a ram from Berkeley.

To daughter Elizabeth Rickman 6 negroes. To daughter Ann Coup-land 5 negroes, and my chariot, which is to be fitted up in the best manner and horses bought and given to her. To daughter Lucy, Lucy Randolph, a negro. To daughter, Betty Randolph, a negro. To grandson, Wm. Randolph, a negro, and one also to the child not yet named. To daughter, Sarah Harrison, three negroes, and son Benjamin is to pay her 220 half Johannes in gold.

At death of wife all stocks, &c., at Berkeley, not otherwise devised, to go to son Benjamin, and all negroes possessed by wife to be divided between Benjamin and Carter.

Codicil Jan. 8, 1780. The negroes in possession of wife at the time of her death to be divided into four equal parts, without parting men and their wives, and three of these parts are to be divided equally between Benjamin and Carter, and the other between my four daughters. Proved in Charles City Court June 16, 1791.

Inventory of Benjamin Harrison, deceased, recorded 1791. Total value of personal estate £4,286.10.

There is in the same book the executors' accounts. They provide for a legacy of £400 left by their grandfather to Benjamin Harrison's daughter Ann, who married William Randolph, and also for a legacy to his [the grandfather's] daughter Lucy, late Mrs. Necks, of London, of £150, with interest from Oct. 8, 1751, to 1799.

**HAWKINS.**—Information is desired concerning the ancestry of Joseph Hawkins and Sarah, his wife. The will of Joseph Hawkins, dated 1770, is in Winchester, Frederick county, Va. One daughter, Sarah, married Gen. John Xavier, first Governor of Tennessee; another married Lt.-Col. Richard Campbell, who was killed at the battle of Eutaw Springs. There were two more daughters, Elizabeth and Mary, I do not know whether they married or not. He also had sons Joseph, William and Samuel. There may have been other children.

**GOODE.**—Information is wanted concerning the wife of Joseph Goode, one of the younger sons of John Goode, of Whitby, who came to Virginia about 1650.

**KEITH.**—Information is wanted concerning Alexander Keith (son of Alexander Keith), and his wife Sarah Galey. Was this the Alexander Keith who served in Col. Alexander Spotswood's regiment during the revolutionary war?

MISS MARY HOSS,  
2106 West End Ave., Nashville, Tenn.

**SIMMONS.**—Richard Simmons was a member of Captain Hugh Stephenson's Berkeley county, Virginia, company which went to the war of the revolution from Shepherdstown, Va. (now West Va.). Can any reader of the Magazine state anything further in regard to his services or history? Where can a list be seen of Stephenson's company?

**MORGAN'S RIFLEMEN.**—Can any reader of the Magazine state where a list, or partial list, of Daniel Morgan's Riflemen of the revolution can be seen? It was the 11th Virginia.

WILLIAM A. MILLER,  
Copyright Office, Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.

**POYTHRESS-BATTE, &C.**—(See VII, 1, 4).—Issue of Robt. Bolling and Helen French Batte: Henry Batte, Bassett French Batte, Robert Bolling Batte (died, age seventeen), Francis (died in infancy), Helen Bland French Batte and Macon Batte.

Issue of Rosa Bland Batte and Robert R. Hill, of Petersburg, Va.: Benjamin Mason and Almeria Orr.

Issue of Virginia Elizabeth Eppes and Joseph P. Minetree: Mary Virginia, who married Dr. H. B. Hollifield, of Sandersville, Ga., no issue; Louisa Gibson, who married George Hewit Evans, of Alexandria, one child; John Eppes, Joseph Powhatan, Martha Batte, Elizabeth Eppes, James Lawrence, George McPhail (Robert Hill and Henry Batte, twins, died in infancy), Claudia Hains.

Issue of Louisa Gibson Minetree and George Hewit Evans: Chaplin Eppes.

Issue of Judge Peter P. Batte, brother of Henry Batte, of Wood.



Lawn, and Elizabeth Poindexter : Agnes, married Richard Eppes, of Nottoway ; Mary, married Robert Anderson, of Prince Edward ; Cary, C. S. A., killed in battle Chancellorsville 1862 ; Peter Vernon, Major C. S. A., married Miss Kate Stuart, of Stockton, Cal.

William Poythress, the only son of Peter Poythress, of Branchester, married, first, a Miss Bolling ; 2nd., ———, and had issue : Elizabeth, who married Richard Marks. This daughter was living at Branchester, the old home, at the time of her death. She had issue : Nannie Richardetta, infant ; Nannie married Mr. Stephen W. Britton, of Petersburg, Virginia, and had issue : Richard ——— died 18— ; Stephen, now living in New York ; Hugh Stockdell, living in Newport News ; John Keane ; Mason ; Kate Stockdell.

This is the last generation from Branchester, Pr. Geo. the original home of the Poythress ———.

---

#### "CARTER'S CREEK."

The old home of the Burwell family, on Carter's creek, Gloucester county, of which a view is given in the frontispiece, was the oldest house in Virginia, bearing a date on its walls, and had a greater appearance of antiquity than any other which survived from colonial days.

The massive walls, the narrow windows with their small panes, the groups of high, diamond-shaped chimneys, and the heavy arches of the cellar, were all marks of its age. As is seen from the picture, it was more like a small old English manor house than any other building in Virginia.

The inscription L. B. A., cut on the high triple chimney, shows  
1694.

that Carter's Creek was built by Hon. Lewis Burwell, member of the Council, and his wife, Abigail Smith, neice and heiress of President Nathaniel Bacon. It originally consisted of a central portion and two wings ; but one of the latter was torn down many years ago. The elegance with which the house was formerly fitted, was shown by some beautiful marble mantels, which could be seen some years ago in the cellar, where they had been placed after being taken out of rooms above.

One very large apartment was traditionally stated to have been the ball-room. Near the house is the graveyard, in which can be seen (though now in a most mutilated condition) the tombs of many generations of the Burwells, from Major Lewis, who had a grant of a large tract of land here in 1648, and died in 1658, down through Hon. Lewis Burwell, the builder of the house, and his son Nathaniel, &c.

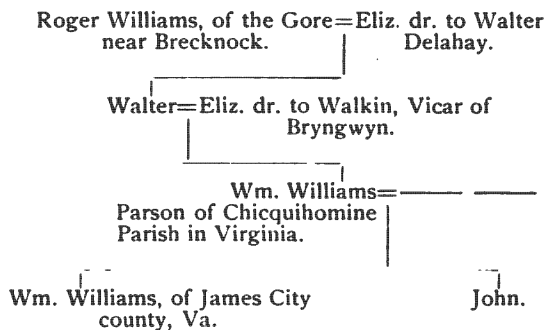
The estate here was successively the property of Major Lewis Burwell (d. 1658) ; Hon. Lewis Burwell, of the Council (d. 1710) ; Major Nathaniel Burwell, member of the House of Burgesses (d. 1721) ; Hon. Lewis

Burwell, Governor of Virginia (d. 1752); Lewis Burwell, member of the House of Burgesses and Revolutionary Convention (d. 1779), and is believed to have been sold by the sons of the last named.

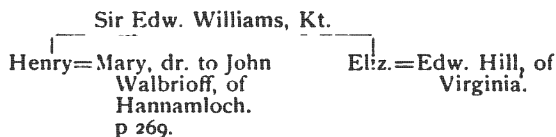
The house was burned a few years ago.

WILLIAMS-HILL.—The following pedigree is taken from the Harleian MSS., 2289, page 55, in the British Museum:

HUGH THOMAS BRECKNOCK PEDIGREE.



Same manuscript, page 65:



I think a much fuller pedigree of Sir Edw. Williams could be gotten from the MSS., as my correspondent simply sent me the item, thinking I might be interested in it.

C. W. T., NEW YORK.

[In an account of the Hill family published a number of years ago in the *Richmond Standard*, it was stated that, according to tradition, the wife of Col. Edward Hill, 2d, of Shirley, was Miss Williams.]

COTTON, TALBOT.—Cotton from old Bible. Ralph Cotton, son of John Ralph Cotton, born January 10th, 1742, married Elizabeth, daughter of William Kitchen, Loudoun county, Va.

Henry, born September 4th, 1763; Susannah, born February 14th, 1765; Peggy, born August 4th, 1767; Jemima, born August 8th, 1769; Mary Jane, born January 27th, 1772; John, born February 12th, 1774; William, born March 13th, 1776; Sarah, born May 10th, 1778; Nathaniel,

born April 7th, 1783; Ralph, born January 17th, 1786; Robert, born September 4th, 1788.

TALBOT.

Matthew Talbott, born September, 1699; Charles, his son, born November 6th, 1723; Mary, dau. of Charles, born December 8th, 1755. Mary married Plummer Thurston, 1777. Williston, son of Charles, married Elizabeth Cocke, December, 1769; 1st wife, ——— Talbot, married Ezekiel Thurston.

Allan Talbot, son of Williston, married Martha Ridley Thornton, daughter of Sterling Thornton, 1814. Allan was Elizabeth Cocke's son.

---

VIRGINIA MILITARY ASSOCIATION, 1756.

[Letter from Virginia to *Md. Gazette*.]

*Md. Gazette*, June 17, 1756 :

Williamsburg, May 28. On Thursday, the 20th, several Gentlemen of the Association, under Col. Peyton Randolph, met at Fredericksburg to the number of 130, and at a Council of War held next day the following Gentlemen were chosen officers, viz :

Captains : Warner Lewis, Bernard Moore, Charles Carter, Richard Eppes, Nathaniel West Dandridge, and John Syme ; and Aids de Camp Presley Thornton and Charles Osborne.

In the afternoon an excellent Sermon, suitable to the occasion, was preached to them by the Reverend Mr. McDaniel, of King George county, from the 2 Samuel, X, 12 : " Be of good Courage, and let us play the men for our People and for the Cities of our God. And the Lord do that which seemeth him good." They afterwards subscribed to certain Articles for their good Government amongst themselves, which they agreed shall be to them as a Law, and obliged themselves to abide by them accordingly. On Sunday they marched from Fredericksburg, and 'twas expected would be at Winchester Tuesday last.

[Copied from old file in Annapolis, Oct , 1901, by N. S. Dandridge.]

[We are indebted to a lady of Baltimore for this interesting extract. This refers to a volunteer cavalry organization, formed in the year named, which, however, proved unsuited for mountain campaigning.]

---

MILDRED WASHINGTON WILLIS.

*Editor of the Virginia Magazine:*

A communication from Mr. Benjamin E. Green in your October number, 1901, states that John Washington's daughter, Mildred, was Henry Willis' second wife, and that Lawrence Washington's daughter, Mildred, was Henry Willis' third wife.

This is not correct according to the manuscript of Colonel Byrd Willis of Fredericksburg and Florida. Of course it is not a matter of much

historic interest but the extract from his manuscript which proves that this statement is incorrect is amusing. He says:

"When the second wife of my grandfather Willis died (she had been the widow Mildred Brown) my grandmother, then the widow Gregory wept immoderately on hearing it. When some one remarked that it was strange for her to grieve so for a cousin, she replied that the death of her cousin was not the sole cause of her grief, though she loved her dearly as they were cousins and bore the same name, but that she knew that old Harry Willis would be down there to see her at once and she did not know what she should do with him.

"The sequel proved she knew the man for 'in a little month' he sat himself down at her door and commenced a regular siege. She held out for some time but finally capitulated so that in less than two months after the death of his second wife, Mildred Brown (née Washington) he married Mildred Gregory, the sister to Augustine Washington. My father was the only son of this marriage."

Colonel Byrd Willis in writing of his grandfather, Colonel Henry Willis, says that "he courted his three wives when maids and married them all when widows"

Henry Willis' third wife was a granddaughter of John Washington and his wife Ann Pope, and was a daughter of Lawrence Washington and Mildred Warner, his wife. She was therefore the sister of Augustine Washington, the father of General Washington. In the well known picture of the baptism of Washington it was his aunt Mildred, then the young and beautiful widow Gregory, who held him in her arms and was his godmother. She had then been married twice, first to a Mr. Lewis and then to Mr. Gregory. Soon after the baptism of Washington she married Henry Willis.

Mildred Willis by her marriage with Harry Willis had only one child, a boy, whom she named after her first husband "Lewis." Her husband died when this son was still a boy and the care of his education and his estate devolved upon his mother who seems to have had much of that painstaking thrift and accuracy which characterized her distinguished nephew and godson. She educated her son very highly and greatly added to his estate, building for him the handsome house on the outskirts of Fredericksburg, known as "Willis Hill." He was sent to the same school with his cousin George. Col. Willis, in his same manuscript, says his father—

"Was a school mate of George Washington, his first cousin, who was two years his senior, one having been born in 1732, and the other in 1734. I have heard my father speak of the General's industry and assiduity at school as very remarkable. Whilst his brother and the other boys were at Bandy or other games at playtime, he was behind the door ciphering. But one instance of youthful exhilaration was related by my father of his distinguished schoolmate while they were at the

same school, and that was his romping on one occasion with one of the largest girls. This was so unusual that it excited no little comment amongst the other lads."

Lewis Willis married Mary Champe, of Lamb's creek. His first child was named Mildred Washington. She married Landon Carter, of Cleve, King George county. She left three daughters, one of whom died unmarried. Another married Robert Mercer, and the third, Lucy Landon, General John Minor, of Fredericksburg. Mrs. Minor left six sons—John Minor, of Fredericksburg; Dr. Lewis Willis Minor, U. S. Navy, and subsequently of the C. S. Navy; L. H. Minor, of Edgewood, Hanover county; Launcelot, a missionary, who died and was buried at Cape Palmas, Africa; Charles Landon Carter, of U. S. Army (who died long before the war), and James Monroe, of Brooklyn, who before the war was in U. S. Navy. Mrs. Minor also left one daughter, who married Wm. M. Blackford, of Fredericksburg, but who in 1846 moved to Lynchburg.

Lewis Willis' other children by his wife Mary Champe were John, Harry, Jane, who married Mr. Alexander; Mary, who married Mr. Battaile, and William C. On the death of Mary Champe, Lewis Willis married the widow of his brother-in-law, John Champe, who was before her first marriage Ann Carter, of Cleve, the sister of Landon Carter, of Cleve, who had married Lewis Willis' first daughter, Mildred.

Lewis Willis' children by his second wife were two, who died infants, and Byrd Charles\* Willis, the writer of the manuscript, known universally as "Col. Byrd Willis."

CHAS. M. BLACKFORD.

*Lynchburg, Va., Nov. 10, 1901.*

COLONEL CARY AND CAPTAIN MOODY (See IX, 106).—There is an item I wish to write up concerning *Colonel Miles Cary the 2d* and his affair with *Captain James Moody* in 1702, spread upon the records of York county, Liber., XII, p. 21.

I find that Colonel Robert Quarry in a letter to the Lords Commissioners of Trade, &c. (Mass. Coll., 3d series, VII, 241), dated "New York, June 16, 1703," thus refers to the matter: "The complaints against the commanders of H. M. ships are become general. I presume y'r L<sup>d</sup>'s will receive them from Va., Md. & N. Y. It w'd take a quire of paper for particularizing the several rude, barbarous, & extravagant actions of one *Captain James Moody*, Comm'r of the Southampton Man of War. He neither spared the gentleman of the country, the queen's officers, nor the Governor himself, because they would not suffer him to marry

---

\* It may not be generally known that the name "Charles," so common amongst the Carters and their connection, is a badge of the loyalty of Virginia to the Stuarts. Robert (King) Carter, of Corotomen, had a son born on or about the day Charles I was beheaded. The boy was named Charles to emphasize his father's devotion to the man he ever held a martyr.

a Gentleman's daughter, when at the same time he hath a wife & children in London. This was a sufficient ground for him to attempt the lives of the Gentlewoman's father, several of his relations, and especially of a very worthy gentleman, one *Colonel Cary*, that courted the young lady. The Governor was forced to secure the peace, the country being all in an uproar by this man's extravagant actions. The particulars y'r L'd'ps will have from the Governor and Council of Virginia. \* \* \*

These "particulars" as set forth by the Governor and the proceedings thereon I should like to get from England. Can you tell me just how I should go about it—to what precise official I should write in the State paper office, &c. &c.?

WILSON MILES CARY.

---

#### HORSE CHAIR FOR SALE, 1774.

*To be Sold.*—An exceeding neat and strong one Horse Chair (to carry two people), on Steel Springs, with a Leather Head and Apron, lined with light coloured cloth, and curtains of the same, with Brass Caps to the wheels, and Harness complete; made by *Barnard*, Coach-maker, in *London*, only two years ago, and very little the worse for Wear. Inquire of Mr. *Craig*, Saddler, in *Williamsburg*.

*Va. Gazette, October 27, 1774.*

---

#### PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED.

THE EVOLUTION OF THE MASON AND DIXON'S LINE. By Morgan Poitiaux Robinson Reprinted from the April and May, 1902, numbers of the *Oracle Magazine*, Richmond, Virginia. Published by special request. Richmond, Va. Oracle Publishing Company. 1902. Pp. 18, paper.

Mr. Robinson has given in brief and intelligible form a very clear account of the famous, but little understood, Mason and Dixon's Line. He presents a preliminary sketch of the various grants of territory in America, which lead up to the difference between Maryland and Pennsylvania in regard to boundary lines, and an account of the work of Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon, the two surveyors who ran the line between the two colonies. In addition the subsequent legislation and consequent surveys down to the present time are related.

Mr. Robinson has evidently made a very careful study of his subject and his pamphlet is of value and interest.

THE COLONIAL VIRGINIA REGISTER. A List of Governors, Councillors and Other Higher Officials, and also of the Members of the House of Burgesses and the Revolutionary Conventions of the Colony

of Virginia. Compiled by William G. and Mary Newton Stanard. Albany, N. Y., Joel Munsell's Sons Publishers. 1902. Pp. 249 (with index).

THE HISTORY OF SLAVERY IN VIRGINIA. By James Curtis Ballagh, Associate in History, Johns Hopkins University Baltimore. The Johns Hopkins Press 1902. Pp. viii, 161.

A Review of Mr. Ballagh's valuable work will appear in a future number.

THE SCOTCH-IRISH OR THE SCOT in North Britain, North Ireland and North America. By Charles A. Hanna. 2 vols. New York and London, 1902.

THE DISCOVERIES OF JOHN LEDERER in three several marches from Virginia to the West of Carolina and other parts of the Continent. Begun in March, 1669, and ended in September, 1671. Together with a General Map of the whole Territory which he traversed. Collected and Translated out of Latine from his Discourse and Writings, by Sir William Talbot, Baronet London, 1672. [Fac-simile reprint by George P. Humphrey, Rochester, N. Y., 1902.]

This is an excellent reprint of Lederer's rare and valuable account of his explorations. Perhaps the reason assigned by Talbot in his address "To the Reader," why Virginia became uncomfortable for Lederer, may not be the real one. It is possible that debt may have been the cause of his flight to Maryland. See "Virginia Magazine of History and Biography," VIII, 324, for a suit, 1673, against the estate of a "Dr. Ledderer."

Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series, Vols. I-XXX, inclusive Presented by the Pennsylvania State Library.

The Ohio Valley in Colonial Days. By Berthold Fernow. Albany, N. Y., 1892.

Rev. Thomas Bray, His Life and Selected Works Relating to Maryland. Edited by Bernard C. Steiner. Maryland Historical Society Fund Publication. Baltimore, 1901. Presented by the Maryland Historical Society.

Harper's Ferry Invasion. U. S. Senate Report, 1860.

Cromwell's Policy in Its Economic Aspects. By George L. Bear. Boston, 1902.

Chronology of the Origin and Progress of Paper Making. By Joel Munsell. Albany, 1876.

Brother Jonathan By Albert Matthews. Cambridge, 1892.

The Term Indian Summer. By Albert Matthews.

Colonial Times on Buzzard's Bay. By W. R. Bliss. Boston and N. Y., 1888.

# PUBLICATIONS

## OF THE

# Virginia Historical Society.

### NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

- The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.  
Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368. 8.00
- The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.  
Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787. 5.50
- Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.  
Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town." 2.50
- Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.  
Pages viii-374. 2.50
- Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.  
Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History. 5.00
- The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.  
Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411. 5.00



Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

2.50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for \$31.00, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

## VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

5.00

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded

Instructions to Governor Yearley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.

5.00

**VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.**

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5.00

**VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp. 492-i-xxiii.**

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Persuasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th-Century. Volume IV has a full index.

5.00

**VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.**

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meherrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index

5.00

# The Colonial Virginia Register.

A List of Governors, Councillors and other Higher Officials, and also of Members of the House of Burgesses, and the Revolutionary Conventions of the Colony of Virginia.

Compiled by WILLIAM G. and MARY NEWTON STANARD.

The compilers of this Register trust that it may prove useful to students of Virginia History and Genealogy. They have been at pains, through diligent research and faithful citation, to secure for it that accuracy which is the only merit of a book of its character, and have exhausted all American sources known to them. 8vo., 230 pages, cloth, \$5.

**The Bell Book & Stationery Co.**

914 EAST MAIN ST., RICHMOND, VA.

---

## THE WILLIS FAMILY, OF VIRGINIA,

and their kindred in other States, with brief biographies of the Reades, Warners, Lewises, Byrds, Carters, Champes, Bassetts, Madisons, Daingerfields, Thorntons, Burrells, Taliaferros, Tayloes, Smiths and Amblers. By BYRD CHARLES WILLIS and RICHARD HENRY WILLIS, M.A., Ph.D.

This book has been compiled with the greatest care by the authors from old deeds, records and manuscripts, and is of interest to all students of genealogy, and valuable as a book of reference.

Address—A. MURAT WILLIS, P. O. Box 183, Richmond, Va.

---

## The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character, at the following rates:

	1 Page.	½ Page.	¼ Page.	⅛ Page.
1 time.....	\$10.00	\$ 7.50	\$ 5.00	\$ 3.00
2 " .....	15.00	10 00	7.50	4.50
3 " .....	20.00	12.50	10.00	6.00
4 " .....	25.00	15.00	12.50	7.50

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets, antique furniture, curios, etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, *Editor*,  
707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.

# The American Genealogical Company

have the honor to announce that they will make researches for and compile FAMILY HISTORIES PEDIGREES and BIOGRAPHIES, prepare applications for membership in the various Colonial and Revolutionary Societies, and perform genealogical work generally in all the States.

They may be consulted on these subjects by letter or in person at their offices,

*No. 733 Walnut Street, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.*

fy.1902-2t.

## CITY BANK OF RICHMOND,

VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL,	-	-	-	-	-	\$400,000
SURPLUS,	-	-	-	-	-	\$100,000

WM. H. PALMER, President. E. B. ADDISON, Vice-President.

ap.1902-1yr.

J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

## Medical College of Virginia.

The Sixty-Fifth Session will commence October 1, 1902.

Medical graded course four years .....	\$65 per session.
Dental graded course three years .....	\$65 per session.
Pharmaceutical course two years .....	\$60 per session.

For further particulars address

CHRISTOPHER TOMPKINS, M. D., Dean,  
RICHMOND, VA.

ap. & july, 1902.

LOWEST PRICES.      FINEST GOODS.

DIAMONDS,  
WATCHES, JEWELRY,  
STERLING SILVERWARE.

FINE REPAIRING, ARTISTIC ENGRAVING.

Occulist's R's Accurately Filled.

C. LUMSDEN & SON,

731 E. Main St., Richmond, Va.

ap. & oc. 1902.

ORGANIZED 1832.

## The Virginia Fire & Marine Insurance Company

OF RICHMOND, VA.

ASSETS,      -      -      \$800,000.

W. H. PALMER, President.

W. H. MCCARTHY, Secretary.

ap. 1902-1y.

# The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

## CONTENTS OF VOLUME III.

	PAGE.
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	1
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1799.....	8
Property Owners, Norfolk County, 1860.....	12
Princess Anne County Marriages.....	19
My Mother.....	24
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	29
Grace Sherwood, the Virginia Witch.....	34
Price of Poultry, 1773 and 1774.....	38
Marriages Performed by Rev. Charles Henley, Princess Anne Co.,	39
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	40
Marriages Performed by the Rev. George Norris.....	43
My Mother.....	46
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	50
Grace Sherwood, the Virginia Witch.....	52
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds, 1800.....	57
Property Owners, Norfolk County, 1860.....	62
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	69
Marriages Performed by Rev. Charles Henley.....	71
Receipt for the Sale of a Slave.....	73
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds.....	74
Linhaven Parish, 1704.....	80
Marriages Performed by Rev. David Walters, Princess Anne Co...	81
Copy of the Charter of Norfolk Borough.....	87
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	95
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	100
Oldest Masonic Lodge.....	102
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	103
Renouncing the Catholic Church.....	106
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1801.....	107
Store Bill, 1769.....	114
Princess Anne County Marriages.....	117
An Act to Confirm the Charter of the Borough of Norfolk.....	122
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	124
Money. Solvent Bonds, Securities and Liquidated Claims in Princess Anne County in 1859.....	129
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1802.....	133
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	138
Marriages Performed by Rev. George Norris.....	147
Charles Reid.....	147
Price of Corn.....	151
Witchcraft in Virginia.....	152
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	152
Price of a Young Mare, 1741.....	154

For sale by the BELL BOOK AND STATIONERY COMPANY,  
RICHMOND, VA. 50 cents per Part, 4 Parts to a Volume. ap. 1901-1917.

THE  
STATE BANK OF VIRGINIA,  
RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

---

CAPITAL,	-	-	-	-	\$300,000
SURPLUS,	-	-	-	-	\$240,000

---

JOHN S. ELLETT,  
*President.*

WM. M. HILL,  
*Cashier.*

---

**DIRECTORS.**

J. M. Fourqurean,  
James D. Crump,  
A. R. Ellerson,

Alexander Cameron,  
T. C. Williams, Jr.,

Jno. S. Ellett,  
Granville G. Valentine,  
J. L. Antrim.

---

SAFE DEPOSIT BOXES FOR RENT at \$3.50 per annum and  
upwards. apl. 1902-19.

---

*John L. Williams.*  
*John Skelton Williams.*

*R. Lancaster Williams.*  
*Langbourne M. Williams.*

**JOHN L. WILLIAMS & SONS,**  
*BANKERS,*

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA,

BUY AND SELL

**FIRST CLASS INVESTMENT SECURITIES.**

RAILROAD, MUNICIPAL AND STREET  
RAILWAY LOANS NEGOTIATED  
OR PURCHASED OUTRIGHT.

*LETTERS OF CREDIT FURNISHED*

Available in all Parts of the World.


ja.02-197.

## The Virginia Historical Society.

---

Members are requested to solicit contributions of books, maps, portraits, and manuscripts of historical value or importance, particularly such as may throw light upon the political, social or religious life of the people of Virginia.

The Society will become the custodian of such articles of this character as the possessors may from any cause be unwilling to give, and in the case of family papers or other manuscripts which it may be undesirable to publish, it will, upon request, keep them confidential.

 A large *fire proof safe* has been secured and placed in the Society's building, in which all manuscripts and papers of value are carefully preserved by the Librarian.

In the vicissitudes of war, and the repeated removals to which the Society's Library has been subjected, many volumes have been lost and the sets broken. Odd volumes from the collections of its members and well-wishers will therefore be gratefully received.

It is especially desirable to secure as complete a collection as possible of early Virginia newspapers; periodicals and almanacs.

Any book or pamphlet written by a native or resident of Virginia, published or printed in Virginia, or in any way relating to Virginia or Virginians, will be accepted and preserved.

*The Society requests gifts of photographs (cabinet size) of old portraits of Virginians, or photographs, drawings, &c., of Coats of Arms of Virginia families. Albums have been provided and an interesting collection has already been made.*

\$5.00 per Annum.

Single No. \$1.50

THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE  
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
RICHMOND, VA.

---

VOL. X—No. 2.    OCTOBER, 1902.

---

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,

4 SOUTH 12TH STREET.



## PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

---

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,  
E. W. JAMES, E. V. VALENTINE,  
Rev. W. MEADE CLARK.

---

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,  
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

---

## CONTENTS.

1. The Germans of the Valley.....	113
2. Ferrar Papers.....	130
3. Henry County from its Formation in 1776 to the end of the Eighteenth Century, <i>et seq</i> .....	139
4. Abridgment of Virginia Laws, 1694.....	145
5. The John Brown Letters.....	161
6. Some Colonial Letters.....	176
7. Pioneer Days in Alleghany County.....	183
8. Virginia Militia in the Revolution.....	188
9. Will of Wilson Cary, 1772.....	189
10. List of Tithables in Northampton County, Vir- ginia, August, 1666.....	194
11. Genealogy ..... ..	197
The Brooke, Herndon, Cocke, Gray, Bowie, Robb, &c., Lindsay, Minor, RoBards and Farrar Families.	
12. Notes and Queries.....	208
13. Book Reviews.....	218





Copyright.

CHRIST CHURCH, LANCASTER COUNTY, VA.  
(Front.) See page 208.

By courtesy of Mr Samuel Troth.  
Philadelphia, Pa.

THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

---

VOL. X.

OCTOBER, 1902.

No. 2.

---

THE GERMANS OF THE VALLEY.

BY JOHN WALTER WAYLAND.

(CONCLUDED)

During the whole period of the Revolution, only one case is known in which a Virginia German was disloyal to the American cause—the Tories were mainly of English descent. In 1781, at the time when Lord Cornwallis was invading Virginia, John Claypole, a Scotchman by birth, who lived within the present limits of Hardy county, West Virginia, succeeded in drawing over to the British side a number of the settlers on Lost river and the South Fork\* of the Potomac. They refused to pay taxes and to furnish their quota of militiamen. Among them was John Brake, an old German of considerable wealth, being in possession of a fine farm, a mill, a distillery, and a large number of fat hogs and cattle. "He was an exception in his political course to his countrymen," says Kercheval, "as they were almost to a man true Whigs and friends to this country." Brake's house was on the South Fork, about fifteen miles above Moorefield, and was a place of rendezvous for the Insurgents who organized themselves, making John Claypole their com-

---

\*That is, the *South Fork* of the *South Branch* of the Potomac.

mander. The insurrection was soon suppressed by General Morgan, who took Brake prisoner and quartered his German sharpshooters at the old gentleman's house, to live on the best that his farm, mill and distillery afforded. Three days later, General Morgan and his troops returned to Winchester, and the Tory insurrection was at an end. Most of those who had engaged in it, aroused to a sense of shame by their conduct, were thereafter loyal Americans; and several even volunteered, and aided in the capture of Cornwallis at Yorktown.

A year or two ago the writer passed by the place where Brake's house stood. It was built at the west side of the river bottom, against the side of the mountain. Part of the old wall is still standing, and the place is known throughout the surrounding country as "Brake's Fort."

#### VI. THE GERMANS OF THE VALLEY AS PIONEERS.

A very few words will suffice under this head. From the fortitude displayed by the Germans in pushing into the Shenandoah Valley, while it was yet uninhabited, except by a few stray herds of buffaloes and numerous bands of hostile savages, we may be sure that they also bore their full share in the winning of that greater west beyond the mountains.

In 1773 an emigration society, including several Germans among its members—one by the name of Herman—left Botetourt county and moved to Kentucky. Other German Virginians, that settled in Kentucky at the same time, were: Abraham Hite, Joseph and Jacob Sadowsky, and Captain A. Shoeplin (Chapline). The Revolutionary soldiers furnished a large contingent of pioneers to Kentucky and Ohio, this territory belonging at the time to Virginia. The State of Virginia had presented lands to many of the patriots, and about the year 1788 there was a heavy influx to the "Virginia Military Lands" on both sides of the Ohio river. Woodford county, of the present State of Kentucky, was settled principally by emigrants from Eastern Virginia and the Valley. Daniel Weissiger, who had once lived at Norfolk, and later at Staunton, is named as the founder of Frankfort, Ky. The name was given it by the German settlers, many of whom had come from Frankfort on the Main. Major Georg Michael Bedinger, of Shepherdstown, Va., went to Ken-

tucky in 1779, distinguished himself as a valiant officer in the battle of Blue Lick, August 19, 1782; was elected delegate of Bourbon county to the first Legislature of the State in 1792, and was a member of the United States Congress from 1803 to 1807. Reuben R. Springer went to Kentucky from Botetourt county in 1788. Bernhard Weier, who discovered the famous Weyer's Cave in 1804, subsequently settled in Highland county, Ohio. These few isolated instances only serve as examples of pioneer movements westward in which large numbers of the German Virginians took part. Not only Kentucky and Ohio received many of these immigrants, but also Indiana, Illinois, Tennessee and Missouri as well. Many of the most prominent families in these States are descended from the German pioneers from the Valley and other portions of Virginia.

#### VII. HOME LIFE OF THE GERMANS.

The Germans of the Valley, like most of their race, were simple, modest, and frugal. Their style of living and their industry were the chief causes of their prosperity and rapidly gained wealth. The majority of them, especially the Mennonites, Tunkers and Quakers, owned no slaves, since they believed the institution of slavery to be an evil, unjust to the slave and displeasing to God. There was doubtless also some antipathy toward the negro race. As a result of the various causes the proportion of negroes has always been smaller in the Valley than in other parts of the State. Most of the Germans did not care to possess very large estates, but their farms were usually of a comparatively small size, containing generally about as much land as the owner, with the assistance of his family could keep in a good state of cultivation. On a few acres, carefully tilled and well fertilized from the stable yards, surprisingly large crops were produced.

The dress of the early settlers was of the plainest and most primitive sort—generally being of their own manufacture. Previously to the war of the Revolution the married men usually shaved their heads, and then either wore wigs or white linen caps; but when the war began this fashion was abandoned, partly, perhaps, from patriotic considerations, but chiefly from

necessity. Owing to the interruption of trade with England, wigs and white linen for caps were often hard to obtain. The men's coats were generally made with broad backs, and straight, short skirts, having pockets on the outside with large flaps. The waistcoat skirts were long, extending nearly half way down to the knees. They also had very broad pocket flaps. The breeches were short, barely reaching to the knee, and had a band surrounding the knee, and, fastening the band, brass or silver buckles. The hats worn were made of either wool or fur, having broad brims and low crowns.

"The female dress," says Kercheval, "was generally the short gown and petticoat made of the plainest materials. The German women mostly wore tight calico caps on their heads, and in the summer season they were generally seen with no other clothing than a linen shift and petticoat—the feet, hands and arms bare. In hay and harvest time, they joined the men in the labor of the meadow and grain fields. This custom, of the females laboring in the time of harvest, was not exclusively a German practice, but was common to all the northern people. Many females were most expert mowers and reapers. Within the author's recollection, he has seen several female reapers who were equal to the stoutest males in the harvest field. It was no uncommon thing to see the female part of the family at the hoe or plow; and some of our now wealthiest citizens frequently boast of their grandmothers, aye mothers too, performing this kind of heavy labor."

Kercheval wrote over half a century ago. Perhaps he would be surprised to know that some of the mothers of even the present generation have also labored habitually in the fields. The writer has known within the last two decades several buxom German girls that were ready every harvest to follow the cradle or "drop reaper" and earn their "dollar a day."

"The Dutchman's barn," continues Kercheval, "was usually the best building on his farm. He was sure to erect a fine large barn, before he built any other dwelling-house than his rude log cabin. There were none of our primitive immigrants more uniform in the form of their buildings than the Germans. Their dwelling-houses were seldom raised more than a single story in height, with a large cellar beneath; the chimney in the middle.

with a very wide fire-place in one end for the kitchen, in the other end a stove room. Their furniture was of the simplest and plainest kind; and there was always a long pine table fixed in one corner of the stove room, with permanent benches on one side. On the upper floor garbers for holding grain were very common. Their beds were generally filled with straw or chaff, with a fine feather bed for covering in the winter."

When Barbara or Katrina and Hans or Fritz had finally settled their wedding-day, much ceremony was undertaken and great preparations made. The fattest calf and lamb, the best chickens and turkeys, and the finest bread, butter, milk, honey, home-made sugar and wine (if it could be had) were prepared in overwhelming abundance. The clergyman was on hand at the place appointed for the marriage, in good time. Before the performance of the ceremony four of the best looking young women and four of the handsomest young men were chosen as "waiters" upon the bride and groom. The waiters wore badges to indicate their offices. The groomsmen were invariably decorated with fine white aprons, beautifully embroidered; and the privilege of "wearing the apron" was considered a high honor. The duty of the waiters consisted not only in waiting on the bride and groom, but they were also required, after the ceremony to serve the wedding dinner, and to guard the bride's slipper while she was eating, for the custom of stealing the bride's shoe afforded the assembled guests the most enjoyable amusement. To succeed in accomplishing the expected feat the greatest dexterity was practiced by the younger members of the company; while on the other hand, the greatest vigilance on the part of the waiters was exercised to protect the bride against the theft; and, if the shoe was stolen the waiters had to pay a penalty, usually one dollar or a bottle of wine, for the redemption of the shoe. As a punishment to the bride herself she was not permitted to dance until the shoe was restored. This custom was continued among the Germans, from generation to generation, till after the war of the Revolution.

Another custom, not exclusively German, but prevalent more or less among Celtic peoples also, was called "throwing the stocking." When the bride and groom had retired for the night the young marriageable guests were admitted temporarily to the



room. A stocking, rolled up in a ball, was given to the young women, who, one after another, went to the foot of the bed and, standing with their backs to the foot board, would throw the stocking over their shoulders at the bride's head. The first one that succeeding in striking her head or cap was to be the one next married. The young men, in a similar manner, and with the same motive, would throw the stocking at the groom's head.

Among the Lutherans and Calvinists, dancing and similar forms of amusement were common, particularly at their wedding parties. Occasionally these seasons of festivity and rejoicing were kept up for two or three weeks together. Among the Dunkers and Mennonites, dancing and similar modes of entertainment were very uncommon. Most of them were remarkable for their strict adherence to the "non-conformity" principles of their religion that forbid dancing and similar customs.

All the Germans, as a rule, were careful early to instruct their children in the different principles and ceremonies of their religions, and in their recognized habits and customs.

#### VIII. RELIGIOUS LIFE OF THE VALLEY GERMANS.

Most of the Germans that settled in the Valley were church members, and the sects represented among them were the Quakers, Mennonites, Dunkers, German Calvinists or Reformed, and Lutherans.

The number of German Quakers, or Quakers of any nationality, in the Valley was always very small; although the few that came were among the first settlers. Alexander Ross, a Quaker, obtained a grant of land near the present site of Winchester, in the year 1732, or thereabouts. A few other localities were settled wholly or in part by this sect, but the aggregate number was not large; and at the present day the number of Quakers in the Valley must be very small, for I have not been able to learn the whereabouts of any, except of a small community at Winchester, this community, doubtless, containing the survivors of the Ross settlement of 1732. The Friends of Winchester have a very neat and tasteful meeting-house on Washington and Piccadilly Streets.

The Germans of what is now Page county were originally

almost all Mennonites. They were remarkable for their strict adherence to all the moral and religious observances required by their sect, and the same qualities are characteristic of them to the present day. A large number of Mennonites settled also in what is now Rockingham county. At the present time the descendants of these early settlers form populous communities in the western portions of that county.

The Dunkers located principally in Shenandoah, Rockingham, Augusta and Botetourt counties, where there descendants are numerous to-day.

Inasmuch as the general reader is apt to be less familiar with this sect than with the others herein mentioned, it may not be out of place to give here a brief sketch of the Dunker Brotherhood. The sect grew out of the great religious awakening that occurred in Germany during the closing years of the seventeenth century, when large numbers of people, becoming dissatisfied with the lack of spirituality in the State Church, withdrew from its communion and met in separate societies for the worship of God. They were called Separatists or Pietists, and among them were to be found such men as Jacob Phillip Spenner, Herman Francke, founder of the Orphans' Home and School at Halle, Ernest Christian Hochman, Alexander Mack, and many others whose names have become historically prominent. The Pietists were bitterly persecuted by the Catholic and Reformed churches, and were driven from place to place until finally Count Cassimir, of Witgenstein, opened a place of refuge for them in his province. Here, in the little village of Schwartzennan, Alexander Mack and others, similarly inclined, met together to read and study the Word. They mutually agreed to lay aside all existing creeds, confessions of faith, catechisms, etc., and search for the truth in God's Book, and to follow as that truth revealed should lead them. They were led to adopt the simple Word, particularly the New Testament Scriptures, as their creed, and to declare in favor of a literal observance of all the commandments of Christ. In 1708 a small company, eight souls, were baptized in the river Eder, by trine immersion. The church was organized with Alexander Mack as its first minister. In 1719 the Brethren, as they called themselves, began emigrating to America, and in less than ten years the entire church was set-

tled in the vicinity of Germantown and Philadelphia. From this nucleus in the New World, the churches spread southward and westward, and are to-day most numerous in Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, Missouri, Nebraska and Kansas. For a number of years the church, as a whole, opposed Sunday Schools, higher education and foreign missions, although there were some highly educated men, Christopher Sower, and others, among the early members of the church, but now their foreign missionaries are in different parts of Europe and Asia, and there are at least ten colleges, under the direction of the church, in the United States. The official name of the sect is the "German Baptist Brethren." "Tunker," "Dunker" and "Dunkard" are only nicknames derived from the practice of immersion in baptism.

The Dunkers organized a church in Augusta county first, in the year 1790, with Bishop Miller as the first minister in charge. Churches were organized in Botetourt and Rockingham counties about the same time. The oldest church house in the Valley, now standing, is Garber's Church, about two miles west of Harrisonburg, in Rockingham county. It was built about the close of the eighteenth century, and has been in constant use ever since. Some of the first ministers at the Garber Church were Benjamin Bowmon, Daniel Garber, John Kagey, and Peter Nead.

The Quakers, Mennonites and Dunkers were all plain, honest, industrious people, and opposed to war, intemperance and slavery.

Towards the close of the seventeenth, and in the early part of the eighteenth, century, numerous immigrations of French Huguenots and German Calvinists, or Reformists, under the leadership of Claude Philippe de Richebourg, came to America from Elsass and Lorraine. These were industrious and pious people, and they scattered successively over Tidewater Virginia, Midland, and the Shenandoah Valley. In the Valley they met with other German and Huguenot elements and mingled with them. The Reformed\* sect thus came into the Valley from various sources, and in considerable numbers; and it is probable

---

\* The Reformed Calvinists, the German Calvinists, the German Reformed, the Reformists, or the Reformed.

that they had, at the end of the eighteenth century, about as many churches organized as the Lutherans; but the record of the Lutheran churches seems to be the more complete.

In the year 1740, the Reformed built a church near Winchester; in the year 1786 they, together with the Lutherans, purchased a church house at Martinsburg, in Berkeley county. Many of these early church houses were held jointly by the Reformed and Lutherans. About the close of the colonial period these two denominations built a church, called Old Zion, near Hamburg, in Shenandoah county. This house was erected on land donated for the purpose by Lord Thomas Fairfax, who was a generous patron of the different churches in the lower parts of the Valley. The tract of land belonging to Old Zion consisted of several hundred acres; and the church to-day—the property now belongs exclusively to the Lutherans—derives no small revenue from these lands. The Reformed had a church at Shepherdstown before the close of the Revolution, and the Rev. Michael Slaughter conducted the service there as early as 1780. The Rev. Mr. Slaughter was followed by Dr. Charles Meyer, who perfected the organization of the church, and had charge of the work for many years.

The most complete record of early church work seems to have been kept by the Lutherans; but even this is very defective, and consequently we are able to give only the account of some of the more prominent organizations.

A well-authenticated tradition exists among the Lutherans of the Valley, that Rev. H. M. Muhlenberg, father of General Muhlenberg, preached at the little settlement of New Mecklenburg (Shepherdstown), about 1729-'30. The elder Mr. Muhlenberg, as well as his famous son, was a highly educated and eminent minister of the Lutheran Church, having been graduated at one of the most noted theological schools of Europe. He made several visits from his home in Pennsylvania to Maryland and the new settlements in Virginia; and many of the Valley Germans were from the section of Pennsylvania where Mr. Muhlenberg lived. The first regular congregation, with a house of worship, was not organized in Shepherdstown 'till about 1755; and the first regular pastor, Rev. Mr. Bauer, was called about 1776. He served the congregation several years, and was suc-

ceeded by Rev. Mr. Wiltbahn, who held the charge three years; then came Mr. Nichodemus, for seven years, Mr. George Young, four years, and Mr. Weyman, three years. Soon after 1790, the Rev. Christian Streit, who had located at Winchester, and who was also serving the congregation at Martinsburg and several other points, took charge of the church at Shepherdstown, and visited it regularly for a number of years. He was succeeded by Rev. David Young, of Pennsylvania.

In May, 1753, Lord Fairfax donated a lot to the Lutherans of Winchester; and on June 16, 1764, was laid the cornerstone for the erection of a church house on the donated lot. Among the founders and members of the church were the following: Thomas Schmidt, Nicholas Schrack, Christian Heiskell, Christoph Wetzell, Georg Schumacher, Balthasar Poe, Jacob Koppenhaber, and Heinrich Weiler. Johannes Casper Kirchner had at this time the ministerial charge; Ludwig Adam was sacristan, and Anton Ludi was schoolmaster. The Rev. Christian Streit, mentioned above, was appointed pastor in 1785, and continued in this capacity until his death in 1812.

The German Lutheran Church at Woodstock was founded a number of years prior to the Revolution. Abraham Brumbacher made a present of the church lot, and by deed transferred it to Abraham Keller, Lorenz Schnapp, Georg Feller, Jacob Halzmann, Friedrich Staufer, Philip Hoffmann, Heinrich Froebel (Fravel), Henry Nelson, Burr Harrison, T. Beale, and Joseph Pugh. The first church house was a rough log building; but during the pastorate of the Rev. (General) Muhlenberg, who served the congregation up to the outbreak of the Revolutionary war, a large and handsome church was erected. After Rev. Mr. Muhlenberg joined the American army, in 1776, the Woodstock congregation was without a permanent pastor, until 1806, when Samuel Simon Schmucker was called to the charge and continued in the office for forty years. From 1776 to 1806, Revs. Heinrich Moeller, C. F. Wiltbahn, Jacob Goering, J. D. Kurtz, Christian Streit, J. D. Jung,\* and others, rendered the congregation occasional services.

The Lutheran Church at New Market, organized soon after

---

\* Young.

the Revolution, was served in the pastorate by the descendants of Gerhard Henkel, of Germanna, the first German preacher in Virginia. The New Market Lutheran pastors were, Paul Henkel, Ambrosius Henkel, David Henkel, and Socrates Henkel, who is probably still living. Ambrosius Henkel, in 1806, founded the Henkel Printing House, of which note has been made. The Henkels also preached at Old Zion, mentioned above, the church house near Hamburg—about twelve miles north of New Market—held jointly at first by the Lutherans and Reformed.\*

St. John's Lutheran Church, at Martinsburg, Berkeley county, was founded about 1776. A church record book, the joint property of the Lutheran and Reformed congregations, who worshipped in the same house 'till 1832, is still in existence, bearing date of 1779. The first record in it is of the baptism of Magdalena Frantz, February 25, 1779. There was no resident pastor until 1790, but the services were faithfully conducted by ministers of the Lutheran Church, who visited the congregation at Martinsburg as often as their duties to other congregations, scattered over several counties, would allow. The first regular pastor was the Rev. Christian Streit, already mentioned in other connections. He resided at Winchester. In 1790 Rev. John David Young located at Martinsburg, and succeeded Mr. Streit in charge of the church at that place.

The first Lutheran church in Augusta county was known as Trinity, or Coiner's Church, and was built, in 1780, on a branch of the Shenandoah river, five miles southwest of Waynesboro. The first minister was probably the Rev. Adolph Spindle. The trustees and organizers of the church were Casper Koener, Martin Bush and Jacob Barger. The next Lutheran church organized in the county was at Mt. Tabor, near Middlebrook, the church house being built in 1785.

In 1795, or thereabouts, Dr. Georg Daniel Flohr was pastor among the German settlements on New river, and particularly at the Swiss colony at New Bern, Pulaski county. In Wythe county, adjoining on the southwest, a German Lutheran church

---

\* There was also a Lutheran church at Rude's Hill, three miles northeast of New Market, in which Rev. Mr. Muhlenberg had regular meetings prior to the Revolution.

was established, in 1792, on land donated by Stophel Zimmermann and John Davis, and owned jointly by the Lutherans and Reformed.

Schuricht quotes the following, from an article written by Rev. Alex. Phillippi, D. D., and published, by request of the Lutheran Pastor's Association of Wythe county, in the *Wytheville Dispatch*, of April 9, 1897:

"After 1732, the Germans, mostly from Pennsylvania, came in considerable numbers to the lower Valley of Virginia and slowly extended themselves into the southwestern part of the State, so that at the time of the outbreaking of the Revolutionary war, several considerable settlements had been formed in what is now Wythe and adjoining counties. These settlements, after the close of the war, received numerous additions from Pennsylvania, Maryland and the lower Valley of Virginia. The early Germans who came to Wythe county, with few exceptions, had some means, and were a hardy, industrious, moral, intelligent, Christian people. The Bibles, some very costly and beautiful copies, which they brought with them, are still found in possession of their posterity, with many other useful and religious books, had a place in almost every family. Schoolhouses, which for the time were also used as places of public worship, were among the first and most expensive buildings erected. With few exceptions these people were Protestants, nearly equally divided between the Lutheran and the German Reformed churches. For reasons not fully understood at this day, these colonists failed to secure and bring with them into their new homes pious and capable pastors and teachers, and for twenty-five or more years religion and education were not only greatly neglected in these feeble and scattered communities [but were also often abused] by incapable and immoral, godless leaders."

Rev. Mr. Phillippi also relates that the following German Lutheran churches were established: The St. John's Lutheran Church, one mile north of Wytheville; and, twelve miles west, St. Paul's Church; that in 1796 Rev. Leonard Willy became pastor of Cedar Grove Church, in Smyth County, and of Kimberling, St. Paul's, and St. John's in Wythe county.

In 1799 Rev. Dr. Flohr, already mentioned, accepted a call to the Lutheran churches in southwest Virginia, and located at

a place several miles north of Wytheville. His ministry ended at his death in 1826, and his body lies buried in St. John's cemetery.

This outline of some of the more prominent steps of early church organization and religious movements among the Valley Germans has necessarily been very imperfect, owing in part to my inability to present the facts more appropriately, and in part to the difficulty experienced in obtaining facts to be presented. It can only be a cause of regret to all who are interested in our colonial history, that so much of those early days was left unrecorded. It is hoped, however, that the deep religious spirit of the German pioneers of the Valley has been attested, at least in some measure, by the facts adduced. They brought their religion with them, and deemed it a sacred heritage. The church and the schoolhouse were built side by side, and the head and the heart were taught together.

#### IX. TWO REPRESENTATIVE MEN.

It may be well to conclude this study of the Valley Germans with personal sketches of two men who are fairly typical of their time and people. The two chosen are not selected because they are the only ones worthy of mention, or because they are known to be the ones most worthy, but because they embody some qualities that were (and are) characteristic of all the Germans of the Valley, and at the same time display other qualities characteristic of respective classes and sections.

#### JOHN KAGEY THE "GOOD MAN."

Mention has already been made in this essay of Henry Kagey, who came from Pennsylvania in 1768, and, after a brief sojourn in Page county, located in 1769 near New Market, in Shenandoah county. His eldest son, John, born March 7, 1757, in Lancaster county, Pa., is the subject of this sketch.

John Kagey was a plain, poorly educated Dunker preacher, but a man of exalted piety, sterling character, and noble generosity. His affectionate disposition, kindness of heart, and practical christianity won the love and esteem of all with whom he came in contact, and he was revered by old and young, rich



and poor, white and black, wherever he went. "In all the mutations of a long and active life, most of which was spent in a new country, where great diversity of character always exists, and where a teacher is so likely to provoke opposition, if not hatred, no matter how anxious to avoid it, he seemed to possess such rare qualifications of mind and heart that disarmed all opposition and won the respect, the love and esteem of all classes and conditions of men, an accomplishment so rare that one must needs feel that some supernatural power was his. This he did not claim, but he believed the best way to persuade men to lead the life of a Christian was to exemplify that kind of a life in daily practice of the divine commands to feed the hungry, clothe the naked, comfort the distressed in heart, and in all things do justly and love mercy. In an eminent degree he thus practiced what he taught, and by it gave the most abundant proof of his sincerity and established a claim to an exalted Christian character."

From an elegy written by Joseph Salyards, scholar and poet, whose widowed mother was often the recipient of John Kagey's charity, the following stanzas are quoted:

"The breezes of suspiring Spring  
From Massanutten's side shall blow,  
Around this spot their incense fling  
And sigh in holy whispers low;  
For while with joyful haste he trod  
Yon deepening dale and arduous hill,  
The conscious, all-pervading God  
Engrossed his soul-felt whispers still,  
And still the airs of hill and plain,  
Effusions from his lips retain.

"In yonder lane the widow lorn,—  
Naomi of our heartless years,—  
Leans o'er her orphan's every morn,  
And yields to unavailing tears,  
For he whose voice had soothed so long,  
Sad memory's unobtrusive sigh,  
Whose hand secured from wreckless wrong,  
Whose bosom bled at sorrow's cry,  
He, too, has left our wintry shore,  
He hears the sufferer plead no more."

"Almost as good as John Kagey" has been an expression on the lips of old and young in the counties of Rockingham and Shenandoah for the last three generations. It was a current saying during his lifetime that "nobody could make John Kagey do wrong, or break his word." Upon a certain occasion a cattle dealer from a distant locality expressed the opinion in New Market that no man he had ever met was strictly honest. Some one referred him to John Kagey. "Well," remarked the dealer, "I'll test him." Accordingly, the dealer, with several others, rode out to Kagey's farm.\* The latter had some young cows for sale. After looking at the cows, the dealer pointed to one and said: "Mr. Kagey, I'll give you — dollars [naming a figure somewhat above the cow's value] for that animal." "You can't have her for that," replied the old man, "it's more than she is worth. You can have her for — dollars" [naming a lower price]. The dealer went away convinced that at least one man was strictly honest.

The last seven years of Kagey's life were passed in blindness; yet he did not cease from the deeds of goodness that had distinguished his more active service until, at the ripe age of four-score years and nearly ten, the hand of death was laid upon him.

"Ah, purer than the snow that heart,  
Which meekly lies unthrobbed here;  
More undefiled the God-like part  
He bore in our precarious sphere,  
And deathless in our souls shall be  
The fragrance of his memory."

#### JOHN MUHLENBERG THE "GREAT MAN."

John Peter Gabriel Muhlenberg was born at Trappe, Pennsylvania, in 1746. His father was the venerable patriarch of the Lutheran Church in America—the Rev. Heinrich M. Muhlenberg, who had come to the New World at the instance of Count Henkel of Poeltzig, and others. The younger Muhlenberg in his youth was a boy difficult to manage, but under his father's guidance he acquired an excellent educational training. Des-

---

\* The ministers of the Dunker and Mennonite persuasions do not receive salaries for preaching. Many of them are farmers and stockmen.

tined for the ministry, he was sent to Germany to complete his studies; but, instead of at first entering school, the young man joined himself as an apprentice to a mercantile house in Lubeck. He held this position three years, working faithfully; but his spirit was too restless to be long content with duties so monotonous. He abruptly left his place and enlisted in a regiment of dragoons at Hanover. Later on, his better judgment overcame his disposition toward the adventurous, and he resumed his study of theology. Having duly passed his examinations, he returned to America and received the appointment to the pastorate at Woodstock, Va. The young preacher gained the intimate friendship of George Washington and Patrick Henry, and with them, took a deep interest in the American resistance to British authority. Muhlenberg's military antecedence was revived, and, upon the recommendation of General Washington and Patrick Henry, he was commissioned Colonel of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. He preached his valedictory sermon at Woodstock in January of 1776. The church was crowded with the German farmers, their wives and children, from far and near. The pastor implored his people to support the struggle for liberty. "Dear brethren and sisters," he exclaimed, "I feel truly grieved to announce that this is my farewell sermon, but if it is God's will I shall soon return to you. It is a sacred duty that calls me from you and I feel I must submit to it. The endangered fatherland, to which we owe wealth and blood, needs our arms—it calls on its sons to drive off the oppressors. You know how much we have suffered for years—that all our petitions for help have been in vain—and that the King of England shut his ears to our complaints. The Holy Scripture says: There is a time for everything in this world; a time to talk, a time to be silent, a time to preach and to pray—but also a time to fight—and this time has come! Therefore, whoever loves freedom and his new fatherland, he *may follow me!*" Laying aside his priestly gown, the Rev. Mr. Muhlenberg buckled on a sword: A scene of great enthusiasm followed; the people rose to their feet and joined in the intonation of Luther's stirring hymn:

"Eine feste Burg ist unser Gott."

Outside the church drums were beat, and in about half an

hour one hundred and sixty-two men had enlisted to follow their fighting parson. This act of German-American patriotism has been celebrated in Read's poem, "The Rising," and by several German-American poets: Dr. Victor Precht, in his drama, "Kuerass and Kutte;" and Prof. Wilhelm Mueller, in his poem, "Die letzte Predigt."

Muhlenberg's regiment served first at Charleston, S. C., and in Georgia. On February 21, 1777, Muhlenburg was made a brigadier-general, and the Third and Fifth Virginia Regiments were added to his Eighth. Many Germans belonged also to these two regiments. The battle of Brandywine, on September 11, 1777, was disastrous to the American army. An utter rout was prevented only by the heroic stand of Muhlenberg's brigade, which checked the advance of the British and thus enabled the retreating columns to escape annihilation. In the British army at this time were many German mercenaries, and it is said that a number of them recognized Muhlenberg in this encounter at Brandywine. The reputation he had made in the Hanover Dragoons and other German circles was too striking to be soon forgotten, and when the Germans at Brandywine ran up against his columns, and recognized their former comrade, they cast terrified glances at one another, exclaiming "Here comes Devil Pete." In the battle of Germantown, October 4, 1777, Muhlenberg defeated the opposing wing of the enemy, and when the center and right wing of the American army gave way, he again covered the retreat. In 1780 he fought in Virginia under his friend, General Von Steuben, against the traitor Arnold, who was pillaging the James River Valley. When Arnold was harassing Petersburg, Muhlenberg, with a few hundred of his German troops, defended the bridge leading to the town, and, though forced to withdraw, brought his men off in good order. In his report to Congress, Governor Jefferson spoke of this achievement with high admiration. In the final decisive actions at Yorktown, Muhlenberg's brigade—four hundred of his light infantry—under General Hamilton, stormed Redoubt No. 10, and captured it in nine minutes. In this action Colonel Bowman, a German from the lower Valley, was among the slain.

After the surrender of Cornwallis, Washington appointed Muhlenberg military commander in Virginia, and at the end of

the war the Woodstock congregation invited him to resume his pastorate. Muhlenberg declined, saying: "It would not be proper to again graft the pastor on the soldier." He returned to Pennsylvania, and was elected to Congress. On October 1, 1807, he died. At Trappe, Pa., near his father's old church, a tombstone bears this inscription:

To the memory of General Peter Muhlenburg.

Born Oct. 1st, 1746, and died Oct. 1st, 1807.

He was brave in battle, wise in council, honorable in all his actions, a faithful friend and an honest man.

Let this be the conclusion of our present study of the Germans of the Valley; and let us see in the lives of John Kagey and John Muhlenburg, the "Good Man" and the "Great Man," a summing up of those sterling qualities which, whether in peace or in war, in high station or in low, have marked a sturdy race, guardians of the home, guardians of the State, and servants of the Most High.

---

NOTE.—It may be too much to say that John Kagey is truly "representative," since he was better than the average man of his time and community; he may perhaps be termed, more exactly, the "ideal man," toward which many of his contemporaries approached.

---

### THE FERRAR PAPERS\*

At Magdalene College, Cambridge.

---

Communicated by MICHAEL LLOYD FERRAR, Little Gidding, Ealing, Eng.

---

ORDER OF PRIVY COUNCIL TO NICHOLAS FERRAR, 1623.

In his very interesting introduction to Mr. Conway Robinson's *Abstracts of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624*, Mr. Brock gives us the certificates of the

---

\* The Society is greatly obliged to Mr. Ferrar, one of its English members, for the copies presented here and for other courtesies in connection with these Ferrar papers.

Company's Secretaries to the correctness of the copies of the Proceedings made by the Deputy Treasurer, Nicholas Ferrar, before handing over the original Minutes to the Company's successors. In the certificate printed on page IX of the introduction the Secretary of the Company says that he could not compare the copy of a certain letter of the Privy Council to Mr. Deputy Ferrar with the original because the latter had not been put up with the other original documents. This letter, dated December 30, 1623, was read by the Deputy at a court held on 14th, January, 1624, *vide*, page 246, Vol. II of the *Abstract* and was practically a personal mandate to the Deputy to seize all letters, public and private, which their Lordships had heard were in a ship just then arrived from Virginia, and to bring such letters, unopened, to them at once, "whereof you shall not fail, and this shall be your warrant."

The Deputy no doubt looked on this mandate, addressed to him direct and not thro' the Treasurer, as a personal order to himself to perform an invidious task and one for which he might be severely blamed afterwards and therefore retained the paper for his own protection. The document disappeared from sight—at least from public sight—and no further mention of it appears to have been made.

I have now had the good fortune to come upon it, among a collection of old Ferrar Papers of that time, which were discovered a few years ago in Magdalene College, Cambridge, and have been placed temporarily in my possession, as a Ferrar, by the Master and Fellows of the college in a very courteous manner. The collection comprises both private letters to and from various members of the Ferrar family, dating from 1601 down to the middle of the Eighteenth century, and public and semi-public correspondence between the two Deputies (John and Nicholas) and Sir Edwyn Sandys in London, and various persons in Virginia, including six holograph letters from Governor Sir George Yeardley, and letters from John Rolf, husband to Pocahontas, John Pory, the colonial secretary to Yeardley, George Thorpe, Rev. Richard Buck and a number of other persons who are mentioned in Alexander Brown's *First Republic*. There are also a few copies of the London Courts Proceedings for both Virginia and the Somers Islands, and some old accounts showing the

various things taken out by the emigrants—if we may so term them—or settlers, clothes, tools, harness, arms, armour, *aqua vitae*, &c. In one account is entered a *Drum*. Could that have been the Drum mentioned on page 206 of this MAGAZINE for October, 1900, as having been among the chattels of Colonel Wm. Farrar, with the Family Arms painted on it?

The above papers all refer to the period 1618–1630, other later papers, mostly fragmentary, are much concerned with John Ferrar's daughter, Virginia Ferrar, born 1625, and her efforts in aid of the silk industry. Then later on are family papers of no public interest.

Looking over the Virginia Papers, just after reading the Preface to the *Abstract* above referred to, the discovery of the original Privy Council order which the Secretary in 1624 could not find gave me a glad surprise. There, unopened and unread probably since the day Nicholas read it in court, lay the original document. The copy given to the Company is not quite a correct copy. The spelling of the signatures having been altered and other clerical mistakes made. I attach to this an exact copy of the original, which is written on one page of a sheet of foolscap. The address is on the back of the sheet, which was folded in the usual way and sealed with red wax: "To our loving friend Nicholas Farrar deputie of the Virginia Companie." The name was then spelled Farrar as often as Ferrar, but the latter eventually, before Nicholas' death in 1637, became the accepted, as it was the correct spelling. The "freind" in the above address was the usual and the correct (Anglo Saxon *Freond*) mode of the spelling, the present "friend" having unaccountably superseded it.

It will be seen by comparing the copy at page 246, Vol. II, of the *Abstract* with the original that the former was very hastily made. Indeed, the copies of the whole series, 1619–1624, were made in a very short time by the loyal and indefatigable deputy.

The signatures are placed in wrong positions. Richmond & Lenox is made into two separate names. Carlile and Middlesex are misspelt. Jo. Lincoln is made into John Lincolne and J. Brooke into John Brooke. The Index (Vol. II) says that John Lincoln was John, Earl of Lincoln. But no Earl would sign his name in that way, and in any case the then Earl of Lincoln

was Theophilus. It is no doubt the signature of the Bishop of Lincoln.

Then in the body of the document are two mistakes. "Shall not fail" should be "may not fail," and "unopened" should be above the line, having been inserted after the line was written.

No doubt in the hasty copying of these records clerical errors were made. On page 245, Vol. II, *Abstract*, I find "Bowery Bess" for the ship *Bonny Bess*. And on page 559 of A. Brown's *First Republic* he has "possessors of our Religion" instead of "professors," the actual word in the original paper now in my possession from Magdalene College, Cambridge. And on page 341 of the same most interesting and most valuable book John Ferrar's ship, *The Garland*, is put down as being of 25 instead of 250 tons.

A propose of the books I have mentioned above, *The Abstract* and *The First Republic*, I may be permitted to put on record here the intense admiration I cannot but feel for the compilers of the former and the author of the latter, Mr. Brown, whose latest book on Virginia, *English Politics in Virginia*, I have lately received from a Virginia Ferrar cousin, from whom I had previously received *The First Republic* and John Fiske's *Old Virginia*, &c., and Tyler's *Cradle of the Republic*, and Mary Johnston's three wondrous Tales of Old Virginia. All these and the periodical *Virginia Magazine* are monumental works, *ære perennia*.

The following is an exact copy, in every way, of the letter from the "Lords of the Council" to Nicholas Ferrar, dated 30th December, 1623, read by him at ye Quarter Court held on 14th January, 1624, "the copy whereof doth here ensue," says the *Abstract*, Vol. II, p. 246.\* That copy has some clerical errors in it. I give now an exact copy:

#### COPY.

"After o' hartie comendacions wee are informed that there is

---

\*N. B. The original could not be found in 1624 when the Company's Secretary was "comparing" Nicholas Ferrar's copies with the originals. I have now discovered it among the Magdalene papers lent to me—to me a surprising discovery. *Vide*, p. ix, Vol. I, of the *Abstract*.



a shipp lately arrived from Virginia, and for some causes Knowne unto us wee do hereby require yo<sup>u</sup> to seaze upon all the letters aswell publique as private that come in the said shipp and to bringe or cause them to bee safely brought unto us unopened with as much expedition as you can, whereof you may not fayle and this shalbe yo<sup>r</sup> warrant.

And so wee bid yo<sup>u</sup> hartilie farewell. From Whitehall the 30<sup>th</sup> of December 1623.

Yo<sup>r</sup> loving friends,

JO: LINCOLN. C. S. MIDDELSEX

Richmond & Lenox

Carlile

J. Brooke

Rich<sup>d</sup> Weston.

Deputy of the Virginia Companie."

---

LETTER OF JOHN ROLFE, 1617.

The following letter from John Rolf to Sir Edwin Sandys, dated 8 June, 1617, from Jamestown, has recently been found among other old Virginian and Ferrar papers in Magdalene College, Cambridge, where they had been deposited with other Ferrar things in 1790 by the then Master, the Rev. Dr. Peckard, whose wife was a Miss Martha Ferrar, great-granddaughter of John Ferrar the Deputy and Sir Edwin's right hand in his connection with Virginia in those early days. Dr. Peckard left no descendants. By the courtesy of Magdalene I am now in possession of these papers.

The letter is written on three sides of a sheet of foolscap, the fourth page being left blank, to form an envelope and bear the address.

The copy is exact in every particular. The length of each line has been preserved; \* the words written over the line in the original have been so written in the copy; the contractions and spelling have been adhered to; "fortifications" appears as "forty ficacons."

Rolf (as he spells his name) went out, in 1617, with the newly appointed Governor, Captain Samuel Argall, in the ship *George*,

---

\* This has not been preserved in printing.—Ed.

as Secretary and Recorder. Before setting sail from Gravesend, in March, his wife, Pocahontas, died, and Rolf took her infant son with him. At Plymouth he left the child with his friend Sir Lewis Stukeley. This quite confirms what Captain John Smith says of the disposal of the child after his mother's untimely death.

On page 253 of the *First Republic* Mr. Brown remarks that the Governor "must have had very favorable winds, as this was a very quick passage," from the Lizard, April 21st, to Point Comfort, May 25th; and in the letter we have Rolf's description of the passage, which was done a good deal in foggy weather, "with no small peril." It will be noticed that Rolf's dates, 10th April and 15th May, have been modernized by Mr. Brown into the dates above mentioned. The date of the letter would thus be now 18th June, a celebrated date in more modern English history and, by accident, the date of this note.

The letter was written in 1617 to Sir Edwin Sandys, who made it over, as he did all letters from Virginia, to John Ferrar, who subsequently, in 1619, when Sir Edwin became head of the company in London, was elected his deputy. John Ferrar's endorsement on the letter show briefly the points noticed by Rolf, a curious one being "Indians loving and will part with their children." So is the request for land for his son. I have no information as to whether the request was complied with. Among the products of the country he mentions tobacco: "Tobacco greate plenty in the ground." We know that he was the first Englishman to introduce the cultivation of the plant into the new colony, in 1612.

He was one of the six Councillors who were among the 347 persons murdered in the first Indian Massacre on 22d March, 1622. Ten persons, names given by Dr. Peckard, p. 114, were murdered at William Ferrar's plantation. He was probably the ancestor of the present General Bernard Farrar and a member of the Deputy's family.

Among all the early pioneers of civilization on the banks of James river none bore a higher character than John Rolf, and this letter of his is, I think, deserving of being made known to lovers of Virginia, and of being preserved in the pages of the *Virginia Magazine*.

“Honored Sir

“The many courtrysies and favors I have receaved at yo<sup>r</sup> hands shall (during my life) bynd me to yo<sup>r</sup> in my best service: and so often as occasion shall offer itself, I will not forgett to express the same at this p<sup>r</sup>sent I have briefly noted to yo<sup>r</sup> in what estate wee found the Colony; and of o<sup>r</sup> speedy passage thether.

“Upon the 10th of Aprill wee departed from Plymouth, and the next daie lost sight of the Lizard, having the Treasurer in o<sup>r</sup> Company, wch kept w<sup>th</sup> us about 3 weeke: at what tyme we lost her in foggy weather wch contynued after 20 daies, in wch tyme wee hadd hardly a daie to make a certeyne observacon. The same daie month (according to the daie of the weeke) that we lost the lands end, we fell w<sup>th</sup> the dangerous showldes of Cape Codd, runnyng in one glass from 20, to 5, and 4 fathom water, not able to see (by reason of the thyck fogg) half a Cables length from the shipp How we anchored all night, and the next daie w<sup>th</sup> no smale p<sup>r</sup>ill gott cleere of them. ffrom hence wee shaped o<sup>r</sup> course along o<sup>r</sup> Coast of Virginia, keeping o<sup>r</sup> lead all the waie, w<sup>th</sup> was o<sup>r</sup> best guide having so good a Pylott as o<sup>r</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup>, the fogg still contynuyng, and arryved at Point Comfort ye 15<sup>th</sup> of May, all o<sup>r</sup> Company being in good health, only one man dyed, who was sickly before he came from England. Thus it pleased God to bless us w<sup>th</sup> a speedy and p<sup>r</sup>sporous passage, yea hadd wee not bene troubled; to free o<sup>r</sup> selves from those showlds, and w<sup>th</sup> mysty weather, we hadd assuredly (by Gods help) arryved in virginia in a moneths space. Two, or 3 daies after arrived Captaine Martyne w<sup>th</sup> his Pynnace all his men in good health to o<sup>r</sup> joyes.

“Wee found the Colony (God be thancked) in good estate now enjoying a firmer Peace, nor more plenty, howeve<sup>r</sup> in buildings, fortifications, and of boats, much ruyned and greate want. O<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sent Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup> at James towne is repaying and making straight what he fyndeth decayed and reaked, to whose good indeavo<sup>r</sup> and noble disposicon o<sup>r</sup> Colony hath bene, is, and wilbe much indebted. All men cheerefully labor about their grounds, their harts and hands not sceasing from worke, though many have scarce raggs to cove<sup>r</sup> their naked bodyes. Englishe wheate, barly, Indyan corne, Tobacco greate plenty in the ground. Hemp and flax seed distributed to most men by the Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup>, and is putt into the ground: nothing neglected, w<sup>th</sup> any waies

may be avayleable to advannce the Colony, and to give encourage<sup>mt</sup> to yo<sup>r</sup>self and the rest of the Ho<sup>ble</sup> Company. The Cattle thrive and increase exceeding well, the ploughes yerely worke and oxen are plentyfull. The Indyans very loving, and willing to parte w<sup>th</sup> their childeren. My wives death, is much lamented; my childe much desyred when it is of better strength to endurr so hard a passage whose life greatly extinguisheth the sorrow of her loss, saying all must die, but tis enough that her childe liveth. I know not how I may be censued for leaving my childe behinde me, nor what hazard I may incurr of yo<sup>r</sup> noble love and other of my best frends. At my departure from Gravesend (nothw<sup>th</sup>standing I was much ymportuned) I hadd no such intent. But in o<sup>r</sup> short passage to Plymouth, in smothe water, I found such feare and hazard of his health (being not fully recovered of his sickness) and lack of attendance (for they who looked to him hadd need of nurses themselves, and indeed in all o<sup>r</sup> passage proved no better) that by the advise of Captaine Argall, and divers who also foresaw the danger and knew the inconvenyence thereof p<sup>r</sup>swaded me to what I did. At, Plymouth I found S<sup>r</sup> Lewes Stukely so nobly mynded towards me, that he most earnestly intreated to have the keping of him, yntill my Brother tooke further order. I thought good to certyfie, yo<sup>r</sup> hereof, and desyre yo<sup>r</sup> self and all the Company for these causes, to hold me excused, if in their judgments I may be censured to have erred herein. A firme contynuance of yo<sup>r</sup> favo<sup>r</sup> and love towards me I daylie praie for. And although greate is my loss, and much my sorrow to be deprived of so greate a comfort, and hopes I hadd to effect my zealous intentions and desyres as well in others, as in her whose soule (I doubt not) resteth in eternall happynes: yet such temperance have I learned in p<sup>r</sup>sperity, and patience in adversitie, that I will as joyfully receive evill, as good at the hand of God: and assuredly trust that He, who hath p<sup>r</sup>served my childe, *even as a brand snatched out of the fier*, hath further blessings in store for me, and will give me strength and courage to undertake any religious and charitable *ymploym<sup>t</sup>*, yo<sup>r</sup>self and the Ho<sup>ble</sup> Company shall comand me, and w<sup>ch</sup> in duty I am bound to doe. Now my last request at this tyme is to yo<sup>r</sup>self (whom I have found a father to me, my wife and childe and will ever acknowledg it wth the best gratefullnes my hart and penn can offer) that yo<sup>r</sup> would be pleased

(as yo<sup>a</sup> have begun and ben one of ye principall instrum<sup>n</sup> herein) to contynue yo<sup>r</sup> noble favo<sup>r</sup> and furtheranc even for my child's sake, being the lyving ashes of his deceased Mother, and that yo<sup>a</sup> will still be the meanes, that yo<sup>r</sup> owne free libality and all others by yo<sup>r</sup> expoucem<sup>t</sup> in obtayning so liberall a stipend, may not die w<sup>th</sup> my wife, but contynue for her childs advancem<sup>t</sup>, w<sup>th</sup> will the better inhable myself and him hereafter to undertake and execute what may be comannded and requyred from us. Thus referring myself to yo<sup>r</sup> approved wisdom craving p'don for my boldnes, desyring no longer to live, then when I shall cease from studying and indeavoring to bend my best strength to p'sever in this Accon. for the advancem<sup>t</sup> of the Hono<sup>r</sup> of o<sup>r</sup> God King and Country, w<sup>th</sup> humble remembrance to yo<sup>r</sup>self and yo<sup>r</sup> noble and virtuous Lady whose requeste I will not forgett to satisfie wherein I may when tyme shall serve I take my leave and rest

At yo<sup>r</sup> command

ever ready

James Town this 8 of June 1617

JO: ROLF

P<sup>r</sup> Scrip<sup>t</sup>. "May yo<sup>a</sup> please S<sup>r</sup> as occasion shalbe offered to remember me for some place of comannd, and some estate of land to be confirmed to me and my childe, wherein I have formerly found yo<sup>r</sup> love and readyness, for w<sup>th</sup> I shall rest much bound unto you."

This is addressed on the back of the sheets *more antiquo*:

"To my honored and much respected  
frend Sir Edwyne Sandys  
Knight deliver these."

And it is endorsed in John Ferrar's hand:

"Mr. John Rolf from Virginia to Sir  
Edwin Sandys 8 June, 1617.  
Their journie to Virginia.  
Good state of the Colonie.  
Store of cattle and ploughs.  
The Indians loving and will part with their children.  
Their comfort of his son.  
He left at Plimmouth with S<sup>r</sup> Lewes Stukeley.  
Desireth the stipend may be continued to him.  
Prayeth a place of command: and land for his son.  
Sir Edwyn Sandes."

## HENRY COUNTY

## From its Formation in 1776 to the End of the Eighteenth Century, et seq.

From the records in the clerks office, by C. B. BRYANT, Martinsville, Va.

## (CONTINUED)

Lewis Jenkins 12 | 4½ for 16½ lbs Bacon to same.

Jeremiah Sourberry 19 | 10 for 26½ ditto ditto.

Henry Page White 18 | for 24 lbs. ditto to Hospital at Henry C. H., May, 1781.

Thomas Jones 7 | 6 for 10 lbs ditto to same.

Phillip Broshears 12 | for 3 bushels Corn & 200 lbs Fodder to Lieut. Col. Lee's Legion, G. Carrington, Q. M. P. Legion.

John Hickey 8 | for 8 Diets furnished Col. Hugh Crockett.

Collins Hampton £3 for 300 lbs Beef furnished Capt. Eliphaz Shelton's Company on march against the Tories.

Wm. Faulkner £2 for 200 lbs ditto, to ditto, on ditto.

Wm. Smith £6. 3. 0. for 615 lbs do. to Jesse Heard, Com'sy Prov.

Joseph Martin £2. 7. 3. for 18 bushels Corn & 15 lbs Bacon for the use of Lieut. Col. Lee's Legion.

William West £3. 3. 0. for 325 lbs Beef to Capt. Eliphaz Shelton's Company on their march against the Tories.

James Lyon 20 | for 100 lbs Beef to militia on same march.

Daniel Carlin 2 | 6 for 1½ bushels Corn furnished Capt. Disarts Company on their return from Gen' Green.

Also £3. 5. 0. for 325 lbs Beef to Capt. Henderson's Company on their march against the Tories. Also 6 | for 2½ bus. meal.

William Adams £1. 5. 6. for 34 lbs Bacon to Col. Penn for the use of Henry militia.

George Hamilton £4. 14. 0. for 375 lbs Beef furnished Jno. Salmon, Comm'r of the tax, agreeable to Act of Assembly passed in 1780.

Also 8 | 1 for 10¾ Bacon for Hospital at Henry Courthouse.

John Loyd £8. 1. o. for 16 bbls corn & 12 bundles Fodder for the Gen' Hospital at Col. Perkins's in Pittsylvania.

Wm. Mitchell 17 | for 10 Diets & Forage for 14 Horses for the Troops under the Command of Brigadier Gen' Pickins.

Thomas Jamerson 15 | 9 for 21 lbs Bacon to Capt. Lanier.

Also 2 | 6 for 2 Diets & 2 sheaves Oats to Jesse Heard, Com'y Prov.

David Witt £2. 5. o. for 225 lbs Beef to same.

Also 4 | 6 for 3 Diets & 1½ gallons Corn to same.

Wm. Swanson 5 | 6 for 4 Diets & 1½ gals Corn to same.

James Tarrant £3. 10. o. for 350 lbs Beef to same.

Richard Adams £4 for 400 lbs Beef to same.

Eliphaz Shelton £8 for 800 lbs Beef to same.

David Chadwell £6 for 600 lbs Beef to same.

Nathan Hall £2. 5. o. for 225 lbs Beef to same.

Wm. Halbert £3 for 300 lbs Beef to same.

Joseph Anthony £4. 5. o. for 425 lbs Beef to same.

John Reed £3. 13. for 365 lbs Beef to same.

Robert Stockton £6. 10. o. for 650 lbs Beef to same.

James Lyon £3. 5. o. for 325 lbs Beef to same.

John Cameron £2. 15. o. for 275 lbs Beef to same.

John Farrel £3. 17. 8. for 325 lbs Beef, 10 Diets, 1 bush. corn & 8 bun. Fodder to same.

Israel Standifer 20 | for 100 lbs Beef to same.

Hamon Critz 6 | for 30 lbs same to same.

John Rentfro 15 | for 75 lbs same to same.

Wm. Cowden 15 | for 75 lbs same to same.

Isbam Blankinship £2. 14. for 216 pasturages for same.

Robert Bolton 15 | 4 for twice feeding 92 cattle for same.

Stephen Heard £3. 11. 3. for 285 pasturages for same.

George Heard £2. 15. 6 for 222 pasturages for same.

Humphrey Edmundson £3. 2. 6. for 250 pasturages for same.

John Hickey 6 | for 6 Diets furnished same.

John Wells 19 | 6 for 13 Diets & 15 feeds of Horses for same.

George Carter £3. 4. o. for 320 lbs Beef to same.

Frederick Fulkerson £4. 8. o. for 440 lbs ditto for ditto.

Stephen Heard £4. for 226 pasturages, 3 pecks corn & 22 diats to same.

Sam' Southerland £6 for 60 bushels corn to same.

Hugh Martin £1. 6. 4. for 132 lbs Beef to same.

John Alexandria £4. 8. 0. for 480 lbs ditto for ditto.

John Law 13 | for 20 pasturages, 7 Diets & 2 pecks corn to same.

Peter Gilliam £2. 3. 6. for 30 pasturages, 3 bus. Corn & 30 diets to same.

John Martin £8. 15. 0. for 875 lbs Beef furnished same.

Elisha Keen £7. 10. 0. for 750 lbs ditto to ditto.

George Heard 21 | for twice feeding 72 head cattle, 6 Diets and 6 pecks corn furnished same.

Sam' Southerland £1. 16. 3. for 17 Diets, 20 bush. Oats & 39 pasturages to same.

Robert Powell £2. 17. 0. for 285 lbs Beef to same.

Peter Gilliam £6. 5. 0. for 625 lbs ditto to ditto.

Daniel Ward £9. 13. 0. for 965 lbs ditto to ditto.

Frederick Rives £9. 15. 0. for 975 lbs ditto to ditto. Also £1. 8. 3. for 10 Diets, 5 pecks Corn,  $\frac{1}{2}$  bushel Oats, 37 bundles corn blades & 150 rough feeds for public cattle to ditto.

George Gilmore 20 | for 100 lbs Beef to same.

Peter Gilliam 24 | for 120 ditto to ditto.

Elisha Estes 6 | for 30 ditto to ditto.

Peter Gilliam £1. 11. 6. for 30 pasturages, 1 bus. corn & 22 Diets to same. Also £5. 6. 6. for 330 pasturages, 22 Diets & 1 bus. corn to same.

Thomas Heard 34 | for 34 Diets furnished same.

Joseph Martin £2. 17. 0. for 265 lbs Beef, 2 Diets & 4 gals. corn to same.

Edward Richards £2. 11. 0. for 34 Diets & forage for 34 horses for same.

John Reed 4 | 6 for 18 Sheaves Oats furnished same.

Robert Hampton 9 | for 12 lbs Bacon for the Henry Militia.

John Jonakin 13 | 6 for 18 lbs Bacon for Lt. Col. Lee's Legion.

James Spratley 10 | 6 for 14 ditto ditto, March, 1781.

Sherwood Mays 11 | 3 for 15 ditto ditto ditto.

Thomas Jamerson 20 | — 2 bbls corn, Gen' Hospital at Col. Perkin's.

Joseph Anthony 28 | — 2 bbls & 4 bus. Corn to same.

Phillip Anglin 30 | for 3 bushels corn furnished the Hospital at Guilford Courthouse in North Carolina.



Joseph Anthony 11 | for 1 bush. Corn & 9 Diets to Capt. Erwin.

Susannah Reynolds 7 | 6 for 10 lbs Bacon for Henry Militia.

Charles Finch 26 | — 2 bbls corn & 200 lbs Fodder for same.

John Briscoe 16 | 6 for 22 lbs. Bacon for same on march to Gen' Green.

Daniel Carlin 6 | for 3 Bushels Corn to Capt Moore's Company on their march to join Gen' Green in No. Carolina.

Wm. George 17 | 6 for 18 lbs Bacon & upper leather for a pair of shoes for the use of the Hospital at Henry Courthouse.

Richard Adams 14 | 6 for 18 lbs Bacon for Henry Militia.

Daniel Carlin 4 | for 3 pecks Corn & pasturage for 5 Horses furnished Capt. Paris's Comp'y ag'st the Tories.

Also 2 | for 1 Bus. Corn furnished Gen' Pickins's Brigade.

Also 20 | for one gallon Brandy furnished Maj' Joseph Cloyd of Montgomery on his march ag'st the Tories.

Wm. Finch is allowed 25 | for 2½ barrels corn furnished a Brigade of Publick Waggons from Peytonsburg to Charlotte No. Carolina.

Haman Critz £2. 4. 9. for 2 Bush. Corn & 33 lbs Bacon for Brigade of Wagons belonging to Gen' Sumter.

George Mabry £3. 5. 0. for 200 lbs Pork Hospital at Henry Courthouse.

Wm. Gardnor £1. 9. 3. for 52 lbs Bacon for use at same.

Matthew Small 18 | 7 for 24¾ ditto for ditto.

Wm. Alexander £1. 12. 9. for 43 lbs ditto for ditto.

Rowland Salmon 6 | 9 for 9 lbs ditto for ditto.

Jeremiah Burnett £1. 9. 3. for 39 lbs ditto for ditto.

Joseph Scales £1. 17. 9. for 229 Bundles Blades & 7 bushels Corn furnished the Henry Militia marching to join Gen' Green.

George Rogers 4 | for 3 Diets & 12 Bundles Blades furnished to H. Armstrong in conveying Lead to Gen' Green.

Frederick Reives £2. 13. 3. for 71 lbs Bacon furnished Capt. James Cowden for the use of the Henry militia.

John Fontaine, Esq', Capt., resigned, and John Alexander is appointed in his room, John Parr, 1st Lieut., Reuben Payne, Ensign.

The case of Ryan vs. Rowland's Ex'ors is referred to Patrick Henry, Esqr.

Archalaus Hughes & Abraham Penn, Esq<sup>r</sup>, are appointed to settle the Depreciation of what money run at after June, 1781, & make report.

John Salmon & John Dillard, Esq<sup>r</sup> allowed 15 | each for assessing the Comm<sup>r</sup> Lands in the South Battalion.

Robert Woods & William Tunstall, Esq<sup>r</sup>, allowed 15 | each for assessing the Comm<sup>r</sup> Lands in the North Battalion.

George Hairston allowed £13 for 26 days service of Wagon & Team for militia from this county to Gen<sup>l</sup> Green in 1781.

John Pinkard 8 | for 1 Peck Corn & 8 Diets to Com<sup>r</sup> of Provisions.

Henry Dillion 30 | for a Gun impressed from him for the use of the militia when ordered to join the Marquis De La Fayette.

John Furguson 15 | 8 for 20 Sheaves Oats & 2 bushels corn for the guards with the British prisoners from the Southward to Winchester in November, 1781.

Also 6 | 9 for 9 lbs Bacon to Militia on march to join Gen<sup>l</sup> Green.

Joseph Scales £15. 17. 3. for 4 bushls corn, 840 sheaves Oats, 212 lbs Bacon & 3½ bushls meal to Q. M. of Lt. Col. Lee's Legion, March, 1781.

Robert Powell 50 | for 3 Hhds., 33 Diets & 1 bush. corn to Com<sup>r</sup> Prov.

Peter Guillian 53 | for 9 Hhds. & 2 bushls wheat to same.

John Rowland's Ex<sup>ors</sup> £2. 11. 3. for Beef & Bacon to the Militia when ordered to So. Carolina to join General Gates in July, 1780.

Robert Sherwood £2. 19. 8. for 358 wt. Flour on march to Gen<sup>l</sup> Green.

Josiah Carter 42 | for saddle for use at Gen<sup>l</sup> Hospital at Henry C. H.

Wm. Poore £24. 15. 0. for a Horse impressed when ordered out against the Tories in the Hollow & died on the expedition.

Joseph Anthony £2. 9. 2. for 3 bushels Corn, 32 bundles Fodder, 24 lbs Bacon & 4½ Gallons Whiskey to Q. M. of Lt. Col. Lee's Legion.

Thomas McKain £1. 14. 6. for making and putting on 10 prs. Horse shoes & 1 doz. Halter Rings furnished the same.

James Spencer is allowed £6 for 12 days of his Waggon & Team on the march to York in Sept'r 1781.

Also 12 | 6 for 19 lbs dried Beef,  $\frac{1}{2}$  bus. meal, 2 bushels & 10 Sheaves Oats for same at the same time.

Also 10 | for 60 Sheaves Oats furnished Wm. Graves, W. C. for Wm. McCraw A. Q. M. of Continental Stores at Peytonsburgh.

Also £3. 5. o. for 325 lbs Beef furnished Commissary of Provisions.

Also £18. 16. 6. for Pasturage for 60 Beeves 24 days, 10 Diets & forage for 13 Horses for same.

Also £1. 12. o. for two Waggons & Teams hauling to British Prisoners.

Also 8 Diets for the Guard under Commissary Hyme, Feb'y, 1781.

Also £3 for a Rifle Gun impressed by Capt. Henderson for use against the Tories, and lost.

George Hairston 18 | for 9 Bushels corn furnished militia when against the Tories in the year 1780.

Also 45 | for a Gun furnished Capt. Jonathan Hanby for his company ordered to Ninety Six in 1781 & lost at 96.

Joel Harbour £3. 14. 8. for 360 lbs Beef, 1 Peck Meal, 2 bundles Fodder & 2 Diets to Jesse Heard Com'y of Provisions.

Wm. Blevins, Jr., £9 for a Rifle Gun impressed by Capt. David Lanier to join Gen' Green in March, 1781, & lost.

Haman Critz, Sen', 45 | for smooth bored Gun taken by Capt. John Dillard in March, 1781, & lost.

Wm. Blevins, S', 45 | for smooth bored Gun taken by Capt. David Lanier on his march to Gen' Greene in March, 1781.

John Marr £4 for Waggon & Team 8 days in going to the aid of Marquis De Lafayette.

Benj. Potter £6. 16. o. for Rifle Gun & shot bag taken by Capt. Tully Choice going to the aid of Gen' Greene.

Thomas Hill 9 | 9 for 13 lbs Bacon furnished the Hospital at Henry Courthouse, April, 1781.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## An Abridgement of the Laws of Virginia.

(CONTINUED)

## MARRIAGES.

Pr. La. 12 Ent. None to be married but by Minist<sup>r</sup> nor by y<sup>m</sup> but by License or publishing y<sup>e</sup> banes.

No marriage valid but such as is made by y<sup>e</sup> minister according to y<sup>e</sup> Law of England, y<sup>e</sup> minister not marrying w<sup>th</sup>out License from y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>, his deputy or thrice publishing y<sup>e</sup> banes. if y<sup>e</sup> persons dwell in two p<sup>sh</sup>es y<sup>e</sup> banes must be asked in both & certificate to passe from Curate to Curate accordingly.

The Minister y<sup>e</sup> marries contrary to this act fined 10,000<sup>lb</sup> tob<sup>o</sup>.

Pr. La. 17 Ent. Licenses for marriages how to issue.

Persons desiring License shall go to ye clk. of y<sup>e</sup> County Court & give bond y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> is none Lawfull cause to hinder y<sup>e</sup> marriage, upon w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> clk. shall draw License & certificate to y<sup>e</sup> first in Comicon for y<sup>e</sup> County or such other as ye Gov<sup>r</sup> shall depute y<sup>e</sup> he hath taken bond, & he there upon shall sign ye License & y<sup>e</sup> clk. shall yearly in 7<sup>th</sup> Court return in y<sup>e</sup> names of y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>t</sup>ies married & of y<sup>e</sup> security to y<sup>e</sup> Sacretaries Office their to be recorded & deliver an acco<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> fees due for y<sup>e</sup> License to y<sup>e</sup> Collector of y<sup>e</sup> County under ye penalty of 1,000<sup>lb</sup> tobo. to ye use of the Gov<sup>r</sup>.

## FEES.

To y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>, . . . 20<sup>s</sup> or 200 to y<sup>e</sup> Sactetary, . . . 40<sup>lb</sup> tob.

To y<sup>e</sup> clk., . . . 50 to y<sup>e</sup> Ministers, . . .

To y<sup>e</sup> Minister by license, 200, if by baine<sup>r</sup>, 50.

Act 6 1670 Ent. Licences for marriages how to Issue.

En. y<sup>e</sup> no clerk Issue licence for marriages but y<sup>e</sup> County Clerk where ye maid her parent or guardian dwell, & y<sup>e</sup> he grant not any such certificate w<sup>th</sup>out y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>sonal</sup> consent of ye parents or Guardian & to aver y<sup>e</sup> same in his certificate upon pain of forfeiting his place.

Pr. La. 99 Ent. against secret marriages.

No Minist<sup>r</sup> shall publish ye baine or celebrate ye marriage between Serv<sup>ts</sup> unless he have a certificate from y<sup>e</sup> Masters yt it is

done w<sup>th</sup> their consent under y<sup>e</sup> penalty of 10,000<sup>lb</sup> tobo. & ye Servants procureing y<sup>m</sup>selves to be married w<sup>th</sup>out Consent of their Masters shall serve a year & if any being free shall secretly marry w<sup>th</sup> a Servant he or she shall pay ye mr. of y<sup>e</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup> 1,500<sup>lb</sup> tobo. or a years service & y<sup>e</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup> shall serve ye whole time & a year after.

---

### MILITIA.

Act 23 1666 Ent. an act emposeing fines on refractory persons.

En. Every Soldier not appearing fined 100<sup>lb</sup> tobo to be disposed for y<sup>e</sup> use of y<sup>e</sup> Regim<sup>t</sup>, y<sup>e</sup> Command<sup>r</sup> return to y<sup>e</sup> Sherr. shalbe Sufficent warr<sup>t</sup> to distrain for it upon refusall, unless before y<sup>e</sup> laying of y<sup>e</sup> levy y<sup>e</sup> party fined do shew to y<sup>e</sup> Comand<sup>r</sup> Sufficent cause for his absence.

Act 4 1684 Ent. an act for y<sup>e</sup> better Suply of y<sup>e</sup> Country w<sup>th</sup> armes & amunition.

All armes w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Standing Militia now have or hereafter shall provide shall not be impressed nor be liable to distress, seizure, attach<sup>mt</sup> or execution after y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> of March, 1686. Every Trooper is to provide a good saddle, armes & furniture fit for a Trooper & other furniture fit for a foot Soldier & y<sup>e</sup> each provide 2<sup>lb</sup> powder & 8<sup>lb</sup> shot & keep their armes clean & fixed, ye Trooper failing fined 400<sup>lb</sup> tob<sup>o</sup> & ye foot man 200 to y<sup>e</sup> King for ye use of ye Country to provide Colours & Drums & Trumpets. The Coll. to cause a gen<sup>l</sup> muster y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> thursday in oct<sup>r</sup> yearly or oftener if occasion & every Cap<sup>t</sup> to exercise at least once in 3 months.

Act 1 1693 Ent. an act appointing Rangers on y<sup>e</sup> Frontiers of y<sup>e</sup> 4 great Rivers.

En. y<sup>e</sup> from y<sup>e</sup> last of aprill, 1694, one Lt., eleaven Sold<sup>r</sup> & 2 Indians be Levied to Range at y<sup>e</sup> heads of y<sup>e</sup> rivers, each River so many

Lts. pay finding all 5,000<sup>lb</sup> tobo. and cask pr. annum. Solders finding all 3,000<sup>lb</sup> tobo. & caske p<sup>r</sup> annum. Indians 8 yards of duffells and 2 barr<sup>l</sup> Indian corne, to be provided by y<sup>e</sup> Lt. who shalbe reimbursed in y<sup>e</sup> next pub. Levy. y<sup>e</sup> Lieut. to provide by warr<sup>t</sup> from y<sup>e</sup> Comand<sup>r</sup> in Chief of y<sup>e</sup> County for each of y<sup>e</sup>

Indians an able horse, bridle & Saddle & y<sup>e</sup> owner to be paid by y<sup>e</sup> Country after y<sup>e</sup> rate of 30<sup>lb</sup> tobo. p<sup>r</sup> moneth.

The comandars in chief to take care y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Soldiers be duly Exercised & an accot. there of sent to y<sup>e</sup> Sacretaries office. It is further Enacted y<sup>e</sup> upon any emergency such Soldiers as y<sup>e</sup> Gover<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> advice of ye councill shall Levy shalbe pd. out of y<sup>e</sup> pub. Levy, a Cap<sup>t</sup> finding all after y<sup>e</sup> Rate of ten thousand pounds tob<sup>o</sup> p<sup>r</sup> annum, Lt. & Soldiers as before. An English man or Indian bringing news to any Officer, civil or military, such officer shall diligently inquire y<sup>e</sup> ground of it & if it prove true & be serviceable y<sup>a</sup> he y<sup>e</sup> brought it shalbe rewarded, but if false punished, y<sup>e</sup> County Court to consider y<sup>e</sup> reward & Certify it to y<sup>e</sup> assembly for allowance & to Inflict a suitable punish<sup>mt</sup>. This act in force till ye last of aprill, 1695.

---

### MILLS.

Pr. La. 121 Ent<sup>d</sup>. ag<sup>t</sup> exacting Millers.

All maner of mills to provide Stillards or stapele weights & Scales to receive and deliver grain & y<sup>e</sup> for sufficient grinding they take about 6<sup>th</sup> part for toll upon penally of 1,000<sup>lb</sup> tobo. & y<sup>e</sup> grand jury to inquire thereof.

Act 16 1666. An act for Millars to grind according to turn. he y<sup>e</sup> refuseth to grinde according to turn shalbe fined 1,000<sup>lb</sup> tobo. & if he be a Serv<sup>t</sup> punished at y<sup>e</sup> discreation of y<sup>e</sup> County Court unless he can prove he did it by his Mast<sup>r</sup> order & y<sup>a</sup> y<sup>e</sup> fine shalbe recovered ag<sup>t</sup> him.

Act 3 1667 Ent. an act of encouragem<sup>t</sup> for erecting mills. if a person willing to erect a mill hath Land only on one side a conve<sup>t</sup> place for it & y<sup>e</sup> own<sup>r</sup> on y<sup>e</sup> other side refuse an acre for y<sup>e</sup> purpose, y<sup>e</sup> County Court upon his request shall ord<sup>r</sup> two credible persons or Comicon<sup>rs</sup> to view y<sup>e</sup> Land & if it not take away housing, orchards or other imediat conveniency to vallue it & for y<sup>e</sup> consideracon payd to put ye party requiring into poss<sup>ion</sup>.

Act 3 169<sup>2</sup>/<sub>3</sub> Ent. an act for Encouragem<sup>t</sup> to Erect fulling mills.

En. y<sup>e</sup> Same previledg be given to Such as to undertakers of other mills

& by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Act 1667 like liberty for 2 acres of Land for erecting

churches & Court houses, but in case they be deserted y<sup>e</sup> Land shall revert to y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> proprietor paying w<sup>h</sup> he Received for it.

Act 1 1671 Ent. an act prohibiting Millers y<sup>e</sup> takeing of more y<sup>n</sup>  $\frac{1}{8}$  part of English grain toll for grinding thereof. by this act y<sup>e</sup> toll for grinding English grain is ascertained  $\frac{1}{3}$  part & for Indian  $\frac{1}{6}$  part & y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Miller exceeding that shall undergo y<sup>e</sup> penalty of y<sup>e</sup> 16 Act 1666.

---

### NATURALIZATION.

Act 2 1680 Ent. an act for naturalizacon. by this act y<sup>e</sup> Gover<sup>r</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> time being by a pub. Instruement under y<sup>e</sup> broad Seal may declare any alien now in or w<sup>h</sup> after shall come upon his takeing y<sup>e</sup> oaths of allegiance fully naturalized, who shall by vertue of this act have equall previledg w<sup>h</sup> ye natural borne subject.

The Gove<sup>r</sup> shall have 40<sup>s</sup> & his clk. 10<sup>s</sup>, by this act also where an alien hath formerly patented or purchased Land or other Real Estate & sold it again ye same is secured & confirmed to y<sup>e</sup> purchaser & his heirs forever, but this act shall not be construed to enable any forreigner to do any thing w<sup>h</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Laws of England concerning y<sup>e</sup> plantacons he is disabled to doe.

---

### NEWS.

Pr. La. 91 Ent. divulgers of false news.

Whoso shall forge & divulg a false report tending to y<sup>e</sup> trouble of y<sup>e</sup> Country he shall by y<sup>e</sup> next Justice be bound over to ye County Court where if he produce not his author he shalbe fin'd two thousand pound tobo. or lesse & give bond for his behavior if it appear y<sup>e</sup> he did maliciously publish or Invent it.

---

### ORDINARIES.

Pr. La. 97 ent. ordinaries keepers how to sell.

En. all wine, Beer & other strong drink shalbe retailed by English Sealed Measures & Every ordinary Keeper shall sell or by such be put down & fined 5,000<sup>lb</sup> tob<sup>s</sup> & every ordinary-Keeper shall have a License from y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> county & signed by y<sup>e</sup> first in Comicon & give bond to sell at ye rates Sett by y<sup>e</sup> Comi-

con<sup>n</sup>. To pay ye Gove<sup>r</sup> 350<sup>lb</sup> tobo. for his license & to. do according to y<sup>e</sup> Laws of England.

Act 9 1668 Ent. an act for restraint of tipling houses. by this Commis<sup>n</sup> are to take especial care for ye Suppressing of y<sup>e</sup> exorbitant number of tipling houses & not to p<sup>r</sup>mit more than two in a County & those near y<sup>e</sup> Court house unless at port, Ferrys and great Roads for accomodacon of Travellers & good security be taken of those y<sup>e</sup> have License to conform to y<sup>e</sup> Laws & y<sup>e</sup> all keeping tipling houses without License be fined 2,000<sup>lb</sup> tobo.,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to y<sup>e</sup> county  $\frac{1}{2}$  to y<sup>e</sup> Informer.

Act 10 1676-7. An act Regulating Ordinaries & y<sup>e</sup> price of Liqu<sup>r</sup>.

By this act 2 ordinaries are to be admitted in a county except where y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>n</sup> Court shalbe held, y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> power of granting license be in y<sup>e</sup> County Courts, y<sup>e</sup> gover<sup>r</sup> being paid as by former Laws & that none be licensed but such as give bond to finde & provide Constantly for Travellers good diet & Lodging & horse, meet & to Sell at these rates.

Virg<sup>a</sup> Drams, Strong Beer or ale as hereafter by y<sup>e</sup> act 1671, Sider or perry boyld 20<sup>lb</sup> Tobo. pr. gall., raw 18. Lodging 3<sup>lb</sup> tob. p<sup>r</sup> night, diet at ye Gen<sup>n</sup> Court 12<sup>lb</sup> tobo. p<sup>r</sup> meal for y<sup>e</sup> master & y<sup>e</sup> man 8, and in ye County ordinaries 10 for y<sup>e</sup> master & 6 for y<sup>e</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>, pastuage 6<sup>lb</sup> tob<sup>o</sup> p<sup>r</sup> day & night & if housed Indian corn at y<sup>e</sup> rate of 40<sup>lb</sup> tobo. pr. bush<sup>n</sup>, oates 60 pr. bush<sup>n</sup>, to secure all horses from running away or being stolen or to pay y<sup>e</sup> charge of finding y<sup>m</sup> or pay for y<sup>m</sup> if lost.

That ye Justices in May & 9<sup>th</sup> yearly at ye County Court house set y<sup>e</sup> Rates upon liquors not here rated at y<sup>e</sup> marquit price & y<sup>e</sup> ordinary Keepers advance not above ct. pr. ct. upon penalty of ten fold such exaction & whosoever shall give more y<sup>e</sup> is here set down shall pay 5 fold y<sup>e</sup> sum over paid & ye Justices failing to meet as afores<sup>d</sup> to be fined 5,000<sup>lb</sup> tobo & cask,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to y<sup>e</sup> use of y<sup>e</sup> county  $\frac{1}{2}$  to ye Informer & y<sup>e</sup> ordinary Keeper transgressing this Law to be fined so likewise.

Act 6 1667 Ent. an act Rating ordinary Keepers. None to have License before he give bond to sell, viz:

Dyet for M<sup>r</sup> 15<sup>lb</sup>, for Serv<sup>t</sup> 10<sup>lb</sup>, for Lodging 5<sup>lb</sup>. Spanish Wine p<sup>r</sup> gall<sup>a</sup> 10<sup>o</sup> or 100<sup>lb</sup>, french wine 8<sup>o</sup> or 80<sup>lb</sup>, Brandy, Eng. Spirits or Virg<sup>a</sup> drams 160<sup>lb</sup>, rum 100<sup>lb</sup>, Beer 40<sup>lb</sup>.



Sider or perry 25lb & he y<sup>t</sup> sells at greater rates for y<sup>e</sup> first offence 1,000lb tobo., 2<sup>d</sup> License taken away & ye penalty of y<sup>e</sup> bond, ½ to y<sup>e</sup> Informer ½ to ye County.

Act 3<sup>d</sup> 1671 Ent. an act for y<sup>e</sup> moderacon of Liquor rates. En. yt. Spanish wine be 10<sup>s</sup> or 100lb tob<sup>o</sup> p<sup>r</sup> gall<sup>n</sup>, french wines 8<sup>s</sup> or 80lb.

Brandy, Eng. Spirits or virg<sup>s</sup> drams 10<sup>s</sup> or 100lb, Beer, Cider or perry 2<sup>s</sup> or 20. Beer Brewed w<sup>th</sup> Mallasses 1<sup>s</sup> or 10lb, penalty for exceeding as pr. y<sup>e</sup> former act.

Act 3 1691 Ent. An act prohibiting ordinary keepers to give c<sup>t</sup> to Seamen & others. By this an ordinary is prohibited to trust or sell drink for more y<sup>n</sup> y<sup>e</sup> vallue of 300lb tobo. in one year to any unless he be worth 50£ sterl. or have two Serv<sup>ts</sup> upon pain of losing all such over plus tob<sup>o</sup> & where any ordinary Keeper shall gitt a bill for more under pretence it is for other goods in one year & ye fraud be proved he shall forfeit double y<sup>e</sup> sum of y<sup>e</sup> obligation, ½ to ye King, ½ to ye Informer & be uncapable of keeping ordinary & if an ordinary keeper be forewarn'd by a M<sup>r</sup> of a Ship entertaining any of his Seamen he shalbe liable to such damages as is provided in y<sup>e</sup> act ag<sup>t</sup> entertaining of other Serv<sup>ts</sup>.

This act not to extend to y<sup>e</sup> ordinary keepers of James city give Credit in Gen<sup>l</sup> Court or assembly time.

---

### ORPHANS.

Pr. La. 66 Ent. concerning orphans.

Where Exec<sup>rs</sup> refuse y<sup>e</sup> Court to appoint others to act according to ye will but if y<sup>e</sup> will be so y<sup>t</sup> no person will undertake it y<sup>n</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Estate shalbe managed as an In Testates, viz: y<sup>t</sup> if y<sup>e</sup> estate will bare it y<sup>e</sup> orphan shalbe maintained out of y<sup>e</sup> Interest but if not he shalbe bound out to a handy craft trade till 21, Except he have a Relacon will maintain him w<sup>th</sup>out deminution of y<sup>e</sup> principal w<sup>th</sup> whether great or small to be delivered to y<sup>e</sup> orphans at y<sup>e</sup> years appointed by Law. Cattle, horses & sheep to be returned in kinde & plate & mony to be preserved & delivered in kind, other house-hold stuff to be appraised in money & y<sup>e</sup> vallue paid to ye orph. in Country Commodities at y<sup>e</sup> price curr<sup>t</sup>. That ye court take able Secur. for ophans estate to have

it changed as they think fit & they enquire whether orphans be maintained & Educated according to their Estates & if they find defects to Remove y<sup>e</sup> orphans to other guardians & to change their M<sup>n</sup> if too rigorous or negligent to teach y<sup>m</sup>. That ten p<sup>t</sup> ct. be allowed to guardians for collecting Debts.

That 30<sup>th</sup> tob<sup>o</sup> pr. day be allowed to an appraisor & if y<sup>e</sup> funer<sup>n</sup> Expenses be Excessive they be regulated by y<sup>e</sup> Court according to y<sup>e</sup> proportion of y<sup>e</sup> Estate & quality of y<sup>e</sup> person.

Pr. La. 67 Ent. orphans Lands not to be aliened.


That y<sup>e</sup> County Courts take care y<sup>e</sup> orphans land be not aliened sold or taken up as deserted during y<sup>e</sup> minority of orphans & y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Guardian do not let out any orphans Land longer tell he come of age & oblige ye tenant to plant an orchard & build a good house, keep good fences & ye houses in Repair & leave it tenantable at his Surrender & make such provision in ye lease as to prevent wast of Timber for any use but y<sup>e</sup> plantacon.

Act 4 1671 Ent. an act how negros belonging to orphans of intestates shalbe disposed of.

The County Courts are impowered either to cause y<sup>e</sup> negros to be appraised, sold at an out cry or preserved in kind as they think most expedient for y<sup>e</sup> orphans Interest.

Act 2 1672 Ent. an additional act Concerning orphans Estates. y<sup>e</sup> it shalbe Lawfull for y<sup>e</sup> County Courts to dispose of orphans estates according to y<sup>e</sup> best of their Judgm<sup>t</sup> & advant. of y<sup>e</sup> orphans in such cases where they cannot find persons willing to take according to 66 act pr. la.

Act 7 1679 Ent. an act for secureing orphans estates. y<sup>e</sup> before ord<sup>r</sup> for administraction be granted good security be taken for y<sup>e</sup> parties due administraction according to Law & such Justices as sit in Court when such ord<sup>r</sup> is granted & neglect to make ord<sup>r</sup> for secur. shall make good y<sup>e</sup> estate in case it be imbecilled by y<sup>e</sup> administrator & y<sup>e</sup> all Justices before they sign administraction require certificate from y<sup>e</sup> clk. y<sup>e</sup> secur. is given.

 The Governor signes.

---

#### PARDON.

Act 1 1680 Ent. an act of free & Gen<sup>l</sup> pardon, Indemnity & oblivion.

By this all Treasons & misprisons, murders, felonies, crimes & misdemeanors done before y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> June, 1676, are pardon'd except Nat. Bacon who is adjudged by this act attainted of high Treasons & his estate accordingly forfeited & except Giles Bland, Anthony Arnold, Rich<sup>d</sup> Turner, Rich<sup>d</sup> Pomfry, John Isle, Robt. Stokes, John Watson, Wm. Scarburgh who were all Legally Convicted & executed except Rich<sup>d</sup> Lawrence who fled.

If Jos. Ingram, Gregory Wacklet, Tho. Whaley, Jon. Forth, John Langston hereafter accept or exercise any office in virg<sup>a</sup> they to be accepted & for any wrong yt. hath ever comitted between The first of May & 16 June, 1676, for w<sup>th</sup> no Judg<sup>m</sup> obtained before y<sup>e</sup> 25 Aprill, 1679, no Sattisfaccon to be given or required but where ye goods of any not ingaged in ye Rebellion have been taken away between y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> of May & 16 of Jan'y shall be found in ye possession of any other person y<sup>e</sup> owner may sue for & recover y<sup>m</sup>, & Serv<sup>ts</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> rebellion not to be further punished y<sup>a</sup> y<sup>e</sup> time incurring between y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> of may & 16 Jan'y shalbe accounted no part of their service, & it is En. y<sup>e</sup> no verdict, Judg<sup>m</sup> & Indict<sup>m</sup>, Informacon, Decrees, Sentances, probats of Wills, administraction, writs, orders or other proceedings in Law made or execution thereupon before y<sup>e</sup> passing of this act shalbe avoyded but be of such force & effect as if y<sup>e</sup> person assuming y<sup>a</sup> y<sup>e</sup> title of Gover<sup>r</sup> & Council had been Legally so; And it is En. y<sup>e</sup> whoso shall malliciously & advisedly by speach or writing defame y<sup>e</sup> Gover<sup>r</sup> shalbe imprisoned a year w<sup>th</sup>out bail, &c., & forfeit as shalbe adjudged not exceeding above 500<sup>l</sup> sterl. to ye King & whoso shall defame y<sup>e</sup> councill<sup>r</sup>, Judges & other principall Officers shalbe imprison<sup>d</sup> 3 months w<sup>th</sup>out bail, &c., & forfeit as shalbe adjudged not exceeding 100<sup>l</sup> sterl. to ye King, &c.

---

#### PLANTCUTTING.

Act 2 1684 Ent. an act for y<sup>e</sup> better preservacon of y<sup>e</sup> peace of Virg<sup>a</sup> & preventing unlawfull & treasonable associations. That if any person or persons to y<sup>e</sup> number of 8 or above being assembled together shall after ye first day of June next goe about w<sup>th</sup> force unfawfull to cut, pull up or destroy tob<sup>o</sup> plants in beds or hills destroy y<sup>e</sup> same either curing or cured in hh<sup>ds</sup> or out, or

pull down, burn or destroy y<sup>e</sup> houses where it lyes, being commanded in y<sup>e</sup> King's name by y<sup>e</sup> Gover., one of y<sup>e</sup> Coun<sup>l</sup> or a Justice to disperse, &c., shall continue together 4 hours after such proclamacon made at or nere y<sup>e</sup> place where such persons are assembled y<sup>a</sup> every such person shalbe deem'd, declared & adjudged Traitors & Suffer death & forfeit in cases of high Treason provided he be prosecuted ag<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in 12 moneths after y<sup>e</sup> offence comitted.

---

### PRISONS.

Act 5 1684. An act repealing y<sup>e</sup> 42 & 43 acts of ye printed Laws & for building prisons in each County & for ascertaining rules to each Prison. by this act y<sup>e</sup> 42 & 43 acts are Repealed & a strong virg<sup>a</sup> prison ordered to be built & Continued in each county by y<sup>e</sup> Justices at y<sup>e</sup> Charge of y<sup>e</sup> County under y<sup>e</sup> penalty of 5,000<sup>lb</sup> tobo. & being answerable for escape for want of such & ye Justices are hereby impower'd to lay out lands adjoyning to such prisons not above 80 pole square for liberty of prisons not comitted for Treason or felony upon bond to y<sup>e</sup> Sherr. for true Imprisonm<sup>t</sup> & so long as such prison<sup>a</sup> shall keep y<sup>e</sup> rules it shalbe no escape. It is further Enacted y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> bounds be marked out & notified by y<sup>e</sup> Justices & Entered upon y<sup>e</sup> records where prisons are y<sup>e</sup> county is excused from building a new one.

---

### PUBLIC CLAIMES.

Act 2 1691 Ent. An act directing how pub. claims shalbe certified, allowance.

That before every Assembly, County Courts shalbe held for y<sup>e</sup> proof of every Pub. Debts & y<sup>e</sup> certificate w<sup>th</sup> a full acct. of all p<sup>t</sup>icalars claimed & by w<sup>t</sup> authority & for w<sup>t</sup> Service y<sup>e</sup> same is due to be issued by y<sup>e</sup> clk., Endorsed upon y<sup>e</sup> accot. claim<sup>d</sup> & delivered to ye Burg<sup>a</sup>, proof to be made by y<sup>e</sup> oath of y<sup>e</sup> claim<sup>r</sup>. At least & where ye claim amonts to 100<sup>lb</sup> tobo. y<sup>e</sup> clerk to have for fee 20<sup>lb</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> pub. Levy if under nothing.

Claims to be returned to y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> or 2<sup>d</sup> Assembly or to be excluded. Sherr<sup>a</sup> for pub. Service to have nothing but wt. is set down in y<sup>e</sup> La. for Sherr. fees. This act to be published at every church

y<sup>e</sup> Sunday before such Court by y<sup>e</sup> Sherr. or his Deputy and at such Court by y<sup>e</sup> clerks.

### RUNAWAIES.

Pr. La. 102 Ent. Runawaies.

Runawaies are to make Sattisfaccon by service double y<sup>e</sup> time of service neglected & if they run away in y<sup>e</sup> cropps & y<sup>e</sup> charge of recovering be extraordinary y<sup>e</sup> court shall Judge a longer time of Service, proportionable to ye damage & y<sup>e</sup> Master y<sup>e</sup> intends to take y<sup>e</sup> benefit of this act shall as soon as he hath got his Serv<sup>t</sup> carry him to y<sup>e</sup> next com<sup>r</sup> & there prove y<sup>e</sup> time of absence & charg of recovery upon w<sup>h</sup> he shall have Certificate from y<sup>e</sup> com<sup>r</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> court on y<sup>e</sup> certificate pass Judg<sup>mt</sup> for service & if any English Serv<sup>t</sup> run away w<sup>h</sup> a negro he shall serve y<sup>e</sup> Mr. of y<sup>e</sup> negro so long as y<sup>e</sup> negro ought, if he had not been a slave w<sup>h</sup> his time. if ther be more Xtians y<sup>e</sup> one each to serve his proportion & if y<sup>e</sup> negro dye or be Lost y<sup>e</sup> Xtian serv<sup>t</sup> in comp<sup>a</sup> shall by proportion pay 4,500<sup>lb</sup> tobo & Cask or 4 years service.

Act 11 1666 Ent. An act imposeing a fine for Enterta<sup>mt</sup> of Runa<sup>ms</sup>. whosoever shall harbor a Runaway Serv<sup>t</sup> shall pay 60<sup>lb</sup> tob. per day & night to y<sup>e</sup> owner of y<sup>e</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>, this to extend to serv<sup>t</sup> only by first indenter.

Act 4 1668. An act about Correcting of Runaways. That Corporal punish<sup>mt</sup> Inflicted on a Runaway Serv<sup>t</sup> by Mast<sup>r</sup> or magistrate shall not barr y<sup>e</sup> Sattisfaccon by Law to y<sup>e</sup> Master.

Act 8 1669. An act for Encouragemt. to apprehend Runawaies. by this act for taking up a Runaway Serv<sup>t</sup> either by Indenture, Custom or Coven<sup>t</sup> is allowed 1,000<sup>lb</sup> tobo. to be ~~be~~ refunded by service, he y<sup>e</sup> takes up y<sup>e</sup> Runaway shall carry him to y<sup>e</sup> next Justice & have his certificate to y<sup>e</sup> assembly & y<sup>e</sup> deliver him to y<sup>e</sup> constable who is to convey him to y<sup>e</sup> next constable, &c., & so to his M<sup>r</sup>. Every constable to give his receipt for y<sup>e</sup> runaway & for his Escape to yay 1,000<sup>lb</sup> tobo. & for reimbursing y<sup>e</sup> publick y<sup>e</sup> County Court is impower'd to make ~~be~~ sale of y<sup>e</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup> after his service due his M<sup>r</sup> is expired.

Act 1 1670 Ent. An act concerning Runaways. The act of 1669 is by this continued but ye 1,000<sup>lb</sup> tob<sup>o</sup> reduced to 200 if runaway be found above 10 miles from his M<sup>r</sup>'s house & 100 if

above 5 to be paid by y<sup>e</sup> publick in ye Co<sup>y</sup> wher y<sup>e</sup> taker up dwell. Y<sup>e</sup> slave too is here comprehended but y<sup>e</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup> after his Expiracon of his time to his M<sup>r</sup> shall serve 4 months for every 200 to such as he shall be assigned to by y<sup>e</sup> assembly or a com<sup>r</sup> from them. That y<sup>e</sup> Master of y<sup>e</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> has Runaway shall keep his hair close cut under y<sup>e</sup> penalty of 100<sup>lb</sup> tobo. for every time y<sup>e</sup> fugitive shalbe after y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> time taken up, ½ to ye pub. ½ to ye Informer & every Con<sup>table</sup> into whose hands a Runaway shall come by a Justice's warr<sup>t</sup> shall whip him severely, tho y<sup>e</sup> warr<sup>t</sup> omitt it, & y<sup>e</sup> to convey him to ye next Cons<sup>table</sup> who is to do y<sup>e</sup> like, &c., untill he come to his Master. Every Consta. shall give a receipt for y<sup>e</sup> runaway & if escape be made y<sup>e</sup> offender cons<sup>table</sup> shall pay 400<sup>lb</sup> tob., ½ to ye Informer ½ to y<sup>e</sup> pub. Y<sup>e</sup> former fine of 1,000<sup>lb</sup> repealed, y<sup>e</sup> rest of this act is out of force.

Act 1 1680 Ent. and additional act about runaways.

By this act y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> act of 1670 is continued w<sup>th</sup> these alteracons, viz: That every certificate for taken up a runaway before be admitted to y<sup>e</sup> assembly shall mention ye M<sup>r</sup> proper Xtian & Surname, County where they dwell, time of takeing up y<sup>e</sup> sd. Serv<sup>t</sup> & distance of place from y<sup>e</sup> Masters planta., & y<sup>e</sup> proper & surname of y<sup>e</sup> serv<sup>t</sup> & at y<sup>e</sup> same of Assembly w<sup>a</sup> such certificate is allowed in all the like sum shalbe assessed upon y<sup>e</sup> Mr. of y<sup>e</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>, for w<sup>ch</sup> he shalbe reimbursed by services according to aforesd. act & such certificate shall come proved from y<sup>e</sup> county court as all other claimes.

Act 3 1684 Ent. An act Repealing y<sup>e</sup> act concerning pursute of runawaies.

By this 8 act 1663 is repealed.

Act 5 1662. an act for punish of Scandulous ps'ons.

En. That in accons of slander occasioned by ye wife after Judg<sup>mt</sup> for Damages if the husband refuse payment y<sup>e</sup> woman shalbe ducked once for every 500<sup>lb</sup> tobo. contained in y<sup>e</sup> order.

Pr. La. 35 Ent. Court not to take cognizance of anything under 200<sup>lb</sup> tobo., part of this act that no words shalbe actionable but such as by law will bring y<sup>e</sup> person to punish<sup>mt</sup>.

Vide this act at large under Title Courts.

## SERVANTS.

Pr. La. 98 Ent. Serv'ts, how long to serve. Serv'ts coming in w<sup>th</sup>out Indenture shall serve 5 years if above 16, it under till 24 ye county courts to Judge of their age.

Pr. La. 101. Entitled heired Serv'ts. That every Serv' after his time is expired at ye County Court Ent' his freedom & take Certificate from ye Clerk & yt. shall be sufficient warr' for y'm yt. Entertain him & if he shall after become Serv' to another, ye Mast' yn. hiring him shall take his Certificate of freedom & keep it till his time is out & whosoever shall harbour a Serv' or heired freeman Runaway having no certificate shall pay to ye Master 30lb tobo. pr. day & night for all ye time they entertaine ym., but if a Runaway Serv' forge a certificate or Steal ye true one, ye person y<sup>m</sup> Entertaine him shalbe free, but ye serv' ~~be~~ (Altered by 11 Act, 1666.) shall stand in ye pillory two hours on a Court day, & if ye Certificate happen to be worn out ye cl'k shall grant a new one but in it y' shall mention ye loss of ye 1st & if a person coming in free Contract w<sup>th</sup> any & before ye time be out go to another, he shall first p'form ye 1st contract & pay ye damages ye other contractor sustaines.

Pr. La. 103 Ent. Cruelty of M<sup>r</sup> prohibited. The M' shall provide for his serv' competent diet, cloathing & Lodging & in Correction use Moderacon, for it is Lawfull for ye serv' giving notice to his Master, & haveing Just cause of compl't, to make compl't to a com<sup>r</sup>, & if he find ye same to be Just he is to give ord' for warning ye M' to ye next Co'ty Court.

Pr. La. 104 Ent. Against unruly Serv<sup>m</sup>.

The Serv' for laying violent hands upon his Mr., Mrs. or overseer shall serve a year.

Pr. La. 105 Ent. ag' Tradeing w<sup>th</sup> Serv<sup>m</sup>. Who ever shall buy, sell, trade or truck w<sup>th</sup> a Serv' w<sup>th</sup>out Leave of his Mr. shall Suffer a monthes Imprisonm' w<sup>th</sup>out Bail or mainprize, & give Security for his good behaviour & forfeit to ye Mr. 4 Times ye vallue of ye things traded for.

Act 2, 1662 Ent. An act Concerning Serv<sup>m</sup>. owners of goods, Serv<sup>m</sup> y' bring in goods unless it be their wareing appar<sup>n</sup>

or have any consigned to y<sup>m</sup> shall have ye property, and have permission of their Mr. may sell them.

Act 8, 1662. An act concerning Serv<sup>ts</sup> being ye reputed Fathers of Basterd Children.

Where a basterd is gott by a serv<sup>t</sup> ye parish shall keep ye child. after ye Reputed is free he shall make Sattisfaccon.

Act 11, 1662. An act concerning Serv<sup>ts</sup> brought in under 16 years of age. Ye Mr. shall carry his serv<sup>t</sup> if under age & have no Indentures, to Court within 4 Months after he bought him or else he shall serve no Long<sup>r</sup> y<sup>n</sup> one of 16 years.

Act 12 1662 Ent. an act for mulatto children being bound or free according to ye condition of ye mother.

Every mulatto shalbe bond or free according to y<sup>e</sup> condicon of y<sup>e</sup> mother, &c.

Act 5 1665 Ent. an act concerning ye Intent of some form<sup>e</sup> penalties.

Where a Freeman is punishable by fine a serv<sup>t</sup>. shall receive corporall punishm<sup>t</sup> 20 Lashes for 500<sup>th</sup> tobo.. unless any will pay ye fine, for w<sup>ch</sup> if y<sup>e</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup> agree he shall perform y<sup>e</sup> agreem<sup>t</sup> after he is Free & yt. ye Mr. have y<sup>e</sup> like Remedy.

Act 12 1666 Ent. An act concerning Serv<sup>ts</sup> coming in w<sup>th</sup>out Indentures.

That such shall Serve according to their age, viz: if adjudged 19 Years to Serve 5 years, if under to Serve till 24 & Every mast<sup>r</sup> Intending y<sup>e</sup> Benefit of this act shall w<sup>th</sup>in 2 courts after he buyes such Serv<sup>t</sup> bring him to court.

---

## SERVANTS & SLAVES.

Act 2 1667. An act declaring y<sup>e</sup> Baptism of Slaves doth not exempt y<sup>m</sup> from Bondage.

Declared y<sup>e</sup> Baptism doth not alter y<sup>e</sup> cond<sup>n</sup> of a slave.

Act 1 1669 Ent. an act about y<sup>e</sup> casual killing of slaves. if a slave Resists his Mast<sup>r</sup> or other by his Mast<sup>r</sup>s orders correcting him, & by extremity of ye correction chance to dye y<sup>t</sup> shall not be felony but ye actor acquitted.

Act y<sup>e</sup> 5 1670 Ent. an act declareing no Indians nor negros to buy Xtian Serv<sup>ts</sup>.



No Indian nor negro tho' Baptized & free shalbe capable of purchashing Xtians.

Act 5 1672 Ent. an act concerning Serv<sup>ts</sup> sold for ye custom. Every Serv<sup>t</sup> coming in presumably w<sup>th</sup>out Indenture shall by his Mast<sup>r</sup> be brought before a Justice & if he declare he hath an Indenture but cannot y<sup>e</sup> produce it he shall have a months time & if he then fail he shalbe ever after Barred from his claim by reason of a pretended Indenture.

Act 7 1676 Ent. An act limiting Mrs. dealing w<sup>th</sup> their Serv<sup>ts</sup>.

No Mr. shall make a bargain w<sup>th</sup> his Serv<sup>t</sup> before he be absolutely free either from his Corn or cloaths or other except before or w<sup>th</sup> ye approbacon of a Justice or Justices upon pain of forfeiting all ye advantages of ye Bargain & to such Serv<sup>t</sup> such time of Service as is due to y<sup>e</sup> M<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> he makes such Bargains.

Act 10 1680 Ent. an act for preventing negro Insurrection.

A negro or slave not to arm w<sup>th</sup> a club, staff or gun, sword or other weapon nor to go from home w<sup>th</sup>out certificate & such not to be granted but upon necessary occasions, y<sup>e</sup> negro offending shalbe sent to ye next Con<sup>ble</sup> who shall give him 20 lashes on y<sup>e</sup> bare back & send him home. if a negro or slave lift his hand ag<sup>t</sup> a Xtian upon proof thereof by ye oath of ye party he shall have 30 Lashes on ye bare back & if a slave absent & lurk in obscure places & comit Injuries & resist any Lawfull employed to apprehend him it shall be lawfull for such person to kill him. This Law to be published once in 6 months at y<sup>e</sup> county courts & p<sup>rs</sup> churches.

Act 1 1682 Ent. an act to repeal a former law making Indians & others free.

By this ye 12th act 1670 Ent. an act who shalbe Slaves repeal'd & all Serv<sup>ts</sup> except Turkes & Moores whilst in amity w<sup>th</sup> his Ma<sup>y</sup> brought in after ye publicacon of this act by sea or land whether Negros, Moors, Mallatto or Indians who & whose were not Xtians at ye tyme of ye purchase of such Serv<sup>ts</sup> by some Xtian are made slaves altho' afterwards & before Such y<sup>e</sup> importacon they shalbe converted to ye Xtian faith & all Indians w<sup>th</sup> hereafter shalbe sold by our neighbouring Indians to be slaves, &c.

Act 3, 1682 Ent. An additional act for ye better preventing Insurrections by Negros.

Ye churchwardens of every parish are hereby Enjoyed by ye 1st of Jan<sup>th</sup> following to provide copies of this & ye 10th act 1680, at ye charg of ye p<sup>sh</sup> & to caus y<sup>m</sup> to be enter'd upon ye Register & ye Minister or read' some one Sunday in Sep<sup>r</sup> & March after ye 2d Lesson to read both, Churchward., Minister or Read' yt. makes default shall forfeit 600<sup>lb</sup> tobo,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to y<sup>e</sup> Informer  $\frac{1}{2}$  to ye poor of y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>sh</sup> & it is further En. yt. after ye 20 of Jan<sup>r</sup> next no Mr. or overseer should suffer any slave not belonging to him not to be upon y<sup>e</sup> plantation above 4 hours at one time w<sup>th</sup>out his M<sup>rs</sup> leave upon pain to forfeit 200<sup>lb</sup> tobo. to y<sup>e</sup> Informer, to be convicted before a Justice by 2 witnesses.

Act 16 1691. An act for suppressing outlying slaves.

Upon Intelligence of outlying slaves 2 Justices, one of y<sup>e</sup> quorum, are impowered to issue War<sup>t</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Sherr. to apprehend y<sup>m</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> Sherr. is required upon all such occasions to raise such force as he thinks conv<sup>t</sup> & if ye slaves resist, runaway or refuse to surrender it shalbe Lawful to kill y<sup>m</sup> & ye owner shalbe paid by ye pub. 4,000 for a negro.

Act 3 1692. Act for ye more speedy prosecuting slaves Comitting Capital Crimes.

By this act all slaves comitting capitall offences shalbe laid in ye County Goal till ye Sherr. obtain y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> comicon of oyer & Terminer directed to such persons as he thinks fitt to try y<sup>e</sup> slaves at y<sup>e</sup> court house of ye county & y<sup>e</sup> confession of y<sup>e</sup> party, 2 witt. or one with pregnant circumstances w<sup>th</sup>out a Jury shalbe a nough & if a slave be found guilty they shall pass Judgmt. as ye Law of England provides in like case & it is further En. yt. all horses, catt. & hogs marked w<sup>th</sup> a negros marke be by y<sup>e</sup> last of decemb<sup>r</sup> converted to ye M<sup>rs</sup> mark of yt. slave or be forfeit to ye poore of y<sup>e</sup> parish & if a negro quart<sup>r</sup> be kept w<sup>th</sup>out a Xtian overseer y<sup>e</sup> damage y<sup>e</sup> done by y<sup>e</sup> negros y<sup>e</sup> master shall pay for.

---

### SHIRRIFFS.

Pr. La. 45 Ent. Sherr. making false returns.

The sherr. yt. fails to make ret. yt. y<sup>e</sup> writ is executed 3 daies

before ye day In y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Court & 2 daies in y<sup>e</sup> county court fined 1,000<sup>lb</sup> tobo.,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to y<sup>e</sup> Inform<sup>r</sup>  $\frac{1}{2}$  to ye County, if ye pe<sup>r</sup> prove ye delivery of ye warrent.

Pr. La. 46 Ent. Sherrs. to take Bail.

Sherr. neglecting to take bail or consenting to an escape shalbe liable to pay y<sup>e</sup> award of y<sup>e</sup> Court & also if y<sup>e</sup> consent to y<sup>e</sup> escape be proved 1,000<sup>lb</sup> tobo.,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to ye pub.  $\frac{1}{2}$  to y<sup>e</sup> party grieved, if bail be taken & ye party appear not Judg<sup>m</sup> shall goe against y<sup>e</sup> Bail, but y<sup>e</sup> Sherr. or bail may have an attachm<sup>t</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> parties estate & if y<sup>e</sup> party be brought forth y<sup>e</sup> next court y<sup>e</sup> Sherr. or Bail shalbe acquitted.

Pr. La. 47 Ent. Non est Inventus.

w<sup>a</sup> a sherr. return a non est Inventus he shall declare upon oath yt. he hath been at y<sup>e</sup> def<sup>t</sup> house & Left a Copy of ye writt & if he Refuse order to pass as for non Ret. & if his Ret. be allowed, y<sup>e</sup> d<sup>n</sup> being called thrice, an attachm<sup>t</sup> shall Issue ag<sup>t</sup> his Estate returnable y<sup>e</sup> next Court following where if y<sup>e</sup> def<sup>t</sup> appeare not to repleaven Judg<sup>m</sup> shalbe granted y<sup>e</sup> pl<sup>t</sup> for his debt, it appearing to be due.

Pr. La. 52 Ent. Y<sup>e</sup> Sherr. upon y<sup>e</sup> Instance of y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer or his deputy to collect y<sup>e</sup> Quit rents.

quit rents to be collected by y<sup>e</sup> Sherr. & paid or y<sup>e</sup> Levies in direct Specie of tobo. or money, no fees or debts to be preferred to y<sup>m</sup> under y<sup>e</sup> penalty for pay<sup>m</sup>t of other debts before Levies.

Pr. La. 58 Ent. no arrest to be on ye Saboth dayes.

by this no Sherr., &c., shall execute any writt, &c., upon y<sup>e</sup> Saboth day, 30 Jan<sup>r</sup>, 29 May nor at Gen<sup>l</sup> must<sup>r</sup> or election of Burgesses Except for riots, felony or Suspicion of felonies \* \* out of prison.

Pr. La. 60 Ent. Com<sup>r</sup> to take Secur of Sheriffs.

En. Yt. com<sup>r</sup> be answerable to ye pub. for all Levies & for ye Sherr. performance of his place & they are impower<sup>d</sup> to take Secur. of him to save y<sup>m</sup>selves—no Justice to be liable but Such as are of ye comicon w<sup>a</sup> ye defence is made.

Act 1, 1662 Ent. an act concerning sherr. making false ret.

Where a Sherr. shalbe proved to have executed a writt & yet made a false ret. he shalbe fined 3000<sup>lb</sup> tobo.,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to ye pub,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to ye party delayed by it.

(TO BE CONCLUDED)

**THE JOHN BROWN LETTERS.**

---

FOUND IN THE VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY IN 1901.

---

FREDERICK BROWN TO JOHN BROWN.

[Envelope] [MS.] Capt. John Brown, Charlestown, Virginia, Care of his Custodian.

[Endorsed]: Fred. Brown.

Pecatonica, Ill., November 4th, 1859.

Dear Uncle:

It is with sorrow I have heard of the affair at Harper's Ferry, resulting in the death of two of your sons and others, the capture and imprisonment of yourself and some of your associates. This event has created a profound sensation and awakened the attention of the whole country. No recent event with so few engaged in the promotion of it, has so generally arrested the attention of all people throughout the United States.

Although I am and have been opposed to interference with slavery in the states where it exists, either by action upon the part of Congress or by individuals outside of the slave States, yet nevertheless your boldness and independence of character, your self reliance and zeal for oppressed and afflicted humanity has won my admiration and cannot fail to excite the admiration of all those who love the welfare, the happiness and the progress of the whole human race. I watched at the time and read with the deepest interest the history of all your acts and others for the promotion of liberty in the Territory of Kansas. It cannot be denied but what the hero of Ossawatimie acted a very prominent, vallient and important part in making Kansas in the future a free and prosperous State of this Confederacy. Your deeds in that quarter of the world are a part of the history of the times and particularly of the future State of Kansas. I am told by many persons who have been in Kansas during the past summer that your memory is cherished in the highest respect by the people of that Territory. Although I cannot approve of your acts of armed intervention in behalf of the slaves at Harper's

Ferry, but since your arrest for that cause, your conduct has been such, for instance, your coolness and courage in the presence of the power and authority of the State of Virginia, the simple, truthful, courageous and wise answers to all inquiries put to you by men of the highest official position in that State, together with the various remarks made by you in the presence of that Tribunal and before that Court which has condemned you to die the death of a felon, has excited the admiration of the whole country and created a powerful reaction of public sentiment in your favor. I give it as my opinion only, that it will be the most foolish act the authority of the Commonwealth of Virginia ever permitted to be done within her borders, viz: to execute you upon the gallows. Why Sir, the very act of execution and for such a cause and after the most speedy trial of modern times and under such peculiar circumstances would *ipso facto* create you a Martyr and enroll your name among the noble dead who have died for the cause of religion, for the cause of liberty, and for the welfare of the human race. If it should be your fate to die in accordance with the sentence of that Court, in the land where the Declaration of Independence had its origin, the sentiments of which you have always cherished, I confess to you I shall feel no concern but what you will die as you have lived, like a man and a hero. I extend to you and your unhappy associates my most cordial sympathy.

With great respect, your nephew,

FREDERICK BROWN.

To Capt. John Brown.

---

AUNT LIZY TO JOHN BROWN.

[Envelope] [MS.] John Brown, Charleston, Va.

[Endorsed]: Anonymous Nonsense.

Much Esteemed Friend, John Brown:

I feel anxious to take thee by the hand and bid thee a final farewell but distance prevents my doing so at present. We feel for and sympathize with thee in thy affliction, though the days are few until thee will lay down thy life and dye a martyr to the cause of Freedom.

Thy last act appears short sighted to many but all has been

laying still for years trying to do away slavery on peaceable terms, but all in vain, they might just as well try to do away the Devil at once without an Insurrection and even that would be impossible, for the whole south would be at arms as he is the only friend they have. Be of good cheer, thee has loosened the wheel on its axel and it is now ready for action, and if Governor Wise does not loose thy chains, undo the heavy burdens and let the oppressed go free he will see more John Brown in Virginia before long than he could erect galows for in a life time.

I call that mind free which is not imprisoned in its-self or in a sect, which recognizes in all human beings the image of God, and the right of his children, which delights in virtue and sympathises with the sufferings of the poor downtrodden slave. And happy is that Soul that offers its-self up a willing victim to the cause of freedom. Can there be a single one that glances his eye on this page that does not revolt at the existence of slavery. We are going a head here, the spirit of liberty has taken new life since the Harper Ferry insurrection, and be assured that no man will be found here long that will have the hardihood to be found against liberty and right. Yes, the spirit of oppression fraud and cruelty will soon seek some dark corner of the earth where neither sun, moon nor stars shall behold it, this is only a commencing of insurrections at the South, it will yet make the name of John Brown a terror to the slaveholding aristocracy, and a word of cheer and presage to the cause of constitutional liberty, we hope that the liberty party will push on until Virginia and all the other states of the confederacy shall be free from the curse of slavery, redeemed, regenerated and disenthralled by the genus of universal Emancipation.

God hasten the day of our deliverence.

The opponents of human liberty cannot dwell in an atmosphere like ours much longer, their dark spirits are better fitted for a climate where eternal frosts lock all nature in her chilling arms, then I say rejoice in the good cause, nothing daunted, and victory will be soon won, for God has no attribute that can side with wrong.

AUNT LIZY.

Rejoice.

P. C. W. TO JOHN BROWN.

[Envelope] [MS.] Old Ossawattomie John Brown, Harper's Ferry. [Forwarded] Charlestown, Virginia.

[Endorsed]: Anonymous, improper,—don't deliver.

Louisville, Ky., Oct. 31st, 1859.

Old Ossawattomie John Brown, Harper's Ferry, Va.

Sir,—You are now about to embark in the very unenviable occupation of *hemp-pulling*; but when your mind reverts to the many poor families in Kansas whom you robbed of the last mouthful of provisions, and then rode off exultingly on their only horse, driving their only cow before you: when your mind reverts to the innocent blood shed at your hands in Kansas and Virginia; what can you say but that you deserve death in its most horrid form. Pray fervently to the Lord to forgive your sins instead of soliciting Northern Counsel to defend your forlorn hopes.

Very Truly,

P. C. W.,

formerly a Pro Slavery man in Kansas Territory.

---

A. D. STEVENS TO HIS UNCLE.

Charlestown, Va., Dec. 11th, '59.

Uncle James,

It is under rather adverse circumstances, that I sit down to write you.

I hope you do not think that I hav forgotten you nor Aunt neather. I suppose you hav seen by the papers about the Harper's Ferry affair, & that I and several more, are about as they say to *dance on nothing*. It is rather a queer way to leave this world, but If a person must di, because he *loves man & justice* why, I think it becums one of the best of deaths.

Death is something we all must meet, and *I rather di for trying to doo good, than evil*.

I received six wounds at the Ferry, and the Doc's thought at one time that I would not live, I under went a grat deal of hard pain, but am quite well now, and very cherfull.

It is true! I should like to live a few years yet, here in this

world, but if my time comes now, I shall meet it cheerfully, and it will not be meny years, untill I shall have the pleasure of seeing you all in the other world. The *old man* pased off in good FAITH; and the rest of the men are I think quite cheerfull and happy. There time is close at hand, And man gets to the end of his *chain when he takes life*, that is, *it's all he can doo*. It is a long road that never turn's they say.

I think now, from what I have seen, that the way we ware trying to doo away with Slavory, is not the best way, but I had to get this experiance before I knew it. I think the ruling power of the univirse is working in all these things, and we shall get our JUST *reward*. There is a feeling in my bosom for the op-pressed, and I cannot help it, & I am very thankfull for it.

If you hav time, it would give me pleasure to have an answer to this. Give my love to your wife & boy's & all kind friend's. Your's, for the right,

A. D. STEVENS.

---

A RESCUE PLAN TOLD IN CIPHER.

[Envelope] [MS.] Capt. Ossawattomie Brown, Harper's Ferry, Va.

[Forwarded] Charlestown.

[Endorsed]: In cipher. Villainous.

13.2.3.18.12.9.14.

4.5.1.18.2.

23.5. 1.18.5. 1.12.12. 18.9.7.8.20. 2.15.21. 13.1.25.  
12.15.15.k 6.15.18. 21.19. 15.14.5. 1.25. 15.14.5. 3.15.13.-  
13.5.14.3.5.9.14.7. 20.15.-4.1.25.

6.5.9.7.14. 6.1.14.1.20.9.3.9.19.13. 1.19. 13.21.3.8. 1.19.  
16.15.19.19.9.1.2.12.5. 11.5.5.16. 9.14. 7.15.15.4. 19.16.9.18.-  
9.20.19. 20.9.12.12. 23.5. 1.18.18.9.22.5.

3.15.13.15.

4.15.14.20. 2.5. 1.12.1.18.13.5.4.

A 1, B 2, C 3, D 4, E 5, F 6, G 7, H 8, I 9, J 10, K 11, L 12,  
M 13, N 14, O 15, P 16, Q 17, R 18, S 19, T 20, U 21, V 22, W  
23, X 24, Y 25, Z 26.



[Translation.]

Oberlin.

Dear B.,

We are all right you may look for us, one by one commencing to-day.

Feign fanaticism as much as possible, keep in good spirits till we arrive. COMO.

Don't be alarmed.

---

JACOB HOWE, JR., TO JOHN BROWN.

[Envelope] [MS.] Capt. John Brown (States' Prisoner), Charlestown, Va.

[Endorsed]: Jacob Howe. Idle stuff, I think. Doubtful.

Balto., Nov. 28th, 1859.

Dear Friend John,

Enclosed you will find \$2 which you can cheerfully have—for your Service during the Late War at Harper's ferry. Friend John little did I think you would come to what you have, and you have my sympathies you have one who feels for you I pray you do not have any fear, you will be rescued if we die for it.

I am glad to see you are a fearless man intend to carry out what you begun but I am sorry to say you did not succeed dear John I feel sorry for you and your companions could I only see you I would tell you something that would astonish you.

I now bid you good bye untill we meet again I remain a Native Northerner (although i am in the south).

JACOB HOWE, JR.

if there is any thing I can do for you, just name it & it will be done.

---

JAMES Q. LESTER TO JOHN BROWN.

[Envelope] [MS.] Capt. John Brown, Charlestown Jail, Charlestown, Jefferson County, Virginia, U. S.

[Endorsed]: James Q. Lester, Hartford, Conn. Autograph.

Hartford, Nov. 7th, 1859.

Capt. John Brown:

Dear Sir,—I have a collection of Autographs, and would

consider it a great honor to be permitted to place YOURS among them.

My best wishes are with you and I most sincerely hope that you will again be FREE.

Hoping that you will grant my favor, I remain,

Very truly yours,

JAMES Q. LESTER.

Address James Q. Lester,  
Care Box 783, Hartford, Conn.

---

B. TO JOHN BROWN.

[Envelope] [MS.] Capt. John Brown, Charlestown Jail, Va.

[Endorsed]: Anonymous Rescue, rather bold, consider.

Salem, O., Nov. 24th, 59.

Capt. John Brown:

Dear Friend,—I write you these few lines to inform you that there are large Companies of men forming in all the Northern States which will in due time march to your rescue.

Hope on, keep in good Spirits, you *Shall* be rescued.

Yours in haste, B——.

---

T. A. B. TO GOVERNOR WISE.

[Endorsed]: T. A. B., Lanesville, to be considered, Colt's revolvers.

Lanesville, Ohio, Nov. 23rd, 59.

Hon. H. A. Wise:

Dear Sir,—Think not Strange, yet it is even so, on Last night I saw at the house of a *Freind*, about 30 miles southeast of this, between 30 & 36 men, all armed with Colts Six Shooters & a Species of home made Bowie knife, well calculated to do Execution, being very much fatigued I retired very early, but I learned enough by over hearing to ascertain that about 300 men of their Stamp will cross the Ohio river near Cistersville on the night of the 26th of this month, keep to the Woods as much as possible, & on the night of the 1st of December make a decent on Charlestown. They are generally young & desperate men judging from those I saw, but headed by an old Hunter of N.

W. Virginia, who is well acquainted with every Hundred acres of Land from Central O. to Winchester, Va.

do not think this a Hoax as I do not give my name. I am a poor Mechanick struggling with poverty & we have men here who would ruin my business.

Truly,

T. A. B.

One Hard Ware firm in our Town has Rec'd 500 Colts *revolvers* & by Northern Express, & they are gone.

---

HARRISBURG TO C. B. HARDING, ESQ.

[Envelope] C. B. Harding, Esqr., Charlestown, Jefferson Co., Va.

[Endorsed]: Anonymous, Harrisburg, Warning.

Harrisburg, Pa., Nov. 23rd, 1859.

C. B. Harding, Esqr.,

Sir,—I wish to inform you that a force of armed men intend leaving here so as to arrive at Charlestown by the day of execution of Brown to rescue him if such can be done, they are armed with Colts revolvers and will make a desperate attempt. Their exact number I have not been able to learn but think it is pretty large. Their plan is to fire Charlestown in several places and amid the confusion that ensues will run off Brown. I write this to put you upon your guard. Look well to your safety for they will not spare life.

Yours,

HARRISBURG.

---

UNION CO. TO JOHN BROWN.

[Envelope] [MS.] John Brown, Esq., Charleston, Va.  
Postmarked: Hartford, Ct.

[Endorsed]: Anonymous rescue.

Keep up your courage. We'll take care of you.

Yours,

UNION CO.

THOS. T. HEATH TO JOHN BROWN.

[Envelope] [MS.] Captain John Brown, Charlestown, Jefferson County, Va.

[Endorsed]: Thos. T. Heath. Sympathy.

Cincinnati, Nov'r 26th, 1859.

Captain John Brown, Charlestown Jail, Va.

Honored Sire,—I have never met you—yet community of interest in freedom's cause makes us fellow-soldiers—and the ties of humanity constitute us brethren.

You doubtless see the day approaching and are prepared—for the Everlasting Arms are around and underneath you!

My Senior friend, you have fought a good fight—kept the faith—probably soon will have finished your course—and will in *that* day receive the crown from The Lord, *The Righteous Judge*—Keep your heart right!

A thousand times ten thousand and thousands of thousands, believe the red right arm of Jah Jehovah has been made bare—that He hath worked in and through *you*—and we *know* it will be well!

Already, Sire, we catch the fore-running murmur of the great shout which on the morrow shall burst from a freed world! God's word is sure! And His best blessing already *yours*,—for you shall live in the hearts of your fellow men. And if you go hence it shall be up the Heavens in a chariot, and ten thousand new-fired sons of freedom shall catch your staff and mantle!

To your family too you leave glory as an heritage—And a host of warm hearts shall build and be their "Home."—Such have never been forsaken—never will be.

Sire, the sword of the spirit which you have unsheathed—that flaming blade shall flash and turn every way until the end! In Heaven you will experience much joy over the deeds done in the flesh—over *victory*!

In spirit only we know each other—but this is *all—everything*—then with devoutest prayer that if not to meet here, we shall meet in that great throng who have gone up through great tribulation, Let me Remain,

Your Junior Brother,

THOMAS T. HEATH.

[Stamped in paper]: Thos. T. Heath, Attorney At Law, Cincinnati.

---

J. A. COPELAND TO ADDISON W. HALBERT.

[Envelope] [MS.] Mr. Addison W. Halbert, Oberlin, Ohio.

[Endorsed]: Copeland. Should'nt go.

Charleston, Dec. 10, 1859.

Friend Halbert:

I take my pen in hand to pen you a few lines in answer to your kind and affectionate letter of 5 Inst.

Well dear friend I am happy that I can say to you that I am well both in body and mind. It is true that placed in the position that I am that it seames almost imposable to me to pen such a letter as I should. But although this is the case I will try to pen a few words of perhaps som interest to you.

Your kind letter came to me bringing such pleasure as a traveler across som drery deasert feel when for many long day he has been traverling without water to quench his thirst and to cool his parched lips. I was happy to hear you was well and and that though I am confined within the walls of a prison and that under sentence of death, you have not forgotten me. Ah friend, it is true that I am now under sentence of death and am to die on the 16 of this month (perhaps before you get this) and that upon the gallows and for doing what, for what crime or crimes am I to die, is it for som black hearted crime, is becaus I have dipt my hand in my brothers blood that I am to be hung, not at all, for what is it then? No, it is for obeying the commandment of my God in doing to others as I would have them do to me. It is because I have attempted to assist in giving that freedom to at least a few of my poor and enslaved brethrin who has been most foully and unjustly deprived of their liberty, by cruel and unjust men, but you are too well acquainted with all of the circumstances for me to add more on this point.

You ask me to tell you about poor Leary. Well, when we came to the Ferry we were put under the command Capt. Kaga and sent about half a mile from the bridg where Capt. Brown and men were station, to Hall's Rifle Factory, this was about

10 o'clock at night. we remain there untill Monday about 2 O'clock. P. M. waiting for orders from Cap. Brown without receiving any, at this we discovered that we were being surrounded by men when Capt. Kaga give orders to leave the building and make our escape, which we accordingly did, but upon getting in the road at the back of the building we had occupied we discovered that our onely means of escape if any was to cross the Shana-dore river, which we tride to cross. on entering the river we turned and fired one round at those who had by this time opened a hot fire on us from all sides. Capt. Kaga succeeded in getting about two thirds across the river when he was shot through the head and sank beneath the river. the who fire of at least fifty men was then turned upon poor Leary and myself, when he being next to Kaga and in advance of me about ten or twelve feet, saw that there was no possible chance of escape left us, got up on a stone that was near him and turned his back on the side of the river to which we were trying escape and was shot through the body, but did not die untill about ten hours afterward as I have been informed since I have been in jail. At the time Leary was shot I succeeded in getting above some stones that were just above me in the river and floated down behind them and remain so untill thought that we were all killed, when some of them coming out to where Leary was discovered me and I was pulled up out of the water with the intention of being shot, but some of those that were present not being such cowards as to want to kill a man when disarmed and a prisoner, prevented it. When I was taken to the Charstown jail where I have been ever since as you full well know. And now dear friend, I will write but a few words more and I must close my correspondence with you forever on this earth, which I hope may resume in heaven where it will never be again interrupted. Give my love to you mother and brothers and my mother, father, &c., and to all my friends. so Good by dear friend, serve you God and meet me in heaven. I remain,

Yours now and forever,

JOHN A. COPELAND.

## R. WASHINGTON TO ANDREW HUNTER.

[Envelope] [MS.] Andrew Hunter, Esq., Charlestown, Virginia.

[Endorsed]: R. Washington. Detective.

Rutland, Vermont, Novr., 18th, 1859, 10.30 P. M.

Andrew Hunter, Esq.:

Dear Sir,—I have been suddenly call off to Montreal to attend to a matter in which I had been engaged previous to my visiting you. I have however arraigned with my partners Mess. Matsell and Mackellar to attend to any matter that interest *Our Cause* during my absence which will only be for two or three days. I am keeping three of my organs in readiness to take advantage of what comes in my way. I regret to say that there is a very bad state of feeling existing in this section judging from the talk of the persons on the train, but its only talk. For they say if John Brown is Hung that there are plenty more John Browns I tell them no, only in talk. But I tell them if there is I pity them if they try it on even if there is a thousand of them. These Vermonters profess to worship the name of Liberty but its only in name, for the talk Treason in saying they go for a disolution of the Union sooner than slavery should exist, and that they can do without the south. What you War-mounters do without the south when it comes to that you'll find the south extends farther north and nearer to the Blue Mountains than you have any idea of. Its only talk, there aint any more John Browns for some week to come. I hope to be in Montreal to-morrow afternoon and will be Bobbing around, perhaps I may tumble to something and if I do I will make a note of it.

Very respectfully,

R. WASHINGTON.

---

— TO SHERIFF OF JEFFERSON COUNTY.

[Endorsed]: Anonymous Warning.

Yellow Springs, O., Nov. 22nd, 1859.

To the Sheriff of Jefferson Co.

Dear Sir,—Be very careful and watch closely every stranger

that appears in your town until after the hanging of Brown for there has an expedition formed in this county, especially at Xenia and in Springfield, Clark Co., to rescue old Brown. They have also in their league persons from the neighborhood of Urbanna, Columbus, Cleveland and Circinnati; they are all determined and strong willed men of the true Abolition stamp, who will sacrifice life and property to save "the noble John Brown," as they call him. I am not informed what the number will be but it will be large. The movement will be made in the following manner and for all I know is very probably going on at this moment. Persons are to start from all these places separately and to arrive in Charlestown at different times and by different routes, coming as strangers urged by curiosity to see the execution of Brown. Some of these will have negroes with them travelling as servants so as to be able to have as many present as possible.

They think this can be done without suspicion because there will be such a number of strangers present at the execution. Of course they have arrangements made which are to carry of Brown and his confederates if possible by strategy but if it cannot be done in this way they will strike a bold and decisive blow and retreat in a body until they can reach a free state and then to scatter, they think that they will surprise everybody so that no resistance will be made. This effort will be made about the 30th of Nov. or 1st of Dec., they will not wait for night but will make the attack if one is necessary at the first favorable opportunity either at night or day.

Do not think because this letter has no signature that it is not to be relied on, for it is, if my name should be signed there are persons who will kill me here so I dare not do it, the circumstances under which I write as it is are precarious.

Heed this letter if you wish to see the law take its course. If you do not listen to it the consequences may be bad both for your state and the Union. I am satisfied that in writing this letter I have done my duty, both to you and to *humanity*. This is all I know, to tell how I discovered it would reveal myself so believe this letter to come from one who favors law and order.

---

To the Sheriff of Jefferson Co., Va.



## C. CAMP TO COL. A. M. BARBOUR.

[Envelope] [MS.] Col. A. M. Barbour, Supt. for Government, Harper's Ferry.

Private. Per Politeness Conductor Express.

[Endorsed]: Detective.

Wheeling, Nov. 22, 1859,  
Tuesday A. M., 5 O'clock.

Col. A. M. Barbour, Harpers Ferry, Va.

Dr. Sir,—I came in this morning thoroughly knocked up and as it is too early to find Gen. Feeny I hasten to write you concerning what I have gleaned on my way and which you will communicate to Gov. Wise. A man got on the train at some point near Cumberland and while on the train he got into conversation with a brakeman on the forward seat next the door; he made enquiries about Bellair, how far it was from Zanesville, how soon he could reach there if he stopped on the road and took the Express train, after getting his information he resumed his original seat near the stove and when we stopped for supper at Peidmont, left the train bag & baggage. This is enough for me, if he comes on he will not be missed. I go into Ohio immediately. You may rest assured if the attack is made they will rendezvous in the mountains and assemble by train & troop when the time comes and if an attack is made the march will be on Saturday night & Sunday morning. I do not believe in an attempt at rescue at the execution.

I am marking cards for a living. "The renowned & only original National Card Writer begs leave to offer to the public," &C. I send you copy.

Yours Cordially,

C. CAMP.

I send this to you as Gov. Wise letter's produce enquiries.

C.

## A. J. SNOW TO JOHN BROWN.

Brecksville, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio, Nov. 19, '59.

Friend Brown:

being an old neighbor of yours and presuming that you are not very pleasantly situated, thought I would drop to your address a few lines to let you know the state of feeling generally in this section of country. Well, then, firstly, we consider that you have broken the laws of the land and are guilty unto death, you engaged in a perilous expedition to free a down trodden people and failed, and are therefore guilty and by law ought to die, the same would have been the case with Hancock and all the signers of the declaration of Independence. But I must liken your case more particularly to Lafayette, who periled his life, without hope or wish of reward, for freedom. Now I don't want you to understand me as sympathising with you in an attempt to raise rebellion among or run off slaves, for I do not, but think that taking slaves from their *owners*, excuse me, I mean *masters*, is as bad as taking horses from their owners, I mean by law, but still I think that if any man, any white man, or at least any free white man, would at all be justifiable in raising rebellion among, or running off slaves, it would be you, for the injuries that you received in Kansas would justify almost anything. Now the only sympathy that I have with you in this affair is, that you are an agitator, for all great evils, whether Civil, Religious or Political must be strongly agitated before they will be done away. Now I consider American slavery the worst slavery that ever existed, for it is the most abject slavery, amongst the most free and enlightened people that ever lived. And we of the north as a nation have to participate in this great evil, i. e., in the stigma of it. Would to God that there was a peaceable dissolution of the free and slave states of this Union.

I said that American slavery was the worst slavery that ever existed. I will take that back, for I consider slavery of the mind worse than slavery of the body, therefore the slavery of priestcraft is worse than the bodily slavery of the southern states of this union. The minister claiming to be from god, who comes before the people with his sanctimonious face, and says,

claiming it to be the word of God, "slaves obey your masters," is a worse man than the slave owner who with whip in hand says to his slave, damn you, do as I tell you.

But to return to your particular case. I will here say that there will be built in this section a respectable monument to the memory of "Old John Brown," the great slavery agitator, "Old Brown," of Kansas, "Osawatamie Brown," and in after years your name will be coupled with those that have been amongst the foremost in all great reforms.—Stephen *Arnold* Douglas is also a great Slavery agitator but for an entirely different purpose, and his name is becoming even now a byword and a reproach and is contemptuously coupled with Benedict Arnold and ought to be treated by all highminded men as the Earl of Balcarras treated that traitor.—Decatur is lauded to the highest degree for liberating a few slaves at Tripoli and making them renounce their system of slavery, while James Buchanan is considered worse than a bandit chieftain for his attempt to extend the bounds of slavery into Kansas—and many there are who wish that John Brown and James Buchanan had to change places. The Harpers Ferry affair is strengthening the Republican party very materially. With a strong sympathy for the cause of freedom every where, I subscribe myself,

Yours truly,

A. J. SNOW.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

---

### SOME COLONIAL LETTERS.

---

This Society has been recently presented with copies of several letters between members of the Carter and Byrd families and some of their friends. The originals of these were among the large and valuable collection of family papers at "Oakland," Cumberland county, the old seat of the Cocke family, and were probably destroyed in the fire which consumed that old house.

Unfortunately some of the sheets of these copies were lost before they were given to the Society; but as family letters of

the colonial period of Virginia, especially between ladies, are so rare, it has been thought desirable to print them, even with the omissions.

Charles Carter, of "Cleve," King George county, was married three times. One of his wives, Anne, to whom he was married in 1741, was daughter of Colonel Wm. Byrd, 2d, of "Westover." One of the daughters of Charles Carter, Judith, married Wm. Burnett Browne, of Salem, Mass., and afterwards of "El-sing Green," King William county, Va. It is probable that "Molly" Carter was visiting her sister in New England at the time the correspondence begins.

---

\* MRS. MARIA BEVERLEY (?) TO MARIA CARTER.

[The beginning of this letter is missing.]

"Rebecca Burwell† is soon to render Mr. Jacqueline Ambler the happiest of Mortals, that Miss Fanny Burwell,‡ of York, proposes to Grace Rosewell by wedding Mr. John Page, and that Miss Fairfax§ will shortly wed Mr. Warner Washington, of Gloucester,"—adding with regard to this marriage: "What think you my Molly, of 45 for 21? Does it strike you as altogether Suitable? But can you hear of so Vast many of our

---

\* Maria, daughter of Landon Carter, of "Sabine Hall," married Robert Beverley, of "Blandfield."

† Rebecca, daughter of Hon. Lewis Burwell, Governor of Virginia, was born May 29, 1746, and married May 24, 1764, Jacqueline Ambler, afterwards treasurer of the State of Virginia. Rebecca Burwell was the "Belinda" of Jefferson's college days. Her daughter, Mary Ambler, was the wife of Chief Justice Marshall.

‡ Frances, daughter of Hon. Robert Carter Burwell, of Isle of Wight county, member of the Council, married John Page, Governor of Virginia.

§ Hannah, youngest daughter of William Fairfax, of "Belvoir," married (his second wife), Warner Washington, of Gloucester, and afterwards of Frederick county, where he died in 1791. He was son of John Washington, of "Highgate," Gloucester.

Sex about to change their Estate without enlisting yourself in their Number? I cannot believe the young Gentlemen of New England are so Vastly depraved in their way of Thinking as not to have made you many Applications of that Sort. They must by such an omission impeach themselves, they cannot be blest with any great Degree of Penetration to let so many Charms rest unobserved. But why do I run on at this Rate? I remember your Grandmama told me you had a great Variety of Suitors. I should be sorry to hear you had accepted any of their Offers, because by that means I should be deprived of any Prospect of having you near me again.

“Your aff,”

COUSIN BEVERLEY.

---

CHARLES CARTER TO MARIA CARTER.

Virginia, January 25, 1764.

My Dear Molly:

I must Acknowledge the favor of your many Letters which my Illness has prevented my Aswering. I love to receive them from you, but I wish they were a little better wrote, which would add much to the Satisfaction. I intend, if I can persuade Whitman to take it so far, to send Ten Barrels of Corn to the care of Mr. Pearce, to raise you some Pocket money. Have you any Wants? I hope my Molly will put a deaf ear to the flattering Speeches of the World, and remember that one hour's Sickness may deprive her of every beauty a Giddy, foolish woman can boast of. I wish you had wrote me how the Lobsters and Salmon agreed with you, as you took care to eat them all, & did not indulge us with a Taste of either.

You will see from your Sister's Letter, which will save me the trouble of adding more, that I am on the recovery, and that all the rest of your Relations, as far as I Know, are in good Health.

Pray God Bless my Dear Child, & keep her from all danger of every Kind & sort.

I am your most Affec. Father,

CHARLES CARTER.

MRS. MARIA BYRD\* TO MARIA CARTER.

December the 24th, 1763.

My Dear Molly:

When your Uncle Byrd return'd from the Oyer & Terminer Court on Saturday, he deliver'd me your last Epistle, which brought Joy & Gladness to my Heart, as I have a true & sincere Affection for my beloved namesake. Your cousin Beverley has been so extremely Ill that no one imagined for 17 Days that she could recover, but last week I heard she had been two or three times to take the Air.

I am Impatient to see her, yet cannot venture to take so long a Journey till the Spring. I have heard your Father should say he was to have you home next Summer, the very thought of which affords me a pleasing Satisfaction. And in all probability you will meet with your Uncle & Aunt Byrd, as you travel home, either at New York or in Philadelphia, as about that time they propose to make a Tour to the North, & I'll assure you, if it so happen, it would give great pleasure to Them. I have taken an abundance of Phisick since I last saw you, but I thank God I am well enough at this time to give you under my handwriting, that I am my Dear Molly's

Most Affectionate Grandmother,

MARIA BYRD.

WILLIAM BYRD† TO MARIA CARTER.

My Dear Niece:

I was in great hopes, as well as your Aunt & Grandmama, that you would have given us the Pleasure of your Company at Westover e'er now, & I should have rejoiced in an Opportunity of convincing you of my Affection. Report informs us that you are going to be Married very soon; I wish it had been agreeable to you to have given some of your Friends here Notice of it,

---

\* Mrs. Maria (Taylor) Byrd, widow of William Byrd, 2d, and grandmother of Maria Carter.

† Colonel William Byrd, 3d, of Westover. See this Magazine, IX, 80-88.

because we think ourselves interested in your Happiness; for my part, I shall always be glad to contribute to it. Mr. Armistead is a young Gentleman entirely acceptable to us, & we sincerely wish you both every Blessing of the married State. Be pleased my Dear Molly, to present my very best Compliments to him, & accept yourself of our Love & tender Friendship. I & the rest of your Relations here beg the Favour of you and Mr. Armistead to spend your Christmass at Westover, where many young People are to make merry. give our Love to your Sisters, & bring them with you. Our Coach shall attend you anywhere at any time. I ever am, My Dear Niece,

Your Most Affec. Uncle,

WILLIAM BYRD.

Westover, Nov. 25, 1765.

---

TO MARIA CARTER.

\*“On examining the date of my Dear Friend's Letter that she was so obliging as to write me, I am ashamed to think how long a time has expired since I received it. Will you, my Dear Friend, forgive me for not acknowledging it before? I trust you will, & as a confession of a fault is the first step to Amendment, I hope to convince her how thoroughly sensible I am of mine, by the readiness with which I shall answer any future Letters she may honour me with. You tell me in yours of your diverting little girls. How happy should I be to see them as well as their Parents, but thats a happiness which unpropitious fate denys me; I dare say, if I Knew Mr. Armistead I should soon find other reasons to esteem him than barely his being the Husband of my friend Maria. When you favour me with a Letter, which I hope will not be long, you can oblige me by letting me know how you like Lord Dunmore in Virginia. We are extremely well satisfied with *Governor Tryon* here. Mrs. Tryon is a very sensible Woman, & indeed what you call a Learned one, & his Secretary Coll. Fanning is a very amiable Man. he says he is a near Relation of Coll. Byrd, but of that you will be better

[Part of this letter is missing.]

---

\* This letter was from a northern school friend who may be the ancestor of some who read it.

MRS. FIELDE\* TO MRS. MARIA (CARTER) ARMISTEAD.†

My Dear Madam:

Your Servant is just arrived with the Chair, for which I am much obliged, but am still more obliged by that Friendly and agreeable Entertainment I met with at Hesse, w<sup>h</sup> I wish it may ever be in my power to return. I enclose the Receipts you Desir'd, a thimble to Miss Jenny, w<sup>h</sup> is the smallest I have, & a pair of Mitts that I hope will fit one of the little Ladies. My Comp<sup>t</sup> attend Mr. Armistead and your young Family, particularly I beg to be remember'd to my *good little friend* Mast' Billy.

I am Dear Mad<sup>m</sup> with an unfeigned esteem,

Your Most Affectionate,

E. FIELDE.

The Glebe, May 24th, 1774.

---

MRS. FEILDE TO MRS. ARMISTEAD.

[Part of this letter is missing.]

"I cannot Express to you the concern it gave me to hear you were about to remove from your Home. Alas the Deluge of Calamities that have fallen on this unhappy Country; the Prospect is dreadful. Families flying from their Habitations, & what is still worse, Slaughter & Death to close up the rear. Oh Shocking, oh Horrible! But I cannot possibly believe that either the Governor or the Government *intend* to destroy the Country or distress the People in this Manner. You mention your having Prisoners which I did not Know of before. I un-

---

\* Rev. Thomas Fielde or Field, who is believed to have been an Englishman, was chosen minister of Kingston parish, Gloucester, in 1770. He appears to have sided with England during the Revolution and removed to New York.

† As has been stated Maria Carter married Wm. Armistead of "Hesse," Kingston parish, Gloucester county. They had issue: (1) Mary Ann, married Thomas Byrd (the Mr. Byrd referred to in Lucy Armistead's letter); (2) Lucy, married — Harvey; (3) Jane, married William Cocke of "Oakland;" (4) William B., *d. s. p.*; (5) Ann Cleves, married John P. Pleasants of Baltimore; (6) Judith Carter, married Richard H. Moale of Baltimore; (7) Charles Carter, *d. s. p.*; (8) Sarah, married Fairfax Washington; (9) Eleanor B., married Wm. McMecham of Baltimore.



derstand they were Officers. One of them Dying in your house must have occasioned great trouble in your Family, & also a great Fatigue upon your Spirits. I think this Western World is now actually turn'd up side down, & that we shall none of us know whether we stand on our Heads or our Heels, but I hope after we have been well jolted, *jambled* & shak'd together, we may by some lucky hit be thrown into our old Places & Stations, that the World will settle into its usual course, and things move in the same order as formerly.

"Accept my constant and Affectionate regard for your Dear self and whatever concerns your Happiness, and be assured I highly prize your Friendship & think myself happy in every Token of regard I have received from you since I came into this Country."

---

MRS. FEILDE TO MRS. ARMISTEAD.

[Part of this letter is missing.]

New York, Aug. 17, 1779.

Dear Mad<sup>m</sup>:

The very few opportunitys we meet with of writing to Virginia makes me gladly embrace the one w<sup>h</sup> now occurs of conveying a few lines to inform you that we are well, & to assure you that we constantly entertain the same regard for our Friends at Hesse of whose health & wellfare it will always give us pleasure to hear.

I was much disappointed in not receiving a line from you by Mr. Smith when he came to Elizabeth Town, & we were very sorry a permit could not be obtained for his coming into the City; at ye time his first lett<sup>r</sup> was rec<sup>d</sup> Mr. Feilde had been confined to his room many days, by a swelling of his Foot, but immediately went (but with difficulty), to make application for that purpose, but as it was refused, he could do nothing further. He afterwards wrote to Mr. Smith by a Flag, w<sup>h</sup> brought his last letter. Nothing could exceed our astonishment when he says Mr. Rodolph had informed him we had two of his negroes living with us, w<sup>h</sup> is so far from truth, that . . . .

## LUCY ARMISTEAD TO MRS. MARIA ARMISTEAD.

[Part of this letter is missing.]

reading. Mr. Byrd rides and we work till dinner which comes in at three. When the Weather is fine we generally take a walk, when we return we drink Tea or Coffee. At night we work, while Mr. Byrd reads to us; at nine we go to bed: this is the manner in which we spend our Time when are entirely alone; pray Mama let me Know what you think of it. How much am I obliged to my Dear Mama for inquiring what I was most in need of; I am very well off for everything but Gowns: a few pocket handkerchiefs would not be amiss, though I would not for the world have my Dear Mama put herself to any trouble about them. You say you must insist on my taking more pains with my writing. That will be useless, as you say the Gentlemen have lost the Art of making Pens. I agree with you. I think they have, and when I have a bad pen it is impossible to write well. With duty to my Dear Mama, & love to my Sisters,

I remain your

Dutyful Daughter,

LUCY ARMISTEAD.

P. S. Mammy Amy desires her love, & begs you will save some of the young Ladies old Gowns for her.

---

PIONEER DAYS IN ALLEGHANY COUNTY.

---

(By W. A. McALLISTER, Warm Springs, Va.)

---

The history of Western Virginia has been sadly neglected by every historian with a more than local prominence.

The reasons for this may be partially explained by a glance at the map of Virginia and by a brief review of the past and a glimpse at the present inhabitants of this section. Taking Alleghany as the county specially under consideration, let us examine its location and note its boundary line. Bordered as it is by chains of mountains and interspersed with valleys and ridges

alternately, providing, as the only natural outlets, a concourse of rugged streams, is it surprising that its attractions were long meeting recognition? With an early settlement of hardy pioneers, having few literary tastes, rapidly replaced by heterogeneous immigrants as the hand of progress pushed toward its wealthy stores, is it remarkable that its annals have been ill preserved? Yet like all the counties adjoining the Blue Ridge on the west, Alleghany was for many decades the scene of treacherous outrages at the hands of the savage Reds, not to mention the milder dangers of wild animals to which the border settlers were continually subjected.

Augusta county (formed in 1745) had no definite boundary on the west, and is, therefore, the mother county of all western Virginia.

But her territory was not long left unscathed, for the liberty-loving people of Fincastle soon (1769) claimed the county of Botetourt from her bosom soil, and Bath held her first court in 1791. Not, however, till 1822 was Alleghany carved from Botetourt, Bath and Monroe.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The exact date of the pioneers arrival in this county is not known, but as Fort Young was built by Peter Hogg in 1756, according to specifications furnished by Colonel George Washington and at the command of Governor Dinwiddie, it is probable the settlers had become numerous at that time.

It is a further authenticated fact that William Mann, who occupied Salt Petre Cave on Jackson river as his first habitation west of his Erin home, had built a strongly stockaded fort before 1761.

The early settlers were chiefly Scotch-Irish and therefore covenanters, but we find that "The Vestry of Augusta parish had established a 'chapel of ease' at the forks of James river, and paid Sampson Mathews a small salary for his services (as reader) at that point; but in the fall of 1757, the greater part of the inhabitants thereabouts 'having deserted their plantations by reason of the enemy Indians,' it was resolved that the chapel referred to was unnecessary, and the services of the reader were discontinued."

Unlike the majority of the cavaliers, Governor Dinwiddie\* was peculiarly strenuous in his temperance views; nor did he neglect the opportunity of divulging his principles to the remoter settlers, as is shown in his communication to Major Lewis. He thus admonishes him: "Recommend morality and sobriety to all people." It is probable the admonition was well placed, for they were not all covenanters of the stricter sect, and no doubt apple-jack and red-eye were favorites of many.

One of the leading pioneers of this county was Peter Wright, a famous hunter, who resided near the present site of Covington. It is by him that Peters mountain got its name.

There is a large projecting rock on this mountain known as Peter's Rock; and tradition tells us that while crossing the mountain one winter he was overtaken by a snow-storm and took refuge beneath the crest of this rock. The depth of the snow compelled him to spend several days in his rude abode without a morsel of food. His intense hunger induced him to chew his moccasins and the nourishment obtained from them sustained him until a deer could be killed. It *was* a further matter of tradition that Wright had hidden a quantity of money near this rock, but this was not verified until recently, when Mr. Jourdan Helmtaler, after diligent search, exhumed at the point designated a casket containing some valuable coins.

#### FORT YOUNG.

As stated, this fort was constructed in 1756. Its location was only a few yards from the present site of the large iron furnace at Covington. In excavating for the foundation some Indian relics were unearthed and are now in possession of Mr. Frank Lyman—the former owner of the furnace. In 1761, about sixty Shawnee Indians invaded the settlement at the forks of James river, and after killing some half dozen men, captured Mrs. Hannah Dennis, Mrs. Renix and Mrs. Smith with five of Mrs.

---

\* "Cavalier" is simply a term frequently used by writers to describe the inhabitants of eastern Virginia during the Colonial period. Governor Dinwiddie was a shrewd Scotchman, with probably more traits resembling his fellow-countrymen (in origin) of the Valley, than any usually ascribed to the English Cavaliers.—ED.

Renix's children and a servant girl named Sally Jew. Among the massacred were the above named ladies' husbands. The Indians then separated; twenty of them returned to the Ohio with the captives, while the remaining forty started up the Cowpasture river. The settlers were hastily notified and assembled at Paul's fort. From thence the Indians were pursued and overtaken. A brief skirmish ensued in which nine of the savages were slain and the others put to flight. The remainder of the story is given by Withers: "According to the stipulation of Boquet's treaty with the Shawnees, Mrs. Renix and two of her sons, Robert and William (later Col. Renix—both late of Greenbrier) were brought to Staunton and redeemed. Joshua Renix took an Indian wife, became a chief of the Miamies and died near Detroit (1810)."

Hannah Dennis was allotted to the Chillicothe towns. She learned the Indian language and practiced their manner and customs. She became proficient in nursing the sick and finding the savages believers in necromancy and witchcraft she practiced both. The Indians being very susceptible, she was given perfect liberty and treated as a queen. In June, 1763, the opportunity of escape which she sought was given and she at once availed herself of it. As soon as her intention was suspected, she was pursued and fired upon, but seeking refuge in the hollow limb of a fallen sycamore she avoided detection and succeeded in making her way safely to the Levels on Greenbrier river. She was found here in an exhausted state and taken to the home of Archibald Clendennin. She had then been upwards of twenty days on her disconsolate journey, alone, and with no other food than green grapes, herbs and wild cherries. When she had sufficiently recuperated, she was taken on horse-back to Fort Young and from thence returned to her relatives.

In October, 1764, about fifty Delaware and Mingo warriors ascended the Big Sandy and came over on New river; there the party divided, a portion going toward the Catawba settlement (in Botetourt), while the other division crossed over to Dunlap's creek. Following that stream to its confluence, they crossed Jackson river above Fort Young, and skirting the settlement

about the fort, proceeded to Carpenters Fort,\* which was at that time in charge of a Mr. Brown. Meeting William Carpenter near the fort, they killed and scalped him, and coming to the fort captured Carpenter's son Joseph, two small Brown children and a woman. No other whites being close the Indians plundered the house, and retreated precipitately by way of Greenbrier river. The shot that killed Carpenter was heard at Fort Young, but the weakness of the garrison there and the paucity of the settlers, necessitated the summoning of aid from Captain Audley Paul at Fort Dinwiddie (twenty-five miles up Jackson river). This worthy leader immediately started in pursuit, but was unable to overtake this party of the savages, though he accidentally encountered those who had gone to the Catawba. The Indians were surprised and easily routed. Joseph Carpenter afterwards became Dr. Carpenter, of Nicholas county, and the younger Brown became Colonel Samuel Brown, late of Greenbrier. The elder Brown cast his lot with the Indians, whom he learned to love, and among his captors sought and won the idol of his heart. The account of his single visit to his aged mother (then residing in Greenbrier) is impressively portrayed by Colonel John G. Gamble and copied by Waddell in his *Annals of Augusta*. He (J. Brown) died in Michigan (1815) loved and respected for his zeal and philanthropy.

A familiar frequenter at Fort Young was an Indian hunter, Mad Anthony. He was valuable to the whites as he told all he knew of the inimical plots of his race, but as he was a tattler, both sides were cautious in taking him into confidence. He often left the fort ostensibly to hunt, but in reality to get lead and mould a shot-pouch full, with which he would return in the evening. He was always reticent when questioned as to the source of his bullets, and never could he be induced to divulge the secret. The lead-mine (if such it be) yet awaits the prospector's pick.

(TO BE CONCLUDED)

---

\* This fort was on the property now owned by Colonel W. A. Gilliam, and near his present residence.

## VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

(CONTINUED)

1777. Jan'y 28. King, Henry, for 48 blankets @ 24 | , £57. 12.  
 Feb'y 1. Kennedy, David, for Provisions furnished an escort to Powder waggon, 28. 5. 3.  
 Kirk, Patrick, for summoning the Justices of Frederick County, 5. 5. 0.  
 3. Kerby, Richard, for one Rifle for Capt. Flem'g Bates Comp'y, Cherokee Exped'n, 5. 0. 0.  
 6. Knott, Elvinton, Lieut., for pay & forage of his Do. to Oct'r 17th last, 10. 5. 0.  
 King, Capt. Miles, for Do. Min't Do. to 4 inst. ꝑ accot, 665. 18. 2½.  
 Ditto, for a Musket & Bayonet for Do., 2. 10.  
 Mar. 7. Kerby, Capt. William, of the York Militia, for pay & rations to Feb. 28 last, 89. 17. 4.  
 12. King, Henry, for one Gun delivered Col. John Wilson, 3. 5. 0.  
 19. Kerby, Capt. William, for short pd. the Capt., Lieut. & Ensign last settle'm't, 4. 18. 6.  
 Ap'l 5. King, Michael, for 35 days pay & forage as Q'r master at Hampton, 7. 17. 6.  
 King, Col. Henry, for pay as County Lieut. for 35 days pay at 15 | , 26. 5. 0.  
 King, Capt. Miles, for pay of his Comp'y to March 18 ꝑ accot., 98. 1. 9.  
 9. Kidd, Daniel for Linnen, &c., furnished Tho. Madison for Cherokee Exped'n, 250. 1. 10.  
 16. King, Capt. Edmund, for 1 Drum and 2 Halberts for his Comp'y Militia, 2. 0. 0.  
 21. Kinkead, Capt. John, for pay & rations of his Comp'y Do. to the 1st Inst., 228. 18. 4.  
 24. King, Miles, for paid expenses to sick soldiers at Hampton ꝑ accot., 5. 1. 3.  
 King, Henry, Miles & John, for sundry Tools, &c., furnished Barracksꝑ &c., ꝑ accot., 11. 19. 0.  
 Sept. 5. Kidd, Daniel, for horse hire on Cherokee Expedition, 1. 17. 6.  
 8. Kidd, Joseph, for victualling Brunswick Militia, ꝑ accot., 7. 1. 3.  
 Oct. 23. King, Henry, for pay of sundry workmen on Barracks at Hampton, ꝑ accot., 50. 0. 3.  
 Nov. 18. Ditto, for sundry Persons for forage, &c., furnished Ditto, ꝑ accot., 31. 10. 4.

Dec. 8. Kinline, John, Lieut., for pay of his Guard of Princess Anne Ditto, ₤ accot., 18. 2. 8.

1778. Jan'y 16. Kennedy, William, for Rations for Kentucky Militia, ₤ accot., 2. 13. 8.

23. Ker, Edward, for provisions furnished a Guard at Pingoteague, ₤ accot., 3. 4. 0.

26. Kennedy, David, for paid for sundries for the Frederick Militia ₤ accot., 51. 14. 3.

Feb'y 13. Knott, Elvinton, Lieut., for pay, &c., of three Guards of Nansem'd Ditto ₤ accot., 68. 0. 1.

23. Kendall, George, for pay, &c., of sundry detach'ts North'n Militia ₤ accot., 95. 13. 0.

Mar. 27. King, Capt. Michael, for Ditto his Comp'y of Nansem'd Ditto ₤ accot., 108. 6. 6.

May 18. Kenner, Maj'r Winder, for his pay & for provisions for North'd Militia, 9. 3. 5.

25. Kinline, Capt. John, for pay Princess Anne Militia, 41. 1. 2.

26. Kidd, Joseph, for pay as Q'r Master sergt. to Brunswick Do., 3. 3. 0.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## WILL OF WILSON CARY, 1772.

(SEE VOL. IX, 104-111.)

In the Name of God Amen. I Wilson Cary of Ceeleys in the County & Parish of Elizabeth City, of sound and perfect Mind & Memory do make and publish this my last will and Testament in Manner and Form following

I give & bequeath unto my dear Wife Sarah Cary the sum of five hundred Pounds current money, her cabinet, Gold Watch, and rings, my coach, Post chariot & Horses, chair, Carts and Harness and all my Household Goods and Kitchen Furniture, Liquors of every sort, Provisions, all the new Goods in my House at the Time of my Death and what new Goods are sent for to Britain or elsewhere the year I shall dye, tho' not arrived except the Negroes Clothes, Tools &c sent for my slaves in Gloucester and King and Queen, which I desire may be applied for their use. I also lend my said dear wife during her life the use of all my Plate and what Books of mine she shall desire. I lend also to my said dear Wife during her life all my Lands in Elizabeth City County and whatever Lands in the said County I shall hereafter purchase & hope my dear son will let his mother use tend & enjoy



the same tho' the law may not strictly permit me to devise Lands of which I may not be seised in my Life time. I also lend to my said dear Wife during her Life the slaves I may have in Elizabeth City at the Time of my Death and all the Stocks of every kind kept upon the said Lands, all of which Lands, slaves & stocks I lend her the sole use of without being accountable to any Person. I hereby order & direct my son Wilson Miles Cary to pay his mother annually on the first Day of January the sum of one hundred Pounds current money in Lieu & full of her Dower share, thirds or Part which she may or might claim to my Lands, slaves, stocks &c in the Counties of Albemarle, Henrico, Warwick, Gloster and King & Queen, which said sum of one hundred Pounds, if he neglects delays or refuseth to pay within two months after it becomes due I hereby authorize & give Power to his said Mother to take, seize and expose to public sale as many of the slaves as will fully satisfy & pay what is at any time behind, or remains due to her of the above annuity, and to discharge the Costs that may accrue. I also give to my said dear wife, while she continues sole, full Liberty & Power to cut up, sell & carry off Wood, Plank or other Timber from my Lands in Elizabeth City County without any molestation or Impeachment of Waste.

My Pew in the Church of Elizabeth City Parish I hereby annex to my Messuage in the said Parish called & known by the name of Ceeleys willing the said Pew may go and pass forever with the said Messuage, as the same shall descend.

Whereas I am told that the widow of George Dudley formerly my Overseer hath in her Will left me a Legacy, I give the said Legacy to her son living in King & Queen near Poropotank.

I desire my Exutors will send to England for the following Books, all lettered & bound in calf, viz: the Spectator, Pamela, Clarissa and S'r Charles Grandison, which Books I give to my Granddaughter Sarah Cary—I give devise and bequeath to my son Wilson Miles Cary, to him and his Heirs forever all my lands, Slaves, stocks and other Things whatsoever lying & being in the Counties of Albemarle & Hanover, and after his Mother's Death all my Lands in the County of Elizabeth City

Item. I give and bequeath all my Lands in the County of Warwick, together with my water Grist mill to my son Wilson Miles Cary and the Heirs of his Body lawfully begotten forever and on Failure of such Heirs of the Body of my said Son then to the Heirs of myself and the Heirs of their Bodies lawfully begotten forever, and on Failure of such my right Heirs then to the use of the Parish of Warwick in the County of Warwick for a glebe for the Benefit of the Minister of the said Parish forever.

Item. I give and bequeath all the Lands I have purchased in the County of King & Queen to my son Wilson Miles Cary and the Heirs of his Body lawfully begotten forever.

Item. I give and bequeath all my Lands in the County of Gloucester together with my Water grist Mill to my son Wilson Miles Cary & the Heirs of his Body lawfully begotten forever.

Item. I give & bequeath to my said son W. M. C. all my Slaves, Stocks, plantation utensils and other Things on my Lands & Plantations in the Counties of Warwick, Gloucester and King & Queen to him and his Heirs forever.

Item. I give to my granddaughter Sarah Cary when she is twenty one years old or when she is married, on condition it is w'th the Consent of her Father or guardian, the sum of five Hundred Pounds current money of Virginia.

Whereas I lent my son the sum of three hundred and fifty four Pounds for which I have his Bond bearing date the 23rd of January 1765, with Interest thereon from the 10 Day of April 1765, I do hereby assign over & give in Trust to my other Executors for the sole Use, Benefit and behoof of my Granddaughter Mary Munro Cary the said Bond & the money due therefrom to be paid her when she is twenty years old or when she is married with the consent of her Father or Guardian, with the accruing Interest and I desire and request my Executors when the Sums given my said Granddaughters can be paid & received that the money may be put upon Interest on undoubted Security for the use and Benefit of my said Granddaughters that it may be increased when they entitled to receive the said Legacies.

I had in a former will made a Provision for my Daughter Mrs. Sarah Cary in Case I should survive my Son Wilson Miles Cary her Husband but at the request of my said Son I have omitted the said Provision.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my said son W. M. C. all Sums of money I may have due to me in Great Britain now or at the Time of my Death and direct that all sums of money which my said son has paid for me or engaged to pay on my account may be paid him out of my Estate here and deem'd Part of my Debts and I esteem and reckon what Provision I have made for his children or any of his Family as given to himself.

All the rest and residue of my Estate not heretofore disposed of after paying my just Debts and the Legacies in this Will specifically given, I give to my four Daughters Sarah Mary, Anne and Elizabeth and my said son Wilson Miles Cary over and above what I have paid to the Husbands of my said Daughters in my Life time and over and above what I have already given to them and my said son equally to be divided between. And I do hereby give and bequeath to my Executors the Part or share allotted to my said Daughter Elizabeth Fairfax In Trust for the use and Benefit of my said Daughter Elizabeth and I direct the same to be put out at Interest upon a good & undoubted security and the Profits or Interest thereof to be annually paid to my said Daughter Elizabeth upon her own Receipt without the Intervention of Bryan

Fairfax her Husband, towards the maintenance & better support of her & her children and to her sole use, Benefit, Behoof of [*sic*] Dispostal during her natural life and after her Decease the principal sum to her Daughters and her son William towards his support, I mean all such Daughters as she may leave at the Time of her Death.

And whereas the said Bryan Fairfax is indebted to me by bond I do hereby direct my Executors when the said Money be received to put the same also to Interest and to pay the said Interest annually to my said Daughter Elizabeth during her natural Life in the same manner and under the like Conditions and Terms as before is directed for her Part of my personal Estate and the Principal Money at her Death to go and be divided in the same Manner as that directed.

Item. I give to my dear Nephew Colo. Cary Selden fifty Pounds current money in full of all Demands he may have upon me & it is my farther will that if he should not otherwise be able to reimburse himself for the Loss he hath sustained in some Carolina money he had to dispose of for me (tho' I think Colo. Lem'l Riddick is liable for the same) that he may be indemnified & paid out of my Estate.

Item. I give to Mrs. Elizabeth Eyre the sum of twenty Pounds current money and a suit of mourning out of Colo. Prentis's Store upon condition that she remain with my dear wife unless they should mutually agree to part. I direct my Executors if they shall think my Estate can conveniently afford it to lay out one hundred Pounds Sterling in purchasing Rings of such Value as they may approve but if my personal Estate should fall short according to my Expectation that they have Power to omit Part or all of the said Rings as they may think proper except one, which at all events I desire may be a handsome one and presented to my dear sister Selden as a small Token of the affectionate Regard I bear to her; the other Rings to be distributed at the Discretion of my Executors should they be bought.

Item. I give unto Robt. Carter Nicholas Esq'r the sum of one hundred Pounds current Money for his extra Trouble and advice. In Case any Difficulties or Disputes should arise on any Thing in this my will on such occasions, to avoid the Expence and Delay of litigation I recommend that two honest & disinterested Persons may be chosen as Referees & if they cant agree that a third Person may be added to & decide all Disputes that may arise.

Item. I give to my grandson Miles Cary my silver Watch and my Sword and Pistols mounted with Silver and my other arms.

Whereas I was with the Honble. John Blair & Col. John Bolling deceased left Executor to my sister Ann Whiting who by her last Will and Testament has given nine hundred Pounds, six hundred Pounds, Part thereof, due by bond from Colo. Henry Whiting, the said John Bolling before I was qualified to act as an Executor received without my Privity and against my approbation, and the remaining three Hundred

Pounds due from myself was paid at the desire of the said John Blair upon an Ample mortgage recorded in the General Court for the Use and Benefit of the legatees to one James Shields; since which Payment none of the principal or Interest has been in my Hands, but wholly at the Disposition and management of the said John Blair, who received the money and applyed it to his own use and Behoof, I hereby desire order and direct my Ex'rs to get legal and full discharges or counter Bonds from the Legatees for the full sum of nine hundred Pounds, and all the Interest due thereon and if they should refuse or neglect to give such Discharges that my Estate may be indemnified, I hereby order and direct my Executors to apply to the General Court in Chancery or to pursue any other ways that shall be judged or advised most proper and effectual to obtain the same.

As I may leave verbal directions as to some trifling matters I desire they may be complied with.

I hereby appoint my dear and dutiful son Wilson Miles Cary, my son in law R. C. Nicholas, and my Kinsman Richard Cary of Warwick, Executors of this my Will. I direct that my Executors may not be obliged to give any security for their Performance of the Trust hereby reposed in them and I do hereby declare that my son Wilson Miles Cary is not by any means intended by my appointing him an Executor to be releived from the Debt due to me by Bond & which I have given to his daughter Mary Munro Cary And I desire the said Robert & Richard will each of them accept the sum of fifty Pounds as a farther Token of my Regard & Esteem for them upon Condition that they qualify and act as Executors to my will. Revoking all other wills by me heretofore made I do declare this writing contained on five Pages of Paper to be my only true last will & Testament. In witness whereof I have hereto subscribed my name & affixed my seal this tenth day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & seventy two.

WILSON CARY.

Signed, Sealed, published & declared by the Testator as & for his last will & Testament in Presence of us who at his request & in his Presence subscribed our names as Witnesses thereto.

Samuel Rowland,  
Wm. Reade,  
Abram Parish,

James Gill,  
Thomas Wade, Jun.,  
X Keziah Ward's mark.

**List of Tithables in Northampton County, Virginia,  
August, 1666.**

(From the Records in the Clerk's Office.)

COMMUNICATED BY T. B. ROBERTSON, EASTVILLE, VA.

A list of Tythables in North'ton county, Anno Dom., 1666, delivered in att a court held for the s'd county the 28th of August, 1666.

Thomas Dunton,  
Isaac Russell,  
Robt. Dunworth,  
Wm. Smith,  
John Dike,  
Daniel Jill.—6

Jeasse Harman,  
Tho. Owen.—2

Benjamin Cowdree,  
Josias Cowdree,  
Cornelius Harman.—3

John Kendall,  
Owen Edmond,  
Geo. South,  
John Farrier,  
John Tomblings,  
Henry Newton,  
Owen Hall.—7

Peter Lang,  
Cornelius George.—2

James Sanders,  
Perse Davis,  
John Dalby.—3

Arthur Armitradings,  
Isaac Jacob,  
Thomas Needy,  
John Dawson,  
Francis Broukes,  
Sliven Avis,  
Morgan Pouldin,  
Wm. Stevens,  
Henry Reade,  
Derick Derickson.—10

John Dalby, Sen.,  
John Dalby, Jun.,  
John Seawell,  
Hen. Bowans,  
Richard Costinge.—5

John Cole,  
John Field,  
Robt. Twilly,  
Wm. Rabishaw.—4

Thomas Bagley.—1

Will Gatehill,  
John Evans.—2

Nicholas Hudson.—1

Henry Hall.—1	John Faris,
—	Clause—A Dutch
Lieft. Isaack Foxcroft,	boy.—2
Philip, } Irishmen,	—
Patrick, }	Edward Joyne.—1
Thomas Lucas,	—
4 negros.—8	Wm. Gaskin,
—	Robt. “
Richard Nottingham,	“ Butler,
Wm. Ewin.—2	Nath'l Starkey,
—	Nat—A negro.—5
Thomas Ast.—1	—
—	Thomas Bulluck.—1
Att the Widow Gunter's:	—
Richard Wildgoose,	Sampson Robins,
Tony—A Frenchman.—2	Rich'd Ridge.—2
—	—
Simon Foscus, Sen.,	Amos Garris.—1
“ “ Jun.,	—
Thomas “	John Walter,
Mathew Patrick.—4	Jeremiah Walter.—2
—	—
Walter Mills.—1	Will Morris.—1
—	—
John Winborough, sen.,	Jas. Davis, sen.,
“ “ jun.,	“ “ jun.,
Frank “ —3	Thomas Davis,
—	Steven Lang,
Capt. Wm. Spencer,	Abraham Bownamy.—5
Wm. Whittington,	—
Robt. Wiggin,	Capt. Will Joanes,
Wm. Scriven,	John Lukes,
Jacob Hill,	John Bulluck,
Patrick Strelby,	Harman Johnson.—4
Thomas Powell,	—
2 negros.—9	John Lyons,
—	Thos. Collins.—2
Mr. Wm. Westerhouse.—1	—
—	John Mapp,
Lawrence Schyn,	Peter Watson.—2
Adryan Westerhouse,	—
John Richards,	Wm. Marshall,
Armstrong Foster.—4	Will Jipshott.—2
—	—
Mr. Tho. Evens,	Wm. Hickman,

Mr. Haggaman.—2

---

Att Wilcox. Lambet Groton.—1

---

John Stockley,  
John Bowin,  
Thomas E. Smith.—3

---

Robt. Foster,  
John "  
Phillipp Jacob,  
Martin Saks.—4

---

Wm. Foster,  
1 Servant.—2

---

Walter Price,  
John Clarke.—2

---

Edw. Stevens,  
John Wilson.—2

---

Jacob Bishopp,  
Rich'd Bibbins.—2

---

John Plumb.—1

---

Thos. Church,  
Sam'l Church.—2

---

Thomas Parker,  
John Hornby.—2

Joseph "  
Thomas Rice.—3

---

Mr. Thos. Rideinge,  
Mr. Argall Yardley,  
Sam'l England,  
Will Vaughanghom,  
Hen. Matthew,  
Griffin Morgan,  
Tho. Rock,  
Catalina—A negro.—8

---

Abraham Vansoult.—1

---

Nicholas Granger,  
Thomas Wilson,  
John Robins.—3

---

Cannlus Pence.—1

---

John Abbott.—1

---

Phillipp Mongon }  
Mary " } negros.—2

---

Geo. West.—1

---

Rich'd Ast,  
Miles Growk,  
Robt. Warbeton.—3

---

Christopher Turner.—1

(TO BE CONCLUDED)

## GENEALOGY.

---

### THE BROOKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

By PROF. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Morgantown, W. Va.

Answers to queries on pages 316-17 of January (1902) number of this MAGAZINE—continued.

This writer has information of five Humphreys Brooke who were born in Virginia and lived in that Colony during the eighteenth century, four of whom were contemporaries. They were:

1. Humphrey who was the husband of Elizabeth Braxton at least as early as June 30th, 1725, and we know not how much earlier. He was "my Loving brother Humphrey" mentioned by Robert Brooke (one of the "Knights of the Golden Horseshoe") in his will which was published in the last April number of this MAGAZINE. He is said to have died in the year 1738.

2. Humphrey, the son of the Knight of the Golden Horseshoe, and mentioned in the latter's will. He died a bachelor, or widower without children, between 1758 and 1763.

3. Humphrey of Fauquier, brother of George of Mantapike, married, first, Ann Whiting, second, Mildred ——— (?). Said to have been born in 1728, died 1802.

4. Humphrey Booth, son of Robert who was the oldest son of Robert, the Knight of the Golden Horseshoe. He married Sally ——— (?). He was certainly living and a married man in 1791.

5. Humphrey, son of Robert and grandson of Humphrey and Elizabeth Braxton, and nephew of Humphrey of Fauquier and of George of Mantapike. He was the midshipman in the British Navy. He was born about 1752, died about 1840. He lived at "Oaklands," near Winchester. He married Sally Page, *nota bene*. One Humphrey was living in Williamsburg in 1752.

QUERY. The writer has seen the statement that Carter Braxton married a daughter of William Brooke. Can any one say whether this statement is correct?

Johnston, in his *Memorials of Virginia Clerks*, says Francis Brooke, second clerk of Fauquier county, was afterwards one of the judges of the Court of Appeals. That is all wrong. The judge of the Court of Appeals was Francis Taliaferro Brooke, of whom hereafter.

#### DOCUMENTS CONTINUED.

At a Court held for Essex Co. at Tappahannock on the 19th day of March Anno Domini 1744. This last will and Testament of Robert



Brooke Gent dec'd [printed in April, 1902, MAGAZINE] was presented in Court by the Rev'd Robert Rose, Clerk, and William Beverley, Esqr, two of the Executors therein named, who made oath thereto and there being no witness the subscribing thereto. The Rev'd Robert Rose made oath that the said Robert Brooke delivered the said will to him and declared it to be his last will and Testament, soon after it was wrote, and desired him to keep it, and it had remained in his custody ever since, and the justices on viewing thereof were satisfied that it was all wrote by the same Robert Brooke's own hand, whereupon it was ordered to be recorded, and a certificate was granted to the said Robert and William for obtaining a probate thereto in due form.

Teste: JOHN LEE.

Will Book No. 7 Essex Co. Court House.

Will of William Brooke, the elder, 2nd son of Robert Brooke, Junr., Will Book No. 11, page 389.

In the name of God, This is the last will of William Brooke the elder of the Co. of Essex, Gent. I will and devise all my lands in the Co. of Orange and all my rights and title to the same to my executors hereafter mentioned, to be by them sold for the most that can be got and my desire is that the money arising from the sale be applied to the payment of my debts.

Item. I give to my dear wife all the slaves and their increase, which I got by her during her life, only in lieu of the dower, and after her death, I give the said slaves and their increase, to my daughter Sukey and to my unborn child, equally to be divided between them, at my wife's death as aforesaid to them and their heirs forever. I give to my son William Brooke, the four following slaves and their present and future increase, to-wit: Cooper, Newman, Jenny and Will, to him and his heirs forever. Item. I give to my daughter Phoebe the following slaves together with their present and future increase, to-wit: Sam, Isaac, Lucy, Winney and Jenny to her and her heirs forever. My will is that all my personal estate whatever be sold by my executors and the money arising from sale to be applied to the payment of my debts and if the money arising from the sale of my land should not be sufficient, what remains over to be equally divided among all my children. I appoint my brother Robert Brooke Guardian to my son William and I appoint my Cousin William Brooke and Mr. Andrew Anderson guardians to my daughter Phoebe. I also appoint my wife guardian to her own children. I constitute and appoint my brother Robert Brooke and Capt. John Rowzee Executors of this my will.

In witness whereof I have hereunto put my hand and seal this twenty-first day of October, 1761.

WILLIAM BROOKE.

Signed, sealed and published in the presence of

Mary Jinkes, Pitman Clements, Al. Rose.

(In lieu of her dower first interlined.)

At a court held for Essex Co. Tappahannock, on the 16th day of November, 1761. This last will and testament was sworn to by the Executors therein named. Proved by Pitman Clements and Alexander Rose two of the witnesses thereto and admitted to Record.

Teste: JOHN LEE, JUNR., Clk.

Will of John Taliaferro, Will Book No. 3, page 157, Essex Co.

To son Lawrence the plantation he now liveth on, together with land thereto belonging, to him and his heirs forever, also three negroes named Cain, Grats and Bert, now in his possession. To son John the plantation whereon he now liveth, to daughter Mary a ring of twenty shillings value, to daughter Elizabeth, seventy and eight pounds. Son Charles, Son Zachariah, Son Robert, Son Richard, Son William and Wife, heirs, viz: Charles, Sarah, Robert, Zachariah, Catherine, Richard and William, his personal and negroes to be divided between the above named.

Date 1st day of June, 1715, in the 5th year of our Sovereign Lord George.

JOHN TALIAFERRO.

At a Court held for Essex on Tuesday ye 21st day of June, 1720. This Will was presented in Court by Robert Taliaferro and Zachariah Taliaferro Executors therein named, who made oath thereto, and being farther proved by the oath of Henry Brine a witness thereto and also made oath that he saw John Sutton (who is now dead) another of the witnesses sign the same, is admitted to record.

Teste. WILLIAM BEVERLEY, Clk.

At a Court held for Essex Co. at Tappahannock on the 19th day of November, 1764. This last Will and Testament of William Brooke dec'd was this day presented in Court and proved by the Witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded, and at a Court Continued and held for the same County at Tappahannock on the 21st day of May Anno Domini 1765 was presented in Court by John Rose Gent, one of the Executors herein named who made oath thereto according to law, and on his motion having performed what the law in the like cases require, Certificate is Granted him for obtaining a probate thereof in due form, and at a Court held for the said Co. at Tappahannock on the 18th day of May, 1767, this Will was again presented in Court by Anne Brooke the Executrix herein named who made oath thereto according to Law which is allowed to be certified.

Test: JOHN LEE, JUNR., Clk.

Will Book No. 12 Essex Co. Court House.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## A GENEALOGY OF THE HERNDON FAMILY.

(Compiled by John W. Herndon, Alexandria, Va.)

(CONTINUED)

82. Jane Whiteler Herndon,<sup>6</sup> b. 1791; d. 1849; m. March 8, 1809, Carter Littlepage Stevenson, of "Hazel Hill" (son of Rev. James and Frances Arnette, Littlepage, Stevenson), an eminent lawyer. Ch., I. Frances Arnette, m. William Wyatt Tyler, nephew of President John Tyler. II. Isabella Herndon, m. Charles Bemis, and had: Charles, d. inf. III. Byrd Woodville, U. S. N., un. m. IV. Carter Littlepage, general C. S. A., b. September 21, 1817; d. August 15, 1888; m. June 15, 1842, Martha Silvery Griswold; ch., a Virginia, b. January 24, 1844, d. inf.; b William Herndon, b. May 8, 1845, d. July 11, 1845; c Isabella Herndon, b. August 26, 1847; d. August 1, 1886; m. April 25, 1867, James Taylor, and had: Carter Littlepage, b. July 24, 1871, d. August 11, 1872, and Bernard Moore, b. September 23, 1880, d. July 14, 1882; d Clara Geisee, b. August 28, 1849; m., October 14, 1874, Battaile Fitz Hugh Gordon, of "Santee," Caroline county, Va., and had: Belle, b. September 29, 1875; Patsey Fitz Hugh, b. May 2, 1877, m., November 30, 1898, Thomas Pratt Yerby, and has one child, Patsey Gordon, b. April 4, 1900; Sallie Carter, b. December 28, 1880; Martha Griswold, b. October 2, 1883; Susan Knox, b. December 15, 1885; Carter Stevenson, b. November 15, 1887, e Edwin Whipple, b. February 9, 1854; d. February 27, 1855. V. Sarah Woodville, d. un. m., November 16, 1898.

87. William Albert Herndon,<sup>6</sup> b. 1801; d. July 24, 1828; m. June 16, 1825, Juliet Ann Broadbudd, of Culpeper C. H. (dau. of William and Ann, Tutt, Broadbudd). In 1825 he was living in Culpeper, but in 1827 at "Belvoir;" was a member of the Hope Fire Co., of Fredericksburg. Ch., 91. Mary. 92. William A., d. un. m.

91. Mary Elinor Herndon,<sup>7</sup> b. 1826; m. John Roberts, of Culpeper county. Ch., 93. Lucy, m. John Peter, of Culpeper, and had: I. John Custis, m. and has ch.; II. William Herndon, un. m.; III. James Minnigerode, un. m.; IV. Beverley Stanard. 94. Susan Broadbudd, m. 1868, Albert Gilliam Conway, d. 1896, and had: I. Thomas Yerby, b. 1870, m. Miss Lemon, of Botetourt county, no ch.; II. Columbia Taylor, b. 1873; III. Lizzie Elinor, b. 1875; IV. Bessie Lewis, b. 1876; V. Robert, b. 1878; VI. Elinor, b. 1888; VII. Louis Roberts, b. 1890. 95. Louis, m. —, and had: I. Elinor Herndon, un. m.; II. Conway Peyton, un. m. 96. Lizzie Green, m. Mason Wallace, of Culpeper, lives Charlottesville; ch., I. Elliott Lambert; II. Mary Kelton; III. Emmet Mason; IV. Elinor Thompson; V. Horatio Nelson; VI. John Roberts; VII. Sidney Wishart. 97. Anne, un. m.

88. Elizabeth Ann Herndon,<sup>6</sup> b. 1803; d. October 14, 1865; m. December 25, 1822, Charles Green (son of James and Elizabeth P., Jones, Green), b. December 17, 1798; d. March 17, 1879. Ch., 98. Elizabeth, b. April 16, 1825; d. April 18, 1889; m. August 7, 1847, Philip St George Ambler (son Colonel John and Katherine, Norton, Ambler); d. March 19, 1877; they had: I. John, b. June 23, 1848, lives Lynchburg; II. Chas. Green, b. October 22, 1849; d. July 25, 1878; III. Catherine, b. January 13, 1851; m. John Cameron, of Lynchburg, and has three ch., Herndon, John and Frank; IV. P. St. George, b. November 30, 1853, m. Mary Theresa Jordan, d. August 3, 1900, and had six ch., a Emily Page, b. June 13, 1889; b P. St. George, b. January 12, 1891; c Blanche Jordan, b. September 17, 1892; d Mary Nelson, b. August 4, 1894; e Theresa, b. June 21, 1896; f Martha Cary, b. June 1, 1900; V. William Herndon, b. March 12, 1856; d. October 29, 1875; VI. Edwin Burkardike, b. June 13, 1851; VII. Anne Herndon, b. April 15, 1862; m. G. H. Wilkins, of Lynchburg; ch., a John Ambler, b. February 8, 1894; b G. H., b. June 18, 1895, and c Cary Jaqueline, b. December 17, 1900. 99. James W., b. May 15, 1830; d. March 18, 1878; m. Mary Fanny Jett, b. March 16, 1831; d. May 10, 1895; ch., I. James Jett, b. April 28, 1851; II. Charles, b. May 3, 1853; III. Ann Herndon, b. March 2, 1858; d. May 18, 1862; IV. Edward McCormick, b. September 12, 1865.

12. Joseph Herndon<sup>6</sup> [5-3-2-1], of "Locust Grove," Spots.; b. 1773; d. February 8, 1832; m. Lucy Duerson. He was paymaster of the 16th regiment, V. M. (Lt.-Col. Aylett Waller), in 1815, and a member of Mt. Hermon Baptist church. Ch., 100. Alexander. 101. Thomas. 102. Huldah, m. Rev. Herndon Frazer (see No. 117). 103. Mary Ann, d. un. m. aged 33 years.

100. Alexander Herndon,<sup>6</sup> b. December 9, 1801; d. July 6, 1875; m., December 20, 1821, Anne Billingsley (dau. Rev. John A.), b. April 3, 1798; d. July 2, 1878. He was a farmer, a member of the Jackson committee of correspondence for Spots., and a member of the Baptist Church. Ch., 104. John Joseph, b. October 28, 1822; d. March 8, 1895, un. m. 105. Lucy Mary, b. September 15, 1824; d. May, 1896; m., December, 1844, James C. De Jarnett; ch., I. Joseph Herndon, d. inf.; II. James Elliott, lives Balty, Va.; III. Nannie Herndon, m. Chas. Gooch, lives Hunters Lodge, Va.; IV. Bettie Coleman, m. George Burke, lives Parge, Va., and has four ch.; V. Alexander Herndon, m. Fenton Morton, lives Balty, Va., and has three ch., VI. Mary Hampton, m. W. H. Jesse, lives Monaskon, Va., and has ten children; VII. Lucy Lee, un. m., lives Balty, Va.; VIII. James Coleman, m. Mrs. Coghill, lives Penola, Va., and has two ch.; IX. Jennie Lewis, un. m., lives Balty, Va.; X. Julia Hawes, m. Fountain Richards, d. 1898; no ch.

## COCKE, GRAY, BOWIE, ROBB, &amp;c.

By Miss FANNY B. HUNTER, Warrenton, Va.

(CONTINUED)

V. John Bowie Gray,<sup>5</sup> born November 11, 1808; died June, 1861; married, 1829, Jane Moore Cave, of Fredericksburg, daughter of Benjamin Cave and Jane Moore Glassell.\*

VI. Robert Gray,<sup>6</sup> born December 12, 1811; died aged 18.

Issue of William and Janet (Gray) *Pollock*:

I. William,<sup>6</sup> Captain C. S. A.; died 1864 unmarried.

II. John Gray,<sup>6</sup> Captain Confederate Army, married Estelle Lewis, daughter of Fielding Lewis, King George county (three children, Catherine Lewis,<sup>7</sup> wife of Harry Knox Gore, of Ireland; Margaret Aitcheson and John Gray).

III. Aitcheson,<sup>6</sup> married Hannah Jett, of King George (six children, Janet Robinson,<sup>7</sup> Julia Lane, John Gray, Nellie, Malcolm, Agnes).

IV. Matthew Bailey,<sup>6</sup> married, 1870, Catherine Lewis, second daughter of Fielding Lewis, who died 1871, married, second, Lucy Daingerfield Tayloe, daughter of Colonel John Tayloe, of Chatterton, King George, who married a sister of Fielding Lewis. Issue:

Matthew Tayloe,<sup>7</sup> married Elizabeth: 1. Bernard (one son Matthew Tayloe<sup>8</sup>); 2. Helen Janet;<sup>7</sup> 3. Andrew;<sup>7</sup> 4. Catherine Lewis.<sup>7</sup>

Children of John Bowie<sup>6</sup> and Jane Moore (Cave) Gray:

I. Robert Aitcheson,<sup>6</sup> married Adelaide Heyman, of Georgetown, D. C. Issue:

Anna Heyman;<sup>7</sup> Julia Heyman; Robert Heyman; John.

II. Lucy Robb, married, first, Dr. Joseph Alexander, second, ——— Ongley (no children).

III. Agnes Spruel, married Captain Paul Venable, C. S. A., of Danville, Va.

IV. Margaret, married William Dickinson, of Caroline county. She died young, leaving one child, Margaret Gray, who married William Madison (no children).

(TO BE CONTINUED)

---

\*GLASSELL FAMILY.—Andrew Glassell, of Torchorwald, Madison county, emigrated from Dumfries, Scotland, in 1756. He was a grandson of John Glassell and his wife Mary Coulter, and son of Robert, who, in 1734, married Mary Kelton, of Torchorwald Town, near the castle of the Douglas. The eldest son by this marriage was John Glassell, who was for many years a merchant in Fredericksburg, but returned to Scotland and bought an estate near Edinburgh, where he resided with his wife, Helen Buchan. Their one daughter married Lord John Campbell, whose son, George, became Duke of Argyle.

Andrew Glassell, the second son, was born October 8, 1738. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Erasmus and Jane (Moore) Taylor.

## LINDSAYS IN VIRGINIA.

(By ARMISTEAD C. GORDON, Staunton, Va.)

(CONTINUED)

Hannah Tidwell was the second wife of Colonel Reuben Lindsay, his first wife having been Sarah Walker, daughter of Thomas Walker and Mildred Thornton Meriwether. It was by the marriage of Dr. Thomas Walker and Mildred Thornton Meriwether, then a widow, that the estate of "Castle Hill," near Cobham, Va., came into his family, and thence into that of the Riveses.

The following entries are taken from the old Lindsay Bible, above referred to:

"Sarah Lindsay, daughter of Thomas Walker & Mildred, his wife, was born the 28th of May, 1758. Married 20th of October, 1774.

"Mildred Thornton Lindsay, Daughter of Reuben and Sarah Lindsay, was born ye 5th May, 1776.

"James Lindsay, son of Reuben and Sarah Lindsay, was born the 3rd June, 1778, died 3rd Sep'r, 1778.

"Sarah Walker Lindsay, daughter of Reuben and Sarah Lindsay, was born ye 14th May, 1780.

"Elizabeth Grimes Lindsay was born 25th January, 1783, and died.

"William Lindsay, son of Reuben and Hannah Lindsay, was born 6th October, 1790.

"Elizabeth was born 22nd April, 1792. Married, the 22 January, 1813.

"Mary was born 6th September, 1796, & married, 16th day of May, 1816."

Of Colonel Reuben Lindsay's children by his first wife, Mildred Thornton Lindsay married James Gordon Waddell, son of the Rev. James Waddell, "the Blind Preacher," and *d. s. p.*, and Sarah Walker Lindsay married, about 1810, her first cousin, Captain James Lindsay, of "The Meadows," Louisa county, Va., who was the son of Daniel Lindsay, Colonel Reuben's elder brother.

Captain James Lindsay, and Sarah, his wife, had two children, one of whom died in infancy; the other, Mildred Lindsay, married, 1837, Alexander Taylor, of Orange county. The children of Alexander Taylor and Mildred, his wife, were Fannie and Sarah Lindsay. Fannie died at the age of thirteen; Sarah Lindsay, married, 1858, Colonel John Mercer Patton, and died in 1872, leaving issue: 1. John M. Patton, Jr.; 2. Alexander Taylor Patton, married, 1900, Beatrice Chanler; 3. Sarah Lindsay Patton; 4. George Tazewell Patton; 5. Rev. James Lindsay Patton, married Fannie Leake; 6. Rev. Robert Williams Patton, married Janie Stuart Stringfellow; 7. William Rives Patton, *d. s. p.*; 8. Alfred Slaughter Patton, died in infancy.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## FOUR SUCCESSIVE JOHN MINORS.

By CHARLES M. BLACKFORD, Lynchburg, Va.

(CONTINUED)

In addition to the care of his own large estate, he managed the affairs of General Thomas Nelson while the General was engaged in caring for those of the State. Once a month he visited the plantations of General Nelson and saw that their several managers were properly attending to their duty. When on this round he rode many miles, for the estates were widely separated. I have heard Mrs. Frances Berkeley, the widow of Dr Carter Berkeley, of Edgewood, Hanover county, and the daughter of Governor John Page, and whose daughter married a grandson of this gentleman, describe Major Minor when thus on his monthly trip of inspection. He rode a bob-tailed black cob of great strength and endurance, and never went at a gait slower than a brisk canter. If he met anyone on the road who wished to talk with him, the person met had to turn, take his gait, and ride with him until the conversation ended. His title of Major was acquired during the Revolution, and with one or more of his sons, one of whom was the third John Minor, he was at the siege and surrender of Yorktown.

He believed in education and his many children were sent to the best schools, and one or more were sent abroad to secure greater advantages. Among his children were Lancelot Minor, the father of the two brothers, John B. Minor, for fifty years the great professor of law at the University of Virginia, and Lucian Minor, professor of law at William and Mary College, and of Dr. Charles Minor, a very eminent physician of Charlottesville, Va. Another of Major Minor's children was Diana, the wife of Richard Maury and the mother of Commodore Matthew F. Maury, and the grandmother of General Dabney H. Maury. It is, however, of the successive Johns I now write. Major Minor's third child was

## THE THIRD JOHN MINOR.

He was born at Topping Castle, in Caroline county, in 1761, and is buried with his wife in the old Masonic graveyard in Fredericksburg, Va., where a handsome red marble mausoleum marks their last resting place. He entered the Revolutionary army when a boy, and when peace came, studied law under Mr. Wythe, and making Fredericksburg his home, very early achieved marked success, and acquired much reputation both for his knowledge of law and his magnetic eloquence. In 1790, he married Mary Berkeley, the daughter of Landon Carter Berkeley, of Airwell, in Hanover county. She died a few months after their marriage, and in 1793, he married her cousin, Lucy Landon Carter, daughter of Landon Carter, of Cleve, King George county, and his wife, Mildred Washington Willis, of Willis Hill, Fredericksburg. She was the daughter of Mildred Washington, the aunt of General Washington, who, as the widow Gregory, married Harry Willis, of Fredericksburg.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE RoBARDS FAMILY.

(Compiled by JOHN LEWIS RoBARDS, Hannibal, Mo.)

(CONTINUED)

And the said resolution being twice read, was, on the question put thereon, agreed to by the House.

Ordered, that Mr. Thomson do carry the bill to the Senate, and desire their concurrence.

Dec. 12, 1786.

A message from the Senate by Mr. Lee:

MR. SPEAKER,—The Senate have agreed to the resolution respecting Capt. John Jouett.

III. Ensign William RoBards, Jr.'s first wife was Elizabeth Pleasants Cocke, after her death he married his second wife, Elizabeth Lewis and settled in Jessamine county, Kentucky. He died, testate, November, 1823. As a historic paper a certified copy of his marriage bond is here given to acquaint the present generation with the statute law of Virginia on marriage 125 years ago, viz:

Know all men by these presents. That William RoBards, Jr., and Lewis RoBards are held and firmly bound unto the Executive power of this State in the sum of fifty pounds in current money. To which payment, well and truly to be made, we do bind ourselves, and each of us, our and each of our heirs, executors or administrators, jointly and severally by these presents.

Witness our hands and seals this 29th day of August, one thousand seven hundred and eighty one.

The condition of the above obligation is such that if there is not any lawful cause to obstruct a marriage intended to be had and solemnized between the above bonded William RoBards, Jr., and Elizabeth Lewis, then the above obligation to be void, else to remain in full force.

WILLIAM RoBARDS, (Seal.)  
LEWIS RoBARDS, (Seal.)

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of  
George Payne.

STATE OF VIRGINIA, }  
Goochland County. }

I, William Miller, Clerk of the said County of Goochland, do certify that the above is a true copy of the bond filed in my office executed by William RoBards with Lewis RoBards security for the purpose of obtaining a license to intermarry with Elizabeth Lewis, with the exception



of the date, which is expressed in the bond in fair legible figures as follows: (29th day of August, 1781).

(Signed) WILLIAM MILLER, Clk.

They had the following children: IV. Nancy, wife of William Caldwell; William RoBards—father of William A.<sup>5</sup> RoBards—Attorney-General of Missouri; Rebecca, wife of Lewis T. Singleton; Kitty, wife of James Harvey, afterwards widow Harvey and widower Singleton were married, and Otho RoBards, who married Cassa Gregg, née Pitts.

V. Their children were John M. RoBards; Dr. Wm. A. RoBards, who married Augusta Burton, lives near Danville, Ky.; Younger P. RoBards, died 1901 in St. Louis, Mo.; Kittie RoBards, who married George Caldwell, and James H. Robards, who married Mary Brooks.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

### THE FARRAR FAMILY.

(CONTINUED)

74. MATTHEW<sup>8</sup> FARRAR (*Perrin*<sup>7</sup>), of Goochland county (?), born 1726, died 1844, is said to have been a soldier in the Revolution. He married Martha Murrell, of Goochland county. Issue:

124. Sarah, married Major Thomas Shelton; 125. Nancy, died at the age of twenty-five, unmarried; 126. Judith, died at the age of eighteen, unmarried; 127. Stephen, married — Duncan; 128. Martha, died at the age of twenty, unmarried; 129. Catherine Smith, died at the age of seventy-two, unmarried; 130. Matthew, removed to Mississippi. He married three times. By his first marriage with — Holland, he had a daughter, who married Henry Baskette. He also had several children by his second wife; 131. Garland,<sup>9</sup> married Mary L. Shepherd, of Fluvanna county, and had nine children, one of whom is B. J.<sup>10</sup> Farrar, of Nashville, Tenn; 132. Elizabeth Oliver, married O. T. Mitchell; 133. Mary Kent, married M. B. Shepherd, of Fluvanna county.

75. STEPHEN<sup>8</sup> FARRAR (*Perrin*<sup>7</sup>), of Louisa county, a colonel of Virginia militia. He served as an ensign in the war of 1812. He married Elizabeth Rice, of Fluvanna county, and had at least one son, Dr. John Garland Farrar, who removed to Fayette, Miss., where he died November, 1847.

87. Dr. BERNARD GAINES<sup>8</sup> FARRAR (*Joseph Royal*<sup>7</sup>), born July 4, 1784; died July 1, 1849. He removed with his parents to Kentucky, graduated in medicine at Philadelphia, and became an eminent physician, a surgeon in the war of 1812, and held various public offices. He removed to St. Louis in 1806. Dr. Farrar married twice: first, about 1812, Sarah, daughter of William Christy; second, in February, 1820,

Ann Clark, daughter of Charles Mynn Thruston, Jr., of Louisville, Ky. Issue:

First marriage: 134. James, died unmarried; 135. William, died unmarried; 136. Martha Jane, married in 1833, James T. Swearingen, of St. Louis, Mo.; second marriage: 137. John O'Fallon, married twice, first, —, daughter of Hugh S. Garland, and secondly, Sally M., daughter of William T. Christy, of St. Louis, and died December 12, 1877, leaving seven sons and two daughters; 138. Benjamin, married in 1849, Ann W., daughter of Luther M. Kennett, of St. Louis, and died July 14, 1878, leaving four sons and two daughters; 139. Bernard Gaines,<sup>9</sup> of St. Louis, Brigadier-General, U. S. A., and served with distinction during the Civil war. He married, June 14, 1852, Isabella, daughter of Dr. Alexander W. Mitchell. To this lady, who has taken a deep interest in the history of the Farrar family, and who has pursued her investigations in a most intelligent and thorough way, we are indebted for by far the greater proportion of the data from which this genealogy has been drawn. Mrs. Farrar's collections from original records and correspondence, contain information in much greater detail than it has been possible to use here; 140. James S., who married, first, Eliza, daughter of William T. Christy, and second, Adele S., daughter of Thomas Ruthenford, of St. Louis; 141. Ellen, married, first, James White Kennett, of St. Louis; and second, Samuel T. Hauser, Helena, Mont.

In addition to what was said on page 87, July number, it should be stated that: 55. Thomas<sup>\*</sup> Farrar served in the Revolution as first lieutenant in the 5th South Carolina Continental regiment. He was born in Virginia, October 1, 1754. He married Margaret Prince (who was born March 4, 1754). His granddaughter, Mrs. A. M. Hutchinson, still living, states that he never lived in Georgia. 111. Dr. Pinckney Farrar, lived first in St. Clair county, Ala., and afterwards in Texas. He married —. 109. Thomas Wadsworth, of New Orleans, married —, and had children. 110. Burke Farrar, married in Virginia, and had a son, and a daughter named Margaret. 112. Matilda Farrar, married Judge McCaleb.

55. Thomas Farrar had three children not named in the list given on page 87; a son Ephraim, who died of yellow fever on a voyage out of New Orleans, and two daughters, Laura, who married John Bruce, and Margaret Prince,<sup>9</sup> who married George Swilling, and removed to Forsyth county, Ga.

(TO BE CONCLUDED)

## Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.

---

### CHRIST CHURCH, LANCASTER COUNTY.

The Society is indebted to Mr. Samuel Troth, of Philadelphia, well known as a skilful amateur, for two fine photographs of our best preserved colonial church and for kind permission to reproduce them.

Christ Church has had the bad fortune, looked at from the point of view of the denomination to which it belongs, or the reverse, regarding it as a relic of the past, to have been for many years almost entirely without a congregation. Though this abandonment has subjected the building to some mutilation, it has at the same time prevented any change or modernization which the convenience or bad taste of congregations (and in some instances in this State, particularly of rectors) have brought about in churches which have been in constant use. Though the roof had become leaky, portions of railings carried off by relic hunters, most of the windows broken by passing vandals, the Creed and Commandments torn from their frames, the tombs in the yard broken into fragments (it is stated in the neighborhood that a large piece of the tomb of Robert Carter, containing the coat-of-arms was stolen and carried away not many years ago by a party who were in the Rappahannock in a yacht belonging to a wealthy and well known New Yorker) and even the baptismal font broken, the main fabric of the church within and without remains as it was when built. The high pulpit, with the sounding-board above it and clerk's desk below, the great pews of black walnut, some of them capable of containing twenty people and the rock like plaster on the walls, still remain as they were, only needing comparatively slight repairs and refreshing.

It is known from Bishop Meade's statement derived from the old vestry book, now lost, from extracts from the same record now in the possession of a lady of Norfolk, Va., and from the will of the founder, that Christ Church was built entirely at the cost of Robert Carter, of "Corotoman," Lancaster county, who was commonly known as "King Carter," and was completed about 1732.

Robert Carter's home, "Corotoman," was three miles distant from the church and is connected with it by a straight road, which was formerly lined all the way by a very high and compact hedge of cedar trees, some of which still remain. His house was situated on the bank of the Rappahannock (here almost at its mouth) between the Corotoman river and Carter's creek, and affords one of the most beautiful water views in Virginia. The site is now a cultivated field, and scarcely a vestige remains to show that it was once the home of a man of large wealth.



Copyright.

CHRIST CHURCH, LANCASTER COUNTY, VA.  
(Rear.)

By courtesy of Mr. Samuel Troth,  
Philadelphia, Pa.



There is in the clerk's office at Lancaster Courthouse a map of the great "Corotoman" estate, which contained more than 8,000 acres. It began at the mouth of the Corotoman river, extended far up its bank and then into the country a considerable distance above Kilmarock, while on the other side it crossed Carter's creek, and appears to have included the present site of the town of Irvington.

Mr. R. S. Mitchell, of Irvington, who has long been a vestryman of the parish, and has been indefatigable in his efforts towards the restoration of the old church, has furnished measurements of the building. It is in the form of a Greek cross, the main body of the church and the transepts measuring externally sixty-eight feet. As the walls are three feet thick, the interior dimensions are sixty-two feet. The ceiling, which forms a groined arch over the intersection of the aisles, is thirty-three feet from the floor, and the top of the roof is ten feet higher. The flooring of the aisles, of slabs of freestone, is still solid and smooth, while the raised plank flooring of the pews is, in most instances, in fair condition.

There are three round windows in the gables, and twelve others, which are six by fourteen feet. The high pews, of solid black walnut, with seats running around them, are still solid and strong, but the wood-work is dull from age. There are twenty-five pews, twenty-two with a seating capacity of twelve each, and three which will contain twenty persons each. These latter were for the Carter family, and attendants, and for the magistrates.

A few years ago the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities gave \$500 toward the repair of this venerable church, and with this and several hundred dollars raised in the parish and by other friends, the roof was thoroughly restored, and all the lights replaced in the windows, which are now guarded by wire screens; a barbed wire fence was put around the churchyard, and a person living nearby employed to watch the church. Therefore there is no farther danger of the desecration from which the church has so often suffered.

Only a few hundred dollars is now required to restore this most interesting relic of our past to its original condition. The pews and the great double doors, each separate door measuring five by twelve feet, only need oiling and cleaning to be restored to their original color and polish. One gate is missing from the chancel rail, most of the railing to pulpit and gallery stairs is gone; as is also one foot of the old communion table, and, as has been stated, the Creed and Commandments have been torn from the frames, which still, however, remain. The rays on the sounding-board need re-gilding, and the font, which Bishop Meade said was the largest and most beautiful he ever saw, requires a skilled hand to place together the four pieces into which some savages (said to have been a party of drunken sailors), have broken it. With

these things done, we will have an unchanged example of a colonial church of the first class.

It is hoped that all who may feel an interest in this restoration, whether from an antiquarian, religious, or family point of view, will aid the good work.

Pages 115-130, Vol. II, Meade's Old Churches and Families of Virginia, are devoted to the parishes of Lancaster county, but there is much in the county records which the Bishop might have used. It is stated that the parish register of Christ Church was in existence a few years ago, and that it is now believed to be in the possession of a gentleman living in Washington, D. C. Information in regard to it would be gladly received.

---

SAMUEL BRANCH.—Information of the name of the parents of Samuel Branch, whose will was dated Chesterfield county, Manchester parish, Virginia, December 11th, 1789, and in which he mentioned his eight children, viz: Samuel, Arthur, William, Charles, Thomas, Mary Marshall, Hannah Hubbard, and Elizabeth Harris; will be gratefully received by

MRS. B. P. M. HUTCHESON,  
1417 McKinney Avenue, Houston, Texas.

---

THE GERMANS OF VIRGINIA.\*—AN APPEAL.

Notwithstanding the fact that Virginia was essentially an English Colony from the beginning, the Germans began to come in at an early date, and much of the honor that three hundred years have heaped upon the head of the Mother of States, has been due to the sturdy, painstaking, industrious race that came to America from the Fatherland. What is also generally admitted and constantly more generally regretted, is the fact that so little has been done by the writers of history to place the Germans of Virginia in their proper light, and to give to the world any except comparatively brief accounts of their manner of life, character, and deeds. The writer of this appeal is well aware that the task of preparing an adequate history of the German element in Virginia is an undertaking far too great for him to perform; nevertheless, he is willing to do his part towards it, and to that end he earnestly solicits the co-operation and help of all who are directly or indirectly interested. Moreover, he has been urgently requested to undertake the work by a number of those who have read his essay, now being published in the VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY (Richmond), on "The Germans of the Valley."

---

\*We gladly print this circular which has been received from Professor Wayland and shall do all in our power to aid him. The spaces for replies to the queries have not been given in our reprint.

There are hundreds of old deeds, family Bibles, tombstones, letters, and family traditions that will throw floods of light upon the subject before us. Much has already been lost through neglect; let us no longer allow facts to perish that may be a source of benefit to those who shall study history, and of honor to those who have made it.

Please fill out the blank spaces below, being very careful to be accurate so far as the facts are known, and return this slip to John W. Wayland, Bridgewater, Rockingham county, Va. All facts thus communicated that are available for preservation or publication will be credited to the persons giving them.

If you are not able yourself to give any facts of the sort desired, please hand this slip to someone that you think may be able to do so.

1. Are you of German descent? 2. When did your family first settle in Virginia? 3. Where? 4. From what part of Germany did they come? 5. Did they come direct to Virginia, or did they first stop somewhere else? 6. How did they spell their name when they first came to America? 7. What occupation did most of your ancestors in Virginia follow? 8. Has any history been written of your family? If so, by whom? When and where published? 9. Have any members of your family been specially noted in church or State? If so, give brief sketches of them. 10. Give any interesting facts or historical incidents concerning members of your family, or other Germans of Virginia that you may know. 11. Do you know of any biographical, genealogical, or historical works, dealing with the Virginia Germans in any way? 12. Please sign your name, giving address, and send to the name and address given above.

---

#### STONE FAMILY.

Notes concerning members of the Stone family originating in Maryland and Virginia. E. A. Stone, D. D., Chicago, Ill.

In a genealogical record in the possession of Mrs. Laura Kinkead, of Lexington, Ky., there is given the name of Josiah Stone, as one of the descendants of David Stone and his second wife, Elizabeth Jemifer. This Josiah Stone moved at an early date, or near the close of the 18th century, to Culpeper county, Va., from Charles county, Md. He is said to have been an Episcopal clergyman. His descendants are quite numerous in the south and west, and are among the most prominent citizens. Now none of the published genealogies, such as Hayden's and others, make any mention of Josiah as a son of David. Query. What relation was Josiah to the Charles county, Md., Stones?

About the time that Josiah Stone moved to Culpeper county, Va., from Charles county, Md., or perhaps a little earlier, one Thomas Stone, with Mary (Butler), his wife, moved into Fauquier county, Va., from Charles county, Md. He had five sons: Benjamin, Spencer, John, Thomas and one, name unknown, as he died in the Revolutionary army. This Thomas Stone = (Mary Butler) leased or deeded land to Wil-



liam Nelson, Fauquier county, 29 October, 1772, Vol. 7, p. 329, county records, Fauquier county, Va. Their son, Benjamin Stone, married Anna Asbury, of Culpeper county, Va., about 1770. He lived in Fauquier county, and leased land from Jeffery Johnson, 26 October, 1772, and again from John Moffett, same county, 24 February, 1783. Deed Book No. 5, page 250, and No. 7, page 474. A few years later he moved into Hampshire county, where he bought fifty acres of land. He was living in Hampshire county in 1789, and became the pastor of a little Baptist church called Crooked Run Baptist church. He seems to have been a minister of considerable influence in that region for the day in which he lived. His descendants are scattered throughout the Central and Western States.

Query. Can any light be thrown on the relation of Thomas Stone= Mary Butler, to the Stones of Charles county, Maryland? The tradition in the family is uniform that they were related, called cousins.

There was a Thomas Stone and wife, Elizabeth, who lived in Fauquier county, Va., and deeded land to Martin Paskett and Co., 22 September, 1788. This Thomas was probably the son of Thomas and Mary Stone above mentioned. If so, he moved soon after to Tennessee and settled near Nashville, where he was still living as late as 1830; but no trace can be found to-day of his descendants.

Query. Are any descendants of this Thomas Stone living? If so, where?

John James and others sold to William S. Stone, of Fredericksburg, Va., 20,500 acres of land in Fayette county, Ky., 24 November, 1797: deed recorded in Fauquier county, Va., D. B. 13, 535. How was this William S. Stone related to the other Stones? Are there any other records concerning him or his family?

Can anyone give the names of any Stones from Fauquier county, who served in the Revolutionary army? Tradition has it that Benjamin Stone and a brother, and at least two brothers-in-law, named Asbury, served in this army and were at Valley Forge with Washington. Were they in John Marshall's company which was raised in this portion of the State?

(Rev.) E. A. STONE, D. D.,  
177 Wabash Ave., Chicago, Ill.

---

#### FIRST AMERICAN-BORN NAVAL OFFICER IN THE PHILIPPINES?

There is on record in the clerk's office of Elizabeth City county, at Hampton, Va., a power of attorney, dated May 8, 1765, from James Wray, of Elizabeth City, mariner, to William Bowden, merchant, of London, empowering him to ask of the treasurer of the navy and of the commissioners of prize money, all which may be due the said Wray for his service as a midshipman on board the Grafton and Panther against Pontcherry, and the prize St. Fipineo.

In January, 1761, Pondicherry, the principal French stronghold in India, was captured by an English fleet under Admiral Stevens, and an army under Coote. Stevens was succeeded by Vice-Admiral Cornish, who in August, 1762, with a fleet composed of the Grafton, Panther, and eight other vessels, having on board a land force under General Draper, sailed to attack the Philippines. On September 6th, Manilla was captured, and the control of the islands passed to the English.

Mr. Wray appears to have been mistaken in the name of the prize referred to. During the progress of the siege the Panther, ship of the line, Captain Parker, and the Argo, frigate, were sent to intercept the St. Filipino, the annual galleon from Acapulco to Manilla, which it was known would contain a cargo of great value. They overhauled a galleon, which, after it was captured in a stubborn fight, proved to be not the St. Filipino, but the Santissima Trinidad, from Manilla to Acapulco, which had sailed before the siege but had been driven back by adverse winds. This stated to have been a disappointment, yet the value of the prize is variously estimated at from \$500,000 to \$3,000,000.

Midshipman James Wray was a member of an old and well known family in Elizabeth City county. His father is buried in St. John's churchyard, Hampton, where his tomb bears the following arms and inscription:

ARMS: *Az. on a chief or, three martlets gu.*

CREST: *An ostrich or.* MOTTO: *Et Juste et vray.*

Under this Stone  
lieth interred the Body of  
Capt. George Wray,  
Who departed this Life  
the 19th of April, 1758, in the 61st year  
of his age.

It appears from the Elizabeth City records that Captain George Wray married Helen — who was probably a daughter of George Walker, of Elizabeth City, and his wife Anne Keith (who was a daughter of the noted controversialist, George Keith), and had issue: I. Jacob, long a merchant at Hampton, whose will, dated February 2, 1797, names his sons George and John Ashton Wray, his granddaughter, the daughter of Mr. Charles Stuart, and his grandson, Jacob Wray. He states that Mr. John A. Stuart had already been given money. In a codicil it is stated that the son, John A. Wray, was dead; II. George; III. Keith, mariner; IV. James, the midshipman, who, in 1767, is described as "of Dinwiddie Co., merchant;" IV. Ann, wife of John Stith, gent., of Stafford county.

## EARLY PRESBYTERIANS IN VIRGINIA.

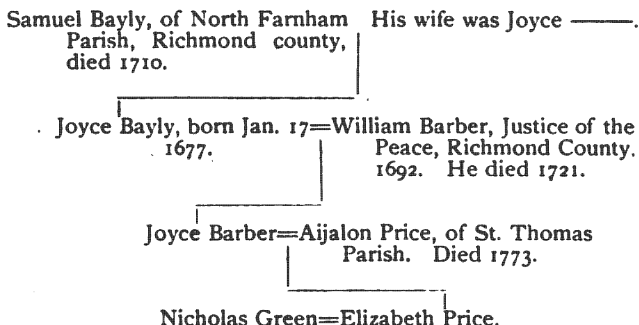
In a volume of Virginia Council records, now in the Congressional Library, under date April 29, 1699, is the following entry: "Francis Mackamie petitions for the benefits of the toleration act."

And in the Richmond county records, under date April 2, 1729, is the following entry: "Mr. William Dalglish, a Presbyterian Minister, this day in open Court took the oaths appointed by Law to be taken instead of the oaths of allegiance and Supremecy, Subscribed the Test, and also Declared his approbation and Subscribed the articles of Religion commonly called the thirty-nine articles except the 34, 35, 36 and part of the 20 article and that the meeting house is on John Brown's plantation in North Farnham parish in this County."

## THE GREEN FAMILY.

In Volume VIII, at pages 422-423, of the VIRGINIA HISTORICAL MAGAZINE reference is made to the families of Bayly, Barber and Price, whose descendant, Elizabeth Price, married Nicholas, the fifth son of Robert Green the immigrant.

The following is the genealogy as given, viz:



What was the ancestry of Samuel Bayly, William Barber and Aijalon Price, and who was the first wife, Joyce ———, of Samuel Bayly? It is desired to embrace all possible information about these persons and their families in a larger genealogy of the Green family.

HOLDRIDGE O. COLLINS,  
Los Angeles, California.

## VIRGINIA MILITIA OFFICERS, 1699.

There is in the Congressional Library a manuscript volume containing the records of the Virginia Council, December 9, 1698–May 20, 1700. This book was of course stolen from the Capitol in Richmond, probably in 1865, and should long ago have been returned to the State of Virginia. It is hoped that it may yet be. Under date of June 3, 1699, are found the following appointments of field officers of the Virginia militia:

Henrico: William Byrd, colonel and commander-in-chief; William Randolph, lieutenant-colonel; Peter Feild, major.

Charles City: Edward Hill, colonel and commander-in-chief; Edward Hill, Jr., lieutenant-colonel; Charles Goodrich, major.

Surry: Benjamin Harrison, colonel and commander-in-chief; Henry Tooker, major.

Isle of Wight: Samuel Bridger, lieutenant-colonel and commander-in-chief; Henry Baker, major.

Nansemond: George Norsworthy, lieutenant-colonel and commander-in-chief; Thomas Swann, major.

Princess Anne: Anthony Lawson, lieutenant-colonel and commander-in-chief; John Thoroughgood, major.

Norfolk: Lemuel Mason, lieutenant-colonel and commander-in-chief; James Wilson, major.

Elizabeth City: William Wilson, lieutenant-colonel and commander-in-chief; Anthony Armistead, major.

Warwick: Miles Cary, lieutenant-colonel and commander-in-chief; William Cary, major.

James City: Philip Ludwell, colonel and commander-in-chief; Henry Duke, lieutenant-colonel.

York: Edmund Jennings, colonel and commander-in-chief; Thomas Ballard, lieutenant-colonel; William Buckner, major.

New Kent: John Lightfoot, colonel and commander-in-chief; Joseph Foster, lieutenant-colonel; William Bassett, major.

King and Queen: William Leigh, colonel and commander-in-chief; Joshua Story, major.

Gloucester: Matthew Page, colonel and commander-in-chief; James Ransom, lieutenant-colonel; Peter Beverley, major.

Middlesex: Ralph Wormeley, colonel and commander-in-chief; Matthew Kemp, lieutenant-colonel; Robert Dudley, major.

Essex: Ralph Wormeley, colonel and commander-in-chief; William Moseley, lieutenant-colonel; John Catlett, major.

Lancaster: Robert Carter, colonel and commander-in-chief; Joseph Ball, lieutenant-colonel.

Northumberland: Robert Carter, colonel and commander-in-chief; George Cowper, lieutenant-colonel; Rodham Kenner, major.

Westmoreland: Richard Lee, colonel and commander-in-chief; Willoughby Allerton, lieutenant-colonel; Francis Wright, major.

Richmond: Richard Lee, colonel and commander-in-chief; George Taylor, lieutenant-colonel; Thomas Lloyd, major.

Stafford: George Mason, lieutenant-colonel and commander-in-chief; Thomas Owsley, major.

Accomack: Charles Scarborough, colonel and commander-in-chief; Richard Bayley, major.

Northampton: John Custis, colonel and commander-in-chief; Nathaniel Littleton, lieutenant-colonel; William Waters, major.

As a rule the colonels were members of the Council. Some of them, as Wormeley, Carter and Lee, commanded two counties. It does not appear from any extant Council record that William Leigh, of King and Queen, was a member of that body.

---

#### PIRATES IN VIRGINIA.

(From the records of Elizabeth City county.)

Deed, Feb. 12, 1721, from Henry Irwin, of Hampton, gent, on the one part, and our Sovereign Lord the King on the other, reciting that whereas by a power of attorney granted unto the said Irwin by Alexander Spotswood, Governor of Virginia, he had at sundry times received considerable sums of money being the effects of William Farrow, William Williams, Toby Butler, Daniel I'gotta and Thomas Hall, pirates, who arrived in this colony in January, 1719, on board the ship West River Merchant, of London, to be accountable for the same when required by the King, and whereas the said Irwin stands indebted to the King in the sum of 450*l* current money of Virginia for so much of the said piratical effects by him received & yet unpaid & unsatisfied, the said Irwin conveys to the King in lieu thereof a half acre lot in Hampton and other lots.

---

#### A VIRGINIA DOCTOR'S MEDICINES, 1729.

(From Order Book, Richmond County)

August 6, 1729.

The attachment obtained by Doctor James Black from Willoughby Newton, Gent., one of the Magistrates of this County against the estate of Doctor Wm. Bruce for one thousand six hundred thirty-eight pounds of Tob'co, being returned served on the said Wm. Bruce's estate, and the said William Bruce being now called, but not appearing, on the moc'on of the pl't Judgement is granted him against the estate of the said Bruce for the fores'd sum of one thousand six hundred thirty-eight pounds of Tob'co (making oath in court it is Justly due) with costs and

one att's fee als Exo. The said Return is admitted to Record as followeth: A List of Medicines attacht for Docter James Black:

Aq fort 3 V's, Sp't sal. arm, ol Cary:, Ol Jun, Ol ment, Ol cham ol pul, Bals hel Ter, Syr Sp Ceoro, Spt Nit Dul, Spt Vit, Pul Cast Rus, Spt Sal, Spt Sal Dule 2 Glass, Lap Contrary, puk [or pub or pul] Lentil Rubr, Sal am vel, Gull Gamba, Bals Peru 2 viols, Sal mer Glaub:, Sp Ceti, Ther Venet 2 Viols, Precip Aur, Arg Vivum, Gum Camp, ol Thermer Ruper Precip, pul Gasconi, Tinc Cath, Bals Copre [or Copsie or Capsie] Ol Suc [or Sac] Ol Guf:, Gum Scam, ant Drap, Oc Canororum, Torch Echel cane, Alb Rhasis, Fl Benz, Pul grid flors, Turp min'r, Caus Lan, Sal vit, Bals Lucat, Ung Newtritum, Ol anisi, Gum Gall Col sp'tt, Emple ple minio, Gum Guiaci Gum My'r, Rad Satery, Lap Calam, Cro: mart. asting, Pul Castory, Cro. Arg! 3 p'tt, Sal mart, [Books:] Jo. Jonstoni Thaumatographia Naturales, Martin ven Dis:, Sharps Midwifery, Shaws Physick 2 vol, Septuagint, Bezas Bible, Burroughs Phys, Barbetts Chirurg:

January the 27, 1728, Executed ~~By~~ me Jno Hammond S [ub] S [heriff]  
[Spelling and punctuation have been exactly followed.]

---

DRY GOODS, 1767.

Lately imported by the subscriber, in King  
William county,

A Genteel assortment of printed calicoes, cottons, and Hollands, to the amount of eleven hundred pounds sterling, which are to be disposed of, wholesale or retail, on reasonable terms.

WILLIAM DANDRIDGE.

*Virginia Gazette*, June 18, 1767.

---

HARPSICORD, 1767.

*To be Sold for prime cost,*

A Complete Harpsicord, with three stops, just imported from *London*, made by *Kirkman*, the Queen's instrument maker, and supposed by good judges to be the best in the colony. Inquire of the Printer.

*Virginia Gazette*, Aug. 6, 1767.

---

LOST STEER, 1767.

Henrico, *August 1*, 1767.

At *Lily Valley* a three year old steer,  
His mark is a ruff crop in every ear,  
His colour is either brindle or brown,  
And is posted and praised to two pounds and a crown.  
His belly and thighs are part of them white,  
And the owner may have him on proving his right.

*Va. Gazette*, Aug. 6, 1767.

LEONARD WARD.

## BOOK REVIEWS.

THE TRUE STORY OF CAPTAIN JOHN SMITH. By Katherine Pearson Woods, author of "Metzerott, Shoemaker." New York: Doubleday, Page & Co., 1901. Pp. 382.

(Communicated)

In *The American Historical Review*, for July, 1902, is a critique, by W. M. West, of "The True Story of Capt. John Smith," by Katherine Pearson Woods. Mr. West (p. 763) says: "Statements that England derived her theory of divine right from Spain (p. 91); that under the charter of 1609 the Governor of Virginia was appointed for life (p. 319); that when the Pilgrims planned their voyage they intended to settle within the limits of the Plymouth Council (p. 357), do not inspire confidence in the author's historical preparation."

The theory of "divine right" in England shall be left to Cromwell and the Revolution of 1688. If the history of that great country contains some notice of James I and Sir Robert Filmer, it also does of Hampden and Sidney and Locke.

As to the tenure for life under the charter of 1609: That charter does not expressly say so; but in Articles XIII and XIV, it confers *very large powers* upon the Council resident in London. The King first appointed and then enlarged that Council and they commissioned Lord Delaware as Governor. Dr. Alexander Brown has, in his *Genesis of the United States*, given us that Commission (printed, as he says, for the first time), and in it (p. 378) is the following passage: "Now Know Yee that We his Majesties said Councell upon good advise & deliberation & upon notice had of the Wisedome, valour, circumspection & of the virtue & especiall sufficiencie of the Right Honorable Sir Thomas West, Knight Lord La Warr, to be in principall place of authoritie & Government in the said Collonie & finding in him the said Lord La Warr propensness & willingness to further & advance the good of the said Plantation, by virtue of the authoritie unto us given by the said Letters Patents, have nominated, made, ordained & appointed & by these presents do nominate, make, ordaine & appoint the said Sir Thomas West, Knight Lord La War, to be principall Governor, Commander & Captain Generall both by Land & Sea over the said Collonie & all other Collonies planted or to be planted in Virginia, \* \* \* \* for & during the term of his natural life, & do hereby ordaine & declare that he the said Lord La Warr during his life shall be stiled & called by the name & title of Lord Governor & Captain Generall of Virginia & of the Collonie & Collonies there planted or to be planted," &c, &c.

The Council would not have been allowed to contravene the charter by this commission. Indeed, they aver that it is by authority given them in said charter. Then, was not the author accurate in her statement, p. 359?

In regard to the Pilgrim's *plan* of their voyage, many good authorities might be adduced. But one will, from its peculiar character, be sufficient. In his later work, *The First Republic*, Dr. Alexander Brown gives, as far as practicable from the existing records, the protracted negotiations between the Virginia Company and the agents of the Pilgrims; and there were numerous trips, on the subject, between London and Leyden. Sir Edwyn Sandys warmly espoused the cause of the Pilgrims and tried to get King James and the Archbishop of Canterbury to grant them toleration. In about three years all obstacles on both sides were removed and Dr. Brown, p. 387, says:

"The official note of shipping, etc., sent during the first term of the Earl of Southampton as treasurer, prepared to be read at the Easter term of the Virg'a court, 1621, states that the Bona Nova of 200 tons with 120 persons; the Elizabeth of 40 tons, with 20 persons; & the Mayflower of 140 tons, with 100 persons, were sent by the Va. Company to Virginia, in August, 1620. The Mayflower sailed Aug. 15, but returned & finally put to sea on September 16. In sending the Pilgrims to Virginia, Sandys was carrying out his plan for setting up a government founded on civil & religious liberty in the new world."

If I understand what Mr. West means by "the limits of the Plymouth Council," the Pilgrims *did plan* their voyage to be within those limits. Because they were not within "the limits of the Plymouth Council," *i. e.*, below 45° of north Latitude, they had a difficulty about their lands and were compelled to make a new arrangement with the New England Company, p. 424.

In offering the above notes no discourtesy is meant towards Mr. West, who, no doubt, intended and desired to be accurate.

When the foregoing was penned for the *American Historical Review*, to correct *therein* the mistakes which Mr. West had made in his charges against the Woods Life of Capt. John Smith, I confess that I knew nothing of said book or its authoress. My sole object was to vindicate the truth of history. But I have since seen the work and learned, from its dedication, that the writer of it is the granddaughter of an old friend of mine, the Rev. James D. McCabe, D. D., the brother of another friend, the Rev. John C. McCabe.

Mr. West pursues her quite savagely and not only seeks to overthrow her history, but berates her style. It is highly probable that she is as defensible in some other points as she is in the two presented above. The commission of Lord Delaware under the said charter is absolutely



conclusive on the first point, though historians might be cited to the same purport.

In regard to *plan* of the Pilgrims, the rejection by the *American Review* has induced me to look for other authorities, besides Dr. Alexander Brown.

*The Pilgrim Fathers*, by Daniel Wilson, F. S. A., Scot., New York and London (and published along with a *History of the Puritans*) on p. 356 says: "It was with the latter (the Plymouth Company) that the Pilgrims of Leyden negotiated their scheme of colonization. The enterprise had already been maturely weighed."

Again, on p. 361: "The place of their destination was the Hudson river, which lay to the South and the patent which they had obtained under the Virginia Company's seal, at considerable cost and after long vexation and delay, was of less value in that northern Latitude than the sheep-skin on which it was engrossed." \* \* \* "The Pilgrims then urged the Captain to pursue his course southward. But the Dutch had resolved to establish settlements of their own in those parts and had bribed the commander to frustrate the colonists in that respect." See also Bancroft, I, 304, 5, 9; Fisk's U. S., 88. There is one other thing that is irrefragable. The very constitution or covenant which the Pilgrims drew up and signed says *on its face* that they had "undertaken a voyage to plant their first colony in the Northerly parts of Virginia;" not the parts north of Virginia, but the northerly parts OF Virginia, Wilson, p. 363.

By both charters (1607 and 1609) Virginia was limited from 35° to 45° of north Latitude and the London Company and the Plymouth Company were in 1609 to be 200 miles apart. Whatever negotiations the Leyden agents may have had with Sandys, of the London Company, they knew very well the relations between that and the Plymouth Company and the northern boundary of Virginia, and when Pierce, I think, took his patent for his fellow Pilgrims, he stipulated that they should be "within the limits of the Plymouth Company," as the Wood's book avers.

One word more in regard to the "Divine Right" of kingship in England: It is not necessary to send any monarch of that country to Spain, or any where else, for model or exemplar. The theory of "Divine Right" could spring up from the principles in the nature of any monarch who overvalued his prerogative and undervalued the rights and privileges of his subjects. King John and Runymede were anterior to the Phillips of Spain.

BENJ. BLAKE MINOR.

Richmond, Va.

**ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS OF LIEUTENANT JOHN HENDERSON.** Of Greenbrier county, Va., 1650-1900. From Data Collected and Arranged by His Great-Great-Grandson, Joseph Lyon Miller, M. D. Richmond: Whittet & Shepperson, General Printers, 1902. Pp. 37. Illustrated.

This little book gives in compact form an account of the family of Henderson, which has long been prominent in what is now West Virginia. After some brief general remarks on the name, the author takes up the particular family in question, and is fortunate to have in his possession an old book, on the blank leaves of which are entered the marriage of William Henderson, Gent., and Margaret Bruce, in 1705, and the statement that he was a son of John Henderson, Gent., of Fifeshire, Scotland. It seems probable that this John Henderson was one of the sons of Sir John Henderson, of Fordell.

John, James and Samuel, sons of William Henderson, came to Virginia; but it is of the descendants of James that Dr. Miller writes. James Henderson, who was born in 1708, and died in 1784, served as an ensign and lieutenant in the French and Indian war.

The author has with great care compiled from old wills, deeds, letters and other documents, a full and interesting account of the branch of the family of which he treats.

The entire book is a thoroughly good example of proper genealogical work.

**THE ANCESTOR.** A Quarterly Review of County and Family History, Heraldry and Antiquities. London: Arnold, Constable & Co., Ltd. J. B. Lippincott Company, Philadelphia. April and July, 1902 (two nos. received).

With quarterly numbers which are in themselves handsome books, *The Ancestor* at once takes a notable place among kindred publications. Though, as its title indicates, it is largely devoted to genealogy, it seems there is nothing relating to British mankind in the past, which will be foreign to its pages. The genealogist, antiquary, and historian, will, alike, find matter of interest.

The genealogical articles are from the pens of men noted for critical and thorough learning in all the sources from which material for family history can be drawn, and treat of subjects whose interest is by no means confined to England.

The origin of great historic houses, and the history of those of lower rank, but frequently of longer lineage, are treated of with the utmost thoroughness.

People in the United Kingdom who like to believe in the old accepted, and half-traditional pedigrees, will find but little comfort in the work of such men as J. H. Round, W. H. B. Bird and other contributors to *The Ancestor*. These writers demolish with the same ruthlessness and deadly array of evidence the stories that the Fitzgeralds were of noble

and ancient Italian origin, and that the Grosvenors descended from Rollo, the Dane.

The motto of *The Ancestor*, in genealogical matters, is that the truth must be told if the heavens fall. It is evident that but few pretensions as to British family greatness will remain unassailed by the time the work of *The Ancestor* is done. Nor is this critical learning applied to historic families alone. Whether in asserting the quite brief ancestry of a duke, tracing Browning's ancestry to a footman, and Tennyson's to an eighteenth century apothecary, the same measure of evidence from the records is applied.

In connection with Tennyson it is implied that though in verse he might with his "grand old gardiner and his wife" laugh at the claims of long descent, yet he was privately a good deal pleased when "some industrious person traced out for him that 'royal descent' of which most middle-class Englishmen can boast." This raises a disturbing question nearer home. If "most Englishmen of the middle-class" have this "royal descent," will it not considerably depress the American market for such wares?

The genealogical work of the *The Ancestor*, is, however, by no means all destructive. It contains a great amount of material from the public records and other sources, which will be of value to investigators in America as well as in England.

Nor is it alone among the shams of ancestry (and it is to be feared that after reading these numbers, our American standard, Burke, must be included among them), that the critics of the new quarterly do their destructive work. Ancient relics constitute a fruitful field for the iconoclast. In the April number (p. 240), an account is given of a hat and a pair of shoes recently exhibited in London, which were said to have been given by Henry VIII and Anne Boleyn to an ancestor of the exhibitor, as title deeds to an estate "given to a favorite courtier," which the exhibitor still owned. *The Ancestor* calmly pointed out that the ancestor of the exhibitor who acquired the estate, did so by purchase in 1718, that the manor in question did not become the property of the Crown until four years after the death of Ann Boleyn.

The article which has attracted most attention is that by Sir George Sitwell, Bart., on "The English Gentleman." The author combats the generally received theory as to the rise of the gentry as a distinct class. He states that the word "gentleman," as descriptive of social rank, does not appear before 1413, and after much learned argument and citation, comes to the conclusion that the gentleman is not and never has been "a person of 'heraldic status,' who is 'entitled to bear arms,' but a freeman whose ancestors have always been free." In support of this statement he affirms that there have been many "gentlemen" who did not have arms, and "yeomen" who did.

This position has not been universally accepted, and has given rise to

considerable discussion. Is it not possible that Sir George Sitwell has, in considering the evidences he has found, confused the independent situation of the freeman as contrasted with that of the bondsman, with actual social rank? Edmund Burke, in well-known words, has called attention to this contrast and the feeling excited by it. "Freedom is to them [freemen living among slaves] not only an enjoyment, but a kind of rank or privilege." This state of feeling among all freemen continued to exist in the Southern States of the Union until the end of slavery, but it was far from placing all free men in the social rank of "gentlemen."

In this notice only a few articles out of two very interesting tables of contents have been referred to, but there are many others which attract attention.

Of the appearance of *The Ancestor* the highest praise can be given. Each number is a handsome, well-bound quarto, and with its 240 or more pages, good paper and print, wide margins, and numerous and handsome illustrations, it easily surpasses any similar periodical which reaches us. The wonder is how it can be sold at the low price of \$1.50 a number.

**GENEALOGY OF THE DESCENDANTS OF JOHN WALKER, OF WIGTON, SCOTLAND,** with Records of a Few Allied Families, Also War Records and some Fragmentary Notes Pertaining to the History of Virginia, 1600-1902. By Emma Siggins White, Kansas City, Mo. Press of Tibman-Dart Printing Company, 1902. Pp. 722; 70 illustrations. Index.

The first impression given by this book is of the immense amount of work and indefatigable investigation which must have been required to compile it. Tracing the genealogy of a family of eastern Virginia, which had been resident in one county for generations, and where, when the records are preserved, there is generally considerable data, is difficult, but to trace down to the present time a family which first settled in a frontier county and in a section where new counties were so frequently formed, while members of the family constantly emigrated to various and distant parts of the West and South, was indeed a difficult task, but one which Mrs. White has performed well.

The families treated of at some length include the names of Walker, Rutherford, McPheeters, Stuart, Todd, McClung, Kelso, Irvine, Logan, Abernathy, Campbell, Coalter, Moore, Morrison, Bates, Brown, Inman, Woodruff, Patterson, Scott, Hindman, Taylor, Hays, Polk, Boone, McCrosky, Houston, Bernard, &c., while hundreds of other names have a lesser space.

Most of the families named settled in Virginia in Augusta county or more especially in what is now Rockbridge, and the book gives a good illustration of what the "Scotch-Irish" have done in the making of America.

Of course it is impossible for any one person to make an assertion of the accuracy of all parts of Mrs. White's large work, but there is every evidence that in the history of the lineage of the families in America she has used every effort to secure accuracy.

The only weak points are in the department of American genealogy, in which such mistakes so often occur. The descent from the Rev. Joseph Alleine, and from Rev. Samuel Rutherford, the royal descent through the Logans, and above all, the claim in regard to the Duke of Argyle (not by Mrs. White, however, on her own authority), are either unsupported by proof, or, as in the last-named case, mistakes. These things, however, are mere flaws, and in no way affect the great excellence or value of the book.

**DONALD ROBERTSON AND HIS WIFE RACHEL ROGERS, of King and Queen County, Virginia, Their Ancestry and Posterity, Also a Brief Account of the Ancestry of Commodore Richard Taylor, of Orange County, Virginia, and His Naval History During the War of the American Revolution. By William Kyle Anderson. Illustrated. Pp. 263, index xxvi. [Preface dated Detroit, Mich., 1900.] Winn & Hammond, Printers, Detroit.**

This is a most carefully prepared genealogy of another of the Scotch families, which have done so much for Virginia and the country at large. Beginning with a Charles Robertson, who is believed to have lived near Inverness, and who had a son born in 1681, the account comes down through Donald Robertson, who came to Virginia in 1752, and settled in King and Queen county, where he was long noted as a teacher. Among his pupils were James Madison and George Rogers Clark.

Among the families treated of in addition to the Robertsons are the Rogers, Semples (descended from two sons of Rev. James Semple, minister of Dreghorn, Scotland), Garner, Taylor, Jacob, Byrne, Anderson, Green, Bradford, Clay, and many others.

On pages 205-224 the much disputed question of the marriage of John Rogers, of King and Queen, with Mary, daughter of William Byrd, 1st, of Westover, is considered. Mr. Anderson makes a careful investigation and concludes that there is no ground for the assertion, but that it is almost certain that Mrs. Rogers was a member of the Bird family, of King and Queen.

The latter part of the book treats of the immediate ancestry and the Revolutionary career of Commodore Richard Taylor. In conclusion it only need be said that Mr. Anderson's book is handsome in appearance, well illustrated, and that the genealogical work is thoroughly well done.

# PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

## Virginia Historical Society.

---

### NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

- The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722.** Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.  
Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368. 8 00
- The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758.** Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.  
Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787. 5 50
- Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.**  
Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town." 2 50
- Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865.** Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.  
Pages viii-374. 2 50
- Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624,** Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.  
Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History. 5 00
- The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.**  
Two volumes. Pages xxvii-373 and 411. 5 00

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

2 50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for \$31.00, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

## VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

5 00

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded

Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.

5.00

**VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.**

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5.00

**VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp 492-i-xxiii.**

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Cautis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index.

5.00

**VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.**

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, McCarr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meherrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index

5.00



**VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 473-iv-xxiii.**

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Mifflin; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., &c., with full index.

**5 00****VOLUME VII—Octavo, pp. 476-iv-xix.**

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: An Additional Chapter to Waddell's History of Augusta County; Augusta County Marriage Licenses, 1749-73; Inventory of Estate of Hon. Robert Carter; Extracts from Register of Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Va.; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-1711; John Paul Jones, as a Citizen of Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; The Case of Captain John Martin; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Richmond During the War of 1812; Virginia Census of 1624-5; Virginia in 1624-30—Abstracts and Copies from the English Public Records; Virginia Game and Field Sports, 1739; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Unpublished Letters of Washington; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, &c., with a full index.

**5.00****VOLUME VIII—Octavo, pp. 481-iv-xxvii.**

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Indians of Southern Virginia; The Virginia and North Carolina Boundary Line, 1711; Inventory of Lord Fairfax; Letters from Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. Wm. Lee; Virginia in 1631-35, from English Public Records; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-77; Unpublished Letters of Jefferson; Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Harrison Gray and Harrison Gray, Jr.; Members of the House of Burgesses, Lists; Militia Companies of Augusta county, 1742; Petitions of Virginia Towns for Establishment of Branches of the United States Bank, 1791; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Life of General Joseph Martin; Register of St. Paul's Parish, King George county; Proceedings of the House of Burgesses, 1654-1661; Delegates from Kanawha; Ter-Centenary of Jamestown; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Wills, Epitaphs, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

**5.00****VOLUME IX—Octavo, pp. 480-iv-xx.**

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and the Founding of William and Mary College; Virginia in 1636-38, from the English Public Record Office; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-1678; Virginia Assembly of 1641; Selections from the Campbell Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Will of William Byrd, 3d; Eastern Shore History; Letters of William Byrd, 2d; Henry County, Virginia, Records; Diary of a Prisoner of War at Quebec; Sainsbury's Abstracts and the Colonial History of Virginia; Abridgment of the Laws of Virginia, 1694; The Germans of the Valley; Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; History of the Battle of Point Pleasant; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

**5 00**

Discount allowed to booksellers.

CATALOGUE OF THE MANUSCRIPTS in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society and also of Some Printed Papers. Compiled by order of the Executive Committee. Supplement to the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Richmond: Wm. Ellis Jones, Printer. 1901.

Paper, 120 pp. Price, \$1.00. Sent free to members and subscribers on receipt of 10 cents for postage, &c.

# **Kellam Cancer Hospital**

**12th & BANK STREETS, RICHMOND, VA.**

**WE CURE**

**CANCERS, TUMORS & CHRONIC SORES**

**WITHOUT THE USE OF THE KNIFE.**

**All Examinations Free.**

Come and see what we have done, and are doing. If then you are not satisfied that we do all we **Claim**, we will pay all of your **Expenses**.  
oct. 1902-197.

---

## **The First National Bank**

**OF RICHMOND, VA.**

**UNITED STATES, STATE, AND CITY DEPOSITORY.**

**CAPITAL AND SURPLUS OVER ONE MILLION DOLLARS.**

---

### **DIRECTORS.**

S. D. Crenshaw,  
A. H. Christian, Jr.,  
Chas. Davenport,  
G. A. Davenport,

D. O. Davis,  
J. B. Mosby,  
Virginius Newton,

Jno. B. Purcell,  
T. M. Rutherford,  
I. Stern,  
Fritz Sitterding.

---

### **OFFICERS.**

VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Pres't.  
JOHN B. PURCELL, Vice Pres't.

JOHN M. MILLER, Jr., Cashier.  
B. R. BURNETT, Ass't Cashier.

---

**ACCOUNTS OF ALL CLASSES INVITED UPON FAVORABLE  
TERMS. INTEREST PAID ON CERTIFICATES OF  
DEPOSIT. SAFETY BOXES FOR RENT.**

apl. 1902-19

---

## **FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,**

**Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,**

**Holy Trinity Vicarage, Rotherhithe, London, S. E.**

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s —post free. Vols. I, II, III and IV now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 1gs. each.

**Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.**

**London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ltd.; and ELLIOT STOCK.**



# GOOD LUCK

Baking Powder.

**A TRUE LEAVENER.**

SOLD IN

**TRAIN-LOADS**

OF

**169 CARS,**

No car of which contained less than 24,000 pounds—some as much as 40,000 pounds.

oct.1902-1yr.

## The American Genealogical Company

have the honor to announce that they will make researches for and compile **FAMILY HISTORIES, PEDIGREES** and **BIOGRAPHIES**, prepare applications for membership in the various Colonial and Revolutionary Societies, and perform genealogical work generally in all the States.

They may be consulted on these subjects by letter or in person at their offices,

*No. 733 Walnut Street, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.*

jjy.1902-2t.

## CITY BANK OF RICHMOND,

**VIRGINIA.**

CAPITAL,	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$400,000
SURPLUS,	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$100,000

WM. H. PALMER, President.

E. B. ADDISON, Vice-President.

ap.1902-1yr.

J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

**LOWEST PRICES.**

**FINEST GOODS.**

**DIAMONDS,**

**WATCHES, JEWELRY,**

**STERLING SILVERWARE.**

**FINE REPAIRING, ARTISTIC ENGRAVING.**

Occulist's R's Accurately Filled.

**C. LUMSDEN & SON,**

731 E. Main St., Richmond, Va.

ap.& oc.1902.

Capital Stock, \$200,000.00. Surplus and Profits, \$588,017.55.

No. 1754.

## Merchants National Bank, RICHMOND, VA.

United States, State and City Depository.

JOHN P. BRANCH, Pres't. JOHN KERR BRANCH, Vice-Pres't.  
JOHN F. GLENN, Cashier,

Business Paper Discounted for Customers on Favorable Terms.

DIRECTORS—John P. Branch, Fred. W. Scott, C. S. Stringfellow,  
A. S. Buford, John Kerr Branch, J. P. George, Thomas B. Scott, B. W.  
Branch, B. B. Munford, Jas. H. Dooley, Alex. Hamilton, R. C. Morton,  
S. T. Morgan, A. Pizzini, Jr. oct. 1902-1917.

---

ORGANIZED 1832.

## The Virginia Fire & Marine Insurance Company OF RICHMOND, VA.

ASSETS, - - \$800,000.

W. H. PALMER, President.

W. H. MCCARTHY, Secretary.

ap. 1902-19.

---

**ROYAL ANCESTRY OF COL. GEO. READE.**—If any of the descendants of George Reade and Elizabeth Martian desire a complete chart of the Royal descent of George Reade through the Dymokes, hereditary champions of England, it can be obtained by addressing R. D. M., Room 164 House G., University Station, Charlottesville, Va. The lines of descent, comprising over seven hundred names, are fully authenticated by the National Dictionary of Biography and other standard works of reference. They run without a break back to William the Conqueror, Alfred the Great, Charlemagne, the Kings of Spain and the Emperors of the East. The charts can be made for framing, 4x2 feet, or in a number of small charts bound together. Almost every name famous in the making of English History, up to the fifteenth century appears in this genealogy. Many of the most prominent Virginia families are descended from George Reade. it.

---

## The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character.

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets, antique furniture, curios, etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, *Editor*,  
707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.

# The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

## CONTENTS OF VOLUME III.

	PAGE.
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	1
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1799.....	8
Property Owners, Norfolk County. 1860.....	12
Princess Anne County Marriages.....	19
My Mother.....	24
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	29
Grace Sherwood, the Virginia Witch.....	34
Price of Poultry, 1773 and 1774.....	38
Marriages Performed by Rev. Charles Henley, Princess Anne Co.,	39
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	40
Marriages Performed by the Rev. George Norris.....	43
My Mother.....	46
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	50
Grace Sherwood, the Virginia Witch.....	52
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds, 1800.....	57
Property Owners, Norfolk County, 1860.....	62
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	69
Marriages Performed by Rev. Charles Henley.....	71
Receipt for the Sale of a Slave.....	73
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds.....	74
Linhaven Parish, 1704.....	80
Marriages Performed by Rev. David Walters, Princess Anne Co...	81
Copy of the Charter of Norfolk Borough.....	87
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	95
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	100
Oldest Masonic Lodge.....	102
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	103
Renouncing the Catholic Church.....	106
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1801.....	107
Store Bill, 1769.....	114
Princess Anne County Marriages.....	117
An Act to Confirm the Charter of the Borough of Norfolk.....	122
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	124
Money, Solvent Bonds, Securities and Liquidated Claims in Princess Anne County in 1859.....	129
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1802.....	133
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	138
Marriages Performed by Rev. George Norris.....	147
Charles Reid.....	147
Price of Corn.....	151
Witchcraft in Virginia.....	152
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	152
Price of a Young Mare, 1741.....	154

For sale by the BELL BOOK AND STATIONERY COMPANY,  
 RICHMOND, VA. 50 cents per Part, 4 Parts to a Volume. ap.1901-1917.

THE  
STATE BANK OF VIRGINIA,  
RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL,	-	-	-	-	\$300,000
SURPLUS,	-	-	-	-	\$240,000

JOHN S. ELLETT,  
*President.*

WM. M. HILL,  
*Cashier.*

**DIRECTORS.**

J. M. Fourquarean,  
James D. Crump,  
A. R. Ellerson,

Alexander Cameron,  
T. C. Williams, Jr.,

Jno. S. Ellett,  
Granville G. Valentine,  
J. L. Antrim.

SAFE DEPOSIT BOXES FOR RENT at \$3.50 per annum and  
upwards. apl.1902-17.

*John L. Williams.*  
*John Skelton Williams.*

*R. Lancaster Williams.*  
*Langbourne M. Williams.*

**JOHN L. WILLIAMS & SONS,**  
***BANKERS,***

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA,

BUY AND SELL

**FIRST CLASS INVESTMENT SECURITIES.**

RAILROAD, MUNICIPAL AND STREET

RAILWAY LOANS NEGOTIATED

OR PURCHASED OUTRIGHT.

***LETTERS OF CREDIT FURNISHED***

Available in all Parts of the World.


ja.02-17r.

## The Virginia Historical Society.

---

Members are requested to solicit contributions of books, maps, portraits, and manuscripts of historical value or importance, particularly such as may throw light upon the political, social or religious life of the people of Virginia.

The Society will become the custodian of such articles of this character as the possessors may from any cause be unwilling to give, and in the case of family papers or other manuscripts which it may be undesirable to publish, it will, upon request, keep them confidential.

 A large *fire proof safe* has been secured and placed in the Society's building, in which all manuscripts and papers of value are carefully preserved by the Librarian.

In the vicissitudes of war, and the repeated removals to which the Society's Library has been subjected, many volumes have been lost and the sets broken. Odd volumes from the collections of its members and well-wishers will therefore be gratefully received.

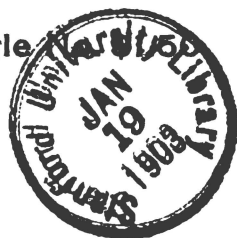
It is especially desirable to secure as complete a collection as possible of early Virginia newspapers, periodicals and almanacs.

Any book or pamphlet written by a native or resident of Virginia, published or printed in Virginia, or in any way relating to Virginia or Virginians, will be accepted and preserved.

*The Society requests gifts of photographs (cabinet size) of old portraits of Virginians, or photographs, drawings, &c., of Coats of Arms of Virginia families. Albums have been provided and an interesting collection has already been made.*

\$5.00 per Annum.

Single



# THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE  
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
RICHMOND, VA.

---

VOL. X—No. 3.    JANUARY, 1903.

---

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,

1009 E. FRANKLIN ST.



## PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

---

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,  
E. W. JAMES, E. V. VALENTINE,  
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

---

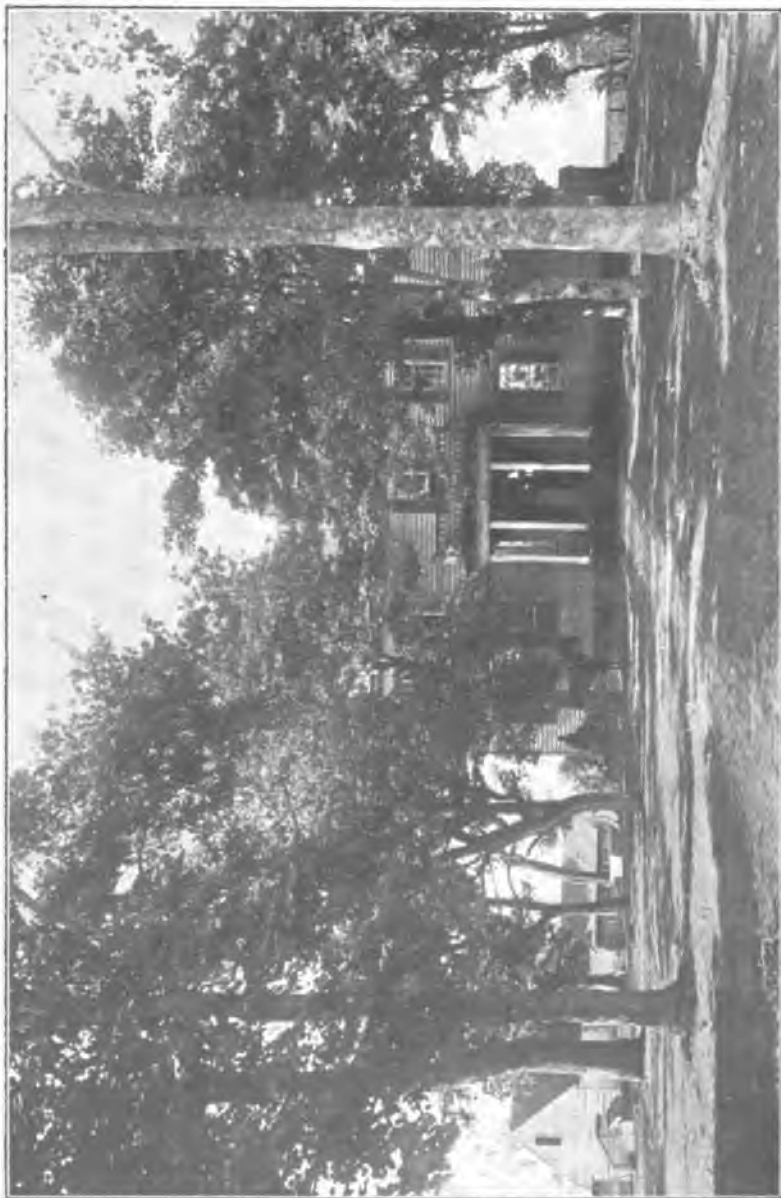
EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,  
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

---

## CONTENTS.

1. Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries.....	225
2. Slave Owners in Westmoreland co., Va., 1782.....	229
3. The House of Burgesses, 1683-4.....	236
4. Henry County from its Formation in 1776 to the end of the Eighteenth Century, <i>et seq.</i> .....	239
5. Abridgment of Virginia Laws, 1694.....	241
6. Pioneer Days in Alleghany County.....	254
7. List of Tithables in Northampton County, Vir- ginia, August, 1666.....	258
8. Virginia in 1636-8.....	263
9. The John Brown Letters.....	273
10. Ferrar Papers.....	283
11. Virginia Gleanings in England.....	291
12. Virginia Militia in the Revolution.....	295
13. Letters of William Proctor.....	298
14. Genealogy ..... The Brooke, Herndon, Cocke, &c., RoBards, Farrar, Lindsays and Minor Families.	301
15. Notes and Queries.....	312
16. Book Reviews.....	326
17. List of Members.....	i-x





Copyrighted.

EPPING FORREST, LANCASTER COUNTY, VA.  
The Birthplace of Mary (Ball) Washington.

By courtesy of  
Mr. R. A. Lancaster, Jr.,  
Richmond, Va.

THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

---

VOL. X.

JANUARY, 1902.

No. 3.

---

VIRGINIA NEWSPAPERS IN PUBLIC  
LIBRARIES.

Annotated List of Virginia Newspapers in the Virginia  
State Library.

NOTE.—Vol. and No. are given of the first and last numbers bound in  
each volume.

---

(CONTINUED FROM IX, 413.)

RICHMOND.

*The Virginia Argus.* (s-w.)

Vol. XI, No. 1114, Feb. 11, 1804—XVIth year, No. 1718,  
Dec. 29, 1809. 5 vols.

(Numbering by vols. continues until Nov. 28, 1805, when  
numbering by years commences. Later numbering by vol.  
begins again).

XVIIth year, No. 1833, Jan. 1, 1811—Vol. XX, No. 2041,  
Dec. 23, 1812. 1 vol.

Vol. XX, No. 2051, Feb. 1, 1813—Vol. XXII, No. 3148,  
Oct. 4, 1814. 1 vol.

Vol. XXXIII, No. 3158, Feb. 1, 1815—No. 3174, March 29,  
1815—Vol. I [new series], No. 1, May 3, 1815—Vol. II, No.  
60, Oct. 16, 1816. 1 vol.

At the beginning of this file the *Argus* was published by Samuel Pleasants, Jr., (who later dropped the "Jr."), and after his death, on Oct. 4, 1814, by Samuel M. Pleasants. On Feb. 1, 1815, it was announced that the administratrix of Samuel Pleasants had entered into partnership with Philip Du Val, who would have entire management of the paper. On March 29, 1815, the *Argus* was sold to John Burk (author of a history of Virginia), and on Jan. 31, 1816, L. H. Girardin (who continued Burk's history) became a partner.

*Richmond Daily Mercantile Advertiser.* (D.)

Vol. XII, No. 1818, Jan. 1, 1822—Vol. XIV, No. 2135, Dec. 31, 1822. 2 vols.

Published by W. Ramsay.

*The Commonwealth.* (D. and T-w.)

Vol. I, No. 1, Jan. 30, 1880—No. 155, July 28, 1880.

William L. Royall, owner and editor.

*The Daily Compiler and Richmond Commercial Register.* (D.)

Vol. 13, No. 22, May 25, 1816—Vol. 14, No. 88, Nov. 14, 1816. 1 vol.

*Richmond Commercial Compiler.* (D. and T-w.)

Vol. 15, No. 1, Nov. 20, 1816—No. 153, May 17, 1817. 1 vol.

Vol. 19, No. 1, Nov. 19, 1818—Vol. XXVI, No. 4184, May 20, 1823. 9 vols. (During this vol. the numbering was changed to a whole number.)

Vol. XXIII, No. 3646, Aug. 27, 1821, Oct. 27, 29; Nov. 2, 1821; Feb. 28, March 6, 7, 10-14, 17, 18, 20-22, 24-31; April 1-5, 8-9, 11, 12, 15; May 1, 8, 10, 12, 15, 19, 20, 21, 23-29, 31; June 3-10, 12, 14-18, 24, 27-30; July 3, 7, 10, 15, 16, 22, 23, 26, 30, 31; Aug. 1, 4, 6, 8, 12, 13, 14, 15, 18, 21, 22, 25, 27; Sept. 1, 2, 3, 5, 8-10, 12, 15, 17, 18, 19, 23, 30; Oct. 2, 7, 8, 9, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29; Nov. 4, 5, 14; Dec. 5, 20, 1823; Jan. 10; Nov. 6, 1824; March 28; April 2; July 9, 30; Sept. 23; Nov. 29; Oct. 15, 1825; May 6, 29; June 17, 22, 1826. 1 vol. [Odd numbers bound in one vol.]

- Vol. XXIV, No. 3776, Jan. 26, 1822—Vol. XXVI, No. 4119, March 5, 1823. 1 vol.
- Vol. XXIX, No. 4653, Nov. 20, 1824—Vol. XXX, No. 4805, May 19, 1825. 1 vol.
- Vol. XXXI, No. 4810, May 23, 1825—No. 4994, Oct. 29, 1825. 1 vol.
- Vol. XXXVI, No. 5739, May 21, 1828—No. 5895, Nov. 20, 1828. 1 vol.
- Vol. XXXVII, No. 6020, Feb. 9, 1829—Vol. XXXIX, No. 6334, Feb. 8, 1830. 1 vol.
- Vol. XXXVIII, No. 6266, Nov. 19, 1829—Vol. XL, No. 6732, May 20, 1831. 3 vols.
- New Series, No. 1, Vol. XLVI, Feb. 9, 1835—Vol. 49, No. 34; Dec. 31, 1836. 3 vols. (On May 5, 1835, the title became until the end of 1836 *The Richmond Courier and Daily Compiler*. In 1838 the old title had been resumed.)
- Vol. 51, No. 1, Jan. 1, 1838—No. 166, June 30, 1838. 1 vol.
- Vol. 53, No. 155, July 1, 1839—Vol. 54, No. 150, Dec. 27, 1839. 1 vol.
- Vol. 55, No. 148, July 1, 1840—Vol. 58, No. 153, Dec. 31, 1841. 3 vols.
- Vol. 59, No. 157, July 1, 1842—Vol. 60, No. 155, Dec. 31, 1842. 1 vol.
- Vol. 63, No. 1, July 1, 1843—No. 155, Dec. 30, 1843. 1 vol.
- Vol. 64, No. 156, July 1, 1844—Vol. 65, No. 158, Dec. 31, 1844. 1 vol.
- The Times and Compiler*. (D. and T-w.)
- Vol. 66, January 1, 1845—Vol. 71, No. 155, December 31, 1847. 6 vols.

At the beginning of this file in May, 1816, the *Compiler* was published by DuVal, Trueheart & Co., who continued to own it until October 28, 1819, when the firm became Trueheart, Cary & Co. On that date Philip DuVal retired from his connection with the paper, and was succeeded by Samuel Cary, who had purchased his interest. The firm of publishers remained unchanged until March 26, 1823, when Daniel Trueheart sold his interest to William Pollard, and the firm became Pollard, Cary

& Co. May to October, 1825, the publishers were William Pollard & Co., and from May 6, 1826, Pollard, Mosby & Co. From the beginning of 1828 to the end of 1830 the paper was published by Robert Mosby & Co. They were succeeded, from March 9, 1831, by John A. Lacy & Co. In the beginning of 1835 the publishers were Gallaher and Walker, and in June of that year William H. Davis purchased the interest of James C. Walker, and the firm became Gallaher (John S. Gallaher) and Davis. Mr. Gallaher soon retired, and on November 21, 1836, Wm. H. Davis became sole publisher. From the beginning of 1838 the publishers were James A. Cowardin and Wm. H. Davis, under the firm name of Cowardin & Davis. In August, 1844, the *Compiler* abandoned its neutral position in politics and became a decided supporter of the Whig party. On April 4, 1845, W. C. Carrington entered the firm, which was thereafter, until the end of this file, in 1847, Carrington, Cowardin and Davis.

*The Crisis.* Devoted to the support of the Democratic principles of Jefferson. (w.)

Vol. I, No. 1, March 7, 1840—No. 35, October 28, 1840. 1 vol. A Van Buren campaign paper.

*The Critic.* (w.)

Vol. 1, No. 1, September 12, 1887—Vol. III, No. 67, December 27, 1890. 2 vols.

See this Magazine, IX, 289.

*The Daily Dispatch.* (D. and w.—later also s-w.)

Vol. 2, No. 73, January 14, 1852—Vol. XXVII, No. 105, October 31, 1864. 31 vols.

Vol. XXVIII, No. 2, January 3, 1865—Vol. XXIX, No. 76, April 1, 1865. 1 vol.

Vol. XXX, No. 152, January 1, 1867—Whole No. 16050, September 30, 1902. 96 vols.

From the beginning of the file to September 5, 1853, the *Dispatch* was owned by James A. Cowardin and edited by Hugh R. Pleasants. From September 6th it is stated to be "published by James A. Cowardin," with no editor's name given. On June 27, 1859, John D. Hammersley purchased an interest and the firm became Cowardin & Hammersley. In May, 1862,

the names of the publishers cease to appear at the head of the paper, and none is given until January 2, 1864, when "J. A. Cowardin & Co." appear as publishers. From about January 1, 1867, the *Dispatch* was published by Cowardin & Ellyson, and from January 1, 1880, by the Dispatch Company.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

### Slave Owners,\* Westmoreland County, Va., 1782.

COMMUNICATED BY EDWARD WILSON JAMES.

[A transcript from the original in the office of the Auditor of Public Accounts of the State of Virginia. S. indicates slaves and W. wheels of vehicles.]

	S.	W.		S.	W.
John Ashton, .	5		George Briscoe, .	5	
Richard Atwell, .	13		Eleanor Bayne, .	12	
Mary Atwell, .	12		James Bulger, .	6	
William Anderson, .	1		Daniel Bennett, .	1	
John Bowcock, .	2		John Bailey, .	1	
Warner Bashaw, .	4		William Bailey, .	2	
John Butler, .	6		John Ballentine, .	25	2
Christopher Butler, .	4		James Bailey, .	4	
Beckwith Butler, .	45		Daniel Bailey, .	1	
Dorcas Butler, .	9		William Benson, .	1	
Thomas Bowcock, .	4		Peter Brickey, .	12	
William Berryman, .	27		Thomas Beale, .	13	
Newton Berryman, .	3		George Brinnon, .	3	

\* There were in Westmoreland county in 1790-91, 3,183 white people, 4,425 blacks, and 114 called all others. The foregoing note is from a Topographical Analysis of the Commonwealth of Virginia, printed August 2nd, 1792, by William Tatham and reprinted in 1853 in the Richmond edition of Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, kindly contributed by Robert Lee Traylor, Esquire. In 1880, the county contained 8,846 inhabitants; in 1890, 8,383; in 1900, 9,243. The names of the slave owners are taken from lists by Joseph Fox, Daniel M'Carty, John Rochester, and Richard Buckner, Gent., justices who were appointed by the court to receive them, by Jas. Bland, D. W. C., for R. Bernard, C. W. C., July 30th, 1782.



	S.	W.		S.	W.
John Bacchus, .	1		Elizabeth Brinnon, .	2	
John Berkley, .	12		John Brinnon, .	5	
William Brown, .	11		Thomas Butler, Sen'r, .	1	
John Butler, Jun'r, .	4		William Barecroft, .	7	
William Bussel, .	4		William Butler, .	1	
Margaret Bristol, .	2		Vincent Brann, .	1	
Margaret Ball, .	13		Samuel Bailey, .	16	
James Bankhead, .	19	2	Henry Barnett, .	4	
William Bankhead, .	31		Nathaniel Butler, .	1	
William Boulware, .	4		Edmund Bulger, .	1	
Elizabeth Bayne, .	2		Hannah Brinnon, .	3	
John Bayne . .	2		Thomas Blundell, Jr., .	7	
James Bland, .	1		Absalon Blundell, .	3	
Austin Brockenborough, Est., .				33	
Daniel Briscoe, .	6		Reuben Briscoe, .	4	
John Brown, . .	4		William Brown, .	13	
Richard Buckner, .	23	2	William Blundell, .	1	
Thomas Chancellor, .	7		Spencer Carter, .	3	
Richard Dozeir, Sen., .	4		Jeremiah Cloxon, .	1	
Joseph Dozeir, .	4		Archibald Campbell, .	8	
Richard Dozer, younger, .				1	
John Campbell, .	6		William Dozer, .	6	
Mordicai Cooke, .	17		James Dozer, .	2	
Andrew Crawford, .	10	2	Wm. Robinson Dozer, .	4	
John Carter, .	19		Christoph'r Edrington, .	12	
Robert Carter, The Hon <sup>ble</sup> , Esq <sup>r</sup> , .				278	6
William Edwards, .	20		Daniel Fitzhugh, .	27	
Fleet Cox, . .	57	2	Joseph Fox, . .	16	2
Hannah Corbin, .	28		John Ferguson, Est., .	4	
Charles Carter, .	20		Philip Rich'd Fendal, .	51	4
John Crabb, .	13		Tho. Fisher, Est., .	20	
John Critcher, .	23		William Green, .	1	
Christopher Collins, .	12		William Gray, .	2	
Jane Crabb, .	10		Thomas Green, .	1	
William Cecil, .	4		Leroy Griffin, Est., .	28	
Rodham Crawley, .	1		Mary Griggs, .	10	
Charnock Courtney, .	1		Lee Griggs, . .	5	
George Carey, .	1		George Gill, .	7	

	S.	W.		S.	W.
David Crenshaw, .	5		Rosanna Garner, .	2	
William Coward, .	1		Jeremiah Garner, .	1	
Thomas Caverder, .	5		Nathaniel Garner, .	1	
James Cowles, .	2		William Gilbert, .	2	
Thomas Chandler, .	4		Edward Gill, .	1	
Benedict Crabb, .	6		George Garner, .	31	2
Thomas Cowles, .	7		George Gordon, .	7	
Presly Crawford, .	1		George Hemage, .	1	
Thomas Chilton, Est.,	15		George Hales, .	7	
George Caverder, .	5		Richard Hipkins, .	38	4
Isabella Chilton, .	10		Mary Hilton, .	3	
John Dishman, .	9		Anne Hungerford, .	20	
William Dishman, .	4		Molly Hodge, .	31	
Charles Deane, Jr.,	16		William Holland, .	2	
Charles Deane, Sen.,	8		Thomas Hungerford, .	12	2
William Drake, .	6		William Harrison, .	7	
John Douglas, .	4		Agness Harrison, .	3	
John Dickie, .	6		John Hutchins, .	6	
Rose Drake, .	6		Elenor Habron, .	1	
Peter Davis, .	3		George Hull, .	1	
James Dunbar, .	2		Benjamin Hackney, .	16	
John Davis, .	2		John Howell, .	2	
Elizabeth Davis, .	4		William Hutt, .	17	
Elias Davis, .	3		John Hutt, .	7	
William Dolman, .	3		William Hazlerigg, .	2	
Rich'd Dozier, Jun.,	2		Caty Hall, .	16	2
Francis Jackson, .	6		Richard Hall, .	3	
Catharine Jett, .	20		James Monroe, .	3	
Thomas Jett, .	53	4	Joseph Mann, .	1	
William Jett, .	10		James Muse, Jun., .	8	
Samuel Jackson, .	4		Thomas Muse, .	6	
Charles Jones, .	3		John Monroe, Jun., .	38	4
Jonathan Jackson, .	4		Elliot Monroe, .	19	
William Jeffries, .	3		Jemima Monroe, .	9	
Richard Jackson, .	21		John Monroe, .	8	
Catsby Jones, .	20		William Monroe, .	5	
Thomas King, .	2		Jn <sup>o</sup> Monroe (son of		
William King, .	1		George), .	4	

	S.	W.		S.	W.
Harrison Lovel, .	2		Benjamin Monroe, .	11	
Elizabeth Lovell, .	1		Jacob Martin, .	19	
Samuel Love, .	5		David Monroe, .	9	
Phil. Ludwell, Lee Es.,	61		Nicholas Muse, .	12	
Ashton Lamkin, .	5		Samuel Muse, .	4	
Richard Lee, .	82		Charles Monie, .	8	
Geo. Fairfax Lee, .	43	2	William Monroe, Jr.,	2	
Richard Lowe, .	8		Pattey Massey, .	2	
Joseph Lacey, .	1		Elizabeth Massey, .	5	
Peter Lamkin, .	5		Richard Moxley, .	14	2
George Lewis, .	6		Richard Muse, .	10	
Joseph Lane, .	33		John Mazaret, .	7	
James Lamkin, .	1		Edward Muse, .	10	
R'd Lee, of Maryland,	25		Jeremiah Muse, .	1	
Rich'd Henry Lee, .	43	6	Rodham Moxley, .	8	
John Lawson, .	23		John Moxley, .	2	
Jane Muse, .	23		Anne Muse, .	2	
William Middleton, .	26	2	John Muse, .	5	
Daniel Morgan, .	18		Sanford Muse, .	2	
Magdalen M'Clanaham,	7		Daniel M'Carty, .	112	4
William M'Clanaham,	3		James Muse, .	20	
Mary Mors, .	6		John Minor, .	5	
William Middleton, .	2		George M'Kenny, .	2	
John Middleton, .	6		Nanny M'Kenny, .	1	
Thomas Middleton, .	1		Vincent Marmaduke, .	4	
William Morton, .	2		John Moxley, .	9	
Thomas Moore, .	2		Catey Moxley, .	4	
Vincent Moore, .	5		William Marmaduke, .	5	
Thomas Muse, .	7		John M'Clanaham, .	6	
Garland Moore, .	4		Garrard M'Kenny, .	11	
Mary M'Guire, .	1		George Memory, .	1	
Samson Marmaduke, .	1		Robert Moxley, .	1	
John M'Guire, .	4		Mary Nelson, .	23	
Benedict Middleton, .	18		William Nelson, .	20	
Peter Mullins, .	7		John Neale, .	8	2
Elizabeth M'farlane, .	4		Richard Neale, .	7	
John Marmaduke, .	6		Rodham Neale, Est.,	4	
Dan'l Marmaduke, .	2		Presly Neale, .	7	

	S.	W.		S.	W.
Augustine Moxley, .	10		Willoughby Newton, .	4	
Daniel M'Kenny, .	5		John Newton, Est.,	12	
William Muse, .	1		John Norwood, .	2	
John Price, Jun., .	5		Tarpley Nash, .	2	
William Payton, .	3		John Nash, . .	6	
John Price, . .	5		Presley Neale, .	3	
William Payne, .	26		John Omohundro, .	2	
Thomas Peed, .	1		Thomas Omohundro, .	4	
George Payne, .	24		Anthony Payton, .	20	
Lawrence Pope, .	6		William Price, .	2	
Matthew Partridge, Est, .	8		Ursulla Peirce, .	7	
Demsy Porter, .	4		John Rust, . .	7	
John Pilsbury, .	2		William Rue, .	7	
Elizabeth Pratt, .	1		Vincent Rust, .	7	
William Porter, .	8		Samuel Rust, .	9	
Edward Porter, .	4		Rebecca Rust, .	17	2
Joseph Peirce, .	21		George Rust, .	17	2
Daniel Porter, .	1		James Rust, . .	7	
Sarah Peirce, . .	18		John Robinson, .	4	
Joseph Peirce, Jun.,	5		Benjamin Rust, .	6	
Jacob Pumroy, .	1		Solomon Robinson, .	8	
Richard Parker, .	26	4	James Robinson, .	5	
Nicholas Quisenbury, .	5		Jemima Redman, .	6	
James Quisenbury, .	7		John Rue, . .	2	
William Quisenbury, .	1		Anne Redman, .	4	
George Rudolph, .	5	2	Youel Rust, . .	1	
William Robinson, .	93	4	Stuart Redman, .	4	
Benjamin Rogers, .	5		John Rochester, .	13	
John Redman, .	2		Soloman Redman, .	33	
George Robinson, .	9		Thomas Randal, .	4	
Henry Roe, Est., .	9		Benjamin Rust, .	5	
William Roe, .	5		Tho. Redman Robin-		
Elizabeth Rainey, .	3		son, . . . .	1	
Thomas Rouand, .	31		Andrew Read, .	30	
Elizabeth Rust, .	11	2	William Smith, .	25	
Thomas Shadrick, .	1		Benjamin Steward, .	7	
Elizabeth Smith, .	73	4	John Simms, .	1	
Alexander Spark, .	49		Thomas Streshly, .	36	2

	S.	W.		S.	W.
Mary Smith, . .	77	4	Thomas Steel, .	1	
George Steptoe, .	45	2	Lewis Smith, .	1	
The Rev <sup>d</sup> Thos. Smith, .	42	6	Robert Steel, .	4	
John South, . .	3		Franklin Simms, .	2	
James Sorrell, .	16		Geo. Stone, Est.,	4	
John Simpson, .	18	2	Benjamin Strother,	7	2
Samuel Smith, .	7		Willoughby Sanford,	6	
Thomas Sorrell, .	6	2	Josiah Sutton, .	1	
Stephen Selp, Jun.,	7		Youel Sanford, .	3	
Elizabeth Smith, .	1		Robt. Sanford, Est.,	4	
Thomas Scott, Est.,	3		Thomas Sanford, .	7	
Stephen Selp, Sen.,	2		Thomas Stone, .	7	
George Shoats, .	1		Uriah Sandy, .	11	
Peter Smith, . .	1		Patrick Sanford, .	2	
Moses Selp, . .	2		James Triplett, .	4	
Reuben Sanford, .	1		William Thomson, .	2	
John Skinker, .	10		Margaret Thomson, .	2	
Jeremiah Spurling,	1		James Taite, . .	4	
Mary Settles, . .	14		John Tarcil, . .	9	
Thomas Sutton, .	1		John Tinsley, .	1	
Hannah Sturman, .	14	2	Alexander Thorn, .	5	
James Sutton, . .	1		Wm. Triplett, . .	14	2
Charles Scott, . .	1		Job Thomas, . .	2	
Edward Sanford, .	17		Thomas Turner, .	76	6
William Storke, .	11		Stephen Turnbull, .	4	
Thomas Spence, .	8		John Turberville, .	95	6
Charles Sanford, .	5		George Turberville, .	26	6
William Sanford, .	6		Elizabeth Tebbs, .	2	
Augustine Sanford,	3		W. Carr Tidwell, Es.,	16	
John Weedon, . .	3		Daniel Tebbs, Est.,	16	
George Weedon, .	7		Thomas Thomson, .	40	
Mildred Weedon, .	2		Anne Barbara Tidwell,	6	
Jn <sup>o</sup> August <sup>a</sup> Wash-			Sarah Vigor, . .	6	
ington, . . . .	56	4	Benjamin Weeks, .	36	
George Wilkerson, .	2		Sukey Washington, .	22	2
Benjamin Weaver, .	5		Rachel Williams, .	2	
James Wigley, . .	1		Samuel Wood, . .	6	
Richard Wroe, . .	1		William White, . .	2	

	S.	W.		S.	W.
John Washington,	28	6	John Ward, .	3	
The Rev <sup>d</sup> Francis			Moore Wilson, .	2	
Wilson, . . .	1		Thomas Wright, .	12	
Wm. Augustine			John Weaver, .	2	
Washington, .	69	4	Thomas Yeatman,	9	
Presly Wright, ,	10		John Yeatman, .	8	

There were in Westmoreland county, in 1782, 410 slave owners, who owned 4,536 slaves, a fraction more than eleven slaves to each owner. There were also in the county 1,889 horses and 9,886 cattle, and 136 wheels for riding carriages.

66 owned	1 each,	66	50 owned	2 each,	100
24 "	3 "	72	43 "	4 "	172
29 "	5 "	145	27 "	6 "	162
29 "	7 "	203	11 "	8 "	88
10 "	9 "	90	10 "	10 "	100
6 "	11 "	66	10 "	12 "	120
6 "	13 "	78	4 "	14 "	56
1 "	15 "	15	8 "	16 "	128
5 "	17 "	85	4 "	18 "	72
4 "	19 "	76	9 "	20 "	180
2 "	21 "	42	1 "	22 "	22
5 "	23 "	115	1 "	24 "	24
3 "	25 "	75	4 "	26 "	104
2 "	27 "	54	3 "	28 "	84
1 "	30 "	30	4 "	31 "	124
3 "	33 "	99	2 "	36 "	72
2 "	38 "	76	1 "	40 "	40
1 "	42 "	42	2 "	43 "	86
2 "	45 "	90	1 "	49 "	49
1 "	51 "	51	1 "	53 "	53
1 "	56 "	56	1 "	57 "	57
1 "	61 "	61	1 "	69 "	69
1 "	73 "	73	1 "	76 "	76
1 "	77 "	77	1 "	82 "	82
1 "	93 "	93	1 "	95 "	95
1 "	112 "	112	1 "	278 "	278
<hr/> 410			<hr/> 4,536		

**THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES, 1683 AND 1684.\***

---

1683, Nov. 10. Journal of Virginia Assembly, list of members of House of Burgesses.

Henrico: Colonel William Byrd, Lieutenant-Colonel John Farrer.

Charles City: James Minge, James Bisse.

James City: Thomas Clayton.

James City Co.: Colonel Thomas Ballard, William Sherwood.

Surrey: Colonel William Brown, Major Arthur Allen.

Isle of Wight: Colonel Arthur Smith, Captain James Powell.

Nancimond: Colonel James [John?] Lear, John Brashear.

Lower Norfolk: Colonel Lemuel Mason, Malachi Thurston.

Elizabeth City: Captain Anthony Armistead, Baldwin Shepherd.

Warwick: Captain John Langhorne, Captain Miles Cary.

York: Henry Jenkins, Thomas Barber.

New Kent: Colonel John West, Charles Turner.

Gloucester: John Buckner, Major Henry Whiting,

Middlesex: Christopher Robinson, Abraham Weekes.

Rappahamock[nn]: Colonel John Stone, Henry Aubrey.

Lancaster: Captain William Ball, Major Edward Dale.

Northumberland: Colonel Thomas Brereton, William Presly.

Westmoreland: Lieutenant-Colonel Isaac Allerton, William Hardridge.

Stafford: William Fitzhugh.

Accomack: Colonel Daniel Janifer, Edward Reuel [Revel.]

Northampton: Colonel William Kendal, Thomas Hunt.

The burgesses being summoned to the Court House, the Lieutenant-Governor made them a speech, recommending them, in view of the fact that Lord Culpeper was not arrived, to confine themselves to the discharge of public liabilities. The burgesses being returned, presented Thomas Ballard as their

---

\*The list of Burgesses here given are not included in "The Colonial Virginia Register."

speaker, who was accepted. Councillors appointed to administer the oath to the burgesses.

*Calendar of State Papers*, Colonial Series, America and West Indies, 1681-1685. Preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. Edited by the Hon. J. W. Fortescue. London: 1898, Pp. 541-542.

1684, April 16. Journal of Assembly of Virginia. Orders of public charge and levy to the sum of 702,432 lbs. of tobacco.

#### LIST OF MEMBERS.

Henrico County: Colonel John Farrar, Captain William Randolph.

Charles City County: Colonel Edward Hill, James Minge.

James City County: Colonel Thomas Ballard, William Sherwood.

James City: Henry Hartwell.

Surrey County: Major Arthur Allen.

Isle of Wight County: Joseph Woory, Captain Henry Applethwaite.

Nancymond County: John Brassear, Major Barnard Kearne.

Warwick County: Captain John Matthews, Captain Miles Cary.

York County: Captain Francis Page, Joseph King [Ring.]

Gloucester County: Major Henry Whiting, Captain Thomas Pate.

Stafford County: Colonel George Mason, William Fitzhugh.

Accomack County: Major Charles Scarburgh, Lieutenant-Colonel Daniel Jenifer.

Northampton County: Colonel William Kendall, John Custis.

His Excellency being indisposed, the House adjourned at his request till the morrow afternoon.

April 17. His Excellency bade the House choose its Speaker, and it chose Colonel Ballard, who was approved by the Governor. Committee appointed to examine returns of writs and elections. The House in a body accompanied the Speaker to Church, and on its return passed a vote of thanks to the preacher. Two Members of Council brought down the Governor's Commission and administered the oaths. Address to the Gov-



ernor for a new writ for Northampton, Mr. John Custis having been sheriff when elected. Edward Rosse chosen as drummer to the General Court and Assembly.

April 18. Resolved to ask the Governor for a copy of his speech; that the Clerks of the Committee shall give assistance to the Clerk of Assembly; and that sheriffs who have not made due return of the writs be prosecuted. The Address to the Governor for a copy of his speech; His Excellency complied with its request. Appointment of Robert Bradley to be a Clerk of Committee on submitting to a sharp reproof for previous misconduct. John Custis fined 2,000 lbs. of tobacco for making an improper return as Sheriff. The bills concerning escheats and compositions, which were passed last Assembly, ordered to be examined and redrawn. The Governor sent down his speech, and received the thanks of the House for it.

April 19. Committees appointed to examine the Governor's Commission and the records, for propositions and grievances, for private causes, for examination of public claims and debts, for examination of certificates, for apprehending runaway slaves. Order for a congratulatory address to the King on his escape from the Popish plot. The list of Committees reported to the Governor. Address for Councillors to be added to that for public claims. His Excellency summoned the House and made a speech, saying that he was sorry to see such obstructions at the beginning of the Assembly, as were shown by the request for Councillors to be added to the Committees. The King had ordered, and Lord Culpeper had already announced, that there were to be no appeals from the General Court to the Assembly. Finally, he desired the Assembly to proceed to business. Address thanking the Governor, and asking as to his further instructions from the King; mentioning, also, that the House was unaware of the King's declaration as to appeals, and that Lord Culpeper did not, to their knowledge, enforce it, but rather the contrary; and praying for a sight of the former and present instructions. Order for no member to leave James City without the Speaker's permission.

*Calendar of State Papers*, Colonial Series, America and West Indies, 1861-1865. By the Hon. J. W. Fortescue. London : 1898. Pp. 618-620.

**HENRY COUNTY.****From its Formation in 1776 to the End of the Eighteenth Century, et seq.**

From the records in the clerks office, by C. B. BRYANT, Martinsville, Va

(CONTINUED)

Also £4. 0. 6. for 360 lbs Beef, 3 Pecks Corn, 12 bundles Fodder & 6 diets furnished Jesse Heard, Com<sup>r</sup> of Provisions.

John Furguson 20 | for 10 bushels Corn to Continental wagons from Charlotte, N. C., to Staunton, Va.—James Wallace, Q. M.

David Barton 45 | for 225 lbs Beef to Jesse Heard, Com<sup>r</sup> Provisions.

Joseph Shores Price 45 | for 225 lbs Beef to same.

Daniel Spangler 70 | for 350 lbs Beef to same.

Peter Saunders 54 | for 270 lbs Beef to same.

Daniel Smith 5 | for 1 Peck Corn, & 4 diets to same.

David Barton 4 | 3 for 2 Gals. Corn, 3 bdls. fodder & 3 diets to same.

Shedrack Turner £1. 15. 0. pasturage 4 Beeves, 21 diets & 2½ bus. Corn to same.

Wm. Cook £2. 13. 0. for 265 lbs Beef furnished same.

Daniel Spangler 8 | 6 for ½ bus. Corn & 6 diets to same.

Also 10 | 6 for 12 diets, 12 bdls. fodder & 3 pecks Corn to same.

Daniel Smith £4. 15. 0. for 475 lbs Beef to same.

John Coger 50 | for 250 lbs Beef to same.

Bartholemew Folev £3 for 300 lbs do. to do.

John Alexander 18 | 9 for 12½ bushels Oats furnished John Rowland, Waggon Cond<sup>r</sup> for Wm. McCraw Cont<sup>r</sup>, A. D. Q. M., Peytonsburg.

Patrick Henry, Esq<sup>r</sup>, 38 | for 228 Sheaves Oats furnished John Redd, Waggon Conductor for the said McCraw.

Also 3 | 4 for 10 lbs Pork to Geo. Elliott, W. C. for same.

Frederick Fulkerson £1. 3. 4. for 40 lbs Pork furnished John Rowland, Waggon Conductor for same.

Archalaus Hughes, Esq<sup>r</sup>, £3. 10. 4. for 35 lbs Pork, 15 bushels Corn and 200 Sheaves Oats to Geo. Elliott, W. Cond<sup>r</sup> for same.

Marvell Nash £1. 2. 4. for 2 bushels Corn & 110 Sheaves Oats to Wm. Graves, Waggon Conductor for same.

Joseph Ellis, £1. 8. 6. for 38 lbs Bacon to Gen<sup>l</sup> Hospital at Henry C. H.

Stephen Lee £3. 12. 9. for 97 lbs do. to do.

Jacob Prilliman, Jr., 10 | 10½ for 14½ do. to do.

Richard Collier 8 | 3 for 11 lbs do. to do.

Humphry Posey 22 | 6 for 30 lbs do. to do.

Samuel Huff £1. 4. 9. for 33 lbs do. to do.

James Cowden £2. 14. 0. for 200 lbs Beef to Jesse Heard, Com<sup>r</sup> of Prov.

John Fontaine £2. 3. 0. for 215 lbs do to same.

Robert Cowan £3. 15. 0. for 375 lbs do to same.

Frederick Fulkerson 12 | 6 for 5 bushels Meal to Capt. James Tarrant, Guarding British prisoners from Southward to Winchester.

Also £1. 3. 4. for 70 lbs Pork to Troops under Jos. Marburg, D. Q. M. Gen<sup>l</sup>.

Also 16 | 6 for 8¼ bush. Corn to same.

Marvell Nash 6 | 4 for 4¼ bush. Oats to E. Moore, Com<sup>y</sup> Pub. Stores.

1782, June. George Waller, Esq<sup>r</sup> & George Hairston as Colonels, and Brice Martin and Peter Hairston as Majors, produced their commissions from the Governor and were qualified.

Robert Hairston as Sheriff, with Archalaus Hughes, Geo. Hairston, Peter Hairston & John Marr, his securities, gave bond.

1782, July. Peter Saunders produced his commission as Lieut. Col. and was qualified.

The number of Tythables in this county is ascertained to be 1,863, and assessed 19 lbs Tobacco each.

Matthew Small appointed Captain in the room of Thomas Henderson, who has removed from the County, Jesse Corn, 2d Lieut. and Thomas Morrow, Ensign.

Wm. Cloud appointed Captain in room of Jonathan Hanby resigned.

1782, Nov. 15. At a court held for adjusting claims of property Impressed or taken for Publick service agreeable to an Act of Assembly.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## An Abridgement of the Laws of Virginia.

(CONCLUDED)

Act 9 1664 Ent. an act concerning arrests in court time.

En. y<sup>e</sup> no arr. 5 daies before a Gen<sup>l</sup> Court or assembly be served upon any person at James city or 5 daies after ~~the~~ except an Inhabitant of Ja. city County.

Act 24, 1666 Ent. An act for y<sup>e</sup> better explanacon of y<sup>e</sup> 46 act in y<sup>e</sup> printed Laws.

En. yt. all sherr. shall take bail of all persons arrested w<sup>th</sup> this condition to bring forth y<sup>e</sup> party arrested or perform ye award of y<sup>e</sup> court & so on as in ye 46 act.

Act 9 1682 Ent. an act repealing an excepcon in y<sup>e</sup> 9 act of Assembly made anno. 1664.

by this y<sup>e</sup> latter clause of y<sup>e</sup> sd. act Excepting ye Inhabitants of James City County is repealed & they are free from arr. at Gen<sup>l</sup> Courts & assemblies as other y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> country but James city inhabitants are not.

Act 5 1691 Ent. an act directing how Sherr. & Collect<sup>r</sup> shall acco<sup>t</sup> for pub. dues.

by this act y<sup>e</sup> 80 act in ye pr. La. limitting a certaine w<sup>m</sup> crs. shall demand their debts shall extend to Sherr. & Collectors of pub. co<sup>ty</sup> & p<sup>ar</sup>ish Levies & Sherr. & clk. fees & all pub. debts \* \* \* for fees as afore<sup>sd</sup> shall have y<sup>e</sup> benefit of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> act 1666 w<sup>ch</sup> admitts of tenders of Tob. to ye Cr. & if a Sherr. or collect<sup>r</sup> distrain for his dues he shall immediately sattisfy y<sup>e</sup> planter for y<sup>e</sup> over plus or it shalbe taken out of y<sup>e</sup> hhd. & y<sup>e</sup> sherr. shall sieze no hhd. paid away before if there be good tob<sup>o</sup> tender by y<sup>e</sup> D<sup>r</sup> & all Sherr. & Collect<sup>r</sup> as afore<sup>sd</sup> shall on or before y<sup>e</sup> 31 Jan<sup>ry</sup> yearly produce to ye county court his collecting book at such times as they shall appoint & a perfect acco<sup>t</sup> of all upon oath of all his tob<sup>o</sup> rec<sup>d</sup> as well private debts as others & y<sup>e</sup> court (y<sup>e</sup> crs. having notice) shall before y<sup>m</sup> examine y<sup>e</sup> acc<sup>t</sup> & proportion y<sup>e</sup> crs. their due parts of tobaccos rec<sup>d</sup> according to y<sup>e</sup> quallity & Convenience before w<sup>ch</sup> no sherr. shall convert to his own use any Tob<sup>o</sup> so rec<sup>d</sup> under y<sup>e</sup> pain of forfeiting 4 times y<sup>e</sup> vallue,  $\frac{1}{3}$  to ye King,  $\frac{1}{3}$  to ye Gove<sup>r</sup>,  $\frac{1}{3}$  to y<sup>e</sup> Informer, but they may discount y<sup>e</sup> full sum of y<sup>e</sup> Levies due from a pub. cr. & all

Sherr. etc. shall stand to y<sup>e</sup> hazard of all tob<sup>e</sup> rec<sup>d</sup> by y<sup>m</sup> & so accounted for & ordered by y<sup>e</sup> Court ten daies. Their maj<sup>ties</sup> Quit Rents and dues are Excepted out of this act.

### SHIPPS.

Pr. La. 126 Ent. M<sup>r</sup> of Ships to provide 4 months provisions

By this Mast<sup>r</sup> are to provide 4 Moneths victuals for passengers from Eng. & to give y<sup>m</sup> sufficient diet all y<sup>e</sup> voyage, under penalty being Censured according to meritt.

Pr. La. 107 Ent. Concerning passes.

No Mr. of a vessell Shall export any person w<sup>th</sup>out a pass under y<sup>e</sup> hand of y<sup>e</sup> Sacratary or deputy upon penalty of paying his debts & 1,000<sup>lb</sup> tobo. to y<sup>e</sup> Sac<sup>y</sup>, & before such passe issue a Cert<sup>d</sup> shalbe brought from y<sup>e</sup> Clk. of y<sup>e</sup> County Court y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> party hath set up his name upon a Court day ten dayes at least before his departure or he give Secur. for y<sup>e</sup> pay<sup>mt</sup> of all his debts or his name be published at y<sup>e</sup> Church door 2 Sundaies in every parish in y<sup>e</sup> County & a Cert. thereof from y<sup>e</sup> reader to y<sup>e</sup> clk. & from y<sup>e</sup> clk. to y<sup>e</sup> Sactetary, Secur. to be discharge in a year & a day.

Pr. La. 62 Ent. persons removeing into y<sup>e</sup> bay.

No person Shall remove him out of his County w<sup>th</sup>out first Setting up his name at y<sup>e</sup> parish Church door 3 Sundaies, together certifying y<sup>e</sup> place he removes to & take a cert. thereof from y<sup>e</sup> reader or to ye Clk. of y<sup>e</sup> County Court, who shall give him License to depart, but if ye person so removeing pay not his debts according to Specialty his C<sup>r</sup> by a warr. from ye Sactetary's office may bring him personally before y<sup>e</sup> Gover<sup>r</sup> or one of y<sup>e</sup> Councill & y<sup>e</sup> make him put in Security for ye performance of his Obligacon if pay day be not past & if it be to take ex<sup>co</sup> against body or estate for Satisfacon.

& he y<sup>e</sup> removes cattle before such cert. or after w<sup>th</sup>out Notice given to 4 of y<sup>e</sup> Neerest inhabitents who are required to make a list of y<sup>m</sup> & their markes & carry it to y<sup>e</sup> Clk. of y<sup>e</sup> County Court to be recorded, Shall forfeit for every beast 1,000<sup>lb</sup> tob<sup>e</sup>,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to y<sup>e</sup> pub.,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to ye Informer, & if any Marriner Transport any person out of ye County w<sup>th</sup>out Cert. as afores'd he shall pay all his debts.

Pr. La. 134 Ent. priviledges of virg<sup>a</sup> owners.

Declared y<sup>e</sup> virg<sup>a</sup> owners Shalbe accounted only such as are owners & Adventurers in vessells Solely & wholly belonging to ye Inhabitants of this Country, Gover<sup>r</sup> to be Judg & to certify y<sup>e</sup> same to ye Collector to be priviledged accordingly.

Act 7 1667 Ent. an act for forts to be built in each river. The first part of this Law relates to y<sup>e</sup> building of forts & by y<sup>e</sup> Latter part all ships are to ride under y<sup>m</sup> & shall not break bulk at coming in before they have road there 5 daies, &c., and if they break bulk before License obtained to forfeit 2,000<sup>lb</sup> tobo. to be recover<sup>d</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Collect<sup>r</sup> & paid  $\frac{1}{2}$  to y<sup>e</sup> Informar,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to y<sup>e</sup> fort.

Act 2 1668 Ent. an act for dispensacon of Ships rideing under y<sup>e</sup> forts.

This act permits Ships to ride in any part of y<sup>e</sup> River & Continues in force till y<sup>e</sup> Gover<sup>r</sup> see Just cause to Comand y<sup>e</sup> Contrary.

Act 5 1669 Ent. an act for y<sup>e</sup> freeing virg<sup>a</sup> duties.

This act's title Speakes it substance.

Act 1 1672 Ent. an act for y<sup>e</sup> defence of y<sup>e</sup> Country.

Latter part of this act yt it shall not be Lawfull for any Canoe, boat or slope to go on board any Ship before y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> ship send on shore & it is known who they are, each Canoe or boat amerced 400<sup>lb</sup> tob<sup>o</sup> & Sloop 1,000:  $\frac{1}{2}$  to y<sup>e</sup> County,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to y<sup>e</sup> Informer; but if serv<sup>ic</sup> do it they shall have corporall punish<sup>mt</sup> of 40 lashes, but redeemable by y<sup>e</sup> fine afore<sup>d</sup>, this to be In force dureing y<sup>e</sup> time of Warr and no longer—The rest of this act is about forts.

Act 60 1676-7 Ent. an act ascertaining y<sup>e</sup> price of Cocq<sup>u</sup>; part of this Repeals y<sup>e</sup> act made 166 $\frac{1}{2}$ , 1666 and 1669 w<sup>th</sup> allows \* \*

Import of 2<sup>d</sup> p<sup>r</sup> hh<sup>d</sup> to such owners as reside in virg<sup>a</sup>, & enacts y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> priviledge be given to such as are owners of vessells built here & wholly belong bona fide to owners resideing in y<sup>e</sup> Country, y<sup>e</sup> Rest of this act Considered under titles Collectors.

Act 9 1679 Ent. an act forbiding Maryland vessels trading into this Country w<sup>th</sup>out makeing due Entry.

That no ship, sloop or other vessell belonging to or coming from Maryland shall come here w<sup>th</sup>out Entering w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Collector

under y<sup>e</sup> penalty of forfeiting ship & goods So unladen,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to y<sup>e</sup> Informer,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to y<sup>e</sup> Country where y<sup>e</sup> seizure is made, this La: to stand in force untill y<sup>e</sup> Marylanders repeals their Law.

Act. 4 1691 Ent. an act to prevent y<sup>e</sup> casting of Ballast into Rivers & Creeks.

After ye 24th June next every M<sup>r</sup> of a ship, &c., is prohibited to cast gravel or Ballast overboard, but is to lay it above high water mark upon pain of ten lb,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to y<sup>e</sup> King,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to y<sup>e</sup> Informar; but if any Court think it wilbe advantagious to a road w<sup>th</sup>in their County it shalbe Lawfull for y<sup>m</sup> to p<sup>r</sup>mit y<sup>e</sup> same by act of Court upon request made.

### SUPERSEDEAS.

Pr. La: 41 Ent. Supersedeas by whom & how grantable.

Ent: Y<sup>t</sup> no Supersedeas be granted but by y<sup>e</sup> Gover<sup>r</sup> & two of y<sup>e</sup> Councill nor by y<sup>m</sup> unless error plainly appear in y<sup>e</sup> Judgm<sup>t</sup> & y<sup>t</sup> also upon good Security to make y<sup>e</sup> plea & and pay y<sup>e</sup> principal w<sup>th</sup> 25 pr. ct. damages, besides costs, if he be cast at y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Co<sup>t</sup>.

### TANNERS.

\* \* \* 1691 Ent. an act declaring y<sup>e</sup> duties of Tanners & Curri<sup>r</sup> & Shoemakers by this act, those y<sup>t</sup> profess y<sup>e</sup> Tanners Trade shall not let hides lye in y<sup>e</sup> tunnes too long, nor put hides in y<sup>e</sup> Tann fats before y<sup>e</sup> tunne be well soaked out, nor sell any Tan Skins before they be sealed upon pain of forfeiting them. None shall curry but what's well tan'd & they shall curry w<sup>th</sup> good stuff nor less of y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>a</sup> y<sup>e</sup> leather will bare nor curry any leather fitt for over leather nor iner Soles, but w<sup>th</sup> good stuff fresh under y<sup>e</sup> penalty of 10<sup>s</sup> to ye owner of y<sup>e</sup> skins damnified. Every county Court to appoint a fit p<sup>r</sup>son to try & seal such Leather. Whose fee shal be for 10 hides 2-6, to be p<sup>d</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> owner. Shoemakers shall make no ware of virg<sup>a</sup> Leather not curried except deer skins, calve skins or goat skins made like Spanish Leather, but of Leather well tan'd and curried or of Leather well tan'd only & Sowed with thread well twisted, waxed & drawn with hand leathers.

The Justices of every county shall sware yearly one or more skilful men to search & view & w<sup>th</sup> a seal to be provided by y<sup>e</sup> county to make sufficient Leather & none other, & if these

Searchers find any Leather sold or offered to be sold contrary to this act or insufficiently tanned, Curried or made up, they shall seize and keep it untill it be tryed. And y<sup>e</sup> Justices, w<sup>h</sup> they have notice of any such seizure & if y<sup>e</sup> tryers fail in their duty they shalbe fined at y<sup>e</sup> discreation of y<sup>e</sup> Court & if a Sealer refuse in Court time to go & seal sufficient leather he shall forfeit 40<sup>s</sup> & if he receive a bribe or exact a greater fee he shall forfeit 20<sup>s</sup>, & if being elect<sup>d</sup> here to execute his office he shall forfeit 5 pounds, and it shall not be Lawfull to buy, sell or exchange any \* \* before it be sealed upon paine of forfeiting y<sup>e</sup> same & y<sup>e</sup> vallue thereof if any Currier Curry any Leathor not sufficiently tanned or do not curry it well, or if any Shoemaker use any ill tanned or curried Leather not sealed or saddler they shall forfeit for Every default y<sup>e</sup> wares & y<sup>e</sup> vallue thereof. The forfeitures to be divided into 3 equall parts, 1 to y<sup>e</sup> king & queen, 1 to y<sup>e</sup> Informer, & 1 to y<sup>e</sup> Court of y<sup>e</sup> County for y<sup>e</sup> building an house of correction—& all insufficient wares and Leather seized by vertue of this act & forfeited shalbe brought to y<sup>e</sup> Court house there appraised & ye vallue divided,  $\frac{1}{3}$  to their Maj<sup>ties</sup>;  $\frac{1}{3}$  to ye first seizer, &  $\frac{1}{3}$  to ye County Court, &c. Declared y<sup>e</sup> hides & skins of ox, steer, bull, cow, calf, deer, goats & sheep being tan'd shalbe reputed Leather.

---

#### TOBACCOES.

Pr. La. 117. Size of Virg<sup>a</sup> hhds.

Size 43 inches in Lenght & 26 wide in y<sup>e</sup> head w<sup>h</sup> a proportionable bulge & he yt. makes Cask of greater Size if he be a freeman otherwise his M<sup>r</sup> shall pay 3,000<sup>lb</sup> tob<sup>o</sup>,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to y<sup>e</sup> Informer  $\frac{1}{2}$  to ye county.

Pr. La. 80 Ent. w<sup>a</sup> tob<sup>o</sup> to be demanded.

whoso demands not his tob<sup>o</sup>. debts between y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> octob<sup>r</sup> & last of Jan<sup>r</sup> shall not sue for present pay<sup>mt</sup> & no ex<sup>co</sup> shall issue for a Tob<sup>o</sup> debt but against y<sup>e</sup> person who shall free himself by putting in Security to pay y<sup>e</sup> debt y<sup>e</sup> following Cropps but y<sup>e</sup> c<sup>r</sup> may sue his D<sup>r</sup> security against y<sup>e</sup> next year.

\* \* Ent. no tob<sup>o</sup>. to be planted after ye 10<sup>th</sup> of July. Whoso shall plant or replant any tob<sup>o</sup> after y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> of July shall pay 10,000<sup>lb</sup> tob<sup>o</sup> to the use of ye publick.



Pr. La. 107 Ent. no seconds or slips. whoso shall tende or cause to be tended any seconds, tops or slips shall forfeit ~~10~~ 10,000<sup>lb</sup> tob<sup>o</sup> to ye publick & whoso shall pack any ground leaves for every hhd tob<sup>o</sup> haveing ye quantity of 5<sup>lb</sup> in it they shall pay 5,000<sup>lb</sup> tob<sup>o</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> use of y<sup>e</sup> publick.

The Grandjury to take p<sup>t</sup>icular care of y<sup>e</sup> observacon of this act.

Act 3 1664 Ent. an act for liberty to plant.

By this all acts & all proclamacons restraining y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants from makeing their utmost benefit of their Labour y<sup>e</sup> Insueing year are repealed.

Act 2 1666 Ent. an act concerning tender<sup>m</sup> of tobacco.

En. if y<sup>e</sup> C<sup>r</sup> refuse or omitt to receive his tob<sup>o</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> last of Jan<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> D<sup>r</sup> between yt. & y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> of February may address to 2 Justices who are impowered to appoint 3 able men of y<sup>e</sup> neighborhood on their oaths to view y<sup>e</sup> tob<sup>o</sup> & if its merchantable new or old to mark it for y<sup>e</sup> c<sup>r</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> D<sup>r</sup> produceing ye certificate of y<sup>e</sup> tender to ye next court they shall discharge him from y<sup>e</sup> Debt Provided ye tender be made according to specialty, And if y<sup>e</sup> D<sup>r</sup> & C<sup>r</sup> cannot agree about y<sup>e</sup> merchantableness of y<sup>e</sup> tob<sup>o</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 2 comm<sup>m</sup> shall appoint a 3<sup>d</sup> person for an umpire.

Act 8 1666. an act concerning y<sup>e</sup> property of Tob<sup>o</sup>.

Marking Transferrs y<sup>e</sup> property of Tob<sup>o</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> for ascertaining y<sup>e</sup> sum over paid if y<sup>e</sup> receiver have not conveniency to weigh it w<sup>h</sup> he marks it, y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> payer after tend daies may desire a Com<sup>r</sup> to weigh it or cause it to be weighed, whoso atteste \* \* or y<sup>e</sup> oath of y<sup>e</sup> person by him deputed shall oblige y<sup>e</sup> Cr. to allow y<sup>e</sup> quantity.

Act 8 1679 Ent. An act prohibiting the Importacon of tob<sup>o</sup> into this country.

No Tob<sup>o</sup> w<sup>h</sup>out y<sup>e</sup> capes shalbe brought heither except by y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of Lower Norfolk, who shall make it appear y<sup>t</sup> it is y<sup>e</sup> growth of y<sup>e</sup> County upon penalty of forfeiting y<sup>e</sup> tob<sup>o</sup>,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to ye King,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to y<sup>e</sup> Informer & y<sup>e</sup> Country.

Act 9 1680 Ent. an act ascertaining allowances for cask.

That it be 8 pr. ct. for pub. County & Parish Levies & for cl<sup>k</sup> & sherr. fees, & the Sherr. & Collect<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> refuses to allow y<sup>e</sup> shall pay 100<sup>lb</sup> tob<sup>o</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> party grieved, to be recovered before a single Justice if exceed not 200<sup>lb</sup> tob<sup>o</sup>.

Act 7 1686 Ent. an act declareing y<sup>e</sup> 107 act of assembly made y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> March, 166½ to be in force.

Doubts being whether y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> act be not repealed by a late act.

1664 Ent. An act for liberty to plant.

It is declared y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> same is in force & amended—That from this Session y<sup>e</sup> breakers of the s<sup>d</sup> Law shall forfeit y<sup>e</sup> same Penalties there sett down, ½ to y<sup>e</sup> King, ½ to y<sup>e</sup> Informer, & it is Enacted y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> last day of June annually shalbe y<sup>e</sup> last of planting or replanting upon penalty of 10,000<sup>lb</sup> tobo. to y<sup>e</sup> use afore<sup>d</sup>.

And y<sup>e</sup> Striping of tob<sup>e</sup> stalks is prohibited upon y<sup>e</sup> penalty for every pound 50<sup>lb</sup> tob<sup>e</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> use afore<sup>d</sup>.

---

### VIRGINIA LAWES.

Act 8 1682 Ent. an act imposeing further penalties upon any person or persons yt shall publish or declare yt y<sup>e</sup> acts of assembly of Virg<sup>a</sup> are not of force.

By this act every person yt Shall maliciously & advisedly declare by words or writeing yt y<sup>e</sup> Virg<sup>a</sup> Laws not repealed, expired or annulled by y<sup>e</sup> King are not of force shalbe deemed to be factious & seditious & for his first offence fined 1,000<sup>lb</sup> tob<sup>e</sup> & imprisoned a month w<sup>th</sup>out Bail or maine pris.; 2<sup>d</sup> offence 2,000<sup>lb</sup> & 2 months' imprisonm<sup>t</sup> & after double, ½ to y<sup>e</sup> King, ½ to y<sup>e</sup> Informer, &c.

Act 2 1663 Ent. an act concerning ye bounds of this Colony on ye Eastern Shoar.

By this act Coll. Scarburgh, Survey<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup>, is directed to Comand in his Maj<sup>ties</sup> name all y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> Eastern Shoar of virg<sup>a</sup> from Watking point Southward to render obedience to Virg<sup>a</sup>, &c.

---

### WEIGHTS & MEASURES.

Pr. La. 63 Ent. English weights & measures.

None to make use of any but English weights & measures.

That ye Com<sup>rs</sup> of Every County at ye County Charge provide Sealed weights. Half hundreds, Quarters & half Quarters, Seaven pounds, four pounds, two pounds, one pound, Measures of ell & yard. Bushell, ½ Bushell, peck, & Gallon. Windchester measure, Gallon pottle, quart & pint wind measure; &

that first in comicon keep y<sup>m</sup> at his house & mark his stamps for all measures & stillards to be their tried & whoso sells by other measures & weights shall forfeit 1,000<sup>lb</sup> tob°, ½ to ye pub., ½ to ye Complainant, ye Com<sup>m</sup> failing to provide y<sup>m</sup> by ye 1<sup>st</sup> Decem<sup>r</sup>, 1669, to be fined 5,000<sup>lb</sup> Tob°, to y<sup>e</sup> use or y<sup>e</sup> publik.

---

### WIDOWES.

Act 7 1664 Ent. an act Concerning Widows Thirds, all intestate estates, or where y<sup>e</sup> will is doubtfull whether Reall ~~or~~ personall shall by this act be devided into thirds according to ye quantity & quallity ye widdow to have one.

Act 1673 Ent. an act for establishing ye Dowers wid<sup>d</sup>. By this act ye widdow is to have one-third of ye Real Esta. dureing life & ⅓ of ye personal if but one or two Child<sup>d</sup>, but if more y<sup>a</sup> they are to share alike, the husband may give more by will but cannot less.

---

### WOLVES.

Act 1 1691 Ent. an act giving reward for killing wolves.

By this act 200<sup>lb</sup> tob° is given for killing a wolfe by gun or otherwise,\* & 300<sup>lb</sup> by pitt or trap, to be paid by ye County, proof to be made before a Justice by oath or other waies at ye Justice's discreation, ye head to be brought in & a Certificate to be granted by ye Justice to produce to ye Court.

---

### PRIVATE ACTS.

\* \* 1666 Ent. an act declaring y<sup>e</sup> people of Lower Norfolk to have equall Liberties w<sup>th</sup> other counties in disposing their Tobacco.

Act 11 1679 Ent. an act for naturalizacon of Joshua Mulder, Henry Weedick & others.

Act 6 1673 Ent. an act for permitting ye County of Isle of weight & Lower Norfolk to erect each of y<sup>m</sup> a fort.

Act ye 7 1673 Ent. an act for naturalizacon of John Peterson, Rowland Anderson and others.

Act 8 1674 Ent. an act ascertaining ye bounds of y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>ty</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Isle of weight & Nanzemond.

Act 9 1674 Ent. an act for y<sup>e</sup> settling y<sup>e</sup> Lands, at y<sup>e</sup> Green Spring in y<sup>e</sup> right hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Wm. Berkley his heirs & assigns.

Act 1674 Ent. an act for settling ye Lands Convey<sup>d</sup> from S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Berkley & Dame Francis his wife in Coll. W<sup>m</sup> Cole, his heirs & assignes.

Act 4 1675 Ent. an act for y<sup>e</sup> naturalizacon of Christian Peterson.

Act 19 1676 Ent. An act of Naturalizacon for Garratt Johnson.

Act 10 1679 Ent. an act for y<sup>e</sup> Naturalizacon of Abraham Vinclar, John Michael, John Pincacit, Jacob Johnson & John Keeton.

Act 11 1679 Ent. an act Enabling Maj<sup>r</sup> Law. Smith & Cap. W<sup>m</sup> Byrd to seat certain Lands at y<sup>e</sup> heads of Rapp<sup>a</sup> River & James River.

Act 17 1680 Ent. an act restraining Stricking & Killing fish at unseasonable times repealed by act 4 1686.

Act 10 1684 Ent. an act Enabling Rich<sup>d</sup> Littlepage, Sen<sup>r</sup>, to sell Lands for pay<sup>mt</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Debts of Sam<sup>l</sup> Oustin, dec<sup>d</sup>.

Act 4 1686 Ent. an act Repealing y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> act of Assembly made y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> day of June, 1680.

Act 5 1686 Ent. an act ascertaining daies for Courts in Accomack County.

Act 19 1691 Ent. an act for dividing New Kent County.

Act 20 1691 Ent. an act for dividing Lower Norfolk County.

Act 5 1692 Ent. An act for dividing Rappahannock County.

Act 6 1692 Ent. an act for altering y<sup>e</sup> day for princess Anne County Court.

Act 3 1663 Ent. an act ascertaining y<sup>e</sup> place for erecting y<sup>e</sup> collidge of Wm. & Mary in Virginia.

\* \* Laws made att an assembly begun at \* \* \* \* 23, 1705, in ye 4<sup>th</sup> year of Queen Anne, for Limitation of actions & avoyding Suits.

En. That all actions upon ye case (other than for slander) & actions for acco<sup>t</sup> & for Tresspass, Debts, Detinew & Repleven for goods & Cattle, & for Tresspass quare clawsum fregit shall be brought within 2 years after this Sess. of assembly or 5 years after ye cause of action, and action of tresspass for assault & battery; wounding & imprisonm<sup>t</sup> within 1 year after the Session or

3 years after cause of action, and actions upon y<sup>e</sup> case for words within 1 year after ye words spoken.

Provid: if upon suit brought y<sup>e</sup> plt. obtaine a judge<sup>m</sup> or a verdict be found for him & afteawards reversed, or if ye Def<sup>t</sup> be outlawed y<sup>e</sup> Plt. his E<sup>n</sup>, &c., shall have 1 year to bring a new suit after such Judg<sup>m</sup> reversed, &c. but in all actions of trespass, quare clawsum fregit if the Deft. disclaime offered reasonable satisfaction before action brought & it be soe found upon tryall & ye plt. for ever barred, & in actions upon y<sup>e</sup> case for Slanderous words, if y<sup>e</sup> damages found is under 40 | noe more costs shall be allowed than damages. Pro: that if any person shall be non comprs. feme covert, under age, imprisoned or out of y<sup>e</sup> county at ye time y<sup>e</sup> ye right of any of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> actions accrued they shall have the same time after such impediments removed, and if any person deft. shall remove all out of y<sup>e</sup> Country or county where they live, abscond or any other indirect ways defeat such persons who have rights thereto from bringing in any of ye s<sup>d</sup> actions, then such deft. not to be allow'd to plead this act in bar.

2<sup>nd</sup> act for continuing Gen<sup>l</sup> assemblies in case of y<sup>e</sup> death of ye Q.: his heirs, &c., for 6 months & for making valid all acts of ye Gov<sup>r</sup>, &c., & all proceedings at law which shall happen betwixt y<sup>e</sup> Demise & the notification here, ye title expresses ye substance.

3<sup>rd</sup> act for attorneys prosecuting suits for \* \* \* country to give security for pay<sup>m</sup>t of all costs & orders agst. them.

En. that if any person by virtue of attourney, substitution, deputation, &c., from any person dwelling out of the county shall prosecute any suit whatsoever & shall faile at his first appearance before y<sup>e</sup> Court, Judge or Magistrate to enter into bond w<sup>th</sup> security for ye payment of all costs & damages that shall be award ag<sup>t</sup> him his suit shall be dismiss<sup>d</sup>.

\* \* [A Table] Shewing y<sup>e</sup> yeare of y<sup>e</sup> King \* \* \* 1661  
to Anno. 1694:

1661	13 year K. Charles 2d	1678	30
1662	14 year.	1679	31
1663	15	1680	32
1664	16	1681	33
1665	17	1682	34
1666	18	1683	35
1667	19	1684	36
1668	20	1685	1st year K. James 2nd.
1669	21	1686	
1670	22	1687	
1671	23	1688	
1672	24	1689	1 year K. Wm. & Mary.
1673	25	1690	2
1674	26	1691	3
1675	27	1692	4
1676	28	1693	5
1677	29	1694	6

A Table Shewing who was Governor From 1661 to y<sup>e</sup> year  
1694:

1661	Sr. Wm. Berkley.	1679	S <sup>r</sup> Hen. Chicheley.
1662	Id <sup>m</sup> & Fra. Moryson.	1680	S <sup>r</sup> Hen. Chicheley, part,
1663	S <sup>r</sup> Wm. Berkeley.		& Tho. Lo <sup>d</sup> Culpeper.
1664		1681	S <sup>r</sup> Hen. Chicheley.
1665		1682	S <sup>r</sup> Hen. Chichley, part,
1666			& Ld. Culpeper.
1667		1683	Nicho. Spencer, Presid <sup>t</sup> .
1668		1684	Fra. Ld. Howard.
1669		1685	
1670		1686	
1671		1687	
1672		1688	
1673		1689	Nath'l Bacon, Pres't
1674		1690	
1675		1691	Fra. Nicholson, Esq <sup>r</sup> .
1676		1692	Fra. Nicholson, & y <sup>e</sup> late
1677	S <sup>r</sup> Wm. Berkley & Some part, Herbert Jefferies, Esq.		part S <sup>r</sup> Edm'd Andros.
1678	Herb <sup>t</sup> Jefferies, Esq <sup>r</sup> , & some part S <sup>r</sup> Hen. Chicheley.	1693	S <sup>r</sup> Edm'd Andros.
		1694	

\* \* Assemblys were held in Virg<sup>a</sup> at w<sup>t</sup> time \* \* \* acts were made each Assembly from y<sup>e</sup> year 1661 to y<sup>e</sup> year 1693.

Note y<sup>t</sup> all following Assemblies were held at James City except y<sup>t</sup> 1676, begun y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> February at Green Spring, & y<sup>t</sup> 1676, begun y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> Octobēr at Mr. Otho Thorp's house, Middle plantacon.

Assemblies.	Began.	Acts.	Assemblies.	Began.	Acts.
1661	I 23 March	38	1677	I 10 October	12
1662	I 23 Decem.	23	1678	none	
1663	I 10 Septem.	19	1679	I 25 Aug <sup>n</sup>	*
1664	I 20 Septem.	9	1680	I 8 June	*
1665	I 20 October	10	1681	none	
1666	2, first 5 June	4	1682	I 10 Novem.	13
	2nd 23 October	24	1683	none	
1667	I 23 Sep <sup>r</sup>	7	1684	I 16 Aug <sup>n</sup>	10
1668	I 12 Sep <sup>r</sup>	9	1685	I called but no ses- sion	
1669	I 20 October	9	1686	I proro. 1 October	11
1670	I 3 October	12	1687	none	
1671	I 20 Sep <sup>r</sup>	7	1688	I called 19 <sup>th</sup> Aprill	
1672	I 24 Sep <sup>r</sup>	11		no session	
1673	I 20 October	17	1689	none	
1674	I 21 Sep <sup>r</sup>	*	1690	none	
1675	I 7 March	4	1691	I 16 Ap'll	21
1676	2, first 5 June, Nul		1692	2, first 1 Aprill	7
	2nd 20 Feb'y	20		prorogacon 2d March	7
			1693	I 10 October	5

First act 1696 repealed 9th act \* \* \* \*

10<sup>th</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> act 1662 & y<sup>e</sup> \* \* \* \*

Enacteth among other things that if y<sup>e</sup> mas<sup>r</sup> \* \* y<sup>e</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup> shall serve ½ year for it & alsoe if a wom. shall bring a bastard she shall serve her Mast<sup>r</sup> 1 year after her time of service is Ex- pired or pay 1,000<sup>lb</sup> tobo besides ye fine & ye reputed father to



give security to \* y° p'sh churches, grand juries \* & church wardens to make presentment y° fines to goe to y° p'sh towards maintenance of minister to y° child to be bond or free according to y° condition of y° mother.

[The entries in regard to acts of 1696 and 1705, are in another hand and are not part of the original abridgment.]

---

## PIONEER DAYS IN ALLEGHANY COUNTY.

---

(By W. A. McALLISTER, Warm Springs, Va.)

---

(CONCLUDED)

---

### MANN'S FORT.

This fort was built by William Mann doubtless before the time of Fort Young (1756). It was located near the present site of the residence now owned and occupied by Mrs. Laura Kyle, at Falling Spring Station, on the Hot Springs Branch of the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad. A portion of the logs from the fort were used in the construction of a tenant house and in it the port-holes are still visible. Soon after the building of this fort a powder house was erected and operated by Moses Mann (William's son) on the brink of Falling Spring Branch near the Falls and a bullet factory was at the same time built at the Falls. The salt-petre used at the powder mill was procured from Salt-Petre Cave—Mann's former dwelling place.

In the early part of July, 1763, a band of Shawnee warriors, headed by the celebrated Cornstalk, keeping in the wake of Mrs. Hannah Dennis, came to Greenbrier county. The settlers, thinking the prolonged cessation of hostilities an indication of peace, received the savages in an amicable and hospitable manner. But the vicious impulses were only dormant. After despoiling the settlement on Muddy creek, the Indians hastened to the home of Archibald Clendennin in the Levels. Here they were treated to a resplendent feast, but their passions, though unprovoked, again knew no mercy. All the men, except one, were killed and the women and children taken prisoners and conveyed to

Muddy creek, where a portion of the Indians were left in charge while the others came in the direction of Jackson river. Conrad Yolkom, who was in a near by field when the others were massacred, escaped and coming over the Alleghany mountains, thence down Indian Draft, warned the settlement about Mann's fort. His report was not believed and consequently no precaution had been taken when the Savages arrived. Then the settlers hastily repaired to the fort and withstood the attack until Captain George Moffett, with a small garrison from Fort Young (a distance of 10 miles) could arrive. He followed the course of the river, proceeding cautiously along the left bank. A few scouts took the advance. The scouts followed the stream all the way, while the main division, instead of circumambulating the horse-shoe bend below Mann's fort, made directly for their destination, thus cutting off some thousand yards, but throwing themselves directly into the trap of the ambushed enemy. The Savages, having the advantage of the river bank, poured their well-directed shots, with telling effect, into the less prudent command. When the battle din had passed, fifteen blood-stained and scalpless bodies were left to tell the sad story of the pale-face's encounter.

From thence the Indians again divided their band, one division going toward Kerr's creek in Rockbridge while the other crossed over Warm Springs mountain to the settlement on Cowpasture, where they committed several outrages; thence recrossing the mountain they retraced their steps toward the Ohio. A company of one hundred and fifty men, raised in a single night, was put under command of Capt. Wm. Christian, and sent in search of the savages. They were located and encountered on the South Branch of the Potomac, where twenty of their number were killed without the loss of a single white. This signal battle marked the close of Shawnee outrages in what is now Alleghany county. After the battle, a scalp was found, which by the shade of the flowing locks, was recognized as that of James Sitlington, a recent immigrant from Ireland, who had fared the fate of his fellows at Mann's. Many years later, a skull, having double rows of teeth all around, was washed up by a freshet in Jackson river, and identified as that of one who had lost his life in the same defeat.

In 1891, when the Hot Springs Railroad was being built, a number of skeletons were exhumed in a field near the site of the old fort. The arrow-heads, beads, wampum, clay-pipes, etc., found in the tomb, bespoke the race of the interred.

Capt. Moffett became a prominent officer under Greene in the Revolution and was a leader in civil and religious affairs in Augusta until his death (1811).

A notable personage of this county, made pre-eminently conspicuous by her various and extensive exploits of daring and adventure, was "Mad Anne."

This heroine of the Virginia Hills was, as Anne Dennis, born in Liverpool, England, in 1742; an immigrant to Augusta at thirteen, she became the bride of John Bailey at twenty-three, and, as a result of Point Pleasant, his widow at thirty-two.

One son, William Bailey, survived his father. This youth of seven summers was left in charge of Mrs. Moses (Hamilton) Mann, a near neighbor of Anne, while his mother sought to avenge the husband's ill-timed fate by enlisting for the cause of her color. But what could a woman, encumbered with the garb becoming her sex, do amid the wilds of mountain passes, against a lurking and rapacious foe? This was a question soon decided by this woman of indomitable will. She was "very masculine in her appearance, and seldom or never wore a gown, but usually had on a petticoat with a man's coat over it," and "with a rifle over her shoulder and a tomahawk and butcher knife in her belt," she became a couriess, whose record is unparalleled in the annals of Virginia.

No mountain was too steep for her and her unfaltering steed; no winter so severe, no summer so hot, no enemy so cunning as to prevent the fulfilment of a once formed purpose. Her widowhood was brought to a close in 1785 by her union with another valiant frontiersman, John Trotter, of Point Pleasant.

She spent a year or more during the latter portion of her life in a hut, built by herself, on what is now Mad Anne's Ridge. This ridge lies at right angles to Warm Springs Mountain and on the north side of Falling Spring Branch.

Her most noteworthy experience was her ride from Fort Lee (now Charleston, W. Va.) to Lewisburg, and return, with powder for the besieged garrison. For this deed of skill and

valor she was given a beautiful and spirited horse, which, in honor of her native burg, she called "Liverpool"—often abbreviated to "Pool." During the night of one of her trips to Mann's powder-house for ammunition, she started across the ridge which bears her name, but as a snow was rapidly falling she halted on the side of the mountain, and soon fell asleep. Pool, becoming restless, retraced his course, and was found next morning at the home of Moses Mann. A party was at once dispatched in search of her. Her course and destination being well known, her bed was finally located by a hole in the snow, made by her warm breath, which furnished an air-passage. At another time she aroused the inhabitants at Fort Young by her appealing shouts at the gate. She entered, blood-stained and haggard, but bearing two Indian scalps, the trophies of a recent engagement with *her* enemies.

Her choleric temperament and seasons of vengeful intrepidity, aggravated by a decaying system, gave her, in her latter days, the misnomer of "Mad Anne." Yet, she had a jocular turn, and being given to loquacity, she often settled on the hearthstone of some worthy frontiersman, recited with unswerving elaboration the events of her earlier experience.

As to her profanity, authorities differ, but that one of her favorite enjoyments was the tipping of the glass with some generous host, seems to be a fact undisputed, even by her most conservative biographers. The spirit of this eccentric, yet fearless character, was wafted to its final home on the 22d of November, 1825, and left the pulseless corpse in a rail shanty—the product of her own hands—on the Ohio River, just below Point Pleasant. Thus ended the eventful life of the heroine of Western Virginia, whose virtues still echo through the mountain passes where her footsteps are a century old.

W. A. McALLISTER.

**List of Tithables in Northampton County, Virginia,  
August, 1666.**

(From the Records in the Clerk's Office.)

COMMUNICATED BY F. B. ROBERTSON, EASTVILLE, VA.

(CONCLUDED.)

Duncan Macknabb.—1.	Joseph Godwin,
—	Ceasar " —2.
John Basy.—1.	—
—	Abraham Heath.—1.
Robt. Harrison,	—
Robt. Hopkins.—2.	Capt. John Savage,
—	John Amis,
Abraham Sheppard.—1.	Edw. Ashby,
—	Robt. Tygar,
Edw. Cable.—1.	Tempsy Betha,
—	Sidney Field.—6.
Will. Lawrence,	—
Thos. Berisford.—2.	Francis Pettitt,
—	Justman " —2.
Rich'd Duparke—	—
Att Wibly's.—1.	Christopher Stanley.—1.
—	—
Will. Kennitt.—1.	Joseph Parkes,
—	Wm. Gilsty,
Thos. Dimmer,	Wm. Smart,
Tho. Nabe.—2.	Tho. Claydon.—4.
—	—
Rich'd Patrick,	Nath. Wilkins,
John Denby.—2.	Rich. Cox,
—	George—Negro man.—3.
Richard Jester.—1.	—
—	John Daniel,
Coll. John Stringer,	James Bowden,
John Tatum,	Wm. Edmonds,

Robt. Chew,	Black Jack—Negro.—4.
David Grim,	—
Richd. Curtisse,	Richard Hanby.—1
Tho. Oxford.—6.	—
—	Thomas Harminson,
John Dorman,	Daniel Call,
Roger Kirkman.—2.	Geo. Jenkins,
—	John Marainge,
Att Miss Robins':	Wm. Sharpe,
John Margetts,	John Wills—at mill.
Richd. Robins, Jun.,	Nan—negro woman.—7.
John Symonds,	—
John Wooters,	Att M. Vosses':
John Archer—Negro,	Thos. Loffing,
Tony—Negro.—7.	Nan—negro woman.—2.
—	—
Robt. Blacks,	John Francisco, } negros
John Jackson.—2.	Arisbian, his wife, } —. 2
—	—
Mr. John Robins,	Lieft. Coll. Wm. Kendall,
Tho. Parnell,	Daniel Baker,
John King—negro,	Geo. Mortimer,
3 negros.—6.	John Abraham,
—	John Parsons,
Walter Mathews,	John Harris,
Andrew Smaw,	Jeter Morgan,
Wm. Savage.—3.	Morgan Thomas,
—	Geo. Massy,
Wm. Lyne,	Walter Mannington,
Wm. Padgett.—2.	Mingo—negro,
—	Charles, "
John Webb,	Aron Franson, } Sea-
John Glassell,	Mathew Williams, } men-14
Hen. Lartin,	—
Cornelius Areale,	Mr. John Michael,
Nan, negro woman.—5.	Ed. Lockitt,
—	Peter Fountaine,
Francis Jane, negro.—1.	John Aleworth,
—	Rowland Williams,

Manuel Drigg—negro.—1.

Willis Saunders,  
Daniel Keeth.—2.

Maj. Wm. Andrews,  
John Andrews,  
John Pirce.—2.

Geo. Isdell.—1.

Nicholas Howell,  
Dexmon Hardlins,  
Richard Williams.—3.

Will. Smith,  
Tho. Hennige.—2.

John Wilkins,  
John Floyd.—2.

John Waterson,  
Jacob Glassfield,  
John Wiltshire,  
John More.—4.

Will Starlinge,  
Tho. Turnell,  
Hen. Morgan,  
John Willett.—4.

Will Paule.—1.

Tho. Blacklock.—1.

Dennis Omalegon.—1.

Harman Johnson,  
John Mathies.—2.

William Gray,  
Anthony Joanes,  
Antony, }  
Banelo, }  
Frank, } Negros.—12.  
Dennisse, }  
Ann, }

Wm. Hamon, } Negros.  
Jane Hamon, } —2.

Wm. Millinge,  
Robt. Jilkin,  
Arthur Bowzer,  
Peter Vickar,  
Isaak Venan,  
John Wyer.—6.

Joseph Warren.—1.

Jerom Griffith.—1.

Tho. Shepperd.—1.

Provice Nelson,  
Daniel Paine.—2.

Bartholomew Cosier,  
Francis Roberts.—2.

Wm. Geldinge,  
Luke Geldinge,  
Charles Geldinge.—3.

Left. Coll. Wm. Waters,  
Peter Bastianson,  
Lawrence Jacobson,  
Tho. Reade,  
Edw. Joanes,

—  
James Walker,  
Hen. Williams,  
Richd. Jacklock.—3.

—  
Mr. Tho. Hunt,  
John Follicome,  
John Darnell,  
Wm. Shore.—4.

—  
John Bagwell.—1.

—  
Thos. Bagwell.—1.

—  
Capt. John Custis,  
John Robinson,  
Michael Stone,  
Tho. Joanes,  
Chas. Weissell,  
Hen. Foreman,  
Daniel Swindell,  
Benjamin Perry,  
George Lilly,  
John Warppell,  
5 negroes.—15.

—  
Robt. Hayes.—1.

—  
Tenge Odeere.—1.

—  
Matthew Trippin.—1.

—  
Jeremia Robinson,  
Robt. Smith,  
Judith—negro—3.

—  
John Adolph,  
Wm. Cord,  
Jonas Dixon,

Jacob Chilton,  
Geo. Treherne,  
Ed. Evans, als. Hopkins,  
Sam Handee,  
William—negro,  
Bill— “ —10.

—  
Richard Whitmarsh,  
Wm. Waltum,  
Robt. Holliday,  
Sam. Ames,  
Tho. Davis.—5.

—  
Mr. Francis Piggott,  
Peter, }  
John, } Negros.—5.  
Thomas, }  
Jane, }

—  
King Tony—negro.—1.

—  
Bastian Cane—negro.—1.

—  
Thomas Bell,  
Tho. Coleman.—2.

—  
Ellis Ap Hugh.—1.

—  
Thomas Swendel.—1.

—  
Bossaur—negro—1.

—  
Mr. Thomas Harmar.—1.

—  
Stephen Costin,  
Benoni Ward.—2.

—  
Thomas Clay.—1.



Derman Fox.—4.	John Stevens.—1.
Thos. Scott,	Geo. Willis.—1.
John Watts.—2.	Thos. Hogg,
Thomas Moore,	Abraham Collins.—2.
John Owen,	Att Mathew Gittinge's, Con-
John Moore,	stable :
Thos. Somersett,	Walter Carter,
James Bookett.—5.	Howell James,
Wm. Harper,	John Fothery.—3.
Rich'd Quinch.—2.	Francis Harper.—1.
Geo. Freshwater,	Geo. Frizzell.—1.
Dic.—negro.—2.	Darman Lassland.—1.
John Knight.—1.	Alex. Mills,
Thos. Poynter,	Rich'd Core.—2.
John Hankins,	George Smith,
Tho. Dregue—negro,	Wm. Lewis.—2.
Rich'd Richardson,	John Allen,
Mary Richardson, his wife,	Edw. Allen.—2.
Derman Olandum,	Edw. Ennis.—1.
Francis Driggue, } Negros	James Weatherly.—1.
James, } —8.	Wm. Baker.—1.
Neale Mackmillins,	Hen. Marshmant.—1.
John Jewett.—2.	
Att the Widow Hall's:	
Hen. Michael.—1.	
Wm. Ennis —1.	

[The numbers below the names show the number of tithables on each plantation. According to races, the tithables stood 372 white and 52 negroes. Estimating the tithables at one-third of the total population would make Northampton's population in August, 1666, 1,116 white, and 156 negroes—total, 1,272. This was about three years after Accomack county was cut off from Northampton.]

F. B. ROBERTSON.

*Eastville, Va.*

---

## VIRGINIA IN 1636-'8.

---

### HARVEY'S SECOND ADMINISTRATION.

---

(Abstracts by W. N. Sainsbury, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

---

(CONTINUED FROM IX, 410.)

[The papers published in this instalment, which to some extent cover the same period as those in Vol. IX, of this Magazine, treat of Governor Harvey's return to Virginia on January 18, 1636-7; of Lord Baltimore's attempt to obtain control of the colony; of Claiborne's claims to what he deemed his rights in Maryland, and various orders and petitions in regard to tobacco. The Assembly referred to in Harvey's letter of January 27, 1636-7, met, in accordance with his summons, on February 20, 1636-37. In a letter dated January 29, 1637-8, (printed in *Virginia Magazine* IX, 272), Harvey refers to "the ensuing Assembly," which met (see a letter from Harvey, *ib.* IX, 409) on February 20, 1637-38. These two Assemblies, which have escaped particular notice, help to fill up the gap which seemed to exist between the sessions of May, 1635, and January, 1639. Virginia, therefore, between the years 1629 and 1640, had annual meetings of its legislature.

It is interesting to compare the history of Virginia from the accession of Charles I to the year 1640, as shown in these extracts from the English public records and other sources, with

that of England during the same period, for it was at this time, when the last-named country was being driven into civil war by the King's misgovernment, that the foundation of Virginia's steady loyalty to him and his house was laid.

Not long after the accession of Charles to the throne he had restored to the colony the right of holding legislative assemblies, which it had lost through the revocation of the charter of the Virginia Company, and, shielded by its insignificance and its great distance from England, Virginia had no cause, during all this troubled time, for any hostility to the King.

During the period 1629-1640, when liberty in England seemed to be in danger of perishing, when there was no Parliament and almost no law save the will of the King, Virginia had annual sessions of its House of Burgesses.

While the people at home were oppressed with illegal taxation, the Virginia legislature could reaffirm and constantly carry out its determination that no taxes should be imposed "otherwise than by the authoritie of the Grand Assembly, to be levied and imployed as by the Assembly shall be appoynted" (1632, Hening I, 196). Here the colonists suffered from no illegal imprisonments nor did the failure of the only effort of the King to obtain an increased revenue from them induce him, apparently, to take any illegal measures. This effort, a somewhat continued one, to obtain the consent of the Assembly to a contract for a monopoly of tobacco, was unsuccessful, the House of Burgesses persisting in its refusal to make one.

Probably the only effect on the colony of the prevailing policy at Court is to be seen in the numerous laws relating to religion and conformity; but as the great mass of the Virginia people were loyal to the established church, this caused but little trouble.

The causes of discontent in the colony during the period in question were mainly local. The settlement of Maryland was at first thought to be a most dangerous blow at Virginia; but this feeling resulted from wounded pride at loss of territory, and a fear of "Papists," rather than from any actual good reason.

The administration of Governor Harvey became, after a time, unbearable, and then the people deposed him and sent him to England. This, which was well calculated to rouse the anger of a sovereign even less jealous of his prerogative than Charles,

was practically condoned, though Harvey was returned to Virginia for a time.

So the Virginians, living in peace and increasing prosperity, taxed only by their own representatives, governed by their own laws, busily engaged in opening up new plantations and in the increased culture of tobacco, had no feeling to King Charles other than that of loyalty and affection.]

---

GOVERNOR HARVEY TO ———.

(Copy.)

Most Reverend and Right H<sup>ble</sup>.

After I had found by a dangerous experience the insufficiency of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Ship, the Black George, Least by a further delay in my stay the service might receive prejudice, I shipped myself w<sup>th</sup> some few of my Company in a Ship of the Isle of Wight, then ready to sett sayle for this Port of Virginia, in w<sup>ch</sup> by God's blessing I arrived in health at Point Comfort the eighteenth day of this present January, and the first hower of my arrivall I sent out summons for those who are nominated and appointed his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Counsell heere, upon their repaire to mee, I then p<sup>ceeded</sup> to the reading of my Commission and Instructions at the church of Elizabeth Cittie, and after I had taken the Oaths of those of the Counsell according to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Commands to me and them, we published by proclamation his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Grace and pardon to all those who had been ayding and abetting in the late practise against me, his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Governor, excepting to such who by special mandate were exempted. Before I removed from Elizabeth Cittie I appointed Commissioners and Sheriffs for the lower Countyes and for the Plantacon of Ackowmack on the other side of the Baye. As also I published his Ma<sup>ties</sup> pleasure for an Assembly w<sup>ch</sup> I summoned to begin the 20th of February ensuing. After I had thus Settled the affaires of Government in the lower parts I repaired to James Cittie, where I am now advising w<sup>th</sup> the Counsell of the like course for this of James Cittie and the Upper Countyes. And for all other matters to w<sup>ch</sup> his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Instructions commandes. Of all w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> shall receive a faithfull account as soon as tyme will give us leave to ripen them.

By this first Ship you may please to accept the short summ of  
my proceeding hitherto. Thus humbly resting,  
Yo' Hon<sup>rs</sup> ever to be commanded,

JOHN HARVEY.

James Cittie, this 27th of January, 1636.

LORD BALTIMORE TO SECRETARY WINDEBANKE.

(Copy.)

*S. P. O.*

Lord Baltimore's Letter,\*

Col. Vol. 9, No. 42.

February 25<sup>th</sup>, 1636.

Right Honorable.

Since I waited on you I have (heere in the Countrey) further considered of the proposition which I made unto your honor concerning the advancement of his Majesties service in Virginia, and I have desired my Brother Peaseley to acquaint you with my resolution in it: which I will infallibly performe, if his Majestie please to accept of it, for you may be most assured that I would not ingage my credit in a business of such importance, and especially to such persons, before I was very well assured of my ability to performe with ample satisfaction, what I undertake. I do presume, by him also, to propose unto you a way of moving the king in this business; such a one as I conceive may be most likely to take effect, or in case his Majestie, for private reasons approve not of the proposition, the refusall of it, in that way, will, I conceive, be less prejudicial to me; but this I humbly submit to your better judgment. If the business take effect, as the king will receive a greate benefitt by it, so will it be of good consequence to me, which I shall accordingly acknowledge to your honor and besides I shall thereby be enabled to do you such further service as shall make me appeare unto you a really grateful man.

I am much your debtor, Sir, for former favours, and in especial for your present care of my Newfoundland business that concerns me very much, which I shall likewise really acknowledge to you; for I Know by good experience your noble integ-

---

\* This letter was addressed to Mr. Secty. Windebanke \* \* \* See page 216 Post. A. W. McDonald.

riches and favor to me to be such as that you will by the best of your endeavours protect and preserve from injury.

Your honors most affectionate and humble Servant,

C. BALTIMORE.

Warder Castle, 25 February, 1636.

---

LORD BALTIMORE'S MEMORIAL IN REGARD TO VA.

Indorsed March, 1636.

Memoriall of L'd Baltimore for Mr. Secretary, Touching Virginia.

The Lord Baltimore having considered of the discourse that was betwixt Mr. Secretary & himselfe concerning his desire to do his Majesty Service in Virginia doth conceive (with submission to Mr. Sec<sup>r</sup> better judgment) this to be a fitt way to propound the matter to the King.

That Mr. Secretary may be pleased to take notice to his Maj<sup>ties</sup> how sensible he lately often found the Lord Baltimore to be for the great favors he hath received from the King in his late occasions, and how desirous he is to do him some acceptable Service wherein he may expresse his duty & gratitude to his Majesty. The consideration whereof hath invited him to take some paines to inform himself of ye present State of Virginia, whereof he hath acquired so much knowledge as he well understands the great prejudice the king suffers thereby, not reserving so much profitt from thence as he ought to have and is due; whereupon hee did assure Mr. Sec<sup>r</sup>. that he would undertake to improve his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Revenue from thence eight thousands pounds yearly more than now he receives for or by reason of that Plantation, and this his Lop. will do without laying any new or other taxes or imposition on the Planters than what they now do & will most willingly pay.

But because this advancement of the King's Revenue in Virginia cannot be effected unless the Lord Baltimore do repair & reside some time there, which he cannot with his safety well do, except hee be authorized & enabled by having the Government of that Country, whereunto though Mr. Secretary perceives the Lord Baltimore hath no ambition or affection yet for the advancement & performance of this service he doth verily

think that upon his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Command the L<sup>d</sup> Baltimore would accept of the Govern<sup>mt</sup> & two thousand pounds yearly for the support thereof, payable out of that improvement of Rent, and for that purpose would so accommodate his private occasions here as he mought be ready to transport himself thither with as much speede as his Ma<sup>ties</sup> & this Service require. And that if his Maj<sup>ties</sup> were pleased to speak with the L<sup>d</sup> Baltimore hee would upon signification of his pleasure make his present repayre from the Country to give him particular & perfect satisfaction of the meanes & manner to raise this increase of Revnue.

*Colonial IX, No. 45.*

---

RICHARD KEMP TO ROBERT READE.

(Copy.)

Sir:

Yours of the 12th of August are arrived to mee, wherein, among other demonstrances of your favour you are pleased to impart unto mee My Lord Baltimore, his Honorable friendship to mee, in having beene divers times with M<sup>r</sup> Secretarye concerning a Letter to be written from his Majestie to the new Governor and Counsell of Virginia, giving mee Lycense to repaire for England, and requiring them to confirme mee in the place of Secretarye, and alsoe to settle uppon mee the office of certifieing the Invyces of Tobacco. In the first part whereof (as you write) M<sup>r</sup> Secretarye is willinge to doe mee favour, in the other he conceives it would be to my prejudice to move.

I must ever acknowledge M<sup>r</sup> Secretarye his honorable favour towards mee, in that he hath pleased to descend soe farr as to mediate the first part being for my good, and not to move the other being to my prejudice, and indeed I never preferred any desire to my Lord Baltimore concerning the last clause; however, the mistake hath happened, but rather have lycense to depart for England, with warrant to receive the fee for those Invoyses. I have already certified according to his Majesties Letter on that behalfe, dated at Rufford, the 4th of August, in the 12th yeare of his Raigne. To this purpose and noe otherwise I was the last yeare bould with you by my letter of the 4th of Aprill for your furtherance and assistance, the copie of which letter

from the king as alsoe of my letter of the 4th of Aprill, I have sent transcribed for better satisfaction.

The full effect of which letter of mine (dismissing from my place excepted) I now againe crave your ayde, or if it cannot be procured with continueing of me in the place I would purchase my goeing home att the price thereof.\*

My desire of keeping the place (if it may stand with the effecting my goeing home) hath (among other too long heere to repeate) this reason I would in my absence depute your Brother in my place, with helps sufficient for execution thereof; I have already stated uppon him the proffitt of the warrant and orders of Court, an employment will be none of the least of his benefitts, if you please att my suite to add your helpe to him in the supply of some competent Clothing and linnen, and to send him over two men, I will undertake after arrivall your adventure shall turne to good account for him; for, Sir, the estate of those is miserable whose dependance is uppon Merchants, in those wayes of supply whose intollerable exactions undoe men, or att least keepe them under from raysing a wealthy fortune. By such supply of yours to your Brother he wilbe enabled to send for England and thereby make the best advantage of what his endeavour shall purchase him, our pay being here, for want of coyne, in Tobacco. Thus, Sir, resting,

Your affectionate friend and Servant,

RICH. KEMP.

James Cittye, the 20th March, 1637.

*S. P. O., Colo., Vol. 10, No. 60.*

---

#### WILLIAM CLAIBOURNE'S CASE.

(Abstract.)

Whitehall, April 4, 1638.

Order of the Lord's Commiss<sup>rs</sup> for Foreign Plantations. Upon petition of Capt. W<sup>m</sup> Claibourne on behalf of himself and partners, showing that by virtue of his Maj. Commission they divers years past discovered and planted upon an island in

---

\* Reference to this of the 4th of April shows that this letter of the 20th of March is addressed to Robert Read, Secretary to Windebank.



Chesapeake Bay, named by them the Isle of Kent; that Lord Baltimore obtained a patent comprehending said Island, and that they had likewise settled another Plantation upon the mouth of a river in the bottom of said Bay in the Susquehannas Country, which Lord Baltimore's agents sought to dispossess them of, pretending great injuries and violence in their trade and killing of said Claibourne's men and taking their boats, contrary to said Commission, & the express words of his Maj. letter, and praying a conformation under the great Seal of his Maj., said Commission and letter for the quiet keeping & governing of said Island Plantations & people, and for a reference on said wrongs and injuries.

For as much as said petition was referred to said Lords Commiss<sup>r</sup> by his Maj: at New Market on 26 Feb., 1637-8, and all parties attending, their Lordships this day, with their Counsel, and being fully heard, & said Commission & Letter read. It appeared clearly to their Lordship<sup>s</sup>, and was confessed by said Claibourne himself, then present, that said Isle of Kent is within the bounds and limits of Lord Baltimore's patent, and that said Capt. Claiborne's Commission was only a license under the signet of Scotland to trade with the Indians of America in such places where the said trade had not been formerly granted by his Maj: to any other. Which Commission their Lordships declared did not extend or give any warrant to said Claiborne or any other, nor had they any right or title thereby to said Island of Kent, or to plant or trade there or in any other parts with the Indians within Lord Baltimore's patent. And that said Commission was grounded upon misinformation by supposing that it warranted the plantation in the Isle of Kent which (as now appears) it did not. As also, upon consideration of a former Order of 3rd of July, 1633, (which see) wherein Lord Baltimore was left to the right of his patent and pet<sup>n</sup> to the course of law. Their Lordships having declared as abovesaid the right and title of said Isle of Kent and other places in question to be absolutely belonging to Lord Baltimore, and that no Plantation or Trade with the Indians ought to be within the precincts of his patent without license from him. Did, therefore, likewise think fit and declare that no grant from his Maj: should pass to said Claiborne or any others of the said Isle of Kent or

other parts within said Patent. Whereof his Maj.; Attorney and Solicitor General are hereby prayed to take notice. And concerning the violences and wrongs by said Claiborne and the rest complained of in said petition to his Majesty, their Lordships did now also declare that they found no cause at all to relieve them, but do leave both sides therein to the ordinary course of justice.  
4 pp. (Two copies.)

*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, Nos. 94, 95.

---

RICHARD KEMP TO SECRETARY WINDEBANKE.

(Abstract.)

Point Comfort, April 6, 1638.

Richard Kemp, Secretary of Virginia, to Secretary Sir F. Windebank. Incloses the Acts and the whole proceedings passed in writing this last assembly. When he first declared the King's propositions to them he urged their duty together with the necessity of their yielding to them by instancing how far their poverty had grown upon them by the continuation of their excessive planting of tobacco and the benefit of a contract. What could be won upon them, their answer in its natural Colours will inform. Nor does he conceive a contract will ever be brought to effect, if it depends upon the yielding of an assembly; and if it pass otherwise without obliging all other English Plantations he may justly also fear the ruin and unpeopling of the Colony. The people of late, given to affect good buildings, scarce any inhabitant but hath his garden and orchard planted. Few there are but endeavour the raising of Stocks of cattle or hogs, or both, with much labour, considering the neighbourhood of the Savages, who are ever awake to mischiefs and injuries of spoil even in the straightest time of peace. If (say they) our tobacco, from whence we yet fetch our maintenance, must fall into a Contract, all shipping will desert us excepting some few belonging to the Contractors. Where is, then, the encouragement to the breeding of cattle or hogs when the means whereby to vent them is abridged us—And what is worse in consequence the Colony will in short time melt to nothing for want of supplies in people, for of hundreds which are yearly transported scarce any but are brought in as merchandise to make of sale of, nor

can the Planters generally better provide when this year they cannot promise to themselves ability to purchase a servant the next year, nor until their crops of tobacco be taken down.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 96.)

---

#### THE KING'S PROPOSITION CONCERNING TOBACCO.

(Abstract—Inclosure in Preceding.)

April 6, 1638.

The King's Propositions to the Assembly of Virginia. Concerning a Contract for Tobacco: the excessive rates exacted by Merchants & Masters of Ships for their Clothes and provisions, and the quantity of farthings necessary for the Province, that notice thereof may be given to Henry Lord Matravus, who is one of his Maj: patentees, for the making and venting them in England, and who shall furnish the colony with the quantities required by way of truck or exchange for commodities vendible in England.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 96.)

---

#### RICHARD KEMP TO ROBERT READE.

(Abstract.)

James City, April 10, 1638.

Richard Kemp, Secretary of Virginia, to Robert Reade, Secretary to Sir: F. Windebank. According to his Maj: Instruction a levy has been raised of tobaccos for repairing the fort at Point Comfort and building a State House at James City, part of which tobaccos are sent for England by this bearer, George Menefie, to sell, and with the proceeds to send over workmen to accomplish the said public works. Has received order from the Governor & Council, together with the Burgesses of this last Assembly, to send a petition which they desire may be presented to the King, with instruction to M<sup>r</sup> Menefie to attend Reade for answer.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 97.)

## THE JOHN BROWN LETTERS.

FOUND IN THE VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY IN 1901.

(CONTINUED)

YRNEH TO JOHN BROWN.

[Envelope] MS.] John Brown, Charlestown, Va.

A great favor will be conferred if he is allowed to read this  
[Endorsed] Deciphered. Significant.

[Deciphered]

Boston, Nov. 21st, 59.

Dear Brown:

Twenty of them left this morning and thirty-three start thursday—They will bring you with them or die. Yrs. Henry.

P. S. I have written on this card: thinking you could conceal it, if this is found do not reveal my name.

Notsob Von, 21st, 59.

Read Nwordb

Ytnewt fo meht tfel ereh siht gninrom dna ytriht eerht  
trats yadsruht. Yeht lliw gnirb uoy htiw meht ro eid.

Sry,

Yrneh.

S. P. I evah netitrw no siht drac gnikniht uoy dluoc laecnoc  
ot, fi siht si dnuof od ton leaver ym eman. H.

ROBT. STUBBS TO POSTMASTER, CHARLESTOWN, VA.

[Envelope] [MS.] To the Post Master, Charlestown, Virginia. U. S. A. [Endorsed] Robt. Stubbs, New Brunswick. Cowardly bravado!

To the Post Master at Charlestown, Virginia:

Sir,—“All men are born free & equal”—such *is* the heading of *your* Charter of Independence—such *is not your* practice now-a-days. Witness the hanging of John Brown—for attempting to advocate the doctrine asserted in your delaration of *independence*. *We*, born in a *free country* under laws recognizing

the *equal* rights of *every man white or black* defy you—May the just ruler of the universe punish you as you deserve.

ROBERT STUBS,  
Accountant & Notary public,  
St. John, New Brunswick, British  
North America, Dec'r 19th, 1859.

---

———, TO JOHN BROWN.

[Envelope] [MS.] John Brown, Esq., at the Charlestown Jail, Charlestown, Jefferson County, Virginia.

[Endorsed] Contemptible nonsense.

Phila., Nov. 26th, '59.

John Brown:

Dear Sir,—We will assist you on next Friday, As I will at the command of 5,000 men arm with Pike's rifles and have four pieces of cannon if the Governor resist in us taking you with us we will storm the Jail and take you by force; also tell captain Cook that he all right the men wont Get hang because Wise is afraid remember this is a Secret.

Yours Truly,  
A friend of yours and enemy of Wise.

---

[ENDORSED] LIST OF INSURGENTS AS FURNISHED ME BY  
BROWN & STEPHENS AT HARPER'S FERRY.

A. H.

White men:

John Brown, N. York.  
Aaron C. Stephens, Connecticut.  
Edwin Coppie, Iowa.  
Oliver Brown, N. York.  
Watson Brown, Same.  
Albert Haslet, Penn\*.  
W<sup>m</sup> Leman, Maine.  
John Cooke, got off Connecticut formerly—here lately.  
Stuart Taylor, Canada.  
Chas. P. Tidd, Maine.  
W<sup>m</sup> Thompson, N. York.

Dolph Thompson, Same.

John Kager, Brought up in Virg<sup>a</sup>, born in Ohio.

Jerry Anderson, Indiana.

Negroes:

Dangerfield Newly, Virg<sup>a</sup> formerly—last couple years Ohio.

O. P. Anderson, Penn<sup>a</sup>.

Emperor, N. York, formerly S. Carolina.

Leary, Oberlin, Ohio—formerly Virg<sup>a</sup>.

Copeland, Same do.

“Our organization had a constitution & ordinances.”

A. F. FOGS TO JOHN BROWN.

[Envelope] [MS.] Ossawatimie John Brown, Charlestown Jail, Virginia.

[Endorsed] A. F. Fogs. improper.

Manchester, Mass., Oct. 31, 1859.

My dear and much loved friend and Bro. John Brown:

The following resolutions were drawn and presented by myself to a quarterly meeting of the Essex Co. Anti Slavery Society holden yesterday in this town. The resolutions were unanimously passed, and it was voted that they be signed by the chairman and secretary and forwarded to you.

Dear Brown, whatever the political papers may say in reference to you, I assure you there is every where a deep sympathy felt for you.

You have begun a good work that will be sure to be followed up. Yorktown and Saratoga followed Lexington and Bunker Hill. Your brave and noble bearing commands the Admiration of all brave men and women.

God bless you, my dear Brother.

Yours for the freedom of the slave,

A. F. Fogs.

#### RESOLUTIONS.

Resolved, that all those persons, who recognize the right of the oppressed white man to rise against his oppressor and to break his chains even over the heads of the tyrants, are bound

to recognize the same right in the colored slave of this land and to hail with gratitude and joy the recent demonstration of John Brown and his associates at Harper's Ferry, which for Heroic daring, as well as for moderation and humanity, has never been excelled and only in a few instances equalled in the history of the world.

Resolved, that the Heroic bearing of John Brown as he lay wounded in that Engine House, and with a calmness and dignity truly sublime answered the questions of Governor Wise and his associates, who stood in mortal fear before him, challenges and will receive the admiration of the world.

Resolved, that the Courage of John Brown, bleeding in his chains before the enslaved Courts of Virginia, and the cowardice of these Courts surrounded with Bayonets is illustrative of the influence of Freedom and Slavery upon human character.

---

P. M. CLARK TO GOV. WISE.

[Envelope] [MS.] Hon. Henry A. Wise, Richmond, Virginia.

[Endorsed] Gov. Wise rec'd letter about Tidd. Non action Forward this to A. Hunter, Esq', Charlestown, Va.

Springfield, Me., Nov. 29, 1859.

Hon. H. A. Wise:

Dear Sir,—Chas. P. Tidd, reported killed at Harper's Ferry Insurrection, formerly resided in this vicinity, and some of his relations now live in the adjoining towns of Lee and Prentiss. His brother, Wm. P., called on me yesterday, and requested me to write to you and ask you, if it be true, as the papers report, that you have offered a reward of \$500 for his arrest. Also, to pen a note to *Cook*, which I herewith enclose, requesting him to state whether Tidd was one of the party he is reported to have left in the Mountains.

Will you please forward the enclosed note to Cook. Also, answer the question proposed to you, directing your reply to Wm. P. Tidd, Prentiss, Maine, and you will confer a great favor on Tidd's family, and very much oblige,

Yours Respectfully,

P. M. CLARK.

[Letter to Cook from P. M. Clark.]

Springfield, Maine, Nov. 29, 1859.

Mr. Cook:

Dear Sir,—Wm. P. Tidd, brother of Chas. P. Tidd, called on me yesterday, and requested me to write to you, and ask you whether said Tidd was or was not killed at Harper's Ferry. Also, whether he was one of the party you are reported to have left in the Mountains.

Please direct to Wm. P. Tidd, Prentiss, Maine.

Very Respectfully,

P. M. CLARK.

---

ESTHER TO A. D. STEVENS.

[Envelope] [MS.] A. D. Stevens, Charleston Jail, Virginia.  
In the care of the Jailor.

[Endorsed] Esther, Tipton, Ohio.

Tipton, December 11, 1859.

Dear Friend,—Moses and Charlotte were here yesterday, and brought several letters for me to read, one from thee to Ella, and also to them. I was glad to hear from thee directly, as nothing definite, in regard to thy health had come in the papers. I am glad to learn of thy recovery. I think thou must have suffered much. O, how I wanted to be with thee in thy cell; and extend a sister's hand in thy affliction. But this could not be—but, in spirit I was there, trying to comfort thee.

But I hope there were kind hearts around thee. Many, very many there are in this Christian country who profess to be the followers of Jesus Christ that can hardly wait for the time to come when the rest of those rebels shall meet their death upon the gallows. Even here in the north the cry is with some "they have been treated to kindly," "they should have been strung up without judge or jury." But I say if they *deserve to die*, let them die, but they die in a glorious cause. A colored man lectured here a week ago, he said "they had murdered old John Brown, simply because he had carried out in practice, the sermon on the Mount."

If this be true, who could wish to die a more glorious death?



It seems hard to see the noblest of America's sons fall in this way; but if *their lives* will aid the cause of freedom, I have no doubt they willingly lay them down. I know I should. When we think of the amount of crime, and woe, and wickedness there is in our land, does not our heart tremble for the fate of our country? I can say with Fred Douglass, "that for shameless hypocrisy and shocking barbarity, America lives without a rival."

There is a man lecturing in town now upon the fulfillment of prophecies in the book of Revelations. In the Revelations, 13 chapt. an 11 verse, it says,—I beheld *another* beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. He represented the United States Government as this beast, one of the horns was the Bible, the other the constitution and the declaration of independence, he said these were lamb like, *but he spake as a dragon*. And these were some of the words of his mouth (the mouth being W——n): The Fugitive Slave law, Dred Scott decision, and all such like words. But this may not interest thee. I tho't I had herd Antislavery speeches before, but that *black man* went ahead of every thing.

The time will soon be here when John & Edwin will be executed. If this reaches thee in time give my love and sympathy to them. I hope we will meet in a better land.

There is not a day nor an hour passes but what I think of you, in your prison home, many, very many here, sympathize with you.

Poor Ann Rarley is almost crazy, some think she will not live through it, But I hope she will live through, and see the dawning of a brighter day. Though we all may have to suffer much ere the dawning of that day. But in the fulfillment of any noble cause, there must always be myrters, and the good, the great, and the noble are always first to go. Of course we do not believe in the way you wished to bring the freedom of the slave about, but still we cannot help but sympathize with you, in your disappointment and distress.

I must stop, as I might weary thy patience. Write to me at this place if thou feels like it.

I am going to school here and enjoying myself first rate, only when I think of my friends in prison, and I long to see them

once more ere they lay down their lives upon the scaffold. But this cannot be, but may we all meet on that blissful shore, wher no sorrow ever comes. One of my roommates "say I dont see how they can be so cheerful."

Good by, accepting love an sympathy, while I remain as ever thy friend,

ESTHER ———.

---

G. L. KILE TO M. JOHNSON.

[Endorsed] Marshal Johnson, Cleveland, Nov. —, 1869.  
Names not to be published.

North Bloomfield, Nov. 11, '59.

M. Johnson, U. S. Marshal:

Sir,—I have of late been visiting most of the towns in Ashtabula Co. The excitement is the Harper's Ferry affair. I staid last night at Andover, and in conversation with a merchant of that place, Mr. Norton, who by the way is a prominent man, he told me that he saw John Brown, Jr., the day before, and that Brown told him that he had just returned from a trip across the water. I suppose this meant *Canada*. He asked him what he thought about his father's being hung; his reply was, that it would never be done, and that the end of the Harper's Ferry war had not come, and he knew of 9,000 desperate men, well armed and equiped ready for any emergency, and it was dreadful to contemplate their action. By men of good standing it is thought that there is a secret organization in Ashtabula County that would try and capture any one that should be arrested for aiding and assisting in the John Brown raid.

Brown has moved away from Andover. He now lives in Dorset, and I was told that some of the knowing ones have advised him to leave for parts unknown—but he says that he will not, and will never be taken alive. He goes well armed and ready for the worst, I am told—I was told at Jefferson that the *old War Horse* was a good deal cast down and seemed to be in trouble. I think if all was known he has reason to be.

You will please to keep this epistle private—as I have seen and heard considerable I thought I would just give you a few of the outlines, hoping that all who trample upon the laws of the

land may be speedily brought to justice—Any thing that I can do to assist in bringing these desperadoes to justice I am at all times ready to do.

Yrs.,

G. L. KILE.

Copy.

Rome, Ashtabula Co., Nov. 8.

We are on the eve of a Revolution, if the people are gulled by such men as Giddings & Co. It becomes the duty of every Democrat to encourage the circulation of the Democratic papers among the people to warn them against insurrections that may take place in the U. States. Many of our sanctified priests knew of the Harper's Ferry insurrection a number of months before it took place and prayed for it. One of my neighbors, a Presbyterian minister, has informed me since the insurrection at Harper's Ferry that he knew it two months before it took place and gave his word to keep it a secret, which he did—No doubt that in this vicinity many others knew it. I have been so informed.

Yours in haste,

S. ROGERS, P. M.

B. Harrington, Esq., P. M.

M. JOHNSON TO ANDREW HUNTER.

[Printed] United States Marshal's Office, Northern District of Ohio.

Cleveland, O—, Nov. 15, 1859.

Hon. Andrew Hunter:

Dear Sir,—Your favor of the 10th inst. is received—I am satisfied that some movement is on foot to rescue if possible Brown and his Confederates. I enclose you copies of letters which I have received from persons in this state which go far to substantiate the intimations in the one the Copy of which you enclosed me—Mark particularly the one from Mr. Kyle.

I have put a watch upon the depot at Oberlin, and if any of the inhabitants of that place leave I will know it—My idea, however, is that if any persons go to your region for the purpose of a rescue, they will go by way of Cincinnati and go through Pennsylvania.—Confidentially, I desire to call your attention to

the praises which old Brown heaps upon your Jailor. This thing has often been remarked upon in my hearing. Brown, to me, lavished his encomiums upon Mr. Avis in his presence, and numerous letter writers speak of this matter. Brown, in place of being crazy, is as shrewd as the devil, and knows well how to get on the right side of a generous man—

Without intending wrong, the best of men may be imposed upon, and it is very important that those having charge of these men should be proof against flattery and as true as steel. Of course this is all my own suggestion, not doubting the trustfulness of any Virginian—Copeland told me that he knew that an insurrection was to have taken place in Kentucky about the same time that the Harper's Ferry affair came off—Of this I have no doubt—The men that were to be in Kentucky of course are desperate men like those who were with Brown, and if there is to be any additional trouble in Virginia, those men will be on hand—If any movement, however small, occurs here that will be of moment to you, I will instantly communicate by telegraph.

Amongst the papers which I examined in your office, was an article written by Kagi for one of our Abolition papers in this city, commenting upon myself—In the hurry that day I failed to get a copy—It is written on the back of two of the Commissions in Blank—You will oblige me very much if you will enclose me the *original* papers—Kagi, being dead, they are of no use to any one—Whilst Kagi was here he wrote several editorials for the papers here, as well as corresponded with Greely. I want the written proof in his own handwriting for my purposes here—All lovers of our Common Country in this state, hope that your authorities will not be led into the fatal error of extending any mercy to the men now under conviction—in the way of commutation.

In the case of parties in this state who were implicated with Brown I am unable to furnish as yet any additional evidence to what you possess. There is, I understand, a good deal of hard feeling at Oberlin against Plumb and those leading men who sent forward the ignorant negroes—After Copeland is executed we expect some developments from his relatives. We hope a Bill will be found against some of these parties, and a requisition made upon Gov. Chase. I wish you would obtain from

Copeland before his execution another statement confirming the one made to me—I desire this especially.

Yours Very Truly,

M. JOHNSON.

---

JOHN GAGE TO JOHN BROWN.

Gage's Lake, Lake Co., Ill., Nov. 14, '59.

Friend John Brown:

Though unknown to you, I have known & respected you for your Courage & humanity in defending the cause of freedom; & for your help to stay the hand of the ruffian & assassin in Kansas. I always respected your humanity as well as your courage, for I know of no case where you have taken life or caused pain unnecessarily, & it is therefore a satisfaction to me to send you my sympathy; and I thank the Abolitionists & Republicans in general, and you in particular, for the liberty we have still left us in most places in the northern states, of speaking our sentiments about slavery.

No man who believes that "all men are created free & equal," dare go to the southern states & say so, for his life would be in danger, and consequently no man of an independent spirit who believes in universal freedom dare live south; the consequence is that a majority of our people are forever debarred from the southern states, or denied the freedom of speech. I want this freedom, and am entitled to it as a birthright from the United States—but while slavery lives I cannot have it.

I am ashamed & vexed to say the United States are leagued to Slavery—and has lent them its power to conquer a gray-headed old man, whose crime was a living zeal for freedom, and she delivers her prisoner to this power for a *sacrifice* upon the altar of slavery. But as sure as God is all powerfull & just *freedom* will arise from the ashes.

Sincerely Your Friend,

JOHN GAGE.

(TO BE CONTINUED)



[illegible]

James M. Smith  
27 Top of Fund  
1-21

ready to get all the most  
recommended by you

George Yarrant

for I shall write to tell you our family  
wishes to express my kindest regards to you  
and my love and hopes that you will  
if I do not be able to visit you and I will  
and in my next letter I will write to you  
and your good love I think I will  
I think of you and will give you

JAMES BUTR

Monday 10<sup>th</sup> remainder  
in 3<sup>rd</sup> a

George Yarranton

AUTOGRAPHS OF SIR GEORGE YEARDLEY,  
GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA.  
From Letters at Magdalene College, Cambridge.

**THE FERRAR PAPERS**  
**At Magdalene College, Cambridge.**

Communicated by MICHAEL LLOYD FERRAR, Little Gidding,  
Ealing, Eng.

(CONTINUED)

SIR GEORGE YEARDLEY: JOHN PORV: 1619.

Of all the remarkable men who were prominently connected with the early government of Virginia in the reign of James I, none was more remarkable than Sir George Yeardley, who died, when Governor for the second time, in November, 1627. In his younger days, a Soldier by profession, he had, like his contemporaries in the Virginia government, Sir Thomas Gates and Sir Thomas Dale, fought with distinction in the Low Countries. In 1609 he accompanied as Commandant of his body guard Lieut. Genl Sir Thomas Gates in the Ship Sea Adventure, one of the fleet under Sir George Somers, with settlers and a magazine—i. e., supplies—for Virginia. Three of the ships were wrecked on the Bermudas in the Storm which gave Shakespear the basis of his "Tempest," and for ten months the ship-wrecked crews and passengers were detained on the island. In that interval Lady Gates died. In June, 1610, the survivors having succeeded in constructing two sea-worthy crafts, embarked and safely arrived in Virginia. Captain Yeardley remained then for some years in the Colony, till, having returned to England, he was in 1616 appointed successor to Sir Thomas Gates as Dep. Gov'. In 1619 he was appointed Gov' in succession to Lord de la Warr, who had died on his voyage out from England. He was appointed for three years by the London Company then in the first year of its new Charter under Sir Edwin Sandis, Treasurer, and John Ferrar, Deputy, and he was knighted by the King. In 1621 he was superseded, at his own request, by Sir Francis Wyatt, but he remained in the Government as Member of the Council. In 1625, after King James had quashed the London Charter, Sir George was sent home in connection with a possible new charter. Before he arrived the King had died.



In the following year King Charles appointed him Governor, and he returned to Virginia, where he died in Nov', 1627.

His governorship saw the beginning of the Tobacco cultivation in Virginia, as well as the beginning of the form of Government, which has developed into the present Constitution of the United States of America. Arriving as Gov' on April 19th, 1619, on July 30th he convened the first Legislative Assembly of the Colony. He had various estates bestowed on him on the James River, one, the Flower dieu Hundred, having been sold by him in 1626 to Abraham Piersey (a photo. copy of a letter from whom to Sir Edward Sandys will follow), and is now owned by the Willcox family. Another, Wyanoke, is in possession of the Douthat family. He was buried in Jamestown on Nov' 13th, 1627, and the site of his grave is unknown. [It is believed that the recently discovered tomb in the church, which formerly bore a brass of a knight in armor, is Yeardley's.]

I append *verbatim et literatim* copies of two holograph letters of his to Sir Edwin Sandys, with photographic reproductions of the concluding pages of each, as specimens of his handwriting and signature. The originals are on full foolscap-size, and were written before Sir George gave over the Governorship to Sir Francis Wyatt on Nov' 18th, 1621. Addressed to Sir Edwin Sandys, who had by that time retired from the London Treasurership, succeeded by Earl of Southampton, John Ferrar being still Deputy and the intimate and confidential friend of Sir Edwin, who appears to have made over all such letters to him; not, of course, as Official letters, but as bearing—privately—on Virginia affairs.

In the earlier of these two letters, May 16th, 1621, he speaks of his possible successor, not yet selected; and he mentions several persons—Capt<sup>n</sup> Nuce, Capt<sup>n</sup> Weldon, Capt<sup>n</sup> Thorpe—letters from whom are among the Ferrar Papers. The "Most Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lorde" is, of course, the Earl of Southampton, the Treasurer. Sir George, a most liberal, amiable, and popular Governor, had his enemies, as all great men have; *vide* his remark as to "undermyning Machevill villaynes" and "false slanderous reports." That his office was no sinecure, and that he had good reason for writing to be relieved of it is clear. "Although," he writes, "it hath pleased god to lay many

Crosses and afflictions of this business w<sup>th</sup> I know you desire soe much to see prosper"; and again, "That my most Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lorde doth still to conceave well of me, doth yet in the midst of all these Crosses anew revive me," &c., &c.

The second letter is of June 27, 1621: letter and envelope in one in the then usual way: red wax armorial seal: endorsed, like the first one, by John Ferrar on receiving it from Sir Edwin.

In it he has "heard with great Joy and singular contentment \* \* \* \* of the election of my worthy successor," and hopes "that this gentleman, together with your right worthy brother, may Safely arrive here." This brother was George Sandys, who was going out as local Treasurer, and who is notable for his scholarly metrical translation of Ovid's *Metamorphoses* (of which I possess a contemporary edition), partly written on the banks of the James River. There are also mentioned in this letter Captain Nuce and M<sup>r</sup> (Peter) Arondell, a letter from whom is among these papers; and Captain Smyth, no doubt the famous John Smith, of Pocahontas memory.

With Yeardly there went out his wife's cousin—german John Pory—as Secretary to the local Government, the first Secretary appointed by the London Company, previous Secretaries having been appointed on the spot. Born in 1570, and a Master of Arts of Cambridge (Caius College), he early took an interest in the new Colony; so early, at least, as 1606, and he was also a Member of the English House of Commons, as both the Ferrar Deputies were at one time. He sailed, with Sir George, on *The George*, arriving in Virginia in April, 1619, and at once took up vigorously the development of what was then the New Dominion. I append a *verbatim et literatim* copy of one of his early letters from James City to Sir Edwin, the newly appointed Head of the London Company, dated June 14, 1619. It covers one page of a sheet of Foolscap, and I attach a half-size photographic representation of it, the letter being Holographic. It was sent to England by the *George* on her return journey.

We see in it his anxiety to promote the silk industry, in which thirty and forty years later, at Little Gidding, long after he had separated himself officially from the Colony, Deputy John Ferrar, and his remarkable daughter, Virginia (born in 1625 and named

after the Colony), took such an active interest. It will be noticed that voyagers on board the ship were distinguished as "Colony men and passengers," and that there was a difficulty as to who should pay the "passages" of the latter.

Of these two remarkable men much will be found in the interesting books of Mr. Alexander Brown, Mr. Tyler, and the late Mr. John Fiske, mentioned in a previous article. But such information would be based on public records, which do not always show the inner life of the man. That can only be discovered from his private and un-official correspondence. As a help towards this, I think these letters should prove useful; and for such of the Society's members as can discover men's characters from their Hand-writing, the photographic reproductions—half-size, but perfectly clear—should be not without interest.

25 xi, 1902.

M. LL. FERRAR.

---

#### FIRST LETTER.

Noble Sir:

by you' Last with the Margaret and John I have receaved exceeding great content unto my mynde, perceiving thereby how that you are pleased still to continew my constant and faythfull ffreind, notwithstanding the very many opositions of my enymies, and that therein you have also bine pleased to suffer much for my sake, as I playnly see, ffor w<sup>th</sup> your Love as allso for all other your Noble Favors shewed me in all my occassions, I am not able in words to expesse my trew thankfullnes, but wil rather endeavor by god's grace and assistance, to p'forme yf possible I may, some service acceptable, and worthy the requitall of soe Noble a Freind as I both doe and shall ever esteeme your selfe to be, and withall I humbly beseech you not to suffer any either false, slanderous reports or undermyning Machevill villaynes, either fro hence by wryghting or at home by malicious reporting to your eares any thing w<sup>ch</sup> may seeme distastfull, to beget in you any ill opinion of me who am and shall ever desire to be a faythfull servant unto your selfe, And allthough it hath pleased god to lay many Crosses and afflictions of this buisines w<sup>ch</sup> I know you desire soe much to see p'sper, yet I doubt not but that in dew tyme we may with god's helpe recover whatsoever

by that meanes we have lost, and soe I rest upon your p'mise in your Letter. The great content and beniffitt w<sup>ch</sup> I have by the meanes of the Company of these two worthy gen<sup>t</sup>, Cap<sup>t</sup> Thorpe and Cap<sup>t</sup> Nuce, doth noe less envite me, then you have trusted, to give most hartly thanks both to your selfe and to all those who were assistant to the sending of them, your Loving P'mise of taking care to p'vide me such a succssesor as may be equall to these in the ranke of his place, I must acknowledge therein your singular Love to me, but for my part as formerly I have desired soe I wish still that one of these (who either of them wil wel deserve it) may have the place, being men all ready espetially for the one wel seasoned to the Country.

That my most Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lorde doth please still to conceive well of me, doth yet in the midst of all these Crosses anew revive me, and doth me thinks kindell and quicken anew my desire and corage to enterprise some what that may be acceptable, wherein I beseech almighty god to assist me, what in my letters I wrott that myght give less satisfaction then was expected sure I am, I was enforced soe to doe, and shall ever desire to wright and speak the truth, the w<sup>ch</sup> I know in the end, when you find it to be soe, you will approve of, yett wil I strive by my actions to ad to that satisfaction. I must also retorne most gratefull thanks unto my ffreinds who, according to request, have resolved not to importune me any longer to hould my place of Governor, to heare of the Choyse of my succsessor wil be most welcome newes unto me, that order of the Company for an account of the peceeding of the Government and plantation I shall be obedient unto, and have yet hope before my full tyme be expired to heare of some thing worth the setting doune, and for this your seasonable warning doe rest thankfull to you; I have saluted the gen<sup>t</sup> in your letter named, except Cap<sup>t</sup> Blewet, and M<sup>r</sup> Weldon, Francis Newman before the receipt of your Letter, as you sha'll understand by the answer of the petition, I received fro you concerning him, dyed at Henriko, Cap<sup>t</sup> Nuce having letters fro his ffreinds concerning the buisines; I have caused both the servants and theire p'visions to be delivered into his possession, who promiseth both to be carefull of them and to give account to his ffreinds of the suces thereof, For other matters it will be need-less for me to writt unto you, by these seeing you shall under-

stand of all things at full by the genera<sup>n</sup> dispatch, w<sup>ch</sup> I hope wil give you some satisfaction of most things, for this tyme; therefore I shall cease to troble you any further, humbling, beseeching Allmyghty god to give you Long Lyfe and hapines, with health to the good of this Noble plantation, and soe with myne and my wyfe's best service both to yourselfe and your good Lady, I humbly take my leave of you, and wil ever rest,

ready to be comanded by you,

GEORGE YEARDLEY.

James Cyty, this 16<sup>th</sup> May, 1621.

From S' George Yeardley, the 16 of May, 1621, by M. B. N.

#### SECOND LETTER.

Noble Sir:

though your most weyghty and important affayres, would not p'mitt you to wryght otherwise then in breife by this Shyp, the Abigall, yett to my great Joy and singular contentment, I have heard both fro the Company and by some others of my very good ffreinds of the election of my worthy Sucsesor, wherein I doe both proave your loving care of me, and how much I am bound to your selfe, to whome as for all other your most Noble Favors, soe for this Last I doe and shall ever acknowlege my selfe bound, and made yours to do you service even to the spending of my Lyfe, your freindly advertisement and therein your P'rmise you have most faythfully kept, I beseech the Almighty to give me the grace, that I may in all things doe the same to you, and that this gentelman, together with your ryght worthy brother may safely arive here; in dew tyme I shall dayly pray to god, and shall be always ready to serve them with the best of my service, and shall never thinke that I have sufftiently requited your great Love at all tymes shewed me; but what doe I using words, being therein not skilfull, but rather refer my whole tyme to endeavor by my actions to testify the affections of my harte, and after p'senting of my humble thankes to goe on to doe your request concerning M<sup>r</sup>. Roe and Madame Roe, his wife, shall be a comand to make me for your sake to doe even what possible I can or may in affording them my best helpe and ffurtherance, whereof I doubt not but you shall shortly to your content un-

derstand, M<sup>r</sup> Arondell I have commended to Cap<sup>t</sup> Nuce, and have desired him that he will at all tymes certify me what pleasure or favor I may doe him for your sake. M<sup>r</sup> Lapworth, I trust, will deserve your comendations, how he is disposed of you shall understand by the letter to the Generall company, as also how Cap<sup>t</sup> Smyth is seated, both whom I will doe my best to further in what I may; I shall not neede to certifie you of any p<sup>t</sup>iculars at this tyme, since I have written at Large both to the generall company and to the Society of Southampton hundreth, as well as now by the Margaret and John as formerly by other Shyps, w<sup>th</sup> I hope are come to theire hands, and doe now likewise agayne send copies thereof; I must therefore beseech you that I may refer you to those, wherein, although you doe not receave such satisfaction as I know you have expected and my own harte hath desired, yet I humbly entreat you to consider ffavorably and Charitably of all matters, wherein you shall doe me ryght, and as I know you wil, p<sup>r</sup>ceave the hand of man hath not in many things bine able to p<sup>r</sup>vail, but nevertheless I doubt nothing but that god will be mercifull to the remnant, and give such blessing to the p<sup>r</sup>ceed of our labors that we shall in the end reape yet a Joyfull harvest, w<sup>th</sup> I beseech him for his gloryes sake to grant; God comending both you and yours with all your vertuous p<sup>r</sup>ceedings to him who is best able to p<sup>r</sup>serve you, with the Integrity and Zeale of your harte, w<sup>th</sup> you exercise to his glory in this Action,

I rest, ready to be at all tymes commanded by you,

GEORGE YEARDLEY.

James City, this 27th of June, 1621.

To my hon<sup>ble</sup> friend, Sir Edwin Sandys, knight, one of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Counsil for Virginia, at London.

---

JOHN PORY TO SIR EDWIN SANDYS.

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Knight:

Untill the last moment for sending away, I had forgotten to write you a list of their names, both Colony men & passengers, that came in the Bona nova, whereby it appeareth there want three Colony men of the number of an hundred. Nor doth it

appear whether the passages of all the rest that in the same note go under the name of Passengers be payed for, or freely given by the Company. Captain Welden saith, the Company gave him passage for twoe, Thomas Smyth and Edward Kerby, gentlemen, w<sup>ch</sup> the Govern<sup>r</sup> will not accept of, as a warrant sufficient to save him harmeless w<sup>th</sup>out certificat from the Company, w<sup>ch</sup> two, together w<sup>th</sup> Adams, that goes under the name of M<sup>r</sup> Whitaker's man, the Govern<sup>r</sup> will not lett passe for England; nor yet M<sup>r</sup> Hansbie's man, in pledge of George Eden, that by your order is to go for Smyth's hundred, till such time as he receive other order from the Company, or untill there come three others in their roome. Of Vignerons\*, of those that have skill in breeding silkworms, and such (to be found in the lowe countries, especially about Cambray & Landreckis), as know how to handle and dresse flaxe for the managing of our silke grasse.

If the company will not have most of their ships continually to returne home empty, there would be good numbers sought out and sent. Because the boat staves, I must abruptly take my leave. Dieu vous garde de mal Monsieur.

Votre tres humble & tres affectioné—*Serviteur*,

JO: PORV.

James City, Jan. 14, 1619.

[Endorsed in John Ferrar's handwriting]: M<sup>r</sup> John Pory, from Virginia, to ———. *By the George*, 14 Jan., 1619.

¶ Questions of C. Weldons, M<sup>r</sup> Whitakers, and M<sup>r</sup> Hansbie's men—vide.

† Of Vignerons Silkworm-men and dressers of flax—vide.

To S<sup>r</sup> Edwin Sandys.

---

\* Vignerons—i. e., vine-dressers.

## VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

---

In 1879, Mr. Henry Fitzgilbert Waters, in company with Mr. J. A. Emmerton, issued the results of a tour in England, "gleaning" notes concerning early New England families. This attracted so much interest that in 1883, under the auspices of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, a committee was formed to support Mr. Waters in a general search in England for early New England families. This arrangement with Mr. Waters nominally lasted until January, 1899, although for a long interval the research was at the sole charge of Mr. James Junius Goodwin, who at all times was the leading contributor to the fund. To Mr. Goodwin all interested in early American genealogy owe a debt only second to that due to Mr. Waters. The New England Society soon began to reap great credit from the remarkable work of Mr. Waters in England, as published in their *Register*, the most striking cases being the settlement of the Washington and Harvard pedigrees. Finally, in 1901, two years after the conclusion of the work of Mr. Waters in England, the New England Society issued all of the printed "Gleanings" in two bulky volumes. Although credit for the support of Mr. Waters' work in England is due to certain leading members of the New England Society, especially to the tireless energy of Mr. J. T. Hassam, ably sustained by Mr. W. S. Appleton, the late John Ward Denand and W. H. Whitmore, the New England Society, as a body, never did anything in the matter, and charged the voluntary committee for the expense of printing the "Gleanings" of Mr. Waters, now universally acknowledged as the most important matter which has appeared in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* since its foundation, 1847. Early in the period of Mr. Waters' work there arose complaints in Boston concerning the space given by him to Virginia matters, there being naturally in the early English records a richer harvest of such references than to New England. Consequently, Mr. Waters was obliged to put aside great numbers of these Virginia references with his mass of unpublished notes, exceeding in bulk his published ones some four or five



fold. These notes, at his departure from London, Mr. Waters turned over to me to collate, continue, cross-reference, and utilize in every way for the public benefit. As I began my researches among English records as a youth in 1874, like him I have naturally accumulated a mass of English notes, including many Virginia matters. Interested from boyhood in the many ramifications of my own ancestry, and in all of the four or five hundred pioneer families of Old Newbury, in Massachusetts, I soon found myself extending in all directions, and often to Virginia. It is now a great pleasure both to Mr. Waters and myself to be able to utilize jointly these Virginia references in our notes, which I shall cull out from time to time for the Virginia Historical Society.

LOTHROP WITHINGTON,

*30 Little Russell Street, W. C., London.*

---

JAMES ASHTON, of Stafford county, Virginia, gentleman. Will dated 18 August, 1686; proved 8 September, 1686, in County Court; proved 14 July, 1687, in Prerogative Court of Canterbury. Cosen John Ashton, Haberdasher in Rustall Street, Covent Garden, London, that seat or tract of land, undisposed, which formerly belonged to my brother, John Ashton. Cosen John Foster, of Wozbridge, Cambridgeshire, gentleman, that Plantation called Chatterton on the River side, and that tract of land belonging to my 550 acres. Godchildren Sarah Mattershed, Rich: Elkin, Eliz: Sabastian and John Rosier's daughter, each a heifer with a calf by her side. Rose Fitzhugh, daughter of Col. William Fitzhugh, two heifers and two calves. William King and his wife two heifers and two calves. William King to be employed on the plantation where I live. John Harvey two heifers and two calves. Samuel Haywood, ditto. Ric: Elkin 100 acres of land adjoining upon John Grigsby of the  $\frac{1}{4}$  Divdt. William Fitzhugh, Samuel Hayward, and John Harvey, executors in trust. Freight taken for me by Mr. Thomas Storke of London, merchant. Sarah Fermer, now servant, a heifer when free. John Ashton and John Foster, executors. To Dr. William Bankes 20s. to buy him a ring. Others.

Foot, 90.

[James Ashton was J. P. for Stafford county, Va., in 1680, and in 1690—as appears from the Northern Neck Land Grant Books—owned a tract of land which he had inherited as the heir of his brother, John Ashton, to whom it was bequeathed by Col. Peter Ashton, who had patented it in 1658.

Col. Peter Ashton was a member of the House of Burgesses for Charles City county in 1656, and for Northumberland 1659 and 1660; sheriff of the last-named county, 1658, and member of the "Committee of the Association of Northumberland, Westmoreland and Stafford" in November, 1667, then having the title "Colonel." He was very probably of the family of Ashton, of Spalding, Lincolnshire, descended from the Ashtons of Chaderton or Chatterton, Lancashire. (Hence the name of his estate "Chatterton," King George county, Va., now the home of a branch of the Tayloe family.)

Col. Peter Ashton died in or before 1671, leaving a will dated 1669, by which he gave his brother, James Ashton, of Kirby-Underwood, County Lincoln, Eng., his estate of Chatterton on the Potomac, and to his brother, John Ashton, of Lowth, Lincolnshire, 2,000 acres adjoining Chatterton.

The will of John Ashton, of Stafford county, was dated September 6, 1682, and proved in old Rappahannock county January 26, 1682. Gave wife Elizabeth his whole estate "if she will come over and live here"; if not £20 sterling per annum or £150 down, as she might choose. To Thos. Bunbery and wife £5. To Capt. John Ashton, 20 shillings. Appointed his brother, James Ashton, sole executor, and bequeathed to him his whole estate (subject to the provisions made), and if he die without heirs, then to his cousin, John Ashton, of Russell Street, "at the Adam and Eve," London.

The Capt. Jno. Ashton, named in Jas. Ashton's will, was son of Charles Ashton, who was J. P. of Northumberland at the time Col. Peter Ashton was sheriff, and was ancestor of the Virginia family of the name.

There is on record in Stafford county a deed dated January 12, 1705, from John Foster, of Wishback *a/s.* Woodbridge, in the Isle of Ely, county of Cambridge, Eng., to Elisha James, of the City of Bristol, mariner, conveying for a consideration of £135 sterling, a plantation of 550 acres in Stafford county, commonly called Chatterton, which was devised by Peter Ashton to James Ashton, of Virginia, and by him devised to the said John Foster; and also a statement that Mr. John Ashton, a co-legatee of Chatterton, had renounced his claim.—EDITOR.]

NATHANIEL AXTELL, now or late of St. Peter's, near borough of St. Albans, Herts (to travel in New England). Will dated 17 August, 1639; proved 12 June, 1640. Thomas Buckingham, of Queen Epioth, in New England, [i. e., Virginia], husbandman. Richard Miles, of Queen Epioth. Mr. Peter Pridden,

minister of God in New England. My two brothers, Thomas and Daniel Axtell. My three sisters, Jeane, Anne and Sarah. Coventry, 82.

JOHN ADKINS, the elder, of Chard, Somerset, merchant. Will dated 16 July, 1636, mentions grandchild born in Virginia. Pile, 110.

SAMUEL PARTRIDGE, late at Rapah Hannocks, in Virginia. Admon 31 July, 1676, to Sarah Partridge alias Wilson, natural and lawfull sistered De bonis grant January, 1689-90.

1650 JOHN BOYS, bound for Verginia.

59 Pembroke.

ROBERT PERRY, 1652. Nephew Robert Perry, son of sister Elizabeth Perry, living in Virginia.

243 Bowyer.

[See *Waters' Gleanings* page 921, with Mr. Brown's note. The above was given Mr. Waters by Mr. Gerald Fothergill.]

ZACHARY CUSTIS, late of Kingston Hull, died at Accomack, in Virginia. Admon to father Joseph Custis.

Admon Act Book, 1685, folio 93.

[See *Waters' Gleanings*, page 700.]

JOHN BROOKS, of Stepney, died in Virginia. Admon 5 July, 1684, to widow Mary.

Admon Act Book, 1684, folio 110.

WILLIAM CAVENDISH, EARL OF DEVONSHIRE. Will dated 17 June, 1628; proved 1628. Shares in Virginia and Somer Islands to wife until son William come to full age of 21 and then to him.

Barrington, 68.

CHARLES BOYLE, EARL OF ORRERY. Will dated 6 November, 1728; proved 3 May, 1732; mentions William Bird, of Virginia.

Isham, 236.

[Wm. Byrd's epitaph refers to his friendship with "the learned and illustrious Chas. Boyle, Earl of Orrery."—ED.]

JOHN BRITTEN, of Hadleigh, clothier. Will dated 17 July, 1636; proved 1 Feb., 1636. Wife Elizabeth. Daughter Mar-

garet, wife of George Goodday. Youngest, William Britten, all my stock and adventure with the company of merchants trading for Virginia and Bermudas. Son Lawrence Britten, Daughter Mary Maxie (her children); Daughter Sarah (her children); Youngest daughter, Sarah Goodday; Thomas Welham, my sister's son; said sister Driver; eldest son, Thomas Britten, deceased; his wife Sibill, now wife of John Alablafter; eldest son, his son John Britten, Houses, &c., in Debbenham, Suffolk.

14 Goare.

## VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

(CONTINUED)

1777. Jan'y 27. Lawrence, John, Major of Isle of Wight Militia, for pay & forage to 12th Inst, £29. 5. 0.

Feb'y 3. Lewis, Capt. Nicholas, for pay, forage & Rations to Sep' 2<sup>d</sup> & for use of Guns, 248. 9. 2.

7. Lawson, Anth<sup>y</sup>, for Corn & Hay, 8. 5.

14. Lynch, Col. Charles, for sundry Persons,  $\text{p}^{\text{d}}$  Acco', 1089. 7. 8.

Mar. 1. Lock, Alexander, for a Drum furnished Botetourt Militia, 2. 10. —.

Lewis, Cap<sup>t</sup> Nicholas, for a Rifle for the 2nd Battal<sup>a</sup> of Min<sup>o</sup> men, 5. —. —.

Lewis, Col. Charles, for Do., Cap<sup>t</sup> Nick<sup>s</sup> Comp<sup>t</sup>, & Do., 5. —. —.

Lewis, Cap<sup>t</sup> Nicholas, for pay, Rations & forage of his Min<sup>o</sup> Comp'y to Dec' 5, 250. 3. 5½.

Mar. 3. Lyle, Samuel, for 20¾ lb<sup>s</sup> Powder. a 18 |  $\text{p}^{\text{d}}$  lb., 18. 13. 6.

6. Love, Philip, for pay, Rations & forage as Brigade Major, bal<sup>o</sup>, 87. 11. 10½.

7. Lacey, Cap<sup>t</sup> John, for pay & Rations of his Comp<sup>t</sup>, New Kent Militia, to 8<sup>th</sup> March, 117. 10. 3½.

12. Lawrence, Mills, for Do., Do., Do., Isle of Wight Do., 19th Feb<sup>y</sup>, 207. 10. —.

15. Lee, Cap<sup>t</sup> Charles, for Do., Do., Do., Northumb<sup>d</sup> Do., 12<sup>th</sup> do., 35. 8. —.

22. Livingston, M<sup>n</sup>, for 45 negro hire on the Barracks at Portsmouth, 3. 7. 6.

Luke, Isaac, for 48 Bush<sup>t</sup> Lime furnished at Tucker's Mills, a 9<sup>s</sup>, 1. 16. —.

April 8. Latimer, George, for 12 Cord of Wood furnished the Militia, Hampton, 6. —. —.

Lewis, Col. Charles, for bal<sup>ce</sup> of pay, rations & forage, to Dec<sup>r</sup> 4 last, 140. 6. 4½.

April 16. Lane, Cap<sup>t</sup> Joseph, for a Drum & fife furnished his Comp<sup>y</sup> Westm<sup>d</sup> Militia, 3. 14. 6.

Lawrence, Peter, for a Rifle Gun deliv<sup>d</sup> Lieu<sup>t</sup> William Withers, 4. —. —.

Little, Thomas, for Pack horses, &c., in the Carriage of Lead, 2. —. —.

21. Lithgow, Alex<sup>r</sup> John, for sundries furnished Prince W<sup>m</sup> Militia as  $\text{P}^{\text{y}}$  acco<sup>t</sup>, 2. 7. 4.

24. Lucas, Cap<sup>t</sup> William, for pay, forage & rations of his Comp<sup>y</sup> Militia to 18 Oct. last, 68. 18. 8.

June 9. Lite, John, for a pot & blanket furnished Cap<sup>t</sup> Peter Rogers' Min<sup>o</sup> Comp<sup>y</sup>, —. 12. —.

10. Lynch, Charles, for sundry Persons for Guns, &c., for the defence of Frontiers,  $\text{P}^{\text{y}}$  acc<sup>t</sup>, 249. 15. 1.

Lockhart, Patrick, for sundry Persons for Provisions, &c., for Cherokee Exped<sup>n</sup>, 257. 5. 11¾.

June 12. Lyne, Lieu<sup>t</sup> Henry, for pay, forage, Rations & provis<sup>ns</sup> for his Comp<sup>y</sup> Cher. Exp., 189. 12. 10½.

Do. for pay of self & 5 others omitted in August last, 6. 12. —.

13. Lumsdale, Jeremiah, for a Rifle furnished Cap<sup>t</sup> Perkins's Comp<sup>y</sup> Chero. Exped<sup>n</sup>, 6. —. —.

16. Lively, Joseph, for 31½ days Waggonage of flour from Bedford to Fort Chiswell & ret<sup>d</sup>, 23. 12. 6.

26. Langley, Lemuel, for Work done at Fort Stephen. (See Hardress Waller), 4. 12. 6.

Sept<sup>r</sup> 10. Langley, William, for Wood furnished the Militia at Hampton, 5. —. —.

15. Lyne, Cap<sup>t</sup> John, for provisions furnished, the King & Queen Militia,  $\text{P}^{\text{y}}$  acc<sup>t</sup>, 4. 6. 4½.

18. Do., for pay of his Company of King & Queen Militia to 21 Ins<sup>s</sup>, 137. 13. 4.

Sept' 30. Lewis, Nicholas, for pay, rations, &c., as Major of Militia, ₤ Acc', 24. 3. —.

Oct' 3. Lyth, John, for pay, Ditto., Chaplain, Ditto., Cherokee Exped<sup>n</sup>, 34. 3. 10.

7. Lewelling, Christopher, for pay of his Guard of Gloster Militia, ₤ Acc', 6. 16. —.

8. Lamb, John, for moving tents, making Coffins, &c., ₤ Acc' & Cer<sup>s</sup>, 34. 19. —.

22. Ligon, Cap' Joseph, for a Gun furnished Cap' Rogers's Min<sup>e</sup> Comp<sup>y</sup> (Cherokee Exped<sup>n</sup>), 1. 10. —.

Nov' 4. Logwood, Thomas, for Provisions furnished the Bedford Militia, ₤ Acco', 23. 16. 4.

5. Lee, Cap' Charles, for pay, &c., of his Comp<sup>y</sup> Northumberl<sup>d</sup> Ditto., 29. 12. —.

Lyne, William, for Waggon hire from King & Queen to W<sup>m</sup>burg, 2. 5. —.

Nov' 10. Lively, William, for Provisions furnished the Warwick Militia, ₤ Acco', 15. 9. —.

21. Lynch, Charles, for sundry Persons, ₤ Acco' & Certificate, 193. 6. 3.

Lockhart, Patrick, for Ditto, Ditto., 72. 19. —.

26. Lewis, Cap' Aaron, for pay of ranging Comp<sup>y</sup> of Washington Militia, ₤ Acco', 3. 5. 4.

Dec' 19. Laughlin, Richard, for Curing his Horse in Cap' Johnson's troop, ₤ Acco', 1. —. —,

1778. Jan' 1. Langley, William, for Wood furnished the Garrison at Hampton, ₤ Cer<sup>s</sup>, 1. 15. —.

24. Logan, Cap' Benjamin, for pay, &c., of his Comp<sup>y</sup> Kentucky Militia, ₤ Acco', 421. 16. 4.

Feb' 24. Light, Peter, for bal<sup>ce</sup> of pay for 30 Muskets furnished, ₤ Acco', 35. —. —.

April 15. Lacy, Lieut. W<sup>m</sup>, for pay, &c., New Kent Militia, 37. 15. 8.

May 25. Laundrum, Tho', for pork for Cap' Roger Thompson's C<sup>o</sup>, —. 11. —.

June 1. Lovell, John, Pay and Rations of his Comp<sup>y</sup> of King George Militia, 19, 7, 4.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

**LETTERS OF WILLIAM PROCTOR.**

---

**LIBRARIAN AT WESTOVER.**

---

(I.)

[William Proctor, a Scotchman, was tutor and librarian at Westover, in the time of Colonel William Byrd 2d. He was a Presbyterian when he arrived in Virginia, but became later a minister of the established church and had a parish in Amelia county. The letters here printed, and some others, were recorded in that county, probably having been sent by his relations in Scotland, when claiming his estate after his death.]

At Westover, Upon James River, Virginia,  
Oct. 25th, 1740.

Dear Brother :

Yours, dated some time last Winter, I Received in July, with a great deal of Pleasure, w<sup>ch</sup> your affection bids me expect yearly. I am not a little glad that my Father is so well & that he has now a grandson of his own surname to Keep up the Family ; But to counterbalance this, as it commonly goes with Human Affairs, I can't help sympathizing at the same time with mine affectionate & dear Syster Helena, whom you represent as frequently ailing of her wonted Distemper. In sorrow she conceives, Poor woman, like her Mother Eve, May There be better things next season. What a pity it is that such a Man as John Geddes, of superb capacity & good sense, shou'd be digging in Anhuit whilst his Humble servant, not daring to compare with him & proud of his conversation Enjoys, for the time the conveniences of Life at Ease, Tho' for this very reason I could wish very soon to settle in a new way for Life; yet I am afraid it may be two or three years hence—let me, therefore, presume mean time ever to advise for your Children at least, that how soon they are able you would put them out early to learn Trades, & it may, perhaps, be in my power to direct them how where to \* \* \* good bread; let them, If you can, read, cast up accounts, but beware of more least it spoil good Tradesmen. All things considered, D'r Sir, I'm well aware how unpromising & unweilding a thing it would be for you to fall in with what I proposed with respect to Virginia in my last, but were you to prevail with a good number to enter with the same design there cou'd no man be fitter to direct & superintend a little Colony, & the whole adventure wou'd be the easier & cheaper. Here a Man improves his own Land & transmitts it to his Children ; & a poor Man, if diligent, may in a short time (less than seven years) become able to purchase & set up upon, perhaps a mile square of Ground. When I leave this Family, unwilling to part with me, as I'm

indeed with them, I may perhaps go directly for London, but am not yet determined whether in the same trip shall [go to] Scotland or not, unless I cou'd find Hopes of being accompanied back again by some of my honest and Industrious Countrymen to share with me in a project of Husbandry, which I cou'd carry on the more to their & mine own advantage, shou'd I have the Happiness of attaining to another Business near them. As to the Stain you write of, I'm sorry he's lost & he shou'd by a Right be lost to me, & then to John Geddes in Kinermony from whom \* \* \* one Else.

Through the Stain, as it is well \* \* to most of his Neighbours \* particularly \* \* Stewart Kirk, officer, & John Garrow, his Brother in Law, tho' I don't believe John Geddes will ever deny it, he is too honest for that. By one Mr. Trick, son to Robert Morriss' former wife, I learned a great deal of your News for last year. I heard of Mr. Cruickshank, as well as of his faith ful Scholars, Messrs. Thomson & Margock, who shou'd Learne Bookkeeping & come to Virginia, &c., &c. I wou'd fain know whether my Letter to Mr. Lesly at Torbea, & Craighouch at Newton-Dunbar, arrived. I intrust you with my best Respects to all acquaintances who may ask for me. Offer my Duty to all Relations, beg your yearly & timely advice, particularly concerning a change of Life, w'ch I must think of shortly, & am with the greatest Respect & Sincerity,

D'r S'r, your affectionate Brother,

WM. PROCTOR.

P. S. I salute Mr. David Garrow & Mr. Alex. Morr, my dear comrades, & beg they'd write me next shipping for Glasgow. To Mr. John Geddes, in Rothess, near Elgin of Murray. By way of Glasgow, Capt. Gray, Q. D. C.

(II.)

Westover U'pon James River, in Virginia,  
July, 1739.

Dear Brother :

Of four letters already wrote you, I understand by your only one to me of January, 1738, that the two first arrived, uncertain about the date of the other two, & leargen [?] till your \* \* \* Returns come up which failing \* by the Glasgow Ship to set sail from thence next September. After this, therefore, you may only promise your self that I'll answer all the Epistles you shall vouchsafe me till I can find a good way of bearing myself the expence of postage twixt Glasgow & Elgin I'd fain do, cou'd I find whom to trust for that Purpose. The Satisfaction of hearing yearly from Relations & Friends I wou'd purchase by my labour at any expence; and pray God they be now no worse than yours mentioned representeth them. I am highly obliged to whomsoever contributes the Least to my Dear Father's comfort & instruction, to whosoever rightly advises my Brother & Sister in Law, especially in



regard to their & my common Parent, to whomsoever cares for my loving Sister & her Offspring, did I not reckon these last are in good Hands, & finally to whatsoever Friend, comrade or acquaintance has ever done me good or remembers poor Will, who endeavors not to be behind the best of 'em, at least in Gratitude and Remembrance, &c. Upon the Supposition that even those who disliked my adventure & absence, may perhaps suffer to hear, at least, whether I have not repented; 'Tis with the greatest Deference I presume to affirm that had I known beforehand my present condition I wou'd have taken the Trip, at the same time I love my Friends & Country like a true Scotchman, & had rather serve them, did they need or desire it, rather than India or Italy itself, or even Virginia.

I serve a very Honourable & Virtuous Master, But whether to my Philosophy or to have me take that as a favour which I reckoned more than equal, or for what ever Reason, matters run as if I shou'd have paid my Passage at least, till after a Fruitless conference with his Honour on that subject I wrote out and presented him with an Humble & forcible address, wherein upon a Reading his Honor own'd I had proven beyond answer the Equity, at least, of his paying the money; the chief arguments were: 1 mo. That I had been sent for and came not to beg employment; 2 o. That Mr. Henry having promised Mr. Buchanan to pay this passage (Mr. Buchanan resting contented herewith, notwithstanding I refused him to be any ways obliged for the passage), Mr. Henry alone, whether he acted by Commission or not, must have paid accordingly without any possible Recourse upon me, who was never in his council nor ever desired any Favour of him. 3 mo. Mr. Buchanan having recovered this Passage to Mr. Henry's Account, the money w'ch Col. Byrd paid the Captain of the Ship immediately upon my arrival, & which he sent him by me, was returned unto my Hands, so that I was at no loss, tho' his Honor made it a part of My Salary; hence I cou'd not be brought into Mr. Henry's obligation, who was still supposed to have acted for Col. Byrd, not for me, &c. His Honour was pleased to tell me I deserved the 5 lbs. had it been but for my Spirit & Reasoning, but I thought within myself 'tis good to be sure, even with the best, & to venture upon nothing but a Certainty. I have, however, this to say, that for the time I live as happily, if it is not my own fault, as my worthy Master; he is very communicative in Conversation & lets me enjoy that of Wrangles [?] as much as may well be. I am library keeper & have all genteel conveniences; moreover, to save me a risk, he gives me yearly a draught upon his London Factor, & orders my cloathes with his own goods at the English Price; which is cheaper than in Scotland. This renders my 20 lbs. English money as good as at Home, and I have some small addition of one guinea or two p. annum for my Pupill's Companion, besides the kindness of the Family in having my Linen made or mended, &c. And then for my future advantage I can only

see that Col: Byrd will certainly procure me a Parish worth 100*£* ster'l a year, If I can like it, or help me to Commence a Husbandman upon Land of my own, w<sup>ch</sup> last, if Rightly understood and managed, is the best employment in the Collony. My good Master, indeed, frequently is pleasant with me, & says why mayn't I be at once Parson & Planter, the one assisting the other ; but I never yet believed I cou'd follow two things or leave my Book for any thing unless only to aid & countenance a skillful manager cou'd I find him.

Upon my first observations in this Country Husbandry obtruded itself into my thoughts and set them a projecting how I might cultivate the same ; other things failing or not satisfying, nay in any case I could, tho' at last think of no better way for one in my situation, &c., than that uncertain one of inviting over a half a dozen, or even dozen (less or more) of my Laborers & skillful Country People to a partnership with me in the Produce of a Piece of Land I wou'd obtain by Patent, in such manner as that I shou'd contribute my small Money, Interest & directions, &c., & they their moderate Labour as they pleased, with whatever other assistance in their power; upon this foundation of a scheme & contract might be joined that would be the making of all concern'd, in proportion to their respective skill & Labour, & first stock about settling.

If a Company thro' poor luck have not so much money all together as can purchase a piece of good Land & afford Tools for manuring it after their cloathes & passage, there is all Human probability of their Success, if diligent for but a few years.

---

## GENEALOGY.

---

### THE BROOKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

By PROF. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Morgantown, W. Va.

---

(CONTINUED)

In obedience to an order of Essex Co. Court, dated in June, 1768, directing us to settle Mr. John Rose's part of the Executorship of William Brooke, dec'd. It appears that the said Rose proved the last will of the said William Brooke and took upon himself the burden of the Executorship in May, 1765 ; that some time in May, 1767, the said widow likewise proved the said will, and on the fourth day of December last intermarried with Mr. Richard Hipkins. We have, therefore, examined the books, vouchers and papers relating to the said estate from the time of the Testator's death to the 10th of December, 1767, in which books and particular transactions of each Executor are specified, which will

more fully appear by the Books of Mr. James Anderson Factor for the greatest Creditor to the estate, and we have from those extracted and annexed a general account of the profits on the whole estate during the said time, together with the debts received, the money borrowed and the application of all the said articles. We likewise annexed a list of Balances due to and from the said estate on the 10th day of December, 1767, as far as accounts have been given in to the said John Rose. We are thus particular in stating these affairs because the said John Rose informs us that since May, 1767, he has been an inhabitant of a remote County, and it is impossible for him duly to attend the business of the said estate, and hath therefore left the entire management thereof from the 10th of Dec. last to them, the said Richard and Anne, and the said John Rose in our hearing hath intimated to the said Richard that he is resolved in no way to interfere with the management of the said estate for the future. It is acknowledged by Mr. John Rose and Mr. Hipkins that about two months before the sale of the negroes made by Mr. Hipkins that they and Alexander Rose (one of the Executors named in the will, tho' not acting otherwise than as a friend and adviser), that a sale of some part of the estate was acknowledged necessary to satisfy the Creditors, and that they did not consider that the household furniture ought to be sold before the slaves, as it was especially left to the widow. That since the sale of the slaves the said Hipkins is advised the household furniture ought first to have been sold, which he says he will still sell, as a considerable balance is due from the estate, more than the sale of such furniture will probably amount to. This we certify at the request of Mr. Hipkins, who says all the personal estate except the furniture aforesaid was sold before the negroes, which Mr. John Rose, who was not present, believes to be true.

Given under our hands the 20th day of Aug., 1768.

MUSCOE GARNETT,  
JAMES ROSE,  
JOHN LEE.

At a Court continued and held for Essex Co., at Tappahannock, on the 20th day of Sept., 1768. This administration account of the estate of William Brooke, dec'd, and the auditor's report was returned and ordered to be recorded.

Contra Cr. with sundries for balance due from them 10th of Dec., 1767.

John Rose, Ex. List as was delivered Mr. Hipkins by Thomas Broadbond :

Bond and interest,	-	-	-	-	7.13.7
By Edward Merrill, Balance,	-	-	-	-	2.15
By John Bengier, Balance of Bond,	-	-	-	-	95.5
By estate of Dorothea Bengier,	-	-	-	-	4.3
By Jeremiah Bizewell,	-	-	-	-	51.12.7
By John Taliaferro,	-	-	-	-	2.17.

Received Aug. 20th, 1768, of John, a List of Balances due Dec. 10th, 1768, at which time I entered upon the management of the estate.

RICHARD HIPKINS.

At a Court continued and held for Essex Co., at Tappahannock, on the 20th day of Sept., 1768. This list of balances due the estate of William Brooke, dec'd, was presented in Court and ordered to be recorded.

Test:

JOHN LEE, Cl'k.

A division of the slaves belonging to the estate of William Brooke, dec'd, between Mr. Richard Hipkins, in right of his wife and John Brooke, heir-at-law. Lot No. 1, to the heir-at-law, and Lot No. 2, to Mrs. Hipkins, Jan'y 25th, 1771.

LIST OF PAPERS TAKEN FROM THE WALL OF BROOKE'S BANK, THE OLD COLONIAL HOUSE BUILT BY MRS. SARAH (TALIAFERRO) BROOKE, WIDOW OF WM. BROOKE, WHO DIED IN 1734.

One grant of land from George II to one Sarah Brooke, widow, of one hundred and eight acres. 1751.

One indenture between William Brooke and Edward Murra and his wife, Martha Murra, in 1727.

Indenture between Sarah Miller, widow, and William Brooke, Gent. March 20th, 1758.

Indenture between William Brooke and Edward Murrough and his wife, 15th of November, 1730, being a grant to Isaac Flowers. 1705.

A receipt to William Brooke, Nov. 17th, 1730.

Four surveys of plots of land, two by Robert Brooke, one by Caleb Lindsay, and one by Edward Nawtey.

Indenture between John Brooke and Richard Hipkins, his step-father (whom Ann Benger Brooke married after the death of Wm. Brooke, her first husband), and the three daughters of Mr. Hipkins. Sept. 29th, 1785.

With this are three other indentures to a piece of land called "The Beaver Dams," to secure the title to Wm. Thornton Brooke, orphan of John Brooke.

Indenture between Phillip Davis and Hannah, his wife, and Sarah Brooke, widow. 13th October, 1743.

Indenture between Phillip Davis and wife, and Mrs. Sarah Brooke, widow, Nov. 13, 1746. One receipt from Mrs. Sarah Brooke to Davis, 1753, and several other papers the private examination of Hannah Davis.

One bundle of small papers and receipts from Mrs. Sarah Brooke, 1734, to Thomas Gatewood, one from Mr. Wm. Brooke to John Thomas and papers of Mr. Gatewood to show a clear title to land purchased from him by the Brookes.

One bundle, date 1702 and 1706, impossible to read.

Indenture to lease of land, between Rice Broche and Wm. Brooke, 1731. One plot of land. In this lease there are papers to secure certain privileges to Elizabeth Wilson by William Brooke and Robert Brooke, Jr., as witness.

One paper, date, 1645, impossible to read.

Copy of grant of land to George Braxton from George II, 1728, second year of his reign. English seal attached to it by a tape. This land was purchased by Wm. Brooke. It was in Spotsylvania, now a part of Orange County.

A letter from Mr. Edmund Pendleton to Mr. Rose, in which he asks him to let Mr. Robert Brooke and Mrs. Sarah Brooke know that it is to be divided, dated July 9th, 1764. This was the Brookesby tract.

Two plots of land. 1728.

Indenture between Thomas Plummer and Sarah Brooke, 2nd of June, 1734. A paper dated 1708, in the reign of Anne, showing Mr. Plummer's title to land bought by Mrs. Sarah Brooke.

A paper from Wm. Robinson, making over his right and title to the land Wm. Brooke bought 24th April, 1730, and a number of papers showing the title to be good.

Papers showing Mr. Short's title to certain lands described, dated 1709.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

### A GENEALOGY OF THE HERNDON FAMILY.

(Compiled by JOHN W. HERNDON, Alexandria, Va.)

(CONTINUED)

106. William A. 107. Anne Elizabeth, b. February 17, 1829; d. September 19, 1871, unm. 108. Virginia Lewis, b. August 29, 1831; d. October 16, 1893, unm. 109. Thomas. 110. Zachary B. 111. Huldah Frazer, b. January 26, 1839; m., August 18, 1885, Rev. Edward P. Hawkins, of "Maple Grove," lives Post Oak, Va.; no ch.

106. Dr. William Alexander Herndon,<sup>1</sup> of Culpeper, Va., b. December 3, 1826; d. September 6, 1871; m., September 19, 1849, Elizabeth C. George. Ch: 112. Dr. Cumberland George, b. September 19, 1850, Surgeon U. S. N., lives Navy Yard, Washington, D. C. 113. Elizabeth, b. January 12, 1852, m., May, 1874, Chas. Jones Rixey, lives Culpeper, Va.; ch: I. Chas. Jones, m., May 24, 1901, Irena Stearns (dau. of Franklin and Emily Somers (Palmer) Stearns, of Richmond); II. William Herndon; III. Presley M.; IV. Elizabeth; V. George (dau.); VI. Lulu Henry.

109. Dr. Thomas Herndon,<sup>1</sup> of West Point, Va.; b. February 10, 1834; d. September 22, 1873; m., March 1, 1865, Nannie Sidney Gregory (dau. William W. and Wealthean (Thornton Gregory), b. November 17, 1845; d. December 25, 1872. Ch: I. William Gregory, d. yng.; II. Alexander,

d. yng.; III. Mary West, d. yng.; IV. Maria Thornton, b. August 28, 1869; m., July 5, 1898, T. C. Hawkins, d. March, 1899; no. ch.; she lives Post Oak, Va.

110. Dr. Zachary Billingsley Herndon,<sup>7</sup> of Ashland, Va., b. April 8, 1836; d. February, 1897; m., October 2, 1867, Mrs. Maria (Gilchrist) De Vaux. Ch: I. Alexander, d. March, 1871, aged 1 yr. 10 days; II. John Gilchrist, Presbyterian minister at La Grange, Ga., m. Martha Pierce, des. unk.; III. Julia Kane; IV. Anne; V. Maria Gilchrist. The last three named unm. and live Ashland, Va.

101. Thomas D. Herndon; m. Elizabeth Billingsley (sister of Anne). He was a member of the Jackson Committee of Correspondence for Spots. in November, 1832. Their only ch: 114. Jane S, m.; September 2, 1833, John Addison Gordon (No. 115) and had: I. Joseph, m. Hannah Willis; II. Bettie, m. John Billingsley, of Lignum, Va.; III. Lucy, m. Alexander Spotswood, of Wilderness, Va.; IV. Thomas, lives Washington, D. C., m. Lou Bullard; V. Mary Anne, unm., lives Fred.; VI. Jane, unm., lives Fred.; VII. Fannie, unm., lives Fred.; VIII. William Armistead, lives Indiantown, Va., m., 1st, Irène Willis, m., 2d, Sallie Willis; IX. Eva, unm., lives Fred.; X. Laura, XI. Hannah, XII. Edward, all d. yng.; XIII. John, lives Spotsylvania C. H., Va.; m., 1st, Fannie Gordon (No. 216); m., 2d, Sallie Lipscomb.

13. Lucy Herndon<sup>8</sup> [5-3-2-1], m. August 16, 1804, Rev. John Churchill Gordon (son James and Elizabeth) and had one ch: 115. John Addison, who m. Jane Herndon (No. 114).

15. Hannah Herndon<sup>8</sup> [5-3-2-1], d. 1824 (?); m. Anthony Frazer, d. 1804, who lived on Gladys Run, six miles from Spot. C. H. Ch. 116. Edward, des. unk. 117. Rev. Herndon, Baptist minister, and prominent in the early temperance movement; m. Huldah Herndon (No. 102), des. unk.

#### DESCENDANTS OF JOHN HERNDON.

6. John Herndon<sup>4</sup> [3-2-1], d. 1783; m. Mary ——. He agreed to build a bridge over the Po River at Corbin's bridge and keep it in repair for seven years from July 19, 1757; from 1762 to 1778 was yearly appointed to collect the parish levy for St. George's Church; in 1770 was appointed clerk to the vestry, but resigned in 1779; on November 17, 1775, was appointed a member of the Committee of Safety for Spots.; in October, 1780, was appointed commissioner to ascertain the center of Stafford co.; in 1783 owned 11 slaves, bore the title of "Captain," though of what company it is not known. His will, dated May 11, 1782, proved between November 17 and 20, 1783, mentions wife Mary, brothers Edward and Joseph, friend James Lewis, and sons John and Joseph. Ch: 118. Joseph, des. unk. 119. Sarah, des. unk. 120. John.

120. John Herndon,<sup>8</sup> living September 6, 1796; jailor of Spots. in May, 1777, and in July, 1777 was sub-sheriff. By his first wife (name unknown) he had: 121. Alvin Nutt. After her death, he m., 1781, Mrs. Sarah

(Chapman) Mountjoy, widow of Edward Mountjoy. By her he had 2 ch., possibly others: 122. John C. 123. William, who went to Ky., des. unk.

121. Alvin Nutt Herndon,<sup>6</sup> m. Susan Holtzclaw; served in the Revolution; was sent by Gov. Patrick Henry as surveyor of Kentucky co., Va. (now the State) and ran the lines which now include the counties of Lincoln, Boyle, Mercer, and Anderson; he laid out and assisted building McAfee's fort, near Haroldsburg, and after the Indian troubles were settled, selected a spot on Hammond's creek, Anderson co., for his home, which he surveyed and patented; he came originally from Stafford co., Va.; his half-brother, John C., visited him in Ky. in 1838. Ch.: 124. John C. 125. William, des. unk. 126. Lucy, des. unk. 127. Sarah, des. unk.

124. John C. Herndon,<sup>7</sup> of Frankfort, Ky., circuit judge, while lecturing to a class of law students at "Montrose," his valuable library was destroyed by fire, and also a genealogy of the Herndon family on which he had spent much time. Ch.: 128. John C., of Louisville, b. September 23, 1841, m., December 17, 1862, Juliana Whitcroft Dimmitt, b. June 29, 1846; ch: I. Leonora L., b. March 25, 1867; II. Fannie, b. July 9, 1872. 129. John B., of Sardis, Ky., des. unk. 130. Susan Mary, m., March 29, 1871, Lewis Castleman, b. October 8, 1828, lives Bunceton, Mo.; ch: I. Dayton, b. January 4, 1872, merchant; II. William Herndon, b. May 18, 1875. 131. Margaret, m. Dr. Archibald Dixon, of Henderson, Ky., b. March 4, 1844; ch: I. Margaret, b. October 11, 1865, m. Edward L. Jonas, of London, Eng. and has: Archibald Edward; II. Wynn, b. December 27, 1866, m., July 10, 1894, Margaret McCreery, of Owensbow, and has: Thomas; III. Dr. Archibald, b. August —, 1868; IV. Julia Ballard, b. August —, 1871.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

### COCKE, GRAY, BOWIE, ROBB, &c.

By Miss FANNY B. HUNTER, Warrenton, Va.

(CONTINUED)

V. Gertrude married Walter Hamilton, of England, later of New Jersey (2d wife). Their 4 children are: Maud, Isabel, wife of Chas. Atkinson, of Palmyra, N. J.; Gertrude, wife of Geo. Ricardo, of Hackensack; Henry and Agnes Gray.

VI. Jane Glassell.

VII. Isabella Bowie. These two last named are residents of Fairfax, Va.

VIII. John Bowie, of Travellers Rest, a graduate of Va. Military Institute, and participant in the battle of New Market.

He married Mary, fourth daughter of Maj. Bushrod Washington

Hunter, C. S. A., formerly U. S. Navy, of "Abingdon," Alexandria co., & his wife, Mary Frances, daughter of Col. George Blow, of Sussex, co., Va.

Their children :

I. Mary Hunter, married to Ernest Deans, of Wilson, N. C., (one child, Mary Hunter).

II. Jane Moore.

III. Aylmer.

IV. John Bowie, Jr., of Wilson, N. C.

Issue of Capt. Paul and Agnes (Gray) Venable :

I. Samuel "Woodson," of Wilson, married Jean Armstead (4 children, Jean St. Clair ; Mary Howard ; Paul Carrington ; Samuel Armstead).

II. Wade "Hampton" married Eliza Talbot.

Issue of Robert Gilchrist<sup>4</sup> and Nellie (Bankhead) Robb :

I. Robert Gilchrist,<sup>5</sup> Capt. U. S. and C. S. Navy, married Fanny Lightfoot.

II. Mary,<sup>5</sup> died unmarried.

III. Elizabeth,<sup>5</sup> married Robert Waring.

IV. Ellen,<sup>5</sup> died unmarried.

V. Lucy,<sup>6</sup> was first wife of Henry Waring. (By 2d wife):

VI. Roberta, died young.

VII. Margaret married Dr. Banum.

Capt. R. G. Robb<sup>5</sup> had two sons and one daughter, viz :

I. Robert Lightfoot,<sup>6</sup> married 1st Augusta Turner, daughter of Carolinus Turner, of King George co., who died, leaving two sons, Robt.<sup>6</sup> and Turner.<sup>6</sup> His second wife was Mrs. Ada Randolph, daughter of Col. Richard H. Stuart, of that county.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

### THE RoBARDS FAMILY.

(Compiled by JOHN LEWIS RoBARDS, Hannibal, Mo.)

(CONTINUED)

III. Captain Lewis RoBards died in Bullitt county, Kentucky, April 15th, 1814. His widow, Hannah Winn RoBards, and W. Mortimer D., George L., James W., Alfred J., and Benjamin F. RoBards, their children, surviving him.

At a Court held for Goochland county, on Beaverdam, the third Monday in July, being the XVIIth day of the month, Annoque Domini MDCCLXXX.

James Bennett as Lieutenant, Sherod Parish, Edward Redford, and Lewis Robards as Second Lieutenants, and Major Hancock as Ensign, produce their commissions ; which, being read, the said officers, agree-



able to an Ordinance of the Convention of our Commonwealth of Virginia, take the oaths prescribed, and thereupon are authorized to act in their respective office.

STATE OF VIRGINIA, }  
Goochland County. }

I, William Miller, Clerk of the County Court of said County of Goochland, do certify that the above orders—one of the 17th day of May, 1779, and the other of the 17th day of July, 1780, are truly copied from the records of my said office.

In testimony of which I have hereunto set my hand and annexed the seal of the said County and Court this 4th day of April, in the year 1840, and the 64th year of the Commonwealth.

WILLIAM MILLER, C. G. C.

III. Captain George Robards died, testate, on his farm in Mercer county, Ky., July 13, 1833. His widow, Elizabeth Barbara Sampson RoBards, died, testate, Nov., 1836, in Palmyra, Mo. They had the following children :

IV. Andrew Lewis RoBards, born Oct. 4, 1787.

Nancy Porter RoBards, born Jan'y 20th, 1790 : married, 1807, John B. Thompson, Sr., of Harrodsburg, Ky., and died in 1870, aged 80 years. They had issue :

John B. Thompson, born 1810, died 1874, was U. S. Senator.

Henry Thompson, born 1812, died 1900.

Maria Thompson, born 1814 ; died 1896 : married William Daviess ; had daughter, Mrs. H. C. Pittman, of St. Louis, Mo.

Charles Thompson, born 1818 ; died 1872 ; has son, Hon. John Charles Thompson, lawyer, Cheyenne, Wyoming.

Philip B. Thompson, born 1820, Col. in Confed. Army and lawyer, Harrodsburg, Kentucky, has sons Philip B. Thompson, M. C. ; and John B. Thompson, lawyers ; both served in Confederate Army.

Elizabeth Thompson, born 1822 ; died 1883.

Ann Thompson, born 1826, married — Trimble ; died 1889.

Susan Burton Thompson, born 1828, married Henry Massie ; has son David Mead Massie, lawyer, Columbus, Ohio.

Katherine Thompson, born 1831, married — Dun ; died 1894, in Ohio.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## THE FARRAR FAMILY.

(CONCLUDED)

99. JESSE CARTER<sup>9</sup> FARRAR (*Abner*<sup>8</sup>), was born July 12th, 1795 ; married first, Sarah Gatewood Shumate ; secondly, Nancy P. Johnson.

Issue (1st mar.): 142. Catherine, born 1824, married Dr. H. L. Currier ; 143. Laura Elizabeth, Born Aug. 21st., 1826, married John C. White ;

144. Abner Mason, born 1829, unmarried; 145. Sarah, born 1831, married J. T. Whilman; (2d marriage); 146. Lochlin, J.,<sup>10</sup> born 1837, married —, and had issue (1) John,<sup>11</sup> (2) Irene<sup>11</sup>. 118. Robert M.,<sup>10</sup> married in 1863, Frances, daughter of Judge Wilton Harris, and had issue, (1) Irine,<sup>11</sup> born 1864; dead; (2) Robert M.,<sup>11</sup> Jr., born 1866; (3) Aquilla,<sup>11</sup> born 1867; (4) Frank,<sup>11</sup> born 1869; (5) Frederick,<sup>11</sup> born 1879.

103. THOMAS PRINCE<sup>9</sup> FARRAR (*Thomas*<sup>8</sup>), died Sept. 1st, 1880. He was the father of Edgar D. Farrar, a distinguished lawyer of New Orleans, La.

104. JUDGE FREDERICK HILLSMAN<sup>9</sup> FARRAR (*Thomas*<sup>8</sup>), was living in 1898 at St. Francisville, La.

105. JUDGE EDGAR DOUGLAS<sup>9</sup> FARRAR, was living in 1898 in New Orleans, La.

(The compiler of this genealogy regrets not being able to obtain fuller details in regard to this branch of the family.)

116. PETER FIELD<sup>9</sup> FARRAR (*John*<sup>8</sup>), of Chesterfield co., Va., was born Feb. 19, 1778, and married, Jan. 17, 1798, Susanna Tompkins, of King William co., Va. He died Sept. 25, 1818.

Issue: 147. Chastain,<sup>10</sup> born Nov. 21, 1798, married Caroline Clopton, and had issue, (1) Pocahontas,<sup>11</sup> married Cornelius Lipscomb, of Richmond, Va.; (2) Virginia,<sup>11</sup> married — Scott, of Petersburg, Va.; (3) Mary Catherine,<sup>11</sup> unmarried; (4) Chastain,<sup>11</sup> died unmarried, aged about 50 years; 148. Christopher,<sup>10</sup> born Nov. 10, 1799, died in infancy; 149. John,<sup>10</sup> of Henrico co., Va., born Dec. 22, 1800, married Sallie Taylor, of King William co., and had issue, (1) Olivia,<sup>11</sup> married — Bargamin, of Richmond; (2) Maria Louise,<sup>11</sup> unmarried; (3) Jeter,<sup>11</sup> unmarried; (4) Fuller,<sup>11</sup> unmarried. 150. Catherine,<sup>10</sup> born July 1st, 1802, died in infancy; 151. Christopher,<sup>9</sup> born Aug. 3d, 1804, died, aged about thirty years; 152. Robert,<sup>10</sup> (twin) born Sept. 4, 1806, married Elizabeth Gary, of King William co., and had issue, (1) Dr. Wm. Field,<sup>11</sup> of Richmond, Va., married first Cornelia Childrey, of Henrico co., and secondly Victoria Davidson, of Washington, D. C.; (2) Elizabeth<sup>11</sup>; (3) Mary Heth<sup>11</sup>; (4) Robert<sup>11</sup>; 153. Edwin<sup>10</sup> (twin), born Sept. 4, 1806, long a prominent merchant of Richmond, married Martha Ann Lewis, and had no issue; 154. Susan Agnes,<sup>10</sup> born Dec. 9, 1808, died unmarried; 155. Dr. Joseph Cocke,<sup>10</sup> of Mecklenburg co., Va., born Feb. 27, 1812, married G. Caroline Middagh, and had one child, Mrs. M. E. Pace, of King William co.; 156. Martha Elizabeth,<sup>10</sup> born Jan. 30th, 1814, died unmarried.

122. DR. RICHARD<sup>9</sup> FARRAR (*Samuel*<sup>8</sup>), married — Green, and had issue: 157. Fernando Richard<sup>10</sup>, who married (1st) Nannie Austin, (2d) Georgie Bass, 3d Ella Scott, and had issue (by 1st m.), (1) William A.,<sup>11</sup> married Laura Scott and had a large family; (2d m.), (2) Mattie,<sup>11</sup> married Peter Shelton; (3) Lily,<sup>11</sup> married L. Strazier; (4) Stephen Gee<sup>11</sup>; (5) Fernando R.

We shall be glad to have additions and corrections. In regard to a point of much interest to the family, it should be stated that the most thorough investigation which has been made, appears to make it improbable that William Farrar, the emigrant to Virginia, was a son of John Farrar, of the Virginia Company.

### LINDSAYS IN VIRGINIA.

(By ARMISTEAD C. GORDON, Staunton, Va.)

(CONTINUED)

Of the three children of Colonel Reuben Lindsay, of Albemarle, by his second wife, Hannah Tidwill, William, the son, died in infancy; Elizabeth married, January 22, 1813, General William F. Gordon, of Albemarle. Their issue as set out in General Gordon's Bible, was as follows:

"James L. Gordon was born the 31 of October, 1813.

"Maria L. Gordon was born 2nd of December, 1815, died 29 June, '48.

"Hannah Elizabeth Gordon was born the 28th of September, 1817.

"Reuben L. Gordon was born the 15 of January, 1820.

"William Gordon was born 6 of March, 1822—died the 17 of December, 1822.

"William F. Gordon was born November the 26, 1823.

"Elizabeth Gordon was born the 9th of July, 1826—Died the 21 of June, 1827.

"George Loyall Gordon and Charles Henry Gordon were born the 17 of January, 1829.

"John Churchill Gordon was born the 2nd of March, 1831.

"Alexander Tazewell Gordon was born the 12 of May, 1833.

"Mason Gordon was born the 17 of September, 1840."

The third daughter of Colonel Reuben Lindsay's second marriage, called "Mary" in the family Bible, but known to the family as "Maria," married Captain Meriwether Lewis Walker, of "Logan," Albemarle County, Va. The issue of this marriage, together with a history of the Walker family, may be found in "The Page Family in Virginia."

Of the other children of Colonel James Lindsay, of Caroline—

1. Caleb, married and *d. s. p.*
2. Elizabeth m James Coleman.
3. John, probably married, and was last heard of in the early part of 19th century in Halifax, North Carolina.
4. William, lost at sea, *d. s. p.*
5. Jacob, died before father, probably in Stokes county, N. C. He had eight children:
  - (a) Polly, married Jacob Michaux, and lived in Patrick county, Va.

- (b) Judith, married Jarratt Patterson, of Rockingham county, N. C.
- (c) William.
- (d) Jacob, of Stokes county, N. C.
- (e) Delphia, married — Boulware.
- (f) Elizabeth, married Robert Joyce.
- (g) — married David Powers.
- (h) — married Henry Pitts.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

#### FOUR SUCCESSIVE JOHN MINORS.

By CHARLES M. BLACKFORD, Lynchburg, Va.

(CONTINUED)

In 1812 on the breaking out of the war with England Mr. Minor was made a General in the Virginia line and did such service as was assigned to his corps, being stationed in and around Norfolk, Virginia. On the close of the war he returned to the bar where his practice was very extensive for he was retained in most of the important cases in all the counties within the range of Fredericksburg.

On one occasion while he was trying a famous case before a jury at Culpeper Courthouse, a very handsome and intelligent boy was examined as a witness. His evidence was so clear and so well told, that it greatly attracted Mr. Minor's attention. That night he sent for the boy to his room at the hotel and ascertaining that he was an orphan, offered to take him to Fredericksburg into his home and office that he might prepare himself for the bar. This offer the boy accepted and went down with him in his gig to Fredericksburg. Mr. Minor's house became the boy's home and his office his study, and in a few years he was admitted to the bar and soon took rank at its front. This boy was the Benjamin Botts who was selected from the galaxy of Virginian lawyers of that day as one of the counsel for Aaron Burr when tried in Richmond for high treason. Mr. Botts was much devoted to General Minor and *John Minor* Botts, his oldest son, was named for him.

On one occasion when Mr. Wm. Wirt was a very young lawyer he was struggling with an adverse bench in the County Court of Culpeper when General Minor, as *amicus curiae* came to his aid and, when the contest was successfully over, predicted for the young man a brilliant career. After the General's death Mr. Wirt wrote of him, after narrating this incident:

"There was never a more finished and engaging gentleman nor one of a more warm, honest, and affectionate heart. He was as brave a man and as true a patriot as ever lived. He was a most excellent lawyer with a most persuasive flow of eloquence, simple, natural, graceful and most affecting when there was room for pathos; and his pathos was not

artificial rhetoric; it was of that true sort which flows from a feeling heart and a noble mind. He was my firm and constant friend from that day through a long life; and took occasion several times in after years to remind me of his prophecy, and to insist on my obligation to sustain his prophetic reputation."

(See *Life of Wm. Wirt* prefixed to *Letters of British Spy*).

(TO BE CONTINUED)

---

### Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.

---

AN ABRIDGMENT OF THE LAWS OF VIRGINIA.—Compiled in 1694. Printed from the original manuscript in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. 80 pp., paper.

An addition of 300 copies of this, the first abridgment of the Laws of Virginia, has been reprinted from the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, and will be ready early in January. Price, \$1.00.

---

#### GENEALOGY OF THE DESCENDANTS OF JOHN WALKER OF WIGTON.

(Communication from the Author.)

I would like to call the attention of the readers of this Magazine to a mistake which I find in their review of my book, *Genealogy of the Descendants of John Walker of Wigton, Scotland*. If you will notice we do not claim descent from Rev. Samuel Rutherford, but we do claim relationship to this worthy divine, and have many proofs of same. On page 489 of his *History of Virginia* Henry Howe says that James Moore (whose mother was Jane Walker, daughter of John of Wigton) was a lineal descendant of Rev. Samuel Rutherford; failing to find proof of this assertion I only say in my book that he was nearly related to our ancestor, John Rutherford. My authority for this was found in a MS. left by Rev. William McPheeters of North Carolina, and his authority was Joseph G. Walker, son of the emigrant, John. Rev. John S. Grasty in his memoir of Rev. S. B. McPheeters gives Rev. Joseph Alleine as the father of the wife of John Rutherford, whose daughter married John Walker of Wigton. He also says, on page 17 of his memoir, "this John Rutherford, the g. g. grandfather of Rev. Wm. McPheeters, was either the nephew or full first cousin of that distinguished divine, Rev. Samuel Rutherford of Scotland."

In addition to the above there are several old records preserved in the family, one of which was compiled by Judge P. H. Walker, Judge of the Supreme Court of Illinois for over thirty years. In all of these records reference is made to our descent from Rev. Joseph Alleine and relation-

ship to Rev. Samuel Rutherford. In several places in my book I quote these authorities, as the index will show.

In reference to the claim of the Logans to royal descent I will say that the material for the David Logan chart, appearing in my book, was gleaned from various reliable sources. The names of a few of which I herewith append:

"The Scottish Nation," Vol. II, by William Anderson; "Colonial Dames of Royal Descent," "Irvines and their Kin," by Boyd; "Dictionary of Landed Gentry," by Burke; "Burke's Peerage;" "Matthews' American Armory;" "Americans of Royal Descent," by Browning.

I will cheerfully furnish pages of reference and other authorities to anyone desiring to look the subject up.

E. S. WHITE, *Kansas City, Mo.*

---

"LYNCH LAW."—In the *Nation* of December 4, 1902, pp. 439-441, will be found a string of examples of this term, going back to 1817. In that year Judge Spencer Roane, in some recollections of his father-in-law Patrick Henry, said: "In the year 1792, there were many suits on the south side of James river, for inflicting Lynch's Law." (Wirt's *Life of Henry*, 1818, p. 372.) In a note, but whether written by Roane or by Wirt is uncertain, we read: "Thirty-nine lashes, inflicted without trial or law, on mere suspicion of guilt, which could not be regularly proven. This lawless practice, which, sometimes by the order of a magistrate, sometimes without, prevailed extensively in the upper counties on James river, took its name from the gentleman who first set the example of it." It has frequently been asserted that this gentleman was Charles Lynch, of Virginia (born 1736, died 1796), but as yet no proof has been produced to connect lynch law with Charles Lynch. Will not some of your Virginia scholars take the matter up, search the records, and give us the facts about those suits alluded to by Judge Roane? The early history of lynch law is very obscure, and I know of no example of the term previous to 1817. As I have in preparation an extended paper on the subject, I should welcome any information relating to the practice before 1817.

ALBERT MATTHEWS,  
*145 Beacon Street, Boston, Mass.*

---

STEPHEN LEE.—Can any one give any information in regard to the ancestry of Stephen Lee, whose wife was a Widow Dunn (her maiden name Ann Murphy). He died in Mason county, Ky., in 1791, and she died in same county in 1806, having come to Kentucky from Virginia. He owned lands in Prince William, Westmoreland and Loudon counties, which he disposed of before his removal to Kentucky. He had a daughter by his first wife (whose name I do not know), Priscilla, who married William Botts, in Prince George county, Maryland, November

9, 1769. Lucy married a man named Bridwell, and Nancy a Lovejoy ; one named Ann never married, but lived with her sister in Milton, Albemarle county.

I would like, also, to ask some questions regarding the family of my Grandmother Lee, who was a Miss Young. There were two brothers, named Richard and Thomas Young. They were both officers in the Revolution—Colonels. They came from Fredericksburg, Virginia. Richard Young was one of the founders of Versailles, Woodford county, Ky. His wife was Mary Moore, of Fredericksburg. They came to Kentucky previous to 1786, 23d March, for in that year their daughter Mary married Arthur Fox, of Mason county. She became a widow, and married General Henry Lee in 1795, December 10. Richard Young had a large family ; one daughter married a Johnson, of Louisville, Ky, another a Mr. Vance, of Mississippi, and one a Jackson, of Woodford county, Ky. There were several sons—Ambrose, Merritt, Lewis, and John Robinson.

Any information regarding these families will be thankfully received by a descendant of them both.

L. C. L., *Maysville, Ky.*

---

SIDWELL.—Information is desired concerning the Sidwell family, who are prominent English people and early settlers in Virginia ; also relatives of mine, and am quite anxious to locate them.

Mrs. DR. COLLINS, *Lindsay, Ind. Ty.*

---

WOODS.—Elizabeth Woods, wife of James Brooks, of Nelson county, Va., and daughter of Richard Woods, of Albemarle county, Va., was born February 2, 1759. What was her mother's name?

The first wife of Richard Woods was thought to be Margaret Paul. Is this correct?

The second wife of Richard Woods was Elizabeth Stuart. Was Elizabeth Woods, wife of James Brooks, the daughter of the first wife, Margaret Paul, or of the second wife, Elizabeth Stuart?

Who were the parents of Margaret Paul, the first wife of Richard Woods?

What was the date of the first marriage of Richard Woods ; that is, of the marriage of Richard Woods and Margaret Paul?

K., *Butte, Montana.*

---

LEWIS—WASHINGTON—WARNER—WALLER—READE—MERIWETHER—TANDY—BEAZLEY—BOULTON—LAMPKIN—MUNDY—HERNDON—BROCK, &C.—Having information for, and wishing to correspond with, all those knowing themselves to be descended or related to the Lewis, Washington, Warner, Waller, Reade, Meriwether, Tandy, Estes, Beazley, Boulton, Lampkin, Mundy, Pepper, Talley, Taylor, Herndon,

Brock, Carter, Hardin, Johnson, Johnston, Rowe, and Watkins families of Virginia, I insert this notice, hoping they will send their address at once to

Mrs. R. T. TANDY,

*705 Tandy Ave., Columbia, Mo.*

---

MIDDLETON.—About the year 1750-60, Hugh and Robert Middleton removed from Virginia to South Carolina. Hugh became a major in the South Carolina troops during the Revolution, and Robert a colonel in the Georgia troops. I should like to receive a suggestion from any kind reader of your publication which might aid me in discovering anything of the ancestry of these men, or in getting into communication with any of the present descendants of any of this ancestry. To that end I would be under obligation if you would publish this card. I am inclined to believe the family resided originally in Westmoreland or one of the eastern counties, though of this I am not at all certain. I would be glad to have any information that any one might furnish me regarding this family in Virginia, at either a later or an earlier date than the years named, as at present I am totally without information further than that stated.

HUGH MIDDLETON,

*Augusta, Ga., October 28, 1902.*

---

EPITAPHS AT "SALISBURY," KING GEORGE COUNTY.

Near the entrance gate of "Cedar Grove," the well known estate of the Stuart family in King George county, lie several heavy but broken slabs, marking the family burying ground of the Alexanders, of "Salisbury," an estate now included in "Cedar Grove." The former site of the house can still be seen at a point not far from the graveyard, and from it a beautiful view of the Potomac is visible.

The epitaphs are as follows:

In Memory of  
Philip Alexander  
Who departed this life August  
the 10, 1733 in the 13 Year of his Age.  
He was Son of  
Philip Alexander, Gent.  
& Mrs. Sarah Alexander.

---

Here lies the Body of  
Philip Alexander, Gent.  
of Stafford County who departed  
this Life on Friday the 19th  
of July 1753 and in the 49th  
Year of his Age.



Here lies the Body of  
Sarah Alexander  
Wife of  
Philip Alexander  
Daughter of Rice Hooe &  
Frances his Wife  
She departed this Life on  
the 14 day of August 1758  
In the 50th Year of her Age.

---

PETTUS—Wanted names of parents of Thomas Pettus, born April 22d, 1761, and Rhoda Dawson his wife, born November 13th, 1763. They were married about 1784, presumably in Virginia. He was a Justice of the Peace in Lincoln county, Ky., in 1808, and removed in that year to Green county, Ky., near Greensburg, where he died in 1814. His widow later removed to Palmyra, Marion county, Mo. Their children were: Stephen-Elizabeth, Nancy D., Judith Dudley, John Dabney, Anne, Joseph, Mary, Susannah, Rebecca, and Sarah Pleasant Pettus. Either Thomas Pettus or his wife were descended from the Dudley family.

JAMES M. BRECKENRIDGE,  
*12th and Spruce Sts., St. Louis, Mo.*

---

BRECKENRIDGE—The undersigned propose compiling the Genealogy of the descendants of Alexander Breckenridge, who "proved his Importation" at Orange Courthouse, Va., May 22d, 1740; and solicit data of any kind bearing upon the subject. Copies of family records and papers, or the loan of same, or suggestions as to sources of such information will be appreciated. They desire to learn whether or not the following children of Alexander Breckenridge left descendants: John, James, Smith, Adam, Jane and Letitia.

WM. C. AND JAMES M. BRECKENRIDGE,  
*12th and Spruce Sts., St. Louis, Mo.*

---

#### INDIAN TROUBLES IN THE NORTHERN NECK, 1704.

It appears from the record of their trial preserved in the court order book for the period, at Richmond county C. H. (Warsaw, Va.), that in 1704 the Nanzatico Indians murdered several persons in that portion of Richmond county which is now King George, among them a man named Rowley, and his children. The depositions in regard to the affair are in the Richmond county records, but no copies of them are accessible at this time. This was probably the last time there was any trouble with the Indians in the section referred to. The Richmond county order book has under date March 6, 1704-5, applications for pay for services ren-

dered by the militia at the time. William Tayloe, "colonel and commander-in-chief" of the county, applies in behalf of himself and the militia in said county and "sheweth several charges for services in August and September [1704]. Payments were asked for to Captain Thomas Beale, Captain John Craske, Captain William Barber and Captain Henry Brereton for their companies on duty 33 days. And for Captain John Tarpley and Captain Charles Barber who sent out two squadrons of 12 men each under quartermasters.

Also claims from Wm. Underwood, Captain of a company of foot, October, 1704; Captain Alexander Donaphan, Captain of a troop of horse in the upper parts of Richmond county, and Captain Nicholas Smith for the troops under his command.

---

PARKER, CHARLES CITY COUNTY.—I am extremely anxious to know who was the first wife, who the father and mother (probably Edward and Frances) and who the grand parents of Benjamin Parker of Charles city. There is some connection with the Parkers who went to Granville county, North Carolina, in 1750. When I followed a clue in Charles City I found the ancestors of Colonel Kedar Parker of the Revolution. The latter had an uncle, Cador, died 1788, whose executor was Samuel Parker, died in 1809. Both apparently sons of Jonathan Parker, will dated 1788. I made a lot of Parker notes from 1756 to 1822, in Granville county, N. C., if anybody wants them, there is some reference to the Northampton county, Va. There are a Thomas and a Jonathan Parker in 1756 and a Joel Parker—also written Barker—between 1746 and 1751, hailing from Northampton county, Va. The same Thomas Parker seems to have taken up land in Rowan county, N. C., recorded at Salisbury. Samuel Parker, after representing Granville in the legislature, 1795, moved to Wake county and apparently died intestate and unmarried. Benjamin Parker of Charles City had a son Samuel apparently barely of age in 1727—who disappears from the Charles City records, having been left the "Bridge field place" bought of Benjamin Harrison.

\* \* \* \*, *Arden, N. C.*

---

A JERSEY (CHANNEL ISLANDS) MERCHANT, 1664.

There is on record in Northumberland county a letter from John Le Breton, about to go on a long voyage, to Captain Peter Ashton. If he died during the voyage he requests Ashton to administer on his estate, and remit the proceeds to the writer's brother, Edward Le Breton, in Jersey. The letter is dated Great Wicomico, May 24, 1664.

There is also recorded a receipt from Mr. Bertram Servan [of Elizabeth City county] for a sloop and certain goods Le Breton had left in his hands.

## MILITIA OFFICERS OF RICHMOND COUNTY, 1713.

On October 2, 1713, Colonel John Tayloe, Lieutenant Colonel Charles Barber, Captain John Tarpley, Jr., Captain James Ingo, Captain Robert Tomlin, Captain Newman Brockenbrough, Lieutenant James Russell, Lieutenant John Morton, Lieutenant Thomas Barber, Lieutenant Francis Downman, Cornet Henry Wilson and Cornet Thomas Nash, qualified in their respective commissions by taking the required oaths. (*Order Book.*)

---

## A PARLIAMENTARIAN IN NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY, 1660.

On March 9, 1660, acting under the Royal Proclamation of pardon, Gervas Dodson, who was a soldier several years in Ireland and England for the King and Parliament, 'til the death of King Charles I, when he left all and came into this country, petitions for the benefit of the proclamation. He ever loved the King's person and posterity, and only opposed that [which] the Parliament said ruined him and the country—evil Council. (*Northumberland County Records.*)

---

## PLAN FOR FREE SCHOOL, NORTHUMBERLAND, 1652.

In Northumberland county records under date January 20, 1652, is this entry: "The Court doth allowe and approve of Mr. Lee's petition concerning a free school to be set up."

---

## PARKER FAMILY, EASTERN SHORE.

You appear to be under the impression that Major George Parker who died 1724, was of a different family from Captain (or Major) George who died 1674. There was a doubt in my mind in regard to this point, caused by letters from \* \* \* \* of Baltimore, Md., who claimed descent from Thomas Parker, Earl of Macclesfield, and in order to satisfy myself as well as my client, and having found in the Eastern Shore Virginia records nothing positive in any will, I took the chain of titles of the "Poplar Grove" farm in "Parker's Neck," near Onancock in Accomac county, and followed it down, step by step, from father to son until it became the property of General Severn Eyre Parker, who sold it to Mr. Edmund J. Poulson. That place was part of a grant to Captain George Parker who died 1674. He bequeathed it to his son George, who it appears was the Major who died in 1724—who bequeathed it to his son George, and so it continued to be bequeathed to the son George in each generation, until it became the property of Judge George Parker, of "Kendall Grove." in Northampton county, whose son George died in infancy, and the Judge's only son General Severn Eyre Parker heired it and sold it. In your January, 1899, number of Maga-

zine, p. 301, is mentioned an Alexander Parker, of Tappahannock, as having been descended from a George of Accomac. No dates are given, and as I have only Parker wills prior to 1800, I cannot tell whose son he could have been, but there is neither an Alexander nor a Richard Parker mentioned in any will of which I have notes. In October number Lieutenant Thomas Parker of 9th Virginia Regiment (Mathews' Regiment), is mentioned as being from the Western Shore. General Henry A. Wise in his book, *Ten Decades of the Union*, seems to refer to a different man entirely, viz: to Lieutenant (afterwards Colonel) Thomas Parker, son of George and Ada (Bagwell) Parker and a brother of Judge George Parker previously mentioned in this. Colonel Thomas Parker, formerly Lieutenant in Colonel Mathews' Regiment, was known as "Hangman's Tom" Parker, a soubriquet applied to him by the British. He was buried at his home on Pungoteague creek where his tombstone can yet be found. I have its inscription.

The Elizabeth Parker who married Knowlton, was, I think, descended from George Parker (of Seaside), who was a son of John Parker, of "Mattapony," a brother of Captain George who died in 1674. Of course she was several generations removed from George, of Seaside, probably his granddaughter or great-granddaughter. The John Parker branch of the family not exactly concerning the descendants of Captain George, I have not followed them out closely.

THOMAS T. UPSHUR.

---

#### WOMAN WHIPPING, NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY, VA., 1653.

Under date of November 21, 1653, the following appears in the records of Northumberland county:

"Whereas Mrs. Mary Calvert hath confessed in Court That she had called ye States and Keep'r of the Liberty of England rogues, Traytors & rebels in Mr. Nicholas Morriss his house, she saith at ye Time of speaking such words she was in great danger of her life being taken away by her husband & she spoke those words to no other end than to have some Magistrate or officer to secure her from her husband. The Court doth therefore order that ye said Mrs. Calvert shall personally receive thirty stripes upon her bare shoulders for this her offence. Yet notwithstanding, upon Mr. Calvert's petition in behalfe of his wife The Court doth Ord'r that ye said Mr. Calvert shall pay upon all demands to the use of the County one thousand pounds of Tob'co & Caske for ye Comuteing of ye Corporall punishment to be inflicted upon his said wife, with charges of Court."

The justices present were Colonel John Mottrom, Mr. John Trussell, Mr. Wm. Presley and Mr. Nicholas Morris.

## RACING IN VIRGINIA IN 1700-05.

There is in 1700 mention in the Northumberland county records of a place called Coan Race, and in 1704-5, a suit in which it is stated that Thomas Pinkard was attached to answer Joseph Humphreys. Whereupon the plaintiff answers that about October 16, 1703, at a place called Fairfield Race in St. Stephen's parish, Northumberland county, said Pinkard challenged to run a horse belonging to the Lower parish of Lancaster county, with any horse in this (Northumberland) county, except Major Kenner's horse, whereupon Humphreys, the plaintiff, accepted said challenge, and said Pinkard and Humphreys mutually contracted that some horse of Lancaster and some horse of this county procured by the plaintiff should run at Scotland Race ground in this county, the last Thursday in October, for ten pounds, said Pinkard to allow 20 shillings to said plaintiff for coming to Scotland race ground, it was agreed by both parties that the horses intended to be run should be on the ground (whether fair or foul weather) by twelve o'clock and if either party should fail to be there at twelve o'clock he should lose the wager. According to agreement, plaintiff came with the horse he intended to run and was there at twelve, and there stayed some hours, but said Pinkard did not meet the plaintiff nor bring a horse to run. Whereupon the said plaintiff caused the horse he brought to be rode over the ground and departed. The jury gave a verdict for the plaintiff from which Pinkard appealed to the General Court.

It appears from this that there were at the time at least three race tracks in Northumberland, Coan, Fairfield and Scotland.

---

THROCKMORTON—I have come across the following will which may be of interest to the readers of the magazine, if so you are welcome to it:

P. C. C. 66 Penn.

Raphael Throckmorton.

10 Sept. 1669.

In perfect health.

To Nicholas Marreshall son-in-law to my godly master Mr. Ri. Abbot dec. £20—to my deare wives brother Mr. William Walthall, now living in Virginia £10 in money as a gift and a promise to my deare wife the which I entreat my sister Holland if she be living to see it sent him. To my wifes sister Mrs. Eliz. Clayton £10. To my cosen Mary Throckmorton second daughter to Sarah Throckmorton dec. the summe of £10 having formerly given her much more but her late neglect & estrangement hath caused me to alter my purpose. To Mrs. Margt. Eccleston, widow, late wife to Mr. Hughe dec. who in his life time for an especial kindness he did me when the tyme was about abjuring the covenants & therefore not forgetting that courtesy I do give unto the widow the sum of £10 in money also to her 2 only sonnes £5 apeece.

To my cozen Martha Holland now second — to Solomon Bollton in S. Martins in the fields £10.

To my old friend Hen. Hamond to Sarah & Hannah Abbots 2 daughters of my godly master Mr. Ri. Abbott £5. £3 to S. & £2 to H.

To my father Holland of Islington £5. to my dear sister King 20/—.

To Mrs. Eliz. Curtie the only dag. Mrs. Mary C. of Olney Spinster £50. & all my household goods at my lodging in More Lane London or left at Islington at my father Hollands at the time of the dreadful fire in London also my linen & this I do for my sister her mothers sake.

To the poor of Warrington where I was borne £5.

My executors to take the advice of Mr. Henley (Lateman?) of Olney.

To my sister Mrs. Mary Curtie of Olney £5, charging her daughter Eliz. Curtie to whom I have given so considerably that she does not let her want.

Exec. Mr. Edw. Bringhurt, attorney who not long ago lived at my house in Aldermanbury, London. \* my cousin Mr. Edward Throckmorton upholsterer. They to have the overplus of my estate, my body to be buried as near as possible to that of my dear wife in Aldermanbury church in the middle aisle. 2 Aug. 1669.

Pd. in the Strand, London, 3 May, 1670.

C. WICKLIFFE THROCKMORTON,  
*New York City.*

[Wm. Walthall referred to in the will was an early settler within the limits of the present Chesterfield county and has numerous descendants.]

#### JEWELRY IN VIRGINIA, 1706.

Northumberland county, December 20, 1706. Suit by Daniel McCarty, attorney of Frances Spencer, orphan of Nicholas Spencer, in which it is recited that her mother Madam Frances Spencer, after her husband's death, gave to her daughter Frances, a peal necklace valued at £80, and gave it to Madam Mary Hack, wife of Peter Hack, gent., to keep until said Frances was of age. Said Madam Spencer and Madam Hack are both now dead, and the said Frances of age, and it is conceived the said necklace is in the hands of Peter Hack. The said Peter Hack stated that he had such a necklace, delivered as above said. The court ordered it to be delivered to the said Frances Spencer.

#### THE FIRST COURT OF LUNENBURG COUNTY.

The first court of Lunenburg county assembled on May 5, 1746. The justices present were John Hall, William Howard, Matthew Talbot, Lewis Deloney, John Phelps, John Caldwell, William Hill, Cornelius Cargill, Abraham Cocke, Hugh Lawson, Thomas Lanear, and William Caldwell, Gents.

On the same day Clement Read, Gent., produced a commission from the Hon. Thomas Nelson, Esq., Secretary of the Colony, appointing him clerk of the court.

On June 2d, 1746, additional justices were present as follows: Liddall Bacon, Robert Jones, James Mitchell, David Stokes, and Robert Henry Dier.

On November 12, 1778, "Thos. Tabb, Gent., produced a commission from the Governor appointing him Lieutenant of the County" (county lieutenant), and qualified, as did Abraham Maury as colonel, and Benjamin Tomlinson as major.

On August 14, 1777, there was a recommendation for a lieutenant in Captain Blackwell's company.

On June 14, 1770, Robert Blackwell produced a commission appointing him lieutenant of a foot company and took the oaths.

November 12, 1772, Anthony Street and Stephen Edward Brodnax qualified as captains of militia.

---

#### MILITIA OFFICERS OF CHARLOTTE COUNTY DURING THE REVOLUTION.

The following are some notes (not exhaustive) from the records of Charlotte:

November Court, 1777, recommendations were made for subaltern officers in the companies commanded by Captains Hubard, Goode, Wm. Morton, Friend, Brown and Harvey. William Watson qualified as ensign and Little Joe Morton as 2nd lieutenant.

Jan., 1778, Wm. Jameson, Gent., qualified as lieutenant.

Nov., 1779, Wm. Jameson qualified as captain, and Jonathan Read as 1st lieutenant.

Nov., 1777, Edmund Read qualified as lieutenant.

March, 1780, Francis Thornton qualified as 2nd lieutenant.

Dec., 1777, Langston Bacon qualified as lieutenant.

July, 1779, Jacob Morton qualified as captain and Josiah Morton as major.

June, 1780, William Hubbard qualified as major and Josiah Morton as lieutenant-colonel.

Aug., 1780, Joel Watkins qualified as colonel.

---

MILLER-BOLLING.—Mr. William Scot, 15 Clairmont Court, Edinburgh, Scotland, writes:

"I should be greatly obliged for any information as to parentage and origin of my great-grandmother, neé Lillias Miller, thereafter Ravenscroft and Stewart. She was the second lawful daughter of Hugh Miller. I concluded that her mother's name was probably ——— Bolling? Her sisters, Ann and Jean Miller, successively married Sir Peyton Skipwith,

Bart. I have seen a reference to Millers who were clerks of Goochland county, Va. Hugh Miller may have been of their family?

"My relationship to Lillias Miller is through her second marriage. Her son, Mr. James Stewart, of Cairnsmore, married Elizabeth Macleod, and had Elizabeth, married the late Gen. P. G. Scot—my parents. We have letters of Dr. and of Bishop Ravenscroft and of Lady Skipwith, but nothing that throws any light on the points I wish to ascertain."

Mr. Hugh Miller was sometime a prominent resident and merchant at Blandford, Prince George county. He was one of those instrumental in getting the charter granted by the Grand Lodge of Scotland to the Blandford Lodge, F. and A. Masons, in 1757, and was its first master. (See Slaughter's *Bristol Parish*, p. 82, 83.) He was also a warden of old Bristol parish, 1746-47. As an early Virginian, abstracts from his will are of interest. He designated himself as "Hugh Miller late of the parish of Bristol, and county of Prince George, in Virginia, merchant—seated at 'Greencrofts,' and thereafter and now of the city of London, in Great Britain, merchant." Will dated 1 Dec., 1761, provides for his daughters Ann, Lillias and Jean, when they come of age or marry, and for the education in Edinburgh of his son Hugh when he shall attain the age of ten years, to be carried out under the care and direction of friends James Guthrie and George Muir. In event of all his children dying as minors, then £3,000 ster. to be divided amongst his three cousins in Scotland, to-wit: James, Archibald and Robert Freebairn; £500 to each of his friends Richard Weir, now in Crawford's Dyke, Scotland, Alexander Bolling, Bolling Stark and William Stark, now in Virginia, and £500 to each George McMurdo, of Galloway, near Kirkcudbright, and James Johnson, late of Glasgow, merchant; all the residue of his estate, both real and personal, to be equally divided between his brothers and sisters-in-law in Virginia, to-wit: \* Peter Randolph, Esqr., Alexander Bolling, John Hall, Robert Bolling, Richard Eppes and Elizabeth Bannister, and their heirs forever. Appoints as executors James Guthrie, George Muir, Richard Weir, Alexander Bolling, Bolling Stark, William Stark, George Mc Murdo, James Johnson and John Mill. Witnesses: Charlton Palmer and John Lambert.

A codicil dated 3 Feb., 1762: "I give to my daughter Ann Miller £500 more than I have given by the foregoing will. I require my said daughter as soon as ever 21 years shall release and give up to John Fleming in Virginia, attorney at law, his heirs, etc., all her right, etc., to a negro wench called Jenny and her issue, to which I find she has set up some claim."

---

\* Peter Randolph, of "Chatsworth," John Hall, Alexander Bolling, of "Mitchell's," and Richard Eppes, of Bermuda Hundred, married sisters of Mrs. Hugh Miller, Robert Bolling, of "Bolling brook," 1730-1775, was her brother. "Elizabeth Bannister" was?



Will proved and filed at Somerset House, London, in March 1762. Mr. Miller died 13 February, 1762.

Lillias Miller married, first, Rev. Dr. John Ravenscroft, of "Maycox." Their son John Stark Ravenscroft, born near Blandford, 1772, became the first P. E. Bishop of North Carolina. (See Slaughter's *Bristol Parish*, p. 89.) She married, second, Patrick Stewart, Esqr., of Borness and Cairnmore, in Galloway, Scotland (see Burke's *Landed Gentry*).

Robert Bolling, 1646-1709, Virginia immigrant in 1660, had by his second wife, Anne Stith: Robert Bolling, Jr., 1682-1749, who had by his wife, Anne Cocke: Jane Bolling, born 1 April, 1722, who married Hugh Miller, aforesaid. Their son, Robert Miller, born 28, October, 1746 (*Bristol Parish Record*).

C. H. BROWNING,  
Ardmore, Pa.

#### HAND ORGAN, 1767.

*Just imported from London.*

A very neat Hand Organ, in a mahogany case, with a gilt front, which plays sixteen tunes, on two barrels; it has four stops, and every thing is in the best order. The first cost was £16 sterling, and the lady being dead it came in for, any person inclining to purchase it may have it on very reasonable terms. Inquire at the post office, *Williamsburg*.

*Virginia Gazette*, September 17, 1767.

#### BOARDING HOUSES IN WILLIAMSBURG, 1767.

Williamsburg, September 24, 1767.

I hereby acquaint those Gentlemen who used to frequent the house of Mrs. Mary Page, deceased, and all others who please to favour me with their company, that they may depend on the best accommodations, and other entertainment, from

Their humble servant,

GABRIEL MAUPIN.

N. B. I still carry on my business of Saddle and Harness making, and shall be very much obliged to those who employ me. They may rely upon having their work done well, and expeditiously.

*Virginia Gazette*, October 1, 1767.

Sarah Coke

Begs leave to inform those Gentlemen who were so kind as to favour her deceased husband with their custom that they may depend on receiving the same entertainment as formerly.

*Virginia Gazette*, October 15, 1767.

## COCK FIGHT, 1767.

*On Monday the 4th of April will be fought at Sussex Court-house.*

A match of

C O C K S

between the *Brunswick* and *Sussex* Gentlemen; to show 30 cocks a side, for 5 l. a battle, and 50 l. the odd. At night there will be a ball, for the reception of the Ladies and Gentlemen.

*Virginia Gazette*, March 17, 1768.

## VESSEL FOR SALE, 1767.

*To be Sold*

A Double decked vessel, now on the stocks, which can be finished in a short time. She is about 110 tuns, built by a prime hand from *Boston*, will carry a great burthen and is esteemed a very fine vessel.

For terms apply to

BENJAMIN HARRISON.

*Virginia Gazette*, November 3, 1768.

## VESSEL ADVERTISED BY WASHINGTON, 1774.

To be Sold at *publick Auction*, on Monday the 28th of this Instant (March) at Alexandria, pursuant to the Condition of Bottomry Bond, given to the Subscriber by Mr. Daniel Jenifer Adams.

The Brigantine *Anne* and *Elizabeth*, a strong well built Vessel, about four years old, newly repaired, having good Anchors and entire new Cables. This Brigantine will carry about 5,000 Bushels of Grain, or 800 Barrels of Flower. The Terms will be made known on the Day of Sale, by

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

*Virginia Gazette*, March 10, 1774.

## DENTISTRY, 1785.

Doctor Le Mayeur, from the City of New York, Dentist,

Begs leave to inform the Ladies and Gentlemen that he has arrived in the City of Richmond, where he intends to stay a few weeks, and will perform any operations on the teeth, hitherto performed in Europe, such as transplanting, &c., &c., &c. Besides he puts natural teeth instead of false, to people who cannot have naturalities. Dr. Le Mayeur may be spoke with at Mrs. Younghusband's.

October 18, 1785.

Any person that will dispose of their Front Teeth (slaves excepted) may receive Two Guineas for each, by calling on Doctor Laymeur, at Mrs. Younghusband's, in the City of Richmond.

*Virginia Gazette*, Saturday, December 3, 1785.

## BOOK REVIEWS.

ANNALS OF AUGUSTA COUNTY, VIRGINIA, from 1726 to 1871. By Jos. A. Waddell, member of the Virginia Historical Society. Second edition, revised and enlarged [county seal]. Staunton, Va., C. Russell Caldwell, publisher, 1902, pp. viii, 545.

To the student of the history of Virginia or of the United States the chief interest of the history of Augusta County lies in the fact that the latter is, to a great degree, the story of Virginia's Winning of the West.

A county which nominally extended from the Blue Ridge to the Mississippi and Ohio, and which really exercised some sort of jurisdiction over a large part of the present West Virginia, and a portion of Pennsylvania, must have been the scene of the principal events during the advance of Virginia to the Westward.

Outside of the students of history is a vastly larger class, which buys and reads historical works because they contain something of personal interest, some biographical notice, or some bit of family history.

The *Annals of Augusta County* as written by Mr. Waddell contains so much of value alike to the student and to the tens of thousands of descendants of Augusta men, who are now scattered throughout the United States, that one edition of his work (which was issued in two forms) has been exhausted, and there has been a demand which has called forth this new and greatly enlarged and improved one.

The author is a native and life long resident of the county of which he writes, and through a period extending over many years has been a loving and most industrious student of her history and antiquities and of the genealogy of her families.

The difference between the first and the present edition may be judged by the statement that the former contained 492 pages, while the latter has 563 of considerably larger size.

An extract from the preface gives some of the sources of the additional matter in the new edition :

"Since the publication of the first edition of these *Annals* in 1886, I have obtained a large amount of additional and interesting information relating to the history of Augusta County. I may refer to the extracts from the records of Orange County Court, the journal of Thomas Lewis, and the records of baptisms by the Rev. John Craig, the last of which also contains other items of interest. The applications for pensions by Revolutionary soldiers in 1832, accidentally found, unindexed and unlabeled, in the clerk's office of the County Court, has offered much ad-

ditional information in regard to the history of the county during that war. Having learned that the Historical Society of Wisconsin contained two ancient manuscripts relating to the county, part of the collections of Dr. Lyman Draper, I applied for and obtained copies. These were muster rolls of the officers and men comprising nine companies of militia in the year 1742, and a list of persons killed or captured by the Indians, in the county, from October, 1754, to May, 1758."

The sources mentioned in this extract are only a few of the many from which the author has derived his information. All through the new edition is evidence of wider and more thorough investigation.

Perhaps there can be no better way of giving, briefly, an idea of the contents of the book than by stating the titles of the various chapters. They are: The Scotch-Irish, an Introduction; I. From the first settlement to foundation of the county; II. From 1738 to the first County Court; III. From the first court to the first Indian war; IV. Indian wars, &c., from 1753 to 1756; V. Indian wars, &c., from 1756 to 1758; VI. Indian wars, &c., from 1758 to 1764; VII. Indian wars, &c., in 1764; VIII. Ten years of peace [which, however, includes the battle of Point Pleasant]; IX. The war of the Revolution, &c., from 1775 to 1779; X. The war of the Revolution, &c., from 1779 to 1781; XI. The Revolution, &c., from 1781 to the end of the war; XII. Emigration from Augusta and some of the emigrants; XIII. From the close of the Revolution to the year 1800; XIV. Made up of sundries; XV. From 1800 to 1812; XVI. From the year 1812 to the year 1825; XVII. From the year 1825 to the year 1833; XVIII. From 1835 to 1844; XIX. From 1844 to 1860; XX. Augusta county and the war of Secession, 1860-2; XXI. Second year of the war, 1862-3; XXII. Third year of the war, 1863-4; XXIII. Fourth year of the war, 1864-5; XXIV. After the war. 1865; XXV. Reconstruction, 1865-71.

There are numerous appendices to each chapter, giving original documents, biographical sketches or compact genealogies.

Perhaps that almost *terra incognita*, the earlier history of what is now West Virginia, can still be covered more fully by future investigators, especially by the historical societies of that State, but the author appears to have used all available means and has made a minute and careful study of the period of the Indian wars.

As the story of the colonial period is of the greatest interest from a historical point of view, so it and the time of the Revolution will chiefly attract the attention of the many descendants of Augusta ancestors. Prior to the Revolution many of the men who had taken part in the colonial wars removed to other parts of the country, and after that war, a perfect tide of emigration flowed from the county to the South and West. There is scarcely one of these descendants, but who will find something of personal interest in Mr. Waddell's book.

In addition to the history of the county and of the life of its people there will be found numerous genealogies. The families of Borden, Craig, Jones (Gabriel), Brown, Hamilton, Breckenridge, Preston, McDowell, Alexander, Christian, Campbell, Smith, Harrison, Allen, Moffett, Trimble, Bowyer, Fleming, Crawford, Floyd, McKee, McNutt, Moore, McClanahan, Poage, Cunningham, Bell, Gamble, Mathews, Tate, Estell, Robertson, Sevier, Waddell, Anderson, Warwick, Cameron, Stuart, and many others are treated of with varying degrees of fullness.

Coming down from the Revolutionary period until the date he has chosen for a conclusion of his work, Mr. Waddell gives a full history of the county and the city of Staunton, and is especially valuable as regards the manner in which they were effected by the Civil War.

Throughout the book shows careful investigation and desire for accuracy.

Space will not permit us to go into a more detailed examination of this very interesting history, but a few things may be commented on.

On page 59 it is said that "in Virginia, during colonial times, little or no concern was taken about public roads." Mr. Waddell, of course, is authority as to the fact in Augusta, and no doubt our roads were bad enough everywhere, but that it was so in Eastern Virginia was not due to the fact that there was no concern about them. The county records are full of orders in regard to roads, appointment of overseers, opening or closing roads, presenting overseers who did not do their duty, &c.

On page 61 it is stated that the county records incidentally show Robt. Cunningham to have been a member of the House of Burgesses in 1746. This explains who was the "Mr. Cunningham," who appears in the journals of the House at the sessions of February, 1745, July, 1746 and March, 1747. Other burgesses not given in Mr. Waddell's list were: John Wilson and John Madison, October, 1748; the same, April, 1749 (there was no session in 1751); November, 1753, and February, 1754; John Madison and James Patton (in place of Wilson, who had accepted the office of surveyor), August, 1754; Wilson and Patton, October, 1754; the same, May, 1755; John Wilson in August, 1755, and a new election ordered to fill the place of Patton, who had been killed by the Indians on his return from the preceding Assembly; Wilson, October, 1755; Wilson and Gabriel Jones, March, 1756, and September, 1756; Wilson and Israel Christian, 1760, 1762, 1763, 1764, 1765; Wilson and William Preston, 1765, 1767; Wilson and Gabriel Jones, 1769 (William Preston was a member for Botetourt at the session of November, 1769) and 1770; Wilson and Samuel McDowell, 1772; Samuel McDowell and Charles Lewis (in place of Wilson, deceased), March, 1773; the same, 1774. Charles Lewis was elected a member of the last House of Burgesses which convened in Virginia, but was killed in battle before the Assembly met on June 1st, 1775. George Matthews was elected in his place and he and McDowell

were the last burgesses for Augusta. Thomas Lewis was never a member of the House from Augusta.

It is not believed that George Rootes, mentioned in connection with the treaty of Fort Pitt (p. 89), was ever a resident in the present Augusta county. He represented West Augusta in the convention of July, 1775, and Fincastle in that of December in the same year. The *William & Mary Catalogue* is in error in stating that Philip Rootes, the student in 1771, was of Augusta. His father (who was a brother of George Rootes) lived in King and Queen.

Mr. Waddell in his treatment of the obscure "Sandy Creek Voyage" in 1756 (pp. 127-129) makes no mention of the fragment of a diary of Lieutenant Thos. Morton, published in the *Virginia Historical Register*, IV, 143-147, and Lyman C. Draper's two communications in the same work, V, 20-24, and 61-76, giving a synopsis of Captain William Preston's journal, then and now in the collection of the Wisconsin Historical Society. Morton and Preston were officers in this abortive campaign, and their diaries throw much light on it.

The Charles Lewis mentioned on page 146 was, as Mr. Waddell suggests, not Charles Lewis of Augusta, but a brother of Fielding Lewis. Colonel John Chiswell (p. 216) did not die in jail in Cumberland, but as is shown by the *Virginia Gazette* of the time, committed suicide while waiting trial in Williamsburg.

The office of "Presiding Justice" (p. 535) may have had no legal existence, but the title, sometimes rendered "President Justice," is frequently found in old records.

We can heartily commend Mr. Waddell's book throughout, with the exception of the index. A work of this character, with 535 pages of text, should have more than a seven page index.

THE TRUE THOMAS JEFFERSON. By William Eleroy Curtis. Author of "The Capitals of Spanish America," "The United States and Foreign Powers," &c. Philadelphia and London. J. B. Lippincott Company. 1901.

This irruption of yellow journalism into biography has been so generally discredited by the majority of reputable reviewers that it is hardly necessary, at this late day, to take it up for examination. It may be worth while, however, to point out some of the glaring errors with which it is filled.

The book shows plainly that more than an eye for striking points in a story, and an appetite for the sensational, is needed for the proper preparation of a biography of one of our great men.

It is rather a pity, too, for with all its faults, the "True Thomas Jefferson" is interesting. If it were not for the author's abounding igno-

rance and his recklessness of statement he might have made a valuable work.

It is true that Jefferson never cared much for ancestry and took no special pains to trace his own ; but it is hardly fair to call Jefferson's remark in reference to the long descent of his mother's family, that "every one might attach what merit to it he pleased," a sneer.

There is no evidence whatever that the Jeffersons were of Welsh descent, and his mother's family, the Randolphs, were certainly English and not Scotch, as stated by Mr. Curtis. Nor is it true as said (page 18) that Jefferson's descendants have "traced his line with great satisfaction." What satisfaction it may have given any of them is not known ; but certainly they had nothing to do with the tracing. This "tracing" was simply the discovery by various persons who have of late years examined the records of Henrico county, Va., of the existence of one generation of the family (a great grandfather) whose existence was unknown to the President. As the extant records of the county begin in 1677, it is impossible to ascertain anything of an earlier date. Certainly, if Mr. Curtis ever stops to think, he would not have stated, as he does on pages 18 and 19, that John Jefferson, who was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1619, was the father of Thomas Jefferson, who died in 1697. Neither the "descendants," nor those who have traced the line, are responsible for this absurdity.

The fact is, that the Jeffersons, from the time they first appear in 1677, while not of the first rank in wealth and political influence, held a respectable position, and intermarried with families of the same class.

President Jefferson's paternal grandmother, Mary Feild, was the daughter of a man who was a member of the House of Burgesses, and who held most of the principal offices of his county, and her grandfather, Henry Soane, was Speaker of the House in 1660-61. So much for the statements in regard to family.

On page 29 some doubt is expressed whether "Belinda," as Jefferson termed one of the objects of his youthful adoration, and Rebecca Burwell were the same. There is no doubt whatever that they were ; but the story that her father, Lewis Burwell, became impoverished in his old age and through Jefferson's influence was appointed tipstaff of a court, is utterly false. This Lewis Burwell was Governor of Virginia, and died in 1752, possessed of a large estate. As Jefferson was nine years old at the time of Burwell's death, this furnishes another fine example of Mr. Curtis's methods.

On the next page, for it seems the author's plan to have an error on every one, comes the statement that Mrs. Martha Skelton, Jefferson's future wife, was a widow in 1768. In fact, her first husband, Bathurst Skelton, did not die until 1771 (his will was proved in September of that year), and most certainly Jefferson never "mentions his love for

her," in 1770, as Mr. Curtis has it. It may be mentioned in this connection that the picture described as "The Pines, present appearance of the house of Mr. Wayles, where Jefferson was married," is a dream of the author's. The Wayles house was named "The Forest," and was burnt during the Civil War.

On page 40 it is asserted that John Randolph, of Roanoke, was not related to Jefferson. John Randolph's grandfather, Richard Randolph, of "Curles," and Jefferson's grandfather, Isham Randolph, of "Dungeness," were brothers. Then, as if to compensate for taking away a kinsman, the author gives Isham Randolph (on page 41), a descendant, Thomas Mann Randolph, Jefferson's son-in-law, who was really in no way descended from him.

One of the most serious and unaccountable mistakes in the book is the statement on page 50, in regard to the treatment of Jefferson by the Legislature of Virginia. The author says that Jefferson applied to the Legislature for permission to dispose of his property by lottery; but "the Legislature declined to grant his request." "An attempt was made to secure the passage of a bill to loan him eighty thousand dollars from the State Treasury. This was defeated also."

The reader, who has not particularly studied this subject, will have difficulty in believing, after such positive assertions, that the Virginia Legislature did, without hesitation, pass an act authorizing the lottery, and that there is no record of any application for a loan of money. An examination of the Journal of the Virginia House of Delegates for the session of 1825-26 shows that on February 8, 1826, Mr. Loyall submitted a resolution for leave to bring in a bill "authorizing Thomas Jefferson to dispose of his property by lottery"; on the 9th the resolution was agreed to by the House; on the 10th "Mr. Loyall, according to order," presented the bill; on the 16th the bill was reported from committee without amendment, on the 17th read a third time, and on the 18th passed by a recorded vote of 125 to 62. On the 21st the Senate informed the House that it had passed the bill.

There is no doubt that Jefferson had many enemies in Virginia, and his friend, J. C. Cabell, seems to have been somewhat afraid (though, as appeared, entirely without reason) that the act might not pass. In view of its possible failure he sounded Jefferson as to whether he would accept a donation from the Legislature. This Jefferson stated he would not do.

The passage of the act by such a decisive majority (it was 13 to 4 in the Senate) gave the Ex-President great pleasure. He wrote to Thomas Ritchie, on March 13, 1826: "The necessity which dictated this expedient cost me in its early stage unsupportable mortification. The turn it has taken, so much beyond what I could have expected, has counter-vailed all I suffered and become a source of pleasure I should otherwise never have known. (*Ford's Writings of Jefferson*, X, 382.)



Jefferson evidently did not feel that Virginia had been ungrateful. Part of his happiness arising from this affair was due to the fact that many meetings were held throughout the State warmly endorsing the action of the Legislature and expressing sympathy and esteem for Jefferson.

In view of the fact that this whole business is shown at length by Randall, Ford, &c., it is indeed inexplicable how any one could have made such a misstatement. This is "true" biography in most strange fashion. It may be well to add that the act referred to is the 111th of the session of 1825-26, and is to be found in the printed volume.

Perhaps there is no chapter in the book which more fully shows how entirely unfitted Mr. Curtis is to write a life of a great Virginian, or, indeed, to do any other historical work, than that entitled "Jefferson as a Lawyer." His comparison of Williamsburg to a crude frontier town of the present day is, of course, absurd. It was not a Boston, New York or Philadelphia, and no one has ever claimed that it equalled them in size, but it can be stated with entire confidence that, in proportion to its population, it contained as many men of education and refinement as any American city of the present day.

The number of books in a town is a fair test of the character and cultivation of its citizens, and it can easily be shown that the private libraries of Williamsburg surpassed in positive number of volumes those to be found in the average small town of to-day, while taken as representing the world's best literature up to that time, were beyond comparison.

The author goes on to repeat the hackneyed charges, now abandoned by all who have real knowledge of our past, that most of the Virginians of the day were guilty of "drunkenness, debauchery, licentiousness, disregard of financial obligations, and other moral delinquencies." They had, however, he says, a code of morals peculiar to themselves. All of the crimes indicated might be committed, but a breach of this code required reparation in the duel.

It is hardly worth while at the present day to do more than state (what all students know) that every one of these statements, in the extent in which they are made, are totally false. Virginians were neither more debauched nor reckless than the other colonists. The editors of this MAGAZINE have never considered that Virginia was put in a better light by showing that some other colony was bad; but it is a perfectly legitimate historic comparison to cite investigations which show that there was as much immorality in Massachusetts as there was here, and that our's was no black exception to the general condition of the colonies.

In regard to duels, it is known that there is record of only one in Virginia prior to 1775, and as to sexual immorality, the county records show that the courts took rigid and indiscriminating action whenever a

case occurred, and at the same time show that in at least ninety per cent. of such cases, indentured servants were the guilty parties.

Treating of literacy and attention to literature, it can be proved, not by any idle guessing, but from the records, that at least as many Virginians could write as the inhabitants of any other colony, and that in the number of books among the people Virginia equalled, if it did not surpass, any of the others.

It is, however, foolish to expect that the author of "The True Thomas Jefferson" should know anything about these matters, when such a man as Professor Woodberry, of Columbia, is so ignorant of the unimpeachable evidences which are being made public month after month, as to say, in a recent periodical, that there were few books and but little taste for reading in Colonial Virginia.

Leaving this phase of the subject, and taking up the long line of errors which trails from page to page, we find on page 58 that Mr. Curtis is ignorant of the fact that the first husband of Mrs. Washington was named Daniel Parke Custis and not George.

Another misstatement on the same page is that any descendant of Edmund Randolph still occupies his old home. He is equally incorrect in the next succeeding page, where he says Williamsburg was founded in 1632.

The same histories which, he says, on page 60, have made every American schoolboy familiar with the old "Powderhorn" in Williamsburg, would also have shown any one but Mr. Curtis that Dunmore removed the powder from that building in 1775 and not in 1774.

Still, keeping up his plan of having at least one error for each page, he states, or implies, that Bruton Parish church was built in 1632, and that it, "perhaps with the exception of the little sanctuary at Santa Fé, is the oldest building now used for religious worship in America." In fact, the church was built long after the date named, and several older ones are in use in the United States.

There is a generous provision of error on this page, for a little farther on he speaks of "Lady Christina Stuart," a "member of the royal house of Scotland, who married a Virginia gentleman," and who was "a niece of Mary, Queen of Scots." As the lady referred to was a daughter of the Earl of Traquair, and wife of Cyrus Griffin, last President of the Continental Congress, it is obvious how little the author allows to bother him, the small matter of the few hundred years difference in time between Queen Mary and Lady Christina.

The statement, on page 65, that William and Mary is older than Harvard hardly needs a correction.

The author's treatment of Virginia laws (pp. 75, 76), shows that he has totally misunderstood the subject. The manuscript laws which Jefferson collected with so much pains were those of the early colonial

period, most of them only valuable, even in his time, from a historic point of view. From 1736 the laws were printed and generally accessible. Of course it is not intended to imply that codification was not needed.

The law of retaliation ("an eye for an eye," &c.), was never at any time in force in Virginia, nor were any of the laws harsher than those of England at that period.

Some of the author's grossest inaccuracies appear in the discussion (pp. 121, &c.) of Virginia's alleged ingratitude to Jefferson. It is said that Virginia was one of the most ungrateful of States; that she permitted Jefferson to die destitute, and his estates to pass into the hands of aliens; that she never appreciated his greatest gift, the University, and allowed his grave to be trampled upon as she allowed the home of Washington to pass out of her hands; the home of Madison to be sold under the hammer, and the ruins of Jamestown to be bought by a lady of Ohio, and, in conclusion, that the only memorial to Jefferson in Virginia is a little post-office in Powhatan county.

This is a mass of absurdities. Was there any State, or any general public feeling in any State, until in quite recent years, which paid any regard to the preservation of the homes of historic men? The amount of work which the various patriotic societies have found to do is a ready answer in the negative.

Virginia allowed the home of Washington to "pass out of its hands" no more than did Massachusetts or New York when the homes of their eminent men had passed from one individual to another. No State control could have been as beneficial to Mt. Vernon as that of the Association, chartered by a Virginia law.

That no lady, but a gentleman, from Ohio purchased the ruins of Jamestown, and presented them to an association of women is an insignificant point. This gentleman purchased Jamestown Island as a farm; but great honor is due him for being willing to set aside one portion to be sacredly guarded forever. What we of the present age regret as improper neglect of a historic spot by our forefathers, was simply due to the fact that in Virginia, no more than elsewhere in America, was there a public sentiment which would induce such care as we wish to give it now.

As to Virginia not commemorating Jefferson except by a post-office in Powhatan county, it is remarkable that Mr. Curtis did not also say that the State deserved no credit for this, as post-offices are named by the U. S. Government. But, while overlooking this obvious detraction, Mr. Curtis also overlooked the fact that there is a statue of Jefferson in the Capitol Square in Richmond, and that at an early period of the State's existence she named a county Jefferson (now in West Virginia).

In regard to Virginia's indifference to Jefferson's "greatest gift, the

University," it is sufficient to say that soon after its foundation it became the State's greatest educational institution, and a subject of affectionate reverence on the part of our people, such as few in any country have called forth. If the University represents Jefferson's thought and tireless labor, it also represents the financial support of Virginia. The State built it, and, until of late years, the State has almost entirely maintained it. But this subject will be treated of later.

Leaving this matter of ingratitude, we must again take up the almost endless task of correcting little errors in statements of fact.

On page 123 the author says that the day after the adoption of Henry's resolutions (of 1765) they "were expunged from the records upon the motion of Col. Peter Randolph, an uncle of Jefferson." This extract contains almost as many mistakes as words. In the first place, Henry's resolutions were not expunged. Only the fifth was, and the other four remained in force. Colonel Peter Randolph was a member of the Council and could have made no motion in the House of Burgesses. He was not an uncle of Jefferson; but a cousin.

With his usual fogginess of ideas, Mr. Curtis has not been able to understand or remember the account he read describing this matter of the resolutions. He is evidently quoting Jefferson, who states that on the day after the resolutions were adopted, he saw Colonel Peter Randolph (before the House met) sitting at the clerk's table and searching the journals for a precedent for expunging. Peter Randolph could not have made a motion in the House, and no one, before, ever said he did. But this is as near as Mr. Curtis usually gets to historical correctness.

The statement on page 124 that Jefferson, when he was first a candidate for the House, entertained the voters at Shadwell, including in his hospitality a punch bowl, and for three days furnished them with drink and food, may be derived from tradition; but is hardly founded on fact. The laws of Virginia and the practice, as shown by the journals of the House of Burgesses, prove most conclusively that such a violation of law would have unseated him.

Farther down on the same page, the author states that Jefferson and Washington took their seats in the House in 1769, and that Washington's "appearance in the House of Burgesses, immediately after Braddock's campaign, created a flutter." He then gives the well-known account of Speaker Robinson tendering to Washington the thanks of the House. Of course everybody, but Mr. Curtis, knows that Braddock's campaign was in 1755, so that 1769 can hardly be called "immediately" afterwards. Washington was elected to the House and took his seat in the fall of 1758. It was then that he received the vote of thanks.

Another mistake (page 227) which is only worthy of notice as showing the author's slovenly methods, is the statement that Jefferson and Marshall were born and reared in the same neighborhood.

Chapter IX, on "The Founder of the University of Virginia," can be commended as an intelligent and appreciative discussion of Jefferson's famous institution.

But even here, when at his best, Mr. Curtis seems to find it impossible to be accurate. He states that, since its organization, the University has received gifts and endowments to the amount of \$1,393,100, of which \$1,038,000 were contributed by people living north of the Potomac, and that "had it not been for the munificence of Northern friends," the University would long ago have perished.

Virginians feel the deepest gratitude for the magnificent generosity of Northern friends of the University, but to say that but for their gifts it would "long ago have perished" is sheer madness.

In the first place nearly all of these gifts have been made since the Civil War, and the University had a career of constantly increasing usefulness from its foundation in 1824 to 1860, supported entirely by Virginia and the tuition fees of Southern students.

In addition to the cost of building, the State has appropriated at least \$15,000 a year. This amount, only estimating it for seventy years, is \$1,050,000, and has been totally overlooked by Mr. Curtis.

Among donors since the war, who lived north of the Potomac, were several native Virginians, among them Mrs. Kent (who gave \$55,000), Leander McCormick (\$68,000) and Douglas H. Gordon (\$5,000). These amounts, making in all \$128,000, leave the total gifts by people born and reared north of the Potomac at \$900,000, of which \$470,000 (the Austin bequest) has not yet been realized. Thus the amount from this source, actually received, has been \$430,000, while appropriations from the State of Virginia and gifts by natives of Virginia have amounted to upwards of \$1,178,000. Quite a different matter from the statement by Mr. Curtis.

It is now full time to bring to an end a notice which has extended greatly beyond the writer's expectation.

There is really no danger that the "True Thomas Jefferson" will long mislead even the most careless reader. Its errors are too numerous and the incompetence of its author too manifest. On the contrary, it will do much good if it impresses publishers with the knowledge that the life of a great statesman or the history of a period full of momentous events cannot be "written up" and made a "good story" (in newspaper parlance) by the same men and in the same manner as the last sensational murder or divorce.

# PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

## Virginia Historical Society.

### NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two-Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368.

8 00

The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787.

5 50

Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town."

2 50

Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374.

2 50

Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624. Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History.

5 00

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411.

5 00

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

2 50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for \$31.00, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

## VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

5 00

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded

Instructions to Governor Yeadley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.

5.00

**VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.**

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5.00

**VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp. 492-i-xxiii.**

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Persuasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued; Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index.

5.00

**VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.**

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meberrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index

5.00



Capital Stock, \$200,000.00. Surplus and Profits, \$588,017.55

No. 1754.

## Merchants National Bank, RICHMOND, VA.

United States, State and City Depositary.

JOHN P. BRANCH, Pres't. JOHN KERR BRANCH, Vice-Pres't.  
JOHN F. GLENN, Cashier,

Business Paper Discounted for Customers on Favorable Terms.

DIRECTORS—John P. Branch, Fred. W. Scott, C. S. Stringfellow,  
A. S. Buford, John Kerr Branch, J. P. George, Thomas B. Scott, B. W.  
Branch, B. B. Munford, Jas. H. Dooley, Alex. Hamilton, R. C. Morton,  
S. T. Morgan, A. Pizzini, Jr.

oct. 1902-1yr.

---

ORGANIZED 1832.

## The Virginia Fire & Marine Insurance Company

OF RICHMOND, VA.

ASSETS, - - \$800,000.

W. H. PALMER, President.

W. H. MCCARTHY, Secretary.

ap. 1902-1yr.

---

**R**OYAL ANCESTRY OF COL. GEO. READE:—If any of the descendants of George Reade and Elizabeth Martian desire a complete chart of the Royal descent of George Reade through the Dymokes, hereditary champions of England, it can be obtained by addressing R. D. M., P. O. Box No. 121, University Station, Charlottesville, Va. The lines of descent, comprising over seven hundred names, are fully authenticated by the National Dictionary of Biography and other standard works of reference. They run without a break back to William the Conqueror, Alfred the Great, Charlemagne, the Kings of Spain and the Emperors of the East. The charts can be made for framing, 4x2 feet, or in a number of small charts bound together. Almost every name famous in the making of English History, up to the fifteenth century, appears in this genealogy. Many of the most prominent Virginia families are descended from George Reade.

11.

---

## The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character.

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets, antique furniture, curios, etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, *Editor,*

707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.



## GOOD LUCK

Baking Powder.

**A TRUE LEAVENER.**

SOLD IN

**TRAIN-LOADS**

OF

**169 CARS,**

No car of which contained less than 24,000 pounds—some as much as 40,000 pounds.

oct. 1902-1yr.

## CITY BANK OF RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL,	-	-	-	-	-	\$400,000
SURPLUS,	-	-	-	-	-	\$100,000

WM. H. PALMER, President. E. B. ADDISON, Vice-President.  
ap. 1902-1yr. J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

**LOWEST PRICES.      FINEST GOODS.**

**DIAMONDS,**

**WATCHES, JEWELRY,**

**STERLING SILVERWARE.**

**FINE REPAIRING, ARTISTIC ENGRAVING.**

Occulist's R's Accurately Filled.

**C. LUMSDEN & SON,**  
731 E. Main St., Richm. and, Va.

fy. & oc. 1903.

# The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

## CONTENTS OF VOLUME III.

	PAGE.
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	1
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1799.....	8
Property Owners, Norfolk County, 1860.....	12
Princess Anne County Marriages.....	19
My Mother.....	24
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	29
Grace Sherwood, the Virginia Witch.....	34
Price of Poultry, 1773 and 1774.....	38
Marriages Performed by Rev. Charles Henley, Princess Anne Co.,	39
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	40
Marriages Performed by the Rev. George Norris.....	43
My Mother.....	46
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	50
Grace Sherwood, the Virginia Witch.....	52
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds, 1800.....	57
Property Owners, Norfolk County, 1860.....	62
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	69
Marriages Performed by Rev. Charles Henley.....	71
Receipt for the Sale of a Slave.....	73
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds.....	74
Linhaven Parish, 1704.....	80
Marriages Performed by Rev. David Walters, Princess Anne Co..	81
Copy of the Charter of Norfolk Borough.....	87
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	95
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	100
Oldest Masonic Lodge.....	102
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	103
Renouncing the Catholic Church.....	106
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1801.....	107
Store Bill, 1769.....	114
Princess Anne County Marriages.....	117
An Act to Confirm the Charter of the Borough of Norfolk.....	122
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	124
Money, Solvent Bonds, Securities and Liquidated Claims in Princess Anne County in 1859.....	129
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1802.....	133
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	138
Marriages Performed by Rev. George Norris.....	147
Charles Reid.....	147
Price of Corn.....	151
Witchcraft in Virginia.....	152
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	152
Price of a Young Mare, 1741.....	154

For sale by the BELL BOOK AND STATIONERY COMPANY,  
 RICHMOND, VA. 50 cents per Part, 4 Parts to a Volume. ap.1901-1yr.

THE  
STATE BANK OF VIRGINIA,  
RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

---

CAPITAL,	-	-	-	-	\$300,000
SURPLUS,	-	-	-	-	\$240,000

---

JOHN S. ELLETT,  
*President.*

WM. M. HILL,  
*Cashier.*

---

**DIRECTORS.**

J. M. Fourqurean,  
James D. Crump,  
A. R. Ellerson,

Alexander Cameron,  
T. C. Williams, Jr.,

Jno. S. Ellett,  
Granville G. Valentine,  
J. L. Antrim.

---

SAFE DEPOSIT BOXES FOR RENT at \$3.50 per annum and  
upwards. apl. 1902-17.

---

*John L. Williams.*  
*John Skelton Williams.*

*R. Lancaster Williams.*  
*Langbourne M. Williams*  
*E. L. Bemiss.*

**JOHN L. WILLIAMS & SONS,**  
***BANKERS,***

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA,

BUY AND SELL

**FIRST CLASS INVESTMENT SECURITIES.**

RAILROAD, MUNICIPAL AND STREET  
RAILWAY. LOANS NEGOTIATED  
OR PURCHASED OUTRIGHT.

***LETTERS OF CREDIT FURNISHED***

Available in all Parts of the World.

*Cable address: Williamson, Richmond.*

ja.03-17r

## The Virginia Historical Society.

---

Members are requested to solicit contributions of books, maps, portraits, and manuscripts of historical value or importance, particularly such as may throw light upon the political, social or religious life of the people of Virginia.

The Society will become the custodian of such articles of this character as the possessors may from any cause be unwilling to give, and in the case of family papers or other manuscripts which it may be undesirable to publish, it will, upon request, keep them confidential.

~~Now~~ A large *fire proof safe* has been secured and placed in the Society's building, in which all manuscripts and papers of value are carefully preserved by the Librarian.

In the vicissitudes of war, and the repeated removals to which the Society's Library has been subjected, many volumes have been lost and the sets broken. Odd volumes from the collections of its members and well-wishers will therefore be gratefully received.

It is especially desirable to secure as complete a collection as possible of early Virginia newspapers, periodicals and almanacs.

Any book or pamphlet written by a native or resident of Virginia, published or printed in Virginia, or in any way relating to Virginia or Virginians, will be accepted and preserved.

*The Society requests gifts of photographs (cabinet size) of old portraits of Virginians, or photographs, drawings, &c., of Coats of Arms of Virginia families. Albums have been provided and an interesting collection has already been made.*

\$5.00 per Annum.

Single No. \$1.50



# THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE  
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
RICHMOND, VA.

---

VOL. X—No. 4.    APRIL, 1903.

---

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,

1207 E. FRANKLIN ST.

## PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

---

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,  
E. W. JAMES, E. V. VALENTINE,  
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

---

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,  
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

---

## CONTENTS.

1. Proceedings of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-'67.....	337
2. Henry County from its Formation in 1776 to the end of the Eighteenth Century, <i>et seq.</i> .....	350
3. The Effect of the Adoption of the Constitution upon the Finances of Virginia.....	360
4. Some Virginia Colonial Records.....	371
5. The John Brown Letters.....	383
6. Books in Colonial Virginia.....	389
7. Virginia Gleanings in England.....	405
8. Ferrar Papers.....	414
9. Virginia Militia in the Revolution.....	419
10. Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries.....	421
11. Virginia in 1638.....	423
12. Notes and Queries.....	429
13. Genealogy ..... The Minor, Herndon and Brooke Families.	437
14. Publications Received.....	446







Copyright, R. A. Lancaster, Jr., Richmond, Va.      "BEWDLEY," LANCASTER COUNTY, VA.  
A Residence of the Ball Family.

See Notes and Queries.

THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

---

VOL. X.

APRIL, 1903.

No. 4.

---

PROCEEDINGS OF THE VIRGINIA COMMITTEE  
OF CORRESPONDENCE, 1759-'67.

---

From the Originals in the Virginia State Archives.

---

[At the February session, 1759, of the General Assembly of Virginia, Edward Montague, Esq., of the Middle Temple, was appointed the agent for the colony in England, and a committee, termed the Committee of Correspondence, composed of members of the Council and House of Burgesses, was appointed to transact all business with him.

The agent was to support before the English government any laws passed in Virginia in regard to which there might be any question of approval, and was generally to represent the interests of the colony in England. Therefore, the correspondence between the committee and the agent must be of value as throwing light on the history of the period.

Two letters from the committee, found among the Legislative papers, have been published in Vol. IX of this Magazine, pp. 353-360. See same Vol., pp. 355-359 and 364, for a note on the Committee of Correspondence and biographical sketches of its members.

Francis Fauquier became governor of Virginia on June 7, 1758, and held the office until his death, on March 3d, 1768.

Sessions of Assembly were held in September and November, 1758; February and November, 1759; March, May and October, 1760, and March, 1761.]

---

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COM. OF CORRESPONDENCE, MAY 2D,  
1759.

At a Meeting of the Committee for corresponding with the Agent appointed to solicit the Affairs of this Colony in Great Britain, held at the Capitol in Williamsburg, May 2d, 1759.

Present: The hon'ble William Nelson, Esq', Chairman, the hon'ble Thomas Nelson, Philip Grymes & Peter Randolph, Esq'', John Robinson, Peyton Randolph, Robt. Carter Nicholas, and George Wythe, Esq''.

Resolved, That George Davenport be appointed Clerk of this Committee.

Resolved, That a Letter be wrote to Edward Montague, Esq', the Agent for this Colony, with a Copy of the Act of Assembly appointing him agent: And that a Copy of the Representation formerly sent by the Assembly to Mr. Secretary Pitt, be transmitted to him therewith.

Resolved, That Application be made to the Governor for Copies of the several Letters wrote by Mr. Secretary Pitt, in Relation to the Application to be made to Parliament in behalf of this Colony, and that they be sent Home to the Agent to enable him to solicit for the proportion of Money granted, and to be granted by Parliament, for reimbursing this Colony the Money they have expended.

Resolved, That the Agent be instructed to use his Endeavours to get the King's Assent to an Act of Assembly past in the 22d Year of his Majesty's Reign intituled "An Act for settling the Titles and Bounds of Lands, and for preventing unlawful hunting and Ranging." And that the Clerk apply to Mr. Palmer for a Copy of the Reasons that were drawn up in order to be sent home, in Support of the said Act of Assembly.

Resolved, That the Agent be instructed not to shew the Act of Assembly for appointing him Agent, before all the Acts passed the last Session of Assembly are transmitted by the Governor to the Board of Trade.

And as there is some Reason for apprehending Attempts may be made for repealing the said Act, that the Agent be directed to use his utmost Endeavours to prevent the same, and be made acquainted with the Reasons of an Agent being appointed by this Colony.

Resolved, That the Agent be instructed to use his utmost Endeavours to prevent any additional Duty on Tobacco, and that he be furnished with Reasons for opposing the same.

Resolved, That the Agent be instructed to get a Copy of the Account of Mr. Dinwiddie's Disposition of the £20,000 granted by his Majesty, for the Use of this Colony, which he says he has passed with the Treasury, and that he procure, and send over, Copies of the Vouchers by which the same was passed.

Resolved, That the hon'ble William Nelson and Thomas Nelson, Esq", & John Robinson and Peyton Randolph, Esq", do prepare a Letter to be transmitted to the said Agent, in pursuance of the foregoing Resolutions.

A Copy.

GEO. DAVENPORT, Clk. Com.

---

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COM. OF CORRESPONDENCE NOV'R 7,  
1759.

At a Meeting of the Com. of Correspondence held at the Capital Nov' 7th, 1759.

Present: The hon'ble William Nelson, Philip Grymes & Peter Randolph, Esq", John Robinson, Peyton Randolph, Charles Carter, Landon Carter & Rich<sup>d</sup> Bland, Esq".

It appearing to this Committee that a Letter hath not yet been sent home to the Agent for this Colony, pursuant to the Resolutions of the former Committees, it is therefore

Resolved, That a Letter be prepared to be sent Home to the said Agent, by Mr. Speaker, Mr. Attorney, Mr. Charles Carter, Mr Landon Carter and Mr. Bland, to be laid before this Committee at their next meeting.

Resolved, That the Gent. appointed to prepare the said Letter be instructed to inform the said Agent of the Reasons that prevailed with the Legislature of this Colony to pass the Act made in the thirty second Year of the Reign of his present Majesty, intituled An Act to enable the Inhabitants of this Colony to dis-

charge their public Dues, Officers Fees, & other Tobacco Debts in Money for the ensuing Year.

Resolved, That it be a Direction to the Gent. above appointed to prepare the said Letter to the Agent, to omit taking any Notice in the said Letter of the Directions of the former Committee, whereby the said Agent was required not to shew the Act of Assembly of this Colony appointing him to his Office, before all the Acts passed at the last Session of Assembly should be transmitted by the Governor to the Board of Trade; And that they be discharged from furnishing the Agent with Instructions to prevent an additional Duty on Tobacco, as was directed by this Committee at their former Meeting, it appearing to this Committee that such a Duty hath already taken place.

Ordered, That the Committee be adjourned to Wednesday next at 10 o'Clock.

A Copy.

G. DAVENPORT, Clk. Com.

---

AT A COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE HELD AT THE CAPITOL NOV'R 14TH, 1759.

Present: The hon'ble William Nelson, Thomas Nelson, Philip Grymes & Peter Randolph, Esq", John Robinson, Charles Carter, Richard Bland, Landon Carter, George Wythe & R. C. Nicholas, Esq".

Mr. Nelson informed the Committee that the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. John Camm\* Minister of the Parish of York hampton hath lately commenced a Suit at Law against the Collectors of that Parish to recover his Salary in Tobacco, in Opposition to the Act of Ass: made in the xxxiii Year of his Majesty's Reign intituled An Act to enable the Inhabitants of this Colony to discharge their public Dues, Officer's Fees & other Tob<sup>o</sup> Debts in Money for the ensuing Year. He therefore desired the Opinion of the Com. whether this Matter is not of so public a Nature (wherein the Power of the Legislature of this Colony in making temporary Laws for the public Weal will be called in Question) as to merit their particular Attention, and if need be, their Aid & Assistance in contributing to the Expences that may accrue in

---

\* See note at end of article.

defending the said Suit either here [or] in Great Britain, as such Expenses may be too heavy to be borne by that Parish. After Consideration whereof, it is the Opinion of this Committee, and accordingly

Resolved, That this Matter be proposed to the Consideration of the House of Burgesses, and their Opinion desired thereupon.

The Committee appointed to prepare the Letter to the Agent in pursuance of the Resolutions of the Com. at their last Meeting not having completed the same

Ord<sup>d</sup>, That the Com. be adj<sup>d</sup> to Saturday morning next.

---

SATURDAY NOV'R 17, 1759.

Present: The hon'ble W. Nelson Thom' Nelson & Ph. Grymes, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Jno. Robinson, Ch' Carter, R<sup>d</sup> Bland & R. C. Nicholas, Esq<sup>r</sup>.

The Letter to the Agent not being yet finished pursuant to the former Resolut<sup>n</sup>

Ord<sup>d</sup>, That ye Com. be adj<sup>d</sup> to Monday morning next.

---

AT A COM. HELD AT THE CAPITOL ON MONDAY 19 NOV'R,  
1759.

Present: The hon'ble W. Nelson, T. Nelson, P. Grymes & Peter Randolph, Esq<sup>r</sup>, John Robinson, Rich<sup>d</sup> Bland, G. Wythe & R. C. Nicholas, Esq<sup>r</sup>.

The Com. appointed this day presented a Letter they had prepared with Instructions to the Agent agreeable to their former Resolutions, to which sev<sup>l</sup> Amendments being proposed & agreed to, Mr. Speaker was desired to reduce the same into form.

Ord<sup>d</sup>, That ye Com. be adj<sup>d</sup> till Tomorrow.

---

NOV'R 20TH.

Present: As before.

Mr. Speaker informing the Com. that he had not suff<sup>t</sup> time since yesterday to draw up the amendments proposed to the Letter to the Agent,

Ord<sup>d</sup>, That ye Com. be adj<sup>d</sup> till Tomorrow.

## LETTER TO THE AGENT, DEC., 1759.

Williamsburg, Dec<sup>r</sup> 12th, 1759.

Sir,—The General Assembly of Virginia has by an Act passed the 14th of April, 1759, intituled "An Act for appointing an Agent" a Copy of which is herewith inclosed, been pleased to appoint you the Agent of this Colony, & directed their Treasurer to pay you yearly the Sum of £500 sterling, in full for your Expenses & Trouble in the Execution of your Duty.

The Appointment of such an Officer to represent the Grievances of the People, to justify their Conduct to their Sovereign, to obtain his Approbation & Assent to such Laws as their Representatives shall think necessary for their Welfare and good Government, to implore his Assistance in the time of Danger and Calamity, and to protect and explain their Rights & Interest in Parliament, seem to be the natural Privilege of all Colonies, so far remov'd from their King and Mother Country. Yet the People of this Colony have had the Misfortune allways to be disappointed in their Endeavours to attain this Right, tho universally claim'd, and enjoy'd by all his Majesty's other Colonies and have been obliged to depend for these great and important Services on an Agent appointed by the Governor and Council, who for want of the Weight which a national Establishment would have given him, the Authority which must necessarily be derived from every Power of the Legislature, the Instructions when and for what Reasons he should interpose, must have been very deficient in his Duty, when considered as regarding the whole. Besides sometimes different Interests arise amongst the different Branches of the Legislature, different Instructions then become necessary; an Agent so appointed is obliged to obey those by whom he is appointed, and by the plainest Consequence in Affairs of the greatest Moment, the Body of the people may be left without the Shadow of a Representative.

It is to our not having a Representative properly appointed and instructed, that we in a great Measure attribute the passing an Act of Parliament for laying a Duty on our Tobacco, the Staple of this Colony (in the present State of the Tobacco Trade, a great Grievance to the people), and the Repeal of several

Laws, thought to be very salutary. But these are Misfortunes which can now perhaps be only lamented and not redressed.

We being by the same Act appointed a Committee to correspond with the Agent, must now desire you to take this Office upon you, and that you will take Care allways to be ready to prevent the Repeal of Laws passed by the Legislature, the Reasons for which, will be from time to time transmitted to you by us; to support any Representations which it may be necessary to make, and for that Purpose will not fail to attend them thro' the several Boards to which they may be referred; To give early Intelligence of anything that may be moved in Parliament, or the Department for American Affairs to this Committee; And in all things relative to this Colony, to use your best Endeavours, according to your Discretion, to protect her Rights and secure her Interest.

We must desire you immediately to join in any Solicitations which may be made, for a Grant of a Sum of Money, to reimburse the Colonies, in some measure, for the great Expence they have been at during this War, agreeable to the Promise made by Mr. Secretary Pitt, in his Letters of the 9th & 29th of December, 1758, to the Governor, and by him laid before the Assembly, Copies whereof are inclosed. And if any such Grant shall be made, to endeavour to get as large a proportion of the same as the persons appointed to distribute it shall think we deserve; And that you may be able to shew what our Expence has been, we have minuted down the several Sums that have been raised in this Colony, and the Purposes for which they were raised in a particular Account\* thereof herewith sent, and to which we refer you.

Also that you use your best Endeavours to get the King's Assent to an Act of Assembly passed in the 22d Year of his present Majesty's Reign, intit<sup>d</sup> "An Act for settling the Titles and Bounds of Lands and for preventing unlawful Hunting and Ranging," which having a suspending Clause, cannot take Effect till this is done.

This Act was passed upon the Revisal of all the other Laws of this Colony, and the chief Intention of it was to reduce the sev-

---

\* Not found.



eral Acts relating to the Conveyance, taking up, settling, saving & cultivating of Lands, into one Act; and also an Act prescribing the method of docking the Intails of Land of no greater Value than £200 sterling, by a Writ, called a Writ of Ad quod Damnum.

To most of the other Acts passed at the same time his Majesty was pleased to give his Assent. But this Act was laid by, as we imagine, to be considered, whether his Majesty's Right of granting Land was affected thereby. And as it will appear by the several Amendments hereafter mentioned, that nothing of that Sort was intended, or affected by them, we conclude that it is entirely owing to a want of a proper Application, that his Majesty's Assent has not, long since, been obtained thereto.

The several Acts it takes in are as follow:

An Act for settling the Titles and Bounds of Land, and for preventing unlawful Shooting & Ranging thereon. 9 Anne, Cap. 13.

An Act to prevent Land lapsing from an Infant for not seating and planting, or not paying Quit Rents, until three Years after they come of Age. 11 Anne, Cap. 4.

An Act declaring what shall be accounted a sufficient Seating, cultivating & improving of Lands, already granted, or hereafter to be taken up and patented. 12 Anne, Cap. 13.

An Act explaining & further declaring what shall be accounted a sufficient Seating & Improvement of to save Lands from lapsing, and for the better Recovery of Lands lapsed from Persons living out of the Country. 7 Geo. 1, Cap. 3.

An Act for amending the Act intituled An Act for settling the Titles and Bounds of Lands, and for preventing unlawful Shooting and Ranging thereupon. 8 Geo. 2, Cap. 6.

An Act for the better Preservation of the Breed of Deer, & preventing unlawful Hunting. 12 Geo. 2, Cap. 14.

An Act for amending the Act intituled An Act for settling the Titles and Bounds of Lands and for preventing unlawful Shooting and Ranging thereupon. 18 Geo. 2, Cap. 14.

By perusing these Acts, you will find that no Alterations are made by this Act, except in a few Instances.

In the Act of the 8 Geo. 2, Cap. 6, which is the Act that

directs the Method of docking Intails of Land of no greater Value than £200 Sterling, these are the Alterations made.

1. It directs that the Surveyor of the County where the Land lies, shall survey the Land, in Order to satisfy the Jury, who are sworn pursuant to the Directions of the Writ of Ad quod Damnum, what Land precisely they are to value.

2. It directs that the Heir shall be summoned, to give him an Opportunity of detecting any Fraud that may be committed on the Execution of this Writ.

3. It confirms the Title of those who had proved their Deeds in the County Court.

By the Act of the 8th Geo. 2, Cap 6, the Deeds of Conveyance for the intailed Lands docked under said Act were ordered to be recorded in the General Court.

But the Lawyers here were of Opinion, as other Acts gave the County Courts full Jurisdiction to receive the Proof or Acknowledgement of Deeds of Land within their County, that the Purchasers of these intailed Lands might safely prove their Deeds in those Courts. The Assembly finding that this might occasion many Law-suits, and might possibly defeat the Titles of many fair Purchasers, thought it was agreeable to Justice and Equity to confirm such Titles.

This Act of the 8th Geo. 2, was the only Act that had received his Majesty's Assent, and was the Reason for adding the suspending Clause.

The only Alterations made in any of the other Acts, are in the Act of the 7th Geo. 1st, Chap. 3, by reducing the sum for saving Fifty Acres from Ten pounds to Five, and by limiting the time for bringing Petitions to ten Years, which was not mentioned in either of the above Acts.

By our Instruction sent to the Governor of this Colony, the Assembly finds that the Merchants of Great Britain are still dissatisfied with the making Treasury Notes (issued pursuant to the several Acts of Assembly for the Defence of the Colony), a proper Tender for Sterling Debts.

Before the Year 1748, there was no Law subsisting to direct at what rate of Exchange sterling Debts should be paid. The Consequence of this was that the Sherifs when they levied Money by Execution on Sterling Judgments demanded of the Debtors

what Exchange they thought proper, to the great Oppression of the people, and without any Advantage to the Person who had obtained the Judgm'.

The Assembly thought it very proper to put a Stop to such unjust Proceedings, and passed an Act in the Year 1748, 22d Geo. 2, Cap. 12, intituled "An Act declaring the Law concerning Executions and for Relief of insolvent Debtors," by which they directed that all Executions for Sterling Money should be levied at twenty five per Cent., the real Difference of Money, and no more than the Difference of Exchange at the time the Act passed.

The Merchants of Great Britain complaining of this Act, and representing that they should be considerable Losers when Exchange should rise above twenty five per Cent., the Assembly took the same into their Consideration, and endeavoured to provide a Remedy which might prevent any further Murmurs.

They considered that as Exchange is a fluctuating thing they could not do Justice to sterling Creditors by fixing the Exchange at any certain Standard.

They therefore passed an Act to empower the Courts where Judgments should be obtained for sterling Money, to settle at the Foot of the Judgment, at what Rate of Exchange the same should be discharged; This will enable the English Merchants to bring their Money Home, without any Loss, let the Exchange rise to what it will, unless the Courts should be guilty of flagrant Injustice by settling the Exchange lower than Bills of Exchange can be purchased for, as it is notorious they have always fixed it at the very highest Rate.

One Reason for issuing Treasury Notes was, because all the Gold and Silver of the Country had been drawn away by the Armies to the Northward, and it would have been the greatest Grievance that ever People underwent, to make them receive this Sort of Money for Debts due to them, and not allow them to discharge the Debts due from them in the same, when it was impossible to exchange it for any other; And this as appears from what has been said above is as good as any other to the Merchants in Great Britain.

They were under a Necessity of making these Notes or Bills of Exchange a proper Tender for Sterling Debts, and there can be no Doubt that the English Merchants would chuse the former.

You will, we hope, endeavour to prevent any ill Consequences from these Complaints, and that you may be prepared for that Purpose, we must refer you to the Representation of the Burgesses of Virginia to his Majesty, a Copy whereof is inclosed, and also to a Paper containing further Reasons on this Subject.

You are desired to get a Copy of the Account of Mr. Dinwiddie's Disposition of the £20,000 granted by his Majesty for the use of this Colony, passed with the Treasury, and to send the same to this Committee with Copies of the Vouchers by which the same was passed.

We must refer you to the Representation above-mentioned on this Point, by which you will easily discover our Reasons for this Request. Be pleased to take Notice, that this Representation is not to be presented to his Majesty, as it has already been delivered to Mr. Secretary Pitt, and is only intended to instruct you in the several Matters now recommended to you.

\*As we have not seen a certain Remonstrance drawn up by some Clergymen of this Colony, supported as it is said by the Lord Bishop of London, & presented to the Board of Trade, against an Act of Assembly passed here, intituled "An Act to enable the Inhabitants of this Colony to discharge their public Dues, Officers Fees, and other Tobacco Debts in Money for the ensuing Year," and are unacquainted with any Reports or Determinations that have been made on that, or any other Act of Assembly complained of in that Remonstrance, we cannot give you our Opinion and Instructions so fully on this Head, as we should otherwise chuse. But we persuade ourselves that by stating to you the Reasons that governed in the passing of that Act, you will be sufficiently enabled to remove the Imputations of Arbytraryness and Disloyalty, which from comon Rumour we collect, have been aimed at in that Remonstrance, to the great Abuse of the Legislature, and Injury of the Country, if it has been in any manner countenanced, as it will be establishing a Precedent for Mal-Contents of every Kind (with which no doubt all Communities abound) to endeavour to weaken one of the principal Instruments of the Civil Power, by private Misrepresentations of things.

---

\* See note at end of article.

By the Constitution which we have hitherto enjoyed, every Act that receives the Consent of the Governor, Council and Burgesses of the Colony obtains the Force of a Law amongst us, until his Majesty shall think proper by Proclamation to declare his Disapprobation. And if there are any Acts endeavoured at that interfere with any general or particular Instruction to the Governor, such (if by a Change of Circumstances which are ever fluctuating) they are thought beneficial to the Community, are always enacted without any Force or Effect as a Law, until his Majesty's Pleasure shall be known, by a suspending Clause in the Act. Further, if his Majesty shall at any time think proper to give his Assent to any subsisting Act of Assembly, such Act then obtains such a Degree of Firmness in the Constitution, as it cannot be altered by any subsequent Act without the concurring Consent of all the several Branches that constituted it. And these Rules of Proceeding have been sacredly observed by the Legislature of this Colony, thro' a dutiful Regard as well to the Royal Authority, as to the Preservation of the Constitution.

Tobacco is the Staple, and indeed only Commodity in the Country, from whence any tollerable Profit can arise. To this 'tis to be presumed it is owing, that most of our Taxes and Salaries, &c., of a public Nature were made leviable in Tobacco 'till the present War, in which as the immediate Want of Money made the Emission of a paper Currency unavoidable, the Taxes were necessarily laid in Money, that so much of such emitted Paper should annually be sunk, by repaying it into the Treasury from whence it was made issuable.

The several fees therefore due to the Clerks of the Courts of Justice, and other Officers in this Colony have been from long Continuance paid in Tobacco.

It must be observed, that when the Salaries of the Clergy were first settled at 16,000 lbs. of Tobacco that Commodity was rated at 10 s. sterling  $\text{p}$  hundred, which made their Provision Eighty Pounds sterling per Annum. In the Year 1748, when the Laws of the Country were revised, the Act which established the Salaries of the Clergy was re-enacted with such Amendments in their favour, that removed all Doubts as to their temporal Rights for Want of Induction, and indeed greatly added to the Value

of their Salaries. For as Tobacco was at that time under a public Inspection, and the price of it raised at Market as the necessary Consequence of burning that which was bad, the Assembly gave the Clergy in that Act a further Levy on their Parishioners of four Pounds in the hundred, to answer the Deductions then thought necessary to be made, between the paying into the Warehouses, and receiving the same out again, which you will find called in the Act Shrinkage, an Article paid by all other Claimers whatsoever from the public, which Act amongst many others received the Royal Assent, without any particular Application from this Colony.

This Act, tho' made so much in Favour of the Clergy it seems has been by them construed into a disloyal Attack on his Majesty's Prerogative, and the Bishop of London, we are informed, has in a Letter to the Lords of Trade, been pleased to represent it as taking a large Stride that Way, because as he says, the Right of Presentation is by the Act taken from his Majesty, and declared to be in the Vestries, tho' it is certain the Vestries always before the passing of that Act enjoyed that Right, and the Design of the Act plainly appears to be, only to extend the time of Presentation from Six Months, as it is in England, to twelve, and the lengthening the time must appear to be extremely reasonable, when it is considered that from the Scarcity of Clergymen in this Colony, the Parishes generally remain vacant 'til a Minister can be procured from England.

The Crop of Tobacco in 1758 was so universally short that Petitions from all Parts of the Country were presented to the Assembly, to desire Relief against the possible Exactions of Creditors both public and private.

As this was an Evil justly to be dreaded, the Legislature with every prudent Precaution, made all Debts, Fees, Salaries, &c., payable in Tobacco, at the Option of the Debtor, after the Rate of two pence per pound for transfer Tobacco, provided the same were paid within a certain limited Time, governed by the most early Expectations of the new Crop. And as the time settled by Law for the payment of the Clergymen's Salaries was so near at Hand, presuming it consistent with the Principles of common Justice, that every Individual of the Community considered as a Creditor, whose Debts must really have arisen from

the Expectations of common Crops, ought to be under the same Restriction, they made no Exception as to the Act in 1748. This, we are informed, has been represented by the Clergy to the Lords of Trade, as a Deviation from the before mentioned Rule of the Constitution and derogatory to the Royal Authority, tho' we can conceive, that on a fair and thorough Examination of the matter, the contrary will appear, and in the unhappy Circumstances the Country was in at that time, be looked upon rather as an Aid to, than a Deviation from that Act. And we have the greatest Reason to be confirmed in that Opinion, as several Acts have heretofore been passed for the same purpose, which have from time to time been regularly transmitted to the Lords of Trade, and by them referred to their Solicitor, which certainly would [not?] have been done, had they appeared to their Lordships in the Light they are now represented.

The first of these Acts was passed in the 27th Year of his Majesty's Reign, Chap. 8, intituled "An Act for paying the Minister in the Parish of Frederick in the County of Frederick, and of Augusta in the County of Augusta, and of Hampshire in the County of Hampsh' One hundred Pounds annually, instead of the Salaries now allowed."

Another passed in the same Year Chap. 10, intit<sup>d</sup> "An Act for allowing the Inhabitants of the Counties of Halifax, Hampshire and Bedford to discharge their public Dues and Officer's Fees in Money instead of Tobacco."

And another passed in the 28th Year of his Majesty's Reign, Chap. 17 (1755) intituled "An Act for enabling the Inhabitants of the Counties of Princess Anne and Norfolk to pay their public Dues in money."

These Acts, tho' apparently passed in Favour of the Ministers of the several Parishes, and at the Prayer of some of them, have been lately represented by some of the Clergy to their Lordships, in the same unfavourable Light as the Act in 1748, and the Repeal of them been obtained by their Solicitations, tho' the Ministers for whose Benefit they were made, will be great Sufferers by such Repeal.

Another Act also passed in the 29th year of his Majesty's Reign (1755 Chap. 7) intituled "An Act to enable the Inhabitants of this Colony to discharge their Tobacco Debts in Money

for this present Year," by which the same Provision was made for paying the public Tobacco Creditors in Money, as in the aforementioned Act in 1758 now complained of.

The Clergy it seems alledge that the Act in 1758 was made only to serve the Rich, and have couloured over their uncharitable Clamour by saying that the Poor would have been more effectually relieved without the Law, because, that as Clergymen, had they been permitted to receive from the Rich the real Value of their Tobacco, they would have been able to have taken much less than two pence per pound from the poor; But as essential as Truth may be to their Order, they have in such an Assertion suffered themselves to forget it.

The General Assembly was composed of many public Officers, some Claimers from the public, and many Landlords, whose Fees, Claims and Rents were payable in Tobacco, and many of them of greater Amount than the Salary of a Clergyman. How then can this their Argument be reconciled to Truth? Could not each of these rich Men, as they call them, have demanded of their Debtors in the same exorbitant Proportion, as the Clergy should of them, and had they even consulted their own Interest in the Affair, would not the Ballance,—had there been no regulating Law at all—have been greatly in their favour? And as all other public Officers, Claimers from the public & Landlords (tho' not of the General Assembly) to say nothing of private Creditors who must generally have contracted their Accounts or Bargains under the Probability of usual Crops) must have had a right to partake in this grand Scheme of Extortion, can it be doubted that the poor alone was the Object of the Legislature's Concern?

But to go a little further with this Argument of theirs: Suppose the Clergy alone on Account of the Royal Assent's being obtained to the Act in 1748, had been exempted, and there was indisputably such a general Piety of Disposition amongst them, how could this Charity have been extended?

That Act, at the same time it gives their Salaries, directs the method of levying, collecting, &c., of the same, and to have altered it in one Instance must certainly have been as criminal as in another. In this Case, they could only have contracted with their Collectors at a price for their whole Salaries, and it



would but in most Cases have removed the Method of Exaction from the Clergy to the Collectors: For it must be observed, that tho' the whole Crop of Tobacco made in the Year 1758, was more than sufficient to pay the Ministers' Salaries and other Parish Creditors, who have the same Right with the Clergy under the Law in 1748, yet there were Multitudes who did not make enough to answer that Purpose, and those who did make it, could not be compelled to sell to those who had none, the Consequence of which (if no Provision had been made) must have been, that the Collectors would have made Distress upon the poor unhappy Sufferers, and as their Goods & Effects could not be sold for anything but Tobacco, and as there were so few that had any of that Commodity to purchase with, the Goods and Effects must have been either sold at a very low Rate, or remain in the Hands of the Collectors for want of Purchasers, whereby the Poor would have been great Sufferers, and the Clergy not in the least benefited by it. The whole of this therefore is but a thin Varnish, and leaves too much Room to suspect, from the very nature of murmuring in such Cases, that they themselves rather wanted an Opportunity of feasting as largely as they could on all, both rich and poor.

These are the Arguments that may be justly brought to vindicate the Legislature, and confute the Complainants; and as it is impossible but they must have known that things would appear in this Light, when impartially examined into, we cannot but think that the Act complained of, is but the studied Occasion of Contention to effect some other Purpose, still latent.

We know not how far the Affair may have been carried, or whether the Matter can again be laid before the Lords of Trade or any other Board for a Rehearing, but we hope at least, you may have an Opportunity of removing any injurious Censure that may have been passed, and put a Stop to all future Representations till the Country can be heard on the several Matters of Complaint; And we doubt not but they will appear to be fully justified in their Proceedings both to their King and Country.

As the Country looks upon it as their Duty (since the Act of Assembly complained of by the Clergy hath had its Effect) to support the Execution of it, by protecting the Parishes in the Suits that may be brought against them on the Act in 1748, We

further direct you to employ proper Persons to defend the Vestries or Collectors against any Proceedings that may be carried to England, in a Suit that is just brought by one Mr. Camm, the Minister of York-hampton Parish in the County of York, and the Expences attending the same will be remitted to you on the first Notice.

We have nothing further to add, but to desire of you if it should not be agreeable to you to engage in this Business as Agent, that you will be so kind as to officiate in Behalf of this Country, 'till we can have Notice of your Refusal to appoint some other Gentleman, and in particular to watch and oppose every Attempt that shall be endeavoured at to repeal this Act for appointing an Agent, as we have Reason to expect some Efforts will be made that Way.

You are desired to give the earliest Intelligence of any thing that may come to your Knowledge, relative to, or in any manner affecting the Interest of this Colony, and of all your Proceedings in the Execution of the Trust reposed in you, to this Committee, in order to which it is recommended to you to send your Dispatches by the Packet to New York, from whence they may be safely conveyed hither by the Post, if no better Opportunity should offer; And you are further desired to inclose your Dispatches to the Hon'ble William Nelson, Esq', at York Town in Virginia, by whom they will be communicated to this Committee. We are Sir,

Your most humble Servants,

Wm. Nelson,  
Thos. Nelson,  
Philip Grymes,  
Richard Bland,  
Ben. Waller,  
Ro. C. Nicholas,

(TO BE CONTINUED)

---

NOTE.

Mr. Camm's suit was caused by the passage of the famous "Two Penny Act," which for a number of years produced so much agitation in Virginia.

The General Assembly at the September session, 1755, induced by the failure of the tobacco crop, and the needs of the colony, arising from the French and Indian War, passed an act authorizing all debts due in tobacco to be paid either in that commodity, or in money at the rate of eighteen shillings and eight pence per hundred pounds. Though some complaints were made there was no legal opposition to this law.

Again, in September, 1758, for the same reasons, the law was re-enacted, with a provision that it was to be in force for one year. The act provided that it should be "lawful for any person or persons, from whom any tobacco is due by judgement, for rent, by bond, or upon any contract, or for public, county or parish levies, or for any secretaries', clerks', sheriffs', surveyors' or other officers' fees, or by any other ways or means whatsoever, to pay and satisfy the same in tobacco \* \* \* or in money, at the rate of sixteen shillings and eight pence for every hundred pounds of nett tobacco." (*Hening* 7, 240.) As the rate fixed was two pence per pound, the law became known as "The Two Penny Act."

The law was general in its provisions; but resistance and objection came only from the parish ministers. Since as early as 1696 the salaries of the clergy had been sixteen thousand pounds of tobacco a year, and this amount had been confirmed in 1748 by an act, which had received the King's assent.

Two pence per pound was the normal price of tobacco, but in 1755 and 1758 the crops were very small and the price went up to six pence. The clergy then demanded that they should have the advantage of the rise in the market.

Under the royal instructions no law which had received the King's approbation could be repealed by a colonial assembly unless the repealing law contained a clause suspending its action until the King's pleasure should be known. As such a suspension would have nullified the purpose of the act of 1758, the Virginia Assembly omitted the suspending clause. It was claimed by the clergy that the latter act repealed that of 1748, and that the violation of the royal instructions in omitting the suspending clause rendered the act of 1758 null and void.

A heated controversy soon began, the leader on the part of the clergy being Rev. John Camm, minister of York-Hampton

parish, who was answered by Richard Bland and Landon Carter in behalf of the Assembly. Rev. Andrew Burnaby, an English clergyman, who was in Virginia at the time, while disapproving the conduct of the Assembly, condemned the violence of most of the clergy, and their disrespectful treatment of the Governor, and of their Commissary, Rev. William Robinson, who had urged them to moderate measures.

A convention of the clergy was held and Mr. Camm was sent to England as their representative. On August 10, 1759, he obtained an order of the Privy Council declaring the act of 1758 illegal and was told that this order would make the act void *ab initio*. He thereupon returned to Virginia and brought suit in York County Court to recover the full market value of his salary. Losing his case in the County Court he appealed to the General Court, where he met the same fate, the latter court holding that the act of 1758 was in force until the date of the King's veto. The persistent clergyman then appealed to the Privy Council in England, but when his case was heard in 1767, it was dismissed on some technicality. It was a common belief at the time that this was a mere pretext, and that the English government was unwilling, so soon after the repeal of the Stamp Act, to give any Colony further cause for irritation.

While Mr. Camm's case was pending various other minister's sued their vestries with small results. The most celebrated of these was the "Parsons' Cause" in Hanover county in December, 1762, when Patrick Henry, as counsel for the defendants, first sprung into public note by the eloquence and boldness with which he stated the rights of the people.

The long agitation over the "Two-Penny Act," thus ended practically in the entire defeat of the claims of the clergy. It was of more momentous importance than this, for Mr. Henry (*Life of Patrick Henry*, I, 46) has well summed up the results when he states that not only did the clergy find that "they had greatly weakened their hold upon the public, and had given a fresh impulse to the spirit of dissent already grown strong in the colony;" but also that "the struggle greatly strained the bond between the King and the colonists, and was the prelude to the combat that snapped that bond asunder."

For details of these acts and the connected events, see Henry's

*Life of Patrick Henry*, I, 28-48; Campbell's *History of Virginia*, 507-518; Cobb's *Rise of Religious Liberty in America*, 108-111; Meade's *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, I, 216-225, and (especially for documents showing the clergy's side of the case) Perry's *Papers Relating to the History of the Church in Virginia*, 434-448, 458-501, 506-519.

Rev. John Camm was son of Thomas Camm, of Hornsea, Yorkshire, England. Born in 1718, he took his B. A. degree at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1741-42, and came to Virginia in or before 1745, when he was minister of Newport Parish, Isle of Wight county. In 1749 he was appointed professor of divinity in William and Mary College, and was its President from 1771 to 1777, when he was removed by the Board of Visitors on account of his sympathy with England. He died in 1779, and has many descendants.

For account of John Camm and his family see *William and Mary Quarterly*, IV, 61-62, 275-278.

---

## HENRY COUNTY.

### From its Formation in 1776 to the End of the Eighteenth Century, et seq.

---

From the records in the clerks office, by C. B. BRYANT, Martinsville, Va.

---

(CONTINUED)

Marvell Nash, on certificate from Wm. McCraw, A. D. Q. M. to the Southern Department for £8. 2. 5. specie.

Ingram Nunn, on same, for 98 & 60 ninetieths of Dollars in specie.

George Hairston, on same, 93 & 30 90ths of Ditto.

Stanwix Hord, on same, for 130 ditto in specie.

John Redd, on same, for 334 & 42 90ths of ditto.

Brice Martin, on same, for 137 & 60 90ths of ditto.

John Rowland, on same, for 207 & 45 90ths of ditto.

Samuel Huff for 33 lbs Bacon to Hospital at Henry C. H.

- Robert Cave for 18 lbs do. for ditto.  
John Barksdill for 7 days Waggon & Team for ditto.  
Also £6. 10. 0. for stables 6 months for 6 horses, two rooms  
and one bed for the use of the Hospital at Henry Courthouse.  
Thomas Morrow for 350 lbs Beef to Comm'r of Provisions.  
Thomas Marvel 300 do. to same.  
Edward Pedigoe 250 do. to same.  
Daniel Ross 300 do., 1 Peck corn & 3 diets to same.  
Wm. Rentfro 300 do.,  $\frac{1}{2}$  bus. Corn & 4 diets to same.  
Robert Stockton 2 bush. Corn, 33 diets, Pasturage for 73 days  
of Public Cattle & 12 bundles Fodder to same.  
John Redd for 365 lbs Beef furnished same.  
James Spencer 3 bush Oats, 12 bun. Fodder & 18 diets to  
same.  
Frederick Fulkerson 440 lbs Beef to same.  
James Green & Elijah Green 4 days each as Drivers to same.  
Archibald Grayham 1,600 lbs Beef to same.  
Jesse Corn £400 for Rifle Gun impressed by Capt. Geo.  
Hairston on march to assistance of Gen' Greene, April, 1781.  
Wm. Blevins £200 for Smooth bored Gun on same march.  
Jarrot Patterson for 28 lbs Iron for Col. Lee's Legion Light  
Dragoons.  
Joseph Bouldin  $17\frac{3}{4}$  lbs Bacon for Militia in August, 1780.  
Also 14 lbs Bacon & 1 Peck corn for use of the Botetourt Militia  
on their return from Gen' Greene, April, 1781. Also  $9\frac{1}{2}$  do.  
for Baggage waggons. Also 29 lbs do. to Militia of this county  
in March 1781. Also  $2\frac{3}{4}$  Gallons Brandy & 5 lbs good hard  
soap for the Gen' Hospital.  
Alexander Nelson 7 bbls corn Gen' Hospital at Col. Perkins's  
Ap', 1881.  
John Lindsay 6 bbls corn for same.  
John Rentfro 700 lbs Beef to the Com'mr of Provisions.  
Violet Hill 285 ditto to ditto.  
Also for 30 diets & 1 bushel meal to Capt. John Donelson's  
Company on his march against the Indians in June, 1778.  
Swinfield Hill 20 lbs Bacon to same.  
Also 365 lbs Beef to the Com'mr of Provisions.  
James Lindsay 185 lbs ditto to same.

Harmon Cook for 8 lbs Pork & 1 Peck of Meal furnished the Militia of Henry on return from Gen' Green in Feb'y, 1781.

Henry Warren £8. for a Rifle Gun impressed for Militia of this County ordered to Gen' Greene, March, 1781.

Thomas Tinch 12 Bbls corn to Samuel Moore, Forage Master, hauling public stores to Gen' Sumpter in South Carolina.

Baldwin Rowland purchasing commissary at Hospital at Henry C. H. for 2 months & 16 days services for himself & one horse & forage for said horse from 20th Feb'y till 5 May 1781.

William Bohanan £1,300 for a Rifle Gun impressed for the militia from Henry County in April, 1781, & lost.

John Ranstanton for 375 lbs Beef for Capt. James Tarrant on march with British Prisoner from South Carolina to Winchester in Nov'r, 1781.

Swinfield Hill 10 | — for Diets to Capt. John Donelson on his return from the Indian Expedition in August, 1778.

John Cooper 27½ lbs Bacon to Hospital at Henry C. H.

John Watson 200 lbs Beef to Com' of Provisions.

John Parr 630 lbs ditto furnished same.

Josiah Smith £550 for Shot Gun impressed for Capt. Hanby's Company of Militia, April 20, 1781.

Abraham Penn, Esq'r, 1,925 lbs Beef to Com', Jan'y, 1780.

Mary Hickey for 2 Gallons Brandy to Capt. Alexander Henley's Comp'y Volunteers & 1 Diet on march to the southward.

1782, Nov. 29. Wm. Smith, Pasturage for 2 Beeves 6 days, 2 diets & forage for two horses furnished the Com' of Provisions.

Also four Diets & forage for 4 Horses furnished same.

Jesse Atkinson for 375 lbs Beef furnished same.

Woody Burdge for 270 lbs ditto to same.

Henry France 6 Diets & forage for 5 Horses for same.

Wm. Mitchell 40 diets & one bushel corn furnished the militia of Washington (co.) on their return from Camp, March, 1781.

Robert Baker is allowed 325 lbs Beef to Henry Lyne, Com', Nov'r, 1780.

David McGown 120 lbs Pork to Capt. Shelton's Company ordered out against an Insurrection of the Tories.

Woody Burdge £40 for a Sheep to Capt. Hanby, same expedition.

Also 17 lbs Bacon for the Militia against the British.

Henry France allowed 120 bundles Double banded Sheaves of Oats for Horses employed in transporting Cloathing to the So. Army. Also 14 lbs nett Pork for Waggoners & Guards.

Also for 30 Sheaves Oats, 24 bundles fodder,  $\frac{1}{2}$  bushel corn & one horse shod for Capt. Cowans guards over Prisoners.

Also 8 lbs Dried Beef to John Rowland, Waggon Conductor for Wm. McCraw, A. D. Q. M., on return from Charlotte.

Also 231 Sheaves Oats to John Redd, Wagon Conductor for the said McCraw, August, 1781.

Also 3 Diets & 2 forages for 1 Horse to Capt. James Tarrant on his march with British Prisoners, Nov., 1781, to Winchester.

Frederick Fulkerson 21 bushels Corn to Sam'l Moore, Forage Master to Gen' Sumpter, of South Carolina.

Also 3 bushels corn for waggon Horses of the Virginia Militia on their return from the Southern Army.

Joseph Anthony £200 for a pair of Stillards impressed for the militia when ordered to join Gen' Greene, March, 1781.

David Lanier for  $1\frac{1}{2}$  Barrels corn for waggons of So. Carolina.

Jesse Chandler £150 for a Gun for public use, March, 1781.

Lamuel Lanier 20 lbs Bacon agreeable to certificate.

John Hickey 2 Gals. Cyder for Botetourt Militia, Mch., 1781.

Also  $\frac{1}{2}$  bushel Corn for Capt. Gilmore's Company.

Also 7 Diets for the Militia discharged Jan'y, 1781.

John Minter 86 lbs Pork to Hospital at Henry Courthouse.

Charles Finch 11 Bus. Corn for Teams on their return from Peytonsburg to Salisbury.

John George 5 bushels corn for same.

John East 11 ditto for ditto.

Jacob McCraw, wagon & Team 5 days for the Militia of this county on their march to join the Marquis D. L. Fayette.

James Spencer £700. o. o. for one Rifle Gun & one Shot Gun impressed for the militia of the county agreeable to certificate.

Samuel Walker 3 diets, 1 peck corn & 10 bundles fodder to Hugh Armstrong while conveying Lead to Gen' Greene's Head Quarters.

Henry France for 100 Double banded sheaves of Oats as per certificate of Will. Graves, W. Conductor.

Henry Harris £200. for Shot Gun impressed in May, 1781.



Joseph Anthony 15 Bushels Corn & 500 lbs Fodder for the use of Col. Crockets Light Horse, March 7th, 1781.

Also for 16 Bushels Corn & 700 lbs Fodder, March 8th, 1781.

Also 500 lbs Fodder for the same, March 9th, 1781.

Also 500 lbs Fodder for same, March 10th, 1781.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

---

### **The Effect of the Adoption of the Constitution upon the Finances of Virginia.\***

---

By W. F. DODD, University of Chicago.

---

In the first years of the colony of Virginia all revenue was raised by tithes, which though comparatively just at that time became more and more unequal with the growing complexity of society. The imposition of other taxes was a result of struggle between the rich landlords and the poorer classes.

Customs and tonnage taxes were imposed by acts of 1705, 1726 and 1742, and these were continued with little alteration down to the Revolution. They had become an important source of revenue, the export tax on tobacco alone yielding £7,000 in 1770. Though tobacco exports declined after 1770, over 40,000 hogsheads were shipped in 1775, and the trade of Virginia was constantly increasing. The total imports of Virginia and Maryland in 1769 were £851,140, of which £774,943 was from Great Britain. With the beginning of the Revolution

---

\*This paper was prepared in a Seminar on Constitutional History at the University of Chicago. The principal sources of information were: Hening, Statutes of Virginia; Calendar of Virginia State Papers, Vols. IV, V; Senate Journal of Virginia, 1785-90; American State Papers, Finance I; Journal of Congress, Vol. IV; MacPherson on Commerce, Vol. III; Ripley, Financial History of Virginia; Madison's Debates of Constitutional Convention; Works of Madison and Jefferson; Ford's Pamphlets on the Constitution; Elliott's Debates; Annals of Congress, 1789-91; U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. I; and Hill, Early Tariff Policy of the United States, Pub. American Economic Association, Vol. VIII.

this trade was cut off, and as a consequence the provisional government levied only internal taxes on land and polls, building up also a system of fees and licenses, which played an important part in the subsequent financial development of the State. While many of the colonies in their zeal for free and unrestricted trade abolished their custom duties, Virginia retained hers almost unchanged, but as an evidence of the unimportance of revenue from this source no mention is made of duties and tonnage, in the statutes from 1777 to 1780.\*

Licenses, court fees, poll and property taxes were the reliance during the Revolutionary struggle. Revenue was hard to secure for taxes bore very heavily upon those who had the one source of their greatest wealth cut off. Virginia made several efforts to secure foreign loans but failed, her representatives being discouraged by Franklin, who says the States complicated the affairs of the Union by their vain efforts in this direction. She had tried paper issues at the very beginning of the war, and the rapid depreciation of the currency led to uncertainty as to what any tax might produce. Salaries of officers were made payable in tobacco so as to free them as much as possible from fluctuation, and by the scale of depreciation adopted in 1781, all soldiers of the army were to be paid in specie value.

The comprehensive scheme of taxation adopted in 1777 was changed very little during the period of actual war, except by increasing rates in the attempt to keep pace with currency depreciation. Owing to the hardship of heavy taxes, the legislature permitted tithes to be paid in commodities by a law of 1779, and continued this in 1780. Shortly before this it had imposed a prohibitive export tax on tobacco in the attempt to encourage the culture of necessary commodities. Payment in kind was first suggested by Robert Morris, but its failure soon caused its abandonment. The greater part of the supplies of the army in the field was obtained by giving certificates of indebtedness for supplies received [taken], which were made receivable for taxes by several measures.

From what has been said it may be seen that Virginia's means of carrying on the war were internal taxes and *forced* loans in

---

\* Export tax on tobacco was changed several times from 1775 to 1780.

the two forms of paper emissions and certificates of indebtedness. Confiscated estates do not seem to have yielded a great sum, and quit rents were completely abolished in 1778 as contrary to the genius of a free people.

Some evidence exists of struggle between the property owning and poorer classes during this period, and it is safe to say that tithes bore the heavier proportionate burden; but the democracy gradually became ascendant, and in 1787 the poll tax was finally abandoned because of its oppressive and inequitable nature. The taxes upon carriages, money, property, income and cattle fell most heavily upon the richer classes, and the inequality of the tithes was somewhat exaggerated, for all female slaves as well as male freemen were tithable. In the land tax there was no approach to equality, each hundred (100) acres being taxed regardless of location or value.

#### VIRGINIA FROM THE END OF WAR TO THE CONSTITUTION.

The great burden of debt forced the State to use the new source of revenue opened to it by reviving trade, to meet the heavy expenses of the several years following the war.

The first act of importance to this period is that of 1781 revising the tax system of the State, and, besides internal taxes imposing tonnage duties; import duties specific on sugar and coffee, and one per centum (1%) ad valorem upon all other goods. The act of 1782, increasing all taxes for the payment of certificates of indebtedness, also increased duties on imports and tonnage taxes, and in the following year four pence additional export duty per hogshead was laid upon tobacco. These acts continued unchanged until 1787, except in lower rates given to French imports, and a discriminating duty of 2% ad valorem upon all English goods.

The act of 1787 repealed the certificate tax of 1782 and revised the whole system of customs. It will be best to describe with it the whole revenue system of the State in 1787.

##### (1) Duties and tonnage:

(a) Thirty-nine (39) of the most important articles of import were taxed specifically, wearing apparel 10% ad valorem, and all unenumerated articles 3%. All products of the States were

exempt from these duties, except liquors which were also internally taxed.

(b) Tonnage. Six (6) shillings per ton on all vessels entering and clearing, and one (1) shilling additional for each sailor on board.

(2) Tobacco:

(a) An inspection fee of six (6) shillings per hogshead. An inspection fee had been charged since early in the century and this rate fixed in 1779 yielded much more than the expense of inspection.

(b) Four (4) shillings per hogshead export duty imposed in 1783.

(c) Six (6) shillings additional export duty on tobacco, imposed in 1786, two and one-half ( $2\frac{1}{2}$ ) per cent. to go to inspector for expense of collection.

(3) Revenue tax:

This was the name given to the annual tax levied in Virginia for current expenses, first upon tithes alone, but later extended to land and other property, becoming more complex from 1777 to 1783. The inequitable method of taxing land at so much per hundred (100) acres had given place to the property tax based on valuation.

£5 upon every £100 of rental.

1% upon value of land and lots.

10 s. upon every free male above twenty-one years of age.

2 s. upon every mare, colt, horse.

3 d. per head upon all cattle.

18-30 s. per wheel upon four (4) wheeled carriages.

6 s. per wheel upon every two (2) wheeled carriage.

£15 upon every billiard table.

(4) Certificate tax:

This was the name given to an additional tax, imposed in 1782, continued in 1784, and repealed in 1787. It was imposed for the purpose of redeeming outstanding certificates of indebtedness, and cannot really be called a separate tax because in most cases it simply increased existing taxes.

5% additional upon land and lots.

10 s. additional upon all free males of twenty-one or over.

1 s. (new) upon slaves over sixteen (16).

2 s. additional upon every mare, colt, horse.

£15 additional upon every billiard table.

Fees and import duties were also increased by the act. This act having been repealed in 1787 would not be of very great importance here were it not that it was suspended in some cases, and arrearages became of importance even after 1787. The tax was payable in the certificates to the extinction of which its receipts were to be applied, and certificates so received were destroyed.

(5) Fees and licenses:

5 s. for marriage licenses.

50 s. for ordinary license (£5 additional by certificate tax, £4 after 1784).

5 s. upon every 100 acres of land above 1,400 acres patented except in cases of grants to soldiers.

£5 annually upon every physician, surgeon, apothecary.

£5 annually upon every retail merchant.

£20 annually upon every retail merchant from country not having commercial treaty with the United States.

There were also many court fees fixed before the war of which clerks of court paid one-third ( $\frac{1}{3}$ ) of fees they received; lawyers one-tenth ( $\frac{1}{10}$ ) of fees when taxed in bill of costs.

(6) Miscellaneous revenue derived from sale of land, public property, and other sources.

The receipts in 1787 from these sources were:

	£	s.
Revenue tax, . . .	143,124	
Certificate tax, . . .	41,541	19
Customs and tonnage, . . .	74,029	18
Tobacco, . . . . .	24,237	16
Fees, . . . . .	10,685	7
Miscellaneous,* . . .	11,632	11

From this sketch it may be seen that taxes were being increased during the period 1782-87, and in fact Virginia was straining every nerve to pay off the enormous debt of the Revolutionary struggle. As the increasing trade gave a ready

---

\* Fees from land office here classed as miscellaneous.

source of revenue, greater and greater dependence came to be placed upon tobacco taxes, customs and tonnage. This is seen in the increase of duties from 1781 to 1787, and still more in the general tariff measure of that year. The accompanying table gives the relative amounts derived from different sources from 1785 to 1790. (See next page.)

#### SEPARATE FEDERAL REVENUE.

So well had the necessity for a separate federal revenue been recognized that the revenue measure of 1781 encountered no very severe opposition in Virginia. An act of the legislature enabled Congress to collect the five per cent. (5%) ad valorem duty, but the opposition secured its repeal in 1783, when all of the States but Rhode Island had consented and Congress was preparing to send a delegation to secure its adhesion. Through the failure of this measure, Congress was led to the consideration of another measure which might secure more general support. On the question of specific duties limited to twenty-five (25) years, Virginia's vote in Congress was divided, Madison and Arthur Lee voting Aye; Mercer and Bland, Nay. This measure not having been acceded to by all of the States, Mr. Monroe brought forward in 1785 the proposal for Congressional regulation of trade. This scheme also failed through the opposition of New York. State jealousies, tariff wars, refusal of the States to execute treaty stipulations and lack of revenue, placed Congress during this period in a very poor plight. The whole period showed clearly the weakness of the federal government and that its difficulties both at home and abroad were due to its lack of powers, especially in securing revenue\* and regulating trade.

---

\* Much has been made of the difficulties of the confederation in securing revenue, of the recalcitrancy of the States in responding to requisitions; but little has been said of the heavy burdens borne by many of these States in supporting armies within their borders, and their difficulties in securing revenue, especially when, as in the case of Virginia and South Carolina, the one great source of their wealth was cut off during the actual contest of war. After the war the debts accumulated in its conduct were a heavy charge upon the States. The complete failure of the requisition system resulted not so much from its defects as a system, as from the financial condition of the States.

This table is not exact, because pence have been disregarded in each case.

£1=\$3⅓.

Years.	Tonnage & customs.	Tobacco.	Revenue tax.	Certificate tax.	fees.	Miscellaneous.	total.	% of duties, tonnage and tobacco tax to whole revenue.
1785-6	£40,783 <sup>S.</sup> 12 68,421 2	£27,637 <sup>S.</sup> 10	128,985 14	127,367 13	16	771 14	348,805 3	19.71 %
1786-7 Dec. 12—Nov. 30.	59,732 8 87,478 14	28,146 6	175,025 17	130,216 8	8,958 13	6,499 19	408,679 6	21.405 %
1787-8 Dec. 1—Nov. 24.	74,028 18 98,267 14	24,237 16	143,124	41,541 19	10,685 7	11,632 11	305,251 13	32.257 %
1788 9	85,430 8 108,595 12	23,165 4	119,367 19	35,816 11 a	12,811 4	20,216	288,797 6	37.59 %
1789-90 Nov. 25—Oct. 1.	14,327 14(?) b.	7,106 15	105,749 19	31,486 1 a	& sales 31,139 16	3,916 18	194,761 11	11.005 or 3.64 %

a.—Certificate tax is given in Journal as running over £100,000, but it had been repealed in 1787, and arrearages were decreasing. Amounts given here are totals of journal less revenue from all other sources.

b.—This amount put as "Account of specific tax," and may, though probably does not refer to its duties under act of 1787. It possibly refers to sale of commodities received under specific tax of 1779-81.

The leading men of every State realized the causes of the difficulties of the national government, and when the convention met at Philadelphia there was comparative unanimity as to the need of the power of regulating commerce, and of separate federal revenue, though much difference of opinion as to how these ends might be attained. It is not necessary to go into the proceedings of the Convention, and the compromises which gave Congress exclusive power over duties and tonnage, forbidding duties or fees by any State, except what might be necessary for the execution of the inspection laws; and the absolute prohibition of any export tax. This last provision was urged by George Mason as necessary to protect the staples of the South.

When the Constitution came before the Virginia Convention, Mason rested much of his opposition upon the revenue clauses, claiming that the people would not bear a double burden of direct taxation, and that the federal government by its greater power would crush the States. Again the incidental revenue arising from the tobacco inspection fee must go to the federal treasury.

When Congress met in 1789 one of the first matters to be taken up was that of revenue. A committee was appointed on June 29th, which requested the States to send information regarding imports, exports and shipping, upon which to base a law. But they did not wait for such information, for the tariff measure was passed on July 4, and the tonnage measure bears date of July 30. The tariff act is somewhat similar to that of New York, and that its purpose was partially protective is indicated by the debates. President Washington immediately transmitted this act to Governor Beverley Randolph, who on July 21st issued his proclamation: \* \* "I have, \* \* \* thought fit, in obedience to the act of the General Assembly entitled 'An Act Concerning Certain Public Establishments,' to issue this my proclamation requiring all naval officers, collectors of duties, and searchers to cease to execute the powers vested in them by virtue of their respective officers, from and after the 1st day of August next, except so far as relates to the collection of a duty of six (6) shillings per hogshead on tobacco exported."

Virginia was thus deprived of the source of more than one-third ( $\frac{1}{3}$ ) of her revenue in 1788-9, and one upon which she



had placed increasing dependence during the years immediately preceding the Constitution. The tobacco inspection fee was continued, yielding, according to the statements of Secretary Wolcott, only an occasional surplus.

Despite the fact that Virginia was thus cut off from a profitable source of revenue, no change of any importance was made in her financial system until 1792. It is true that a five (5) shilling tax was imposed upon all final judgments of courts in 1788, but this was counterbalanced by the removal of the tax on attorneys, merchants, apothecaries, physicians, and surgeons in 1790. Indeed the law of 1792 reduced existing taxes.

	1789.	1792.
Carriages, . . . .	30, 18&6 s.	6, 4&2 s. (1794)
Land and lots, . . . .	1%	1-4% (5s. per £100)
Lots & houses in town-rental, £5 per £100		16 s. 8 d. per £100
Horses, mules, colts, . . . .	2 s.	4 d.
Ordinary license, . . . .	50 s.	40 s.
Marriage license, . . . .	5 s.	5 s.
Cattle per head, . . . .	3 d.	
Billiard tables, . . . .	£15	£15
Merchants, . . . .	£5	
Slaves (1787), . . . .	10 s.	1 s. 8 d.

Though the rates were lowered in almost every particular, fees were extended to every action in court or act of public officers, and yielded a greater proportional revenue.\* The sources and sums received as gross revenue in 1794 are here given:

Land, houses, lots, . . . .	\$57,636.58
Slaves, . . . . .	47,007.78
Horses and mules (estimated), . . . .	15,154.95
Carriages, licenses, etc., . . . .	9,954.47
Total, . . . . .	<u>\$129,753.78†</u>

\* Many officers were made payable by fees and the whole receipts do not appear in the revenue accounts.

† Total is not that given by Secretary Wolcott, which is slightly inaccurate.

## EXPENDITURE.

In order to appreciate the effect of the diminution of revenue under the Constitution upon the finance of Virginia, we must consider the nature of the State finances and expenditure in the years 1783-88, and also the federal measures of the few succeeding years.

The revenue from 1785 to 1789 was too great for the then heavy expenses of the State, as is clearly indicated by the constant surplus during the period.\* This was one cause of the repeal of the certificate tax in 1787.

Many of the expenditures of this period were extraordinary, and the necessary expenses of the State were decreasing.

(1) Extraordinary expenses, 1785-90. The payment of debt principal.

(a) The certificate tax of 1782 was made payable in certificates of indebtedness for the redemption of which it was levied, and one tenth (1-10) of the land tax was payable in paper issues of 1780, at one-fortieth (1-40) their face value. Certificates and paper thus received were destroyed. The reduction of the *floating* debt in this way for the five years 1785-90, was:

	£	s.
1785-86, . . . .	130,937	1
1786-7, . . . .	133,634	
1787-8, . . . .	34,640	9
1788-9, . . . .	14,609	11
1789-90, . . . .	14,872	17
Total, . . . .	328,693	18

The certificate tax was abolished in 1787 as having accomplished its purpose.

(b) The "regular disbursements" for this period were very much greater than the ordinary necessary expenses of the State, and their diminution in 1788 and 1789 would indicate that something of the principal of the interest bearing debt had also been paid.

---

\* Balances, 1785-90: 1785-6, £25,905, 13 s.; 1786-7, £54,178, 6 s.; 1787-8, £122,342, 4 s.; 1788-9, £43,577, 6 s.; 1789-90, £13,731, 15 s.

"Regular Disbursements:"

	£	s.
1785-6, . . . .	182,746	18
1786-7, . . . .	202,972	13
1787-8, . . . .	328,961	10
1788-9, . . . .	280,230	19
1789-90, . . . .	177,242	9

This view is strengthened by the act of the Virginia Assembly of November, 1790, protesting against the Congressional act assuming State debts, as unconstitutional and unjust, because not assuming quotas of debt according to population, and "because a large proportion of the debt contracted by this Commonwealth has already been redeemed by the collection of heavy taxes levied on its citizens."

(2) Expenses disappearing with the change of system.

(a) Defense of frontier. Virginia maintained troops for this purpose at quite heavy cost.

(b) Payment of members of Congress. Jefferson places this as an annual expense of £7,000.

(c) Requisitions disappear with the adoption of the Constitution.\*

(3) The assumption by federal law of 1790, of \$3,500,000 of the debt of Virginia. This removed almost the whole of her outstanding debt.

Jefferson in 1781 placed the normal expenses of the State government of Virginia at one hundred and eighty-five thousand dollars (\$185,000). When many of the expenses under the Confederation were removed, the necessary expenses sank easily, and in 1793, with a revenue of \$132,978.31 there was a surplus of over \$5,000. The transition to the constitutional system was rendered easy because expenses were reduced to a greater extent than was revenue.

---

	Specie.	Facilities or indents.
* 1781-1785, . . .	\$533,096.38	\$ 29,919
1785-1788, . . .	178,423.21	391,131.23

## SOME VIRGINIA COLONIAL RECORDS.

From the Originals, Virginia State Library.

[During the course of publication of the *Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, 11 Vols., various papers were discovered by the editors after the volumes covering the dates of the papers had been published. These were put aside for printing in a supplementary volume which, however, was never issued. While of no very great importance it has been thought proper to print in this Magazine these omitted papers, as they complete the set of "Executive Documents" which were intended for the *Calendar*. Later the "Legislative Documents" will be continued.]

### BOUNDARIES OF ESSEX AND KING AND QUEEN\* COUNTIES, 1708.

Att a grand assembly held at James City Sept' ye 10th, 1693.

Ordered that Piankitank swamp and that branch of it running to Bestland shall part New Kent County, and the County now nominated Essex in Rappahannock, from thence Including the branches running into Mattapony River into Kent County and the branch running into Rappahannock River, into Essex County

---

\* About the middle of the seventeenth century the movement of population northward from the James river peninsula became so extensive that two new counties of great size were organized. These were Lancaster, formed in 1652, and New Kent in 1654. The first named included both sides of the Rappahannock from the mouth indefinitely westward. The latter, New Kent, adjoined Lancaster on the south and included the present counties of New Kent, King William, King and Queen, &c.

In December, 1656, Lancaster was divided by a line corresponding to the western boundaries of the present Lancaster and Middlesex, and all the county westward of this line on both sides of the Rappahannock was formed into a new county named after the river. The order for organizing this county and a list of its first officers was published in this Magazine, VIII, 176, 177.

In 1692 the name Rappahannock was abandoned and that portion of the county south of the river became the county of Essex, which was bounded on the South by King and Queen, which had been formed from New Kent.

and accordingly Middlesex ridge to be equally Divided between those two Countys provided that no Intrenchment be made upon Gloucester County.

The Upper County upon the Southside of Rapp<sup>a</sup> River to be called Essex, & beginning at the upper bounds of Lancaster and running up to the heads of the River backward as far as the Branches and runs off the creekes running in the said Rivers will p'mitt.

Test: WILLIAM RANDOLPH,  
Cl. Ho. Burg<sup>m</sup>.

At a Court held for King & Queen County the 12th day 8<sup>ber</sup>. 1706.

Upon ye motion of James Taylor,\* gent<sup>n</sup>, The above ord<sup>r</sup> of assembly was admitted to record.

Test: WILL. STANARD, D. Cl. Cur.

Ord<sup>r</sup> Assembly Settling bounds Essex & King & Queen 12th Octo<sup>r</sup>, 1708.

W. S., D. Cl. Cur.

---

PETITION OF MRS. ANNA BLAND,† ABOUT 1670.

To the R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup> William Berkeley K<sup>t</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> & Cap<sup>t</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of Virginia with the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councill of State.

The petition of Anna Bland, Widd. & Executrix of the last

---

\* James Taylor, of King and Queen county, born 1674, died 1729, was long a surveyor in extensive practice, and was member of the House of Burgesses in 1702. He married Martha, daughter of Roger Thompson, of New Kent county, and has many descendants. For accounts of the Taylor family see Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies*, 671-684; *Some Notable Families of America*, by A. R. Watson, 1-37; Green's *Culpeper County, Virginia*, 74, and *Descendants of Donald Robertson, &c.*

† Anna, wife of Theoderick Bland, was daughter of Richard Bennett, Governor of Virginia. She is named in her father's will, as is her husband Theoderick Bland (*William and Mary Quarterly*, VII, 307-309). Anna Bennett and Theoderick Bland were married in 1660 (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, VIII, 73). Theoderick Bland was speaker of the House of Burgesses in 1659 and 1661, and a member of Council 1665-1671. He was buried in the church at Westover, Charles City county, and though the building has long since disappeared, his tomb remains, bearing arms of Bland and Bennett empaled: *ar. on a*

will of Theodorick Bland Esq' dec'd who was Adm' of Mr. John Holmewood's estate, Humbly sheweth

*bend sa. three pheons of the field for Bland, and three demi lions for Bennett, and the following inscription:*

"S. M.

Prudentis & Eruditi Theodorici

Bland Armig. qui obiit Aprilis

23d A. D., 1671 Ætatis 41

Cujus vidua Moestissima Anna

Filia Richard Bennett Armig.

hoc Marmor Posuit."

Motto: "*Sperate et virite fortis.*"

The extensive pedigree of the Blands, published in the Harleian Society's "Familiae Minorum Gentium," gives the following in regard to Theoderick and Anna Bland and their descendants:

<p>Theoderick Bland, 9th son, bp. at St A[ntholins, London] 16 Jan., 1629, a merch't at St. Lucar in Spain, &amp; after in Virginia, where he lived at Westover on James River in Charles City County; d. 23 April, 1671, &amp; was buried in Westover Ch. which he had built.</p>	<p>=Anna, dau. of Col. St. Leger Codd of Wickacoma, 2d husband. Richard Bennet of Wyannock on James River, some time Governor of Virginia. She d. at Warton Creek in Maryland, Nov., 1687.</p>
--	--

St. Leger Codd of Warton Creek, Maryland, only son.

Thomas, eldest son = Margaret, b. at Westover in Feb., 1663, d. there in Nov., 1700. relict of — Man.

Mary Breckon = John B. of = Eliz. Scarboro, Dale. York [Eng.] 3d son.

<p>Mary, 1st wife, dau. of Thos. Swan of Swan's Point on James River in Virginia, one of the Council; d. s. p. at Jordans on James River in Sept., 1700.</p>	<p>=Richard, 2d son, b. at Berklys near Westover 11 Aug., 1665; of Jordans on James River, where he d. 6 April, 1720.</p>	<p>=Elizabeth, 2d wife, dau. of Col. Wil. Randolph of Turkey Island on James River, m. 11 Feb., 1701, d. 22 Jan., 1720.</p>
--	---	---

Richard Bland of "Jordans," was a member of the House of Burgesses for Charles City at the sessions of December, 1700, August, 1701, and May and June, 1702, and for Prince George at the sessions of April, 1706.

That William Browne standeth indebted to yo' pet' in the quality aforesaid the sune of Eighteen hundred pounds of to-

His will dated February 4, 1719, and proved April 12, 1720, is on record in Prince George county. The following is an abstract: to my son Theoderick the land I purchased of Mr. Wm. Randolph at Pigeon Swamp, and also all lands and tenements at Jones's Hole, and Buckskin creek on Nottoway river—all residue of lands to son Richard—to daughter Mary £500 sterling, one feather bed, one dozen silver spoons and two negroes—to daughter Elizabeth £500 sterling, one feather bed, one dozen silver spoons and two negro girls—to daughter Ann the same legacies—their mother's wearing apparel and ornaments to be equally divided between the three girls and each to have a horse—all other negroes to sons—mourning rings to each of my deceased wife's brothers and their wives, and to her own sister and her children—commit guardianship of my children to my brothers-in-law William and Richard Randolph.

The son Richard, who succeeded at "Jordan's" was the distinguished member of the Virginia Revolutionary Conventions and of the old Congress, and the other son, Theoderick, of "Cawsons," Prince George county, was the father of Colonel Theoderick Bland of the Revolution.

For the Blands see *The Bland Papers*, 2 vols., Petersburg, Va., 1840; *Familiae Minorum Gentium* (Harleian Society), Vol. II, 421-427; *Richmond Critic*, Vol. I, Nos. 43, 45, 46; Grigsby's *Virginia Convention of 1776*; *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, IX, 60-77; and Waters's "Gleanings" (Bland wills).

CODD: Colonel St. Leger Codd, of Wicomico, Northumberland county, Va., the second husband of Mrs. Bland, was, no doubt, son of William Codd, of Pelicans Kent, (England), Esq., who married, in 1632, Mary, daughter of Sir Warham St Leger, of Ulcombe, Kent. It appears from the records of Northumberland county that in 1671 Colonel St. Leger Codd was appointed one of the commissioners to superintend the building of a fort on the Potomac, and on July 4, 1676, men were detailed from his company to join a force to serve against the Indians. He was a justice of Northumberland 1677, presiding justice in 1680, and member of the House of Burgesses for that county in 1680 and 1682 (*Colonial Virginia Register*, 82, 83). Not long afterwards he removed to Maryland, for there is recorded in Lancaster county, Va., August 11, 1687, an attachment against the estate of Colonel St. Leger Codd, in this county, who "in a private clandestine manner had moved his family away" The attachment was on account of a debt of £120 due John Jefferys and another of £41. 6. due William Sherwood.

That his wife was named Anna is shown by a power of attorney, dated June 27, 1684, and recorded in Lancaster, from St. Leger Codd, of Lan-

bacco & Caske, as by bill under his hand w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> hath ready to p<sup>r</sup>duce to this hon<sup>ble</sup> Court may appear and refuseth payment.

---

caster, gent., to his wife Anna, and a deed, dated October 6, 1693, and recorded in Lancaster, from St. Leger Codd, of Kent county, Md., to William Tayloe, in which his wife Anna Codd joins.

Colonel St. Leger Codd was a member of the Maryland legislature from Cecil county, in 1694 and 1702. It seems that Colonel Codd was married twice, and that by his second wife, Mrs. Anna Bland, he had one son, St. Leger. By the first marriage he had two sons, James and Berkeley (or Barclay, as it was sometimes spelled). His first wife was probably a daughter of Richard Perrott, of Lancaster county, Va.

A copy of the will of Colonel Codd is recorded in Lancaster county and the following is an abstract:

Will of Colonel St. Leger Codd, of Cecil county, Maryland.

To son James all his lands in the parishes of Wateringbury, Lenham and Wetchlin [?] in the county of Kent in Old England, and failing his heirs, to testators sons Berkeley Codd, and St. Leger Codd—to son Berkeley Codd the plantation in Lancaster county, Va., which testator bought of Pensax—to son St. Leger Codd the tract of land in Cecil county, Md., which testator bought of Salisbury—to daughter Beatrix £5 sterling—to daughter Sarah Paddison \* \*—all rest of personal estate to sons Berkeley and St. Leger. Dated November 7, 1706, proved in Maryland, February 9, 1707-8, and in Lancaster, April 8, 1708.

The son, Captain St. Leger Codd, was a member of the Maryland legislature from Cecil county, in 1712, 1713, 1714, 1715, 1716, 1719, and 1720. He married Mary, daughter of Colonel Hans Hanson and had two daughters, Mary and Beatrice. The latter married, June 6, 1731, Gideon Pearce, of Maryland.

The other son, Barclay or Berkeley Codd, settled in Delaware and was on April 11, 1710, and again on March 9, 1723, commissioned associate justice of the provincial court of that colony. He was appointed a justice of the peace for Sussex county in 1717.

On June 21, 1671, Governor Lovelace granted 3,000 acres in Cedar Creek Hundred, Sussex county (Delaware), to Richard Perrott, of Virginia. Scharff's *History of Delaware* states that Richard Perrott settled here (which is believed to be a mistake) and that the land was held by his family for three generations. There is in the book referred to (Vol. II, p. 1201) a letter, dated 1672, from Richard Perrott to Governor Lovelace. The fact that Virginians patented land and settled in Delaware is not generally known. Scharff states that on October 29, 1718, Richard Perrott, grandson of the patentee, conveyed the large tract of land to Barclay Codd, who was also a descendant of the elder Perrott.



She therefore humbly prayed Judgm<sup>t</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> the said Brown for paym<sup>t</sup> of the said sune, with costs.

And she shall pray, &c.

[Endorsed]: Mrs. Bland vs. Browne (for debt of 1800 pds. Tobacco).

---

PETITION OF JOHN EDWARDS, 1670?

To the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup> William Berkeley K<sup>nt</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> and Cap<sup>t</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of Virginia and to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Counsell of State.

John Edwards humbly sheweth

That as the fruits and effects of Corrupt and Vile principalls are all impieties towards God, soe they are the Cause of all originall Unrighteousness and basenesse towards men, For the verriety whereof yo<sup>r</sup> Petition<sup>r</sup> doth hereby instance in John Biggs, a p<sup>r</sup>son well knowne in the County of Lower Norfolke, whoe before his undertaking to serve the publike in the place of a Surveyo<sup>r</sup> of the high wayes, did very ingeniously confesse (what others did thinke of him) hee did it to serve his owne p<sup>r</sup>ticular ends and purposes, y<sup>t</sup> he might obteyne ways for his own conveniency (which truth) is rather to be believed, in y<sup>t</sup> the said Biggs for many years as is well knowe in the said County, hath beene averse to, and Neglective of, the p<sup>r</sup>formance of the publike duties, and as his ends were (base and selfish) such was the p<sup>r</sup>formance of his worke which hee undertooke, p<sup>r</sup> of the wayes w<sup>th</sup>in his limitts which hee had occasion to use is sufficiently donn, the rest left undonne to the great annoyance, hinderance, danger and abuse of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Good subjects.

Y<sup>r</sup> Petition<sup>r</sup> therefore humbly prayes y<sup>t</sup> since the said Biggs hath herin neglected the p<sup>r</sup>formance of his duty (unbecoming a good Christian, a loyall subject, & a true Englishman) Hee may susteyne the penalty which the law Imposes upon all such p<sup>r</sup>sons soe offending, thereby Justice shall take place, w<sup>th</sup> which God is well pleased, his default expiated, and others deterred from running into the like offense.

And yo<sup>r</sup> Petition<sup>r</sup> as in duty bound shall ever pray, &c.

[Endorsed]: Mr. Edwards Petition.

## PETITION OF JOHN HOSKIS, A SERVANT, 1670?

To ye Right hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup> William Barkley Knight, Govern<sup>r</sup>, &c.,  
& ye hon<sup>ble</sup> Councill of State ye humble peti. of John Hoskis  
humbley sheweth

That whereas y<sup>r</sup> petis<sup>r</sup> Lately serv'd Henry Sprat\* of ye  
County of Lower Norff., who refuseth to pay him Corn & Cloths  
according to Custome, for w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>r</sup> petis<sup>r</sup> obtained order of ye  
foresaid Court against ye s<sup>d</sup> Mr. Sprat who hath apeal<sup>d</sup> to ye 6th  
day of ye Last gen<sup>l</sup> Court thereby Causing ye poore petis<sup>r</sup> to  
attend at his great Charge & trouble & could not finde any dec-  
laration of ye s<sup>d</sup> Sprat in ye office.

The petis<sup>r</sup> therefore humbley prays y<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup> y<sup>t</sup> ye fores<sup>d</sup> order  
May be confermed w<sup>ch</sup> such other damages for y<sup>r</sup> petis<sup>r</sup> trouble  
& Lose of time it being Extreemly Injurious to him in his Crop  
as to y<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup> shall seem Just & y<sup>r</sup> petis<sup>r</sup> as bound in Duty shall  
pray, &c.

[Endorsed]: Hoskis past.

## PETITION OF JOHN MEAD, 1675.

To the R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup> William Berkeley Kn<sup>t</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> & Cap<sup>t</sup>  
Gen<sup>l</sup> of Virg<sup>a</sup> with the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councill of State.

The petition of John Mead Carpenter, Humbley Sheweth,

That Edward Diggs † Esq<sup>r</sup> dec'd being indebted to y<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> the

---

\* Henry Spratt was a justice of Lower Norfolk county 1677, 1686. There is on record a deed dated Lower Norfolk, January 11, 1688-9, from Isabella Spratt, widow of Mr. Henry Spratt, and her son Henry Spratt, conveying land. Major Henry Spratt was a justice of Princess Anne in 1705. Henry Spratt was a member of the House of Burgesses for Princess Anne at the sessions of May, 1723, and May, 1726.

† Edward Digges, son of Sir Dudley Digges, Master of the Rolls, was born about 1621, and died March 15, 1675-6. He entered Grays Inn May 19, 1637, and emigrated to Virginia about 1650, when he settled at "Belfield" on York river. He was chosen member of the Council in 1654, was Auditor-General 1670-1675, and Governor of Virginia from March 31, 1655, to March 13, 1657-8, when he was sent to England as the colonial agent. His wife Elizabeth, who died about 1691, is believed to have been a sister of Colonel John Page, of York county, Va.

The tomb of Edward Digges is at "Belfield" with the family arms (with a crescent for difference) and the following epitaph:

sume of three hundred & one pounds, six shillings; Eleven pence ster. due part by agreement under the hand & seale of the said Edw<sup>d</sup> Diggs Esq<sup>r</sup> and th'other part for worke don above y<sup>e</sup> agreement: Which sume being denyed to be paid by the said Edw<sup>d</sup> Diggs Esq<sup>r</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> comenced an action ag<sup>t</sup> him the last Gen<sup>l</sup> Court, and yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>rs</sup> orderd that the worke don should be viewed by some of the hon<sup>ble</sup> Councill, who were pleased (by the consent & desier of Cap<sup>t</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> Diggs son & heire of the said Edw<sup>d</sup> Diggs Esq<sup>r</sup> after the decease of the said Edw<sup>d</sup> Diggs Esq<sup>r</sup>) to view the worke don by agreement, and y<sup>e</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> humbly conceiveth that the said hon<sup>ble</sup> p<sup>rs</sup>ons who were so appointed will report of the same to this hon<sup>ble</sup> Court.

Yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> therefore humbly prayes Judgm<sup>t</sup> for paym<sup>t</sup> of ye money due to him, with Costs.

And he shall pray, &c.

[Endorsed]: Mead v<sup>s</sup> Esq. Diggs.

---

#### PETITION OF MRS. MARY CULPEPER, 1670?

To the Right hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup> William Berkely Knight, Gover<sup>r</sup> and Cap<sup>t</sup> Generall of Virginia and the hon<sup>ble</sup> Councill of State at James City.

The humble petition of Mary Culpeper Relict and Adm. of the estate of Mr. Jno. Culpeper\* dec'd.

Whereas y<sup>e</sup> hon<sup>rs</sup> was pleased to grant y<sup>e</sup> humble petio<sup>r</sup> an Order for ye some of Fifty pounds sterling out of her husbands estate in the nature of a paraphanailia.

---

"To the memory of Edward Digges, Esquire, sonne of Sir Dudley Digges, of Chilham, in Kent, Knight, and Baronett [an error], Master of the Rolls in the reign of King Charles the 1st. He departed this life the 15th of March, 1675, in the 55th year of his age, one of his Majestey's Councill for this his Colony of Va. A gentleman of the most commendable parts and ingenuity, and the only introducer and promoter of the silk manufacture in this Colonie, and in everything else a pattern worth of all pious imitation. He had issue six sonnes and seven daughters by the body of Elizabeth his wife, who of her conjugal affection hath dedicated this memorial."

For a genealogy of the Digges family see the *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. I.

\* John Culpeper was clerk of Northampton county, 1671-1674.

And whereas her said husbands Inventory of estate was appraised and reduced into tobacco.

Y' humble petic' therefore humbly prayeth that y' Hon<sup>rs</sup> wilbee pleased to ascertaine her a certaine Some of tobacco in the lieu of her fifty pounds sterling.

And y' petic' as in duty bound shall pray.

Grtd.

[Endorsed]: Mrs. Culpeper Pet<sup>n</sup>. Past.

---

PETITION OF CHARLES RONE,\* 1670?

To the R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup> William Berkeley Kn<sup>t</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> & Cap<sup>t</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of Virginia, with the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councill of State:

The peticon of Charles Rone Attorney of Cap<sup>t</sup> Humphrey White, Most humbly Sheweth,

That the said Cap<sup>t</sup> White recovered an order of this hon<sup>ble</sup> Court of the 18th day of Aprill, 1670, for the payment of ten thousand one hundred twenty seven pounds of tobacco & Caske, to be paid out of the estate of Mr. Thomas Loveing † dec'd in whose hand soever the same should be found. And Mr. Edward Thurston ‡ who married one of the daughters & heires of the said Mr. Loveing possessed himselfe of a very considerable estate both reall & p<sup>er</sup>sonall belonging to the said Mr. Loveing part of which estate the said Edward Thurston hath left in the hands of his Brother Mr. Malacha Thurston his Attorney, but the said

---

\* Probably the ancestor of the well known family of Roane, though the connection has not been traced.

† Thomas Loving was surveyor-general of Virginia until his death in 1665, and was member of the House of Burgesses for James City at the sessions of October, 1644, October, 1646, and March, 1657-8. He married, in or before 1639, the widow of Thomas Kingston. His daughter Ann Loving married, October 28, 1666, at Martin's Hundred, Va., Edward Thruston.

‡ Edward Thruston, son of John Thruston, Chamberlain of Bristol, England, was born January 30, 1638. He lived at times both in Virginia and England. In 1696 there is on record in Norfolk county, a power of attorney from him in which he styles himself "Edward Thruston, of Long Ashton, in the county of Somersett, Chyrurgeon."

An elaborate account of the Thrustons in Virginia can be found in the *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. IV.

Edward and Malacha or either of them have not satisfied the said sune.

Y<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> therefore humbly prayes yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>ty</sup> to confirme ye afore-said order of ye 18th of Aprill 1670, as alsoe to revive an order of this hon<sup>ble</sup> Court of the 28th of October, 1670, by which an extent is granted ag<sup>t</sup> the Land of the said Edward Thurston in Martin's hundred, with costs.

And he shall pray, &c.

[Endorsed]: Mr. Rone v<sup>a</sup> Mr. Thurston.

#### PETITION OF LT. COL. GEO. JORDAN, 1670?

To the Right Hono<sup>able</sup> Sr. William Berkeley kn<sup>t</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> of Virginia with the Hono<sup>able</sup> Councell of State.

The petition of Le<sup>t</sup> Coll. George Jordan\* Executor of Mr. Thomas Hunt, most humbly sheweth

That Mr. Mathew Page dec<sup>d</sup> Remaineth Indebted unto the Estate of the said Mr. Hunt the sum of 3,146 lbs. of tobacco & Caske being due by bill & for goods deliver<sup>d</sup> a short time before the said Mr. Hunt dyed.

Y<sup>r</sup> petion<sup>r</sup> humbly prayeth order against Mr. John Page the Executor of the sd. Mathew Page for the sd. 3,145 lbs. tobb. with Costs, & y<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> shall pray.

[Endorsed]: Jordan ag<sup>t</sup> Page due 21st october. past.

#### PETITION OF CHRISTOPHER ROBINSON.

To the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup> William Berkley Kn<sup>t</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> & Cap<sup>t</sup> Genn<sup>ll</sup> of Virginia & ye Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councell of State.

The humble Petition of Christopher Robinson † Sheweth

\* Colonel George Jordan, of Surry county, who was appointed Attorney-General of Virginia April 12, 1670, and died in 1678.

For a note on George Jordan and his family see this Magazine IV, pp. 2-4. The tomb of his first wife, Alice Miles, is probably the oldest in Virginia, bearing a legible inscription. It is at "Four Mile Tree," Surry.

† Christopher Robinson, of Cleasby, Yorkshire, England, brother of John Robinson, Bishop of London, came to Virginia about 1666, and settled on an estate in Middlesex county, which was afterwards called "Hewick." He was member of the Council and Secretary of State at

That Bartram Obert Dec'd the Father of yo' Pet<sup>r</sup> Wife was Possessed in his life time of a Certaine parcell of Land situate

---

the time of his death in 1693. He married, first, Agatha, daughter of Bertram Obert, of Middlesex, and second, Catherine, widow of Robert Beverley. For a note on Christopher Robinson, and his immediate descendants (derived chiefly from the records of Middlesex) see this Magazine, III, 2-5.

The following additional notes have been made from the Middlesex records since the publication in Vol. III:

(1) Will of Judith, wife of Christopher Robinson, dated November 15, and proved December 6, 1720—gives to her husband Christopher Robinson all of her estate including all of her lands in Middlesex, James City and Essex counties. (She was daughter of Christopher Wormeley, of Middlesex, and wife of Christopher Robinson, 2d, who died in 1727).

(2) Will of Christopher Robinson, Esquire (3d). He directs that his estate in Yorkshire be sold and the proceeds laid out in land and negroes in Virginia, for his son Christopher. To his wife Sarah one-third of all his estate, real and personal, in England and Virginia (except the parts he had given to his daughters Mary and Betty) for her life. To his daughter Mary Robinson all his land in James City county and certain negroes. To his daughter Betty Robinson certain negroes and £800 sterling. Rest of estate to son Christopher. Dated July 17, and proved in Middlesex, December 6, 1768.

(3) In 1774 recorded in Middlesex, account with the estate of Christopher Robinson, deceased, for 1769. The rents of Hewick, Yorkshire, Eng. (an estate which Bishop Robinson had left to Christopher Robinson, 2d.), stated to have been as follows: in the year 1771, £415; in 1772, £425. 17. 9; in 1773, £433. 14. 11, and in 1774, £424. 14. 6 sterling.

(4) Will of Sarah, widow of Christopher Robinson, dated December 6, 1771, proved in Middlesex, February 25, 1772, leaves her estate to her daughter Elizabeth and son Christopher Robinson.

(5) Will of John Robinson, dated February 21, 1785, and proved in Middlesex, July 23d, 1787. His home plantation in Middlesex to his daughters Judith, Mary and Priscilla Robinson for their lives, with reversion to son William. Quarter plantation in Middlesex to son William. The plantation called Green Branch, which he purchased from Colonel William Churchill, to son John. The lands, negroes, furniture, stocks, &c., he purchased of Jonathan Watson, Esq., to son Christopher. To daughter Mary certain negroes. To daughters Judith Robinson, Katherine Robinson, Priscilla Robinson, and to sons John, Robert, William and Peter certain negroes. The money he has in the British funds to daughters Mary, Judith, Katherine and Priscilla. £300 sterling to Elizabeth Whiting, and £300 sterling to purchase a tract of land to be held

in Middlesex County, w<sup>ch</sup> said Land he by his last Will Divided into parcells and Sett to his children, But he ye s<sup>d</sup> Bartram Obert being an Allien borne ye aforesaid land was imediately after his Decease found to Escheate to ye King, The Benefitt whereof Yo' Hon' was pleased to Grant to the Orphans of the said Bartram Obert, And ye said Grannt being expressed in Gen'll termes as by ye same may appeare; yo' Petio' Doth humbly thinke that yo' Hon<sup>a</sup> intent & meaning by ye Same was, That the Said Orphants should severally enjoy ye aforesaid Land or such proportion as there Father by his last will Desired, and there being now noe more liveing of ye said Orphants But Agatha (yo' Pet<sup>a</sup> wife) and Elizabeth Obert her sister.

Yo' Petio' therefore humbly prayes y' Hon<sup>a</sup> will please to expaine ye meaning of ye afores<sup>d</sup> Grannt as alsoe to Order partition to be made Betweene yo' Petio' (in right of his s<sup>d</sup> wife) and Elizabeth Obert aforesaid, not only of ye afore recited pr'mises But alsoe of a Certaine parcell of Land Coming to them as Co-heires of there Brother Chichester Obert Dec'd.

And yo' Pet' as in Duty bound shall ever pray, &c.

[Endorsed]: Robinson's Pet'n.

in trust by his nephew Benjamin Robinson. To Mary Robinson Whiting, eldest daughter of Matthew Whiting, and testator's sister Elizabeth Whiting, his wife, £300 sterling. To testator's son John, £800 sterling. To son Robert, £1,200 sterling. To son William, £300 sterling. To son Peter, £1 000 sterling. To Elizabeth, daughter of nephew Benjamin Robinson, £100 sterling, and the remainder of money to testator's son Christopher.

Legacies of horses, cattle, furniture, &c. Appoints P. L. Grymes, Benjamin Robinson, sons Christopher and William, and daughters Judith and Mary, executors.

[John Robinson, born 1707, died 1787, was son of Christopher Robinson, 2d. He is stated to have married, first, — Yates, and second, — Churchill, of "Bushy Park."]

(6) Will of Christopher Robinson, dated November 20, 1784, and proved in Middlesex, July 23d, 1787. Legatees: wife Ann, sons William and Charles, daughters Elizabeth, Aisly [?], and Nancy Robinson, brother Benjamin Robinson, and son-in-law William Robinson, executors.

No complete genealogy of the Robinsons has ever been published. The only one approaching completeness is in the *Richmond Standard*, III, 29, 30.

## THE JOHN BROWN LETTERS.

---

FOUND IN THE VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY IN 1901.

---

(CONTINUED)

J. A. COPELAND TO ELIAS ———.

Charleston, Va., Dec. — 1859.

Dear Elias:

I have just received your kind and affectionate letter of the 7 Inst. and I now take my pen to answer you which may be the last time that I shall be able to write you.

Ah my dear friend if you could but know and feel the pleasure and comfort which your letter brought me, you would thank God that you had written. It came to me bringing in its words, light to my heart, and consolation to my mind which makes the *Gallows*, the dark and gloomy gallows, with all its terrors, appear in more glorious and resplendent light than that which surround the throne of a king. For the throne presents only worldly happiness and Glory mix thoroughly with the bitterest dreeds of woe and misery to him who ascends it to wield the kingly scepter. While the gallows presents to those who die upon it for having done their duty to both God and man not only glory and renown in this world but opens the road to bliss and happiness above with angels in heaven where sorrow and misery is not known, and where cruel and unjust men do not exist.

It is true that when I think of the dear, dear friends that I must leave behind that I long to live that I may be with them a little while longer, and when I think of my poor mother and father whose hearts are filled with sorrow at the fate of their poor son, I cannot, let me try as hard as I may, keep from dropping tears, knowing that I might have saved them the misery and woe with which their hearts are wrong, but knowing that they have the sympathy of hundreds who will do all in their power to console them and feeling that they must see that God has ordained it for me to suffer in the cause that I now do suffer in, and knowing that they put their trust in him that they will feel reconciled when I say "Gods will be done not mine."



Dear friend it is true that the outbreak at Harper's Ferry did not give immediate freedom to the slaves of this country but it is the prelude to that great event. For remember at the first commencement of the struggle for the Independence of this country, that the Harper's Ferry outbreak is in every point of view the same. For at the commencement of that struggle the first blood spilt to freedom the American people was that of a negro, poor Cyrus Attuc, and in this the commencement of the struggle for the freedom of the negro slave the first blood spilt was that of a Negro (one who had come to try to free his wife from the cruel hands of her master), Dangerfield Newby. But I will say no more on this point. Now dear friend though in all human probability I will never see you more on this earth, I pray God we may meet in heaven. I bid you struggle on in the good cause never give up. Give my love to all my friend. To your father, sister and brothers and except the same for yourself. I remain now as ever, Yours

sincerely,

J. A. COPELAND.

You must excuse this writing, I write on the back of a book on my knee.

---

A. R. ALLEN TO GOVERNOR WISE.

[Endorsed] A. R. Allen, detective. Telegram.

[Printed heading] Western Independent Telegraph Line, from Baltimore to Cincinnati, via Baltimore and Ohio R. R. & Marietta and Cincinnati R. R.

This line works directly through to Cincinnati, Sun Iron Building, Corner of Baltimore and South Sts., Baltimore.

Washington, Nov. 12, 1859.

Andrew Hunter, Charlestown:

Arrested man supposed Insurgent, In jail, waiting identification. Governor requested me to telegraph you.

A. R. ALLEN,  
Detective Officer.

## MARIE G. STERNS TO GOVERNOR WISE.

[Envelope] [MS.] Governor Wise, Charlestown, Va.

[Endorsed] Sterns delivered.

[Post marked] Springfield, Mo.

Springfield, 1859, November 19th.

Gov. Wise:

Dear Sir,—May I ask of you, the favor, of sending to my friend John Brown the enclosed letter, which is merely one, expressive of my sympathy for him, in his present trying situation—if you wish, you can open & read it, but I earnestly beg you, to send the letter to him & oblige, yours

very sincerely,

MARIE S. STERNS.

Gov. Wise, Charlestown, Va.

---

JOHN L. SNOW TO THOMAS C. GREEN.

[Endorsed] John L. Snow, Detroit. Copy made. Sent Gov., important.

Detroit, Michigan, November 17th, 1859.

Thomas C. Green, Esqr., Mayor Charlestown, Va:

Dear Sir,—A knowledge of certain plans which are likely to affect the peace and well being of our community having come into my possession, I feel it my duty to impart the same to you in order that you may take such precautions as in your judgement you may think proper. Within the last 3 weeks there has been a party of men organizing here for the rescue of old John Brown and his fellow traitors—this being on the borders of Canada is a fit place for such an organization as they have the means of safety at hand by crossing the River also a convenient place for accumulating and storing arms. This party is under the lead of reckless and daring men, some of whom played a prominent part in Kansas, others have served with Walker in Nicaragua, they have a regular and most complete Military organization. And I have the most reliable proof that they now have between 7,500 and 8,000 men enrolled all of whom are sworn to rescue old Brown and his fellow prisoners or die in the attempt. So far as I can judge they are a most resolute and determined body of men and will hesitate at no crime in order to accomplish their

nefarious ends, even the overthrow of the Federal Government has been determined upon should such an act be necessary in order to accomplish their object. The leaders expect to have at least 10,000 reliable men by the 20th of this month and expect to rendezvous near Charlestown on or about the 30th of this month and then and there effect their purpose. They will not travel in a body but like ordinary travelers untill they arrive at or near their destination, when they will form themselves into bodies sufficiently large to resist any force which they suppose the authorities will be prepared to bring against them. Each man is provided with two Revolvers with an extra cylinder each, which gives each man 24 pistol shots, a large Bowie knife and a short Breech Loading, self capping & priming Carbines which can be loaded and discharged 10 times in a minute. These Carbines are made so as to take to pieces and put together with great rapidity and facility, the Barrels being only 18 inches long are taken off and packed in trunks or Carpet Bags, the Stocks are made with hinges so as to fold up in a very small compass and thus enable these men to pack them with their ordinary Baggage. The whole Carbine being so well made and the parts fitting each other so well and going together with springs that one accustomed to their use can adjust them in 30 seconds. These Carbines were manufactured for Old Brown's expedition, but were not delivered as the pay was not forthcoming. Since Old Brown's Capture the wealthy Abolishonists of the north have come forward and paid for them and placed them in the hands of Brown's would be rescuers. I also know that the leaders of this present expedition have been furnished by the same guilty parties with any desirable amount of money for the purpose of carrying out their plans. Their object now seems to be only the rescue of Old Brown and party but being successful in this and with arms in their hands who will for one moment imagine that they will stop short of the liberation of all our slaves. I say our slaves as I am a citizen and native of Kentucky and an owner of slaves, and am only here by the imperative calls of my private business, you nor any other Southerner can imagine the deadly hostility which the majority of these fanatics feel for our institutions. God forbid that they should ever be successfull in their incendiary object. These men are being drilled nightly in the use of their

arms and parties are leaving by every train (as fast as they become expert in the use of the arms) in order not to draw too much attention. I can vouch for all the foregoing facts having visited their depots and seen the men going through their exercises, but I cannot vouch for the following which was told me last evening, that is that there is an organization here in the north now numbering 80,000 who are sworn to know no rest untill they see an end of slavery in all the States of this Union. I give this for what it is worth but from what I know of the feeling of the people of these Northern States I am much more than half inclined to believe that it is true. I know that there is Madness enough here to form ten such organizations and I fear unless the South is warned and armed in time that we shall have one of the most terrific civil wars that ever disgraced the annals of history ancient or modern.

Hoping that you will be able to defeat the present expedition and bring its leaders & projectors to condign punishment, I remain,

Yours Very Respectfully,

JOHN L. SNOW.

---

S. A. B. TO JOHN BROWN.

[Envelope] [MS.] Capt. John Brown, Charlestown Jail, S. C. Care of Capt. Avis, Jailor. Postmarked Rochester, N. Y. Forwarded from Charleston, S. C.

[Endorsed] S. A. B.

Rochester, Nov. 27, '59.

Dear Brother:

A woman's heart beats in sympathy with thine—I picture to myself your once happy home—I see you at the head of a family—I behold you on the *bended knee* lifting your heart in prayer to the *Most high*—I hear your paternal voice—It has been your highest thought to instil into the hearts of your children a sense of Justice—That has been a prevailing trait of your life—I have seen the storm which has gathered about you—At times the clouds have been dark & tempestuous,—your home has been pillaged—your children taken from your embrace—and yet as I have felt you—your strength has accumulated in proportion to the increase of your labors.—Oppression has presented

itself in its various phases, to your mind, until you have determined to consecrate yourself to the service of bleeding humanity—Nobly I feel you have done your work—You may have misjudged in respect to the strength of the slave power—yet I care not your measures, so long as I feel that your heart was right.—I have watched you, Dear Brother, with more than a Sister's Love—as you were taken from your cell to the place where the judgment Hall sh'd be—The sentence has been passed—The work has been done—I see you wounded, weak in body, yet strong in trust—I invoke upon you the choicest of Heaven's benefactions.

Were it within the circle of my labors I sh'd now be by your side—but I feel that I am at work in the best way to aid my kind—I w'd however as a Sister suggest a few considerations—First I would have you employ an able Amanuensis, that you may give a sketch of your noble life.—I would have you place that manuscript in hands, that would spread it before the public eye—If the Oppressor deny you these privileges, so let it be.—I would have you select your own *Robes* for the last fatal hour.—I would have you clothe yourself in *pure white garments* indicative of your internal condition. If this reasonable request were refused, so let it be.—I would have you prepare for the occasion an Address somewhat as follows—

#### TO MY COUNTRY MEN.

I die for you—I have finished my mortal work—I leave this form with a firm trust in the justice of the Cause for which I am now to suffer.—In the sight of God & Holy Angels, I declare I am at peace—I love my kind and for my race I have given my all—Oppression may crush me as an individual. But the "Truth tho' crushed to Earth shall rise again—The Eternal years of God are hers"—Let me say to my executioners I am immortal. Over my mortal body you have power—but my *spirit* is beyond your control, & I now declare to you in the presence of this vast assembly, that Heaven helping me I will instantly return with new powers & increased vigor to demolish an institution which is the "*Sum of all Villanies*"—You cannot kill me, but it will be within my reach to kindle a fire which shall burn and which shall consume the evils under which my country is now

groaning. I advertise you then today of my intentions. My murdered Sons still live—My acquaintances are numerous—and thro' this *days act you* are to help break the fetter which binds my kind.—Farewell I leave you—but I leave you only speedily to return—

A Sisters holy sympathy be with you to the portals of Heaven.

Yours

S. A. B.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## BOOKS IN COLONIAL VIRGINIA.

On pages 299–303, Vol. VII, of this Magazine, was published a list of inventories and wills from various Virginia county records, which contained references to books, and which had not before been noticed in print. One of the principal objects of that publication was to show that not only were there some large libraries in the colony; but to demonstrate the fact that the possession of a small number of books was a very common thing.

In regard to the additional list, here printed, it may be stated, as was done in regard to the former one, that it is the result of no exhaustive examination of the records of any county except perhaps Albemarle.

It should also be remembered in considering the subject of books in Colonial Virginia, that the records of a number of the old counties have been entirely destroyed, and that the same fate has occurred to large portions of the records of others.

The names of owners, the counties and the dates are given. The dates are those of recordation of inventory or probate of will.

On page 303, of the article in Vol. VII, was given a number of references to notices of books in Colonial Virginia, which have appeared in print. The following references are additional: *William and Mary Quarterly*, VIII, 18–22, 61, 77–79, 128, 145–

150; IX, 61, 164, 165, 241; X, 110, 232-241; *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, VII, 65, 66, 109, 110, 111, 194, 318, 359; VIII, 12, 59, 61, 93, 207; IX, 82, 86; *Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary*, I, 52, 91, 104-106, 121-123, 124; II, 33-36; III, 144.

Among the Virginia book-plates named in Dexter's work on the subject, are fifty-two which can be safely asserted to be colonial. They are as follows: Ambler, Andrews, William Archer, William Armistead, John Banister, Bathurst, Bayley, Harry Beverley, Robert Beverley, William Beverley, Robert Bolling, Wm. Brimage, Wm. Byrd, Miles Cary, Gabriel Cay, Davenport, Bryan Fairfax, Fitzhugh, Wm. Fitzhugh, Jr., Gilmer, Peter Hay, James Henderson, James Hubbard, George Inglis, Gabriel Jones, Miles King, Lee, Philip Ludwell Lee, Philip Lightfoot, William Lightfoot, Philip Ludwell, Hugh Mercer, John Mercer, James Milner, James Murray, Frances Page, John Randolph, Middle Temple, Peyton Randolph, Semple, Fulwer Skipwith, Robert Smith, Thomas Smith, Spotswood, Wm. Stith, John Tayloe, John Tazewell, Thompson, Wm. Thornton, Thruston, George Lee Turberville, Benj. Waller, George Washington, Ralph Wormeley and Henry Chinn.

Mr. Dexter states that this list is not complete, and among others which might be added are Landon Carter, Sabine Hall, Philip Rootes, Le Roy Griffin (label), Ryland Randolph, James Power, Reuben Skelton, Wm. McKenzie, George Wythe, James Hubbard, of Gloster, James Skelton, Peter Lyons, Hugh Orr, and John Camm. There is no doubt a number of others exist.

William Moull, Albemarle, 1753—An Arithmetick book, 2 sh. 6 d., two Bibles, 5 sh.

William Phelps, Albemarle, 1749—One Testament, a Prayer book and some writing books, 4 sh.

Bernard Gaines, Albemarle, 1749—3 vols. Don Quixote, £1. 6.

Robert Hamner, Albemarle, 1751—Bible and Prayer Book, 4 sh.

William Spurlock, Albemarle, 1751—Two books, 2 sh. 6 d.

Thomas Phelps, Albemarle, 1751—Two old Bibles, 5 Testaments, 1 Duty of Man, 3 "Salters," 1 Spelling book, 1 Prayer Book.

Robert McAnnally, Albemarle, 1757—6 Bibles, 16 old divinity books.

John McWhorter, Albemarle, 1757—1 small Bible and other books, 6 sh.

Peter Jefferson, Albemarle, 17 —Rapin's History of England, 2 vols., and 2 vols. of the continuation thereof, £6. Solomon's State Trials, 26 sh. Laws of Virginia, 7 sh. 6 d. Ogilvie's Description of America, 15 sh. 1 Quarto Bible with Book of Common Prayer, £1. 3. Nelson's Office of a Justice, 15 sh. Scrivenor's Guide, 2 vols., 8 sh. The Present State of Great Britain, 3 sh. The Lond<sup>n</sup> & Country brewer, 3 sh. Trent's Dictionary, 5 sh. A Secret History of Queen Ann's Minister's, 1 sh. 8 d. Switzer's huolander [?], 2 sh. 6 d. Virginia Justice, 3 sh. 6 d. Anson's Voyage round the world, 4 sh. A Large Prayer Book, 8 sh. 1 d. Three old books, 3 sh. Bishop of Sodor and Man's Instruction for indians, 2 sh. Spect<sup>r</sup> [Spectators], IX volumes, Tatler, 5 vols., Guard<sup>n</sup>, 2 vols., Addis<sup>n</sup> Works, 3 vols., @ 4 sh. 6 d.=£4. 5. 6. Maps of the 4 Quarters of the World, £2. 10. A Map of the City of London, 4 sh. Do. of Virginia, 7 sh. 6 d. Four old maps, 11 sh. 6 d.

Joseph Thompson, Albemarle, 1759—Two books, 2 sh.

Joshua Fry, Albemarle, 1754—"1 Parcell of Books in ye out Room," £4 17. 6. Ditto, ditto, "in the back room," 26 sh. Ditto, ditto, "in the out shed," 8 sh. 6 d.=£5. 12.

William Spurlock, Albemarle, 1759—1 Testament, 1 sh. 3 d.

William Allen, Albemarle, 1760—A parcel of old books, 2 sh.

Thomas Hardwick, Albemarle, 1760—Two Testaments.

William Reid, Albemarle, 1760—One Bible, 4 sh. 6 d.

Anthony Hoggatt, Albemarle, 1755—1 old Bible and a parcel of other old books, £2. 10.

Charles Ellis, Albemarle, 1760—A parcel of books, 30 sh.

Tandy Holeman, Albemarle, 1760—1 book, 1 sh., 1 Bible and 2 pocket books, 6 sh.

James Spears, Albemarle, 1761—A parcel of books, &c., 6 sh.

James Daniel, Albemarle, 1761—Burket's Explanation of the New Testament, £1. 10. Havel's first vol., 8 sh. Parcel of old books, 18 sh. 6 d. And in Lunenburg Co., a parcel of books, 4 sh.

David Woddrop, Albemarle, 1761—Old books, 6 sh.



- Davis Stockton, Albemarle, 1762—2 books, 5 sh.  
Thomas Cobbs, Albemarle, 1761—A parcel of books.  
Joseph Martin, Albemarle, 1762—A parcel of books, £1. 10.  
Philip Joyner, Albemarle, 1762—A parcel of old books.  
Charles Harrison, Albemarle, 1762—8 books, 43 sh.  
Benjamin Brown, Albemarle, 1762—1 law book and a parcel of old books.  
Larkin Smith, Albemarle, 1764—A parcel of books, 9 sh. 6 d.  
John Foster, Albemarle, 1764—A parcel of books, 7 sh.  
John McCord, Albemarle, 1764—Books, 40 sh.  
David Mills, Albemarle, 1765—A parcel of books, £3. 5; a parcel of Latin books, £2. 15.  
Samuell Arnall, Albemarle, 1765—One Bible.  
Charles Smith, Albemarle, 1765—One Bible and Testament and one sermon book.  
Joseph Thompson, Albemarle, 1766—A parcel of books, &c., £2.  
William Ewen, Albemarle, 1766—A prayer-book and old Bible, and 2 other books, 3 sh.  
Robert Harris, Albemarle, 1766—A parcel of old books, 10 sh.  
Joseph Sowell, Albemarle, 1766—2 books.  
Michael Daugherty, Albemarle, 1767—Old books, 3 sh.  
Arthur Hopkins, Albemarle, 17 —One great Bible & Testament, £1; a parcel of books, £12.  
Charles Christian, Albemarle, 1760—4 books, 12 sh. 6 d.  
Jane Jefferson, Jr., Albemarle, 1768—6 books, 12 sh.  
John Harvie, Albemarle, 1769—189 titles, books and a "parcel of French and Latin books," and "a number of Books about the Country in different hands, the titles unknown."  
James Maury, Albemarle, 1770—400 titles books and 44 pamphlets.  
John Farrar, Albemarle, 1770—3 books.  
David Thomson, Albemarle, 1770—"Some books."  
John Ramsay, Albemarle, 1770—A parcel of books, £5.  
John Hudson, Albemarle, 1770—A parcel of books, 37 sh.  
William Venable, Albemarle, 1772—"A quantity of books," 13 sh.  
William Milton, Albemarle, 1772—Sundry books, 18 sh.  
Nicholas Merriweather, Albemarle, 1772—A book case, 18 sh.

James Wheary, Albemarle, 1772—A parcel of books.

Philip Thurmond, Albemarle, 1774—A parcel of old books, 10 sh.

Micajah Clark, Jr., Albemarle, 1774—3 Bibles, 2 Testaments, 1 Prayer Book, 1 Book of Hymns, 2 Psalters, 2 spelling books.

Josiah Huckstep, Albemarle, 1775—Books, 8 sh.

Joel Terrell, Albemarle, 1774—1 parcel of books, 30 sh.; 1 do. of do., £17. 6; 2 vols. Harvey's works, 8 sh.

John Rodes, Albemarle, 1775—1 large Bible, and other books, 27 sh. 6 d.

John Watts, Albemarle, 1775—A parcel of books, 10 sh.

Wm. Blackwell, Albemarle, 1776—"A quantity of books," 22 sh. 6 d.

Mourning Harris, Albemarle, 1776—A parcel of books.

Robert Rose, Albemarle, 1752—A book case.

John Spencer, Albemarle, 1754—Parcel of books, £1.

Wm. Miller, Albemarle, 1753—1 Bible, 2 sh. 4 d.

John Wright, Albemarle, 1754—1 Bible, 1 sh.

Thos. Ballow, Albemarle, 1754—"A few books."

Bennett Ballow, Albemarle, 1754—Books, 4 sh.

Wm. Witt, Albemarle, 1754—1 book, 2 sh. 6 d.

Wm. Allen, Albemarle, 1754—A parcel of books.

Robert White, Albemarle, 1755—Books, 8 sh.

Fargus Reay, Amherst, 1763—A parcel of books, £1. 9.

David Crawford, Amherst, 1763—2 Books, £1.

John Berasford, Amherst, 1763—Books, 7 sh.

Thomas Jameson, Amherst, 1764—4 books, 5 sh.

John Ray, Amherst, 1764—1 book, 3 sh. 6 d.

Ambrose Lee, Amherst, 1764—23 books, £2. 16.

Andrew Reid, Amherst, 1766—A parcel of old books, £1. 15. 6.

David Crawford, Amherst, 1767—A parcel of books, £8.

Charles Carter, Amherst, 1767—A parcel of books, 11 sh.

John Elliott, Amherst, 1768—Markham's Farriery, Seneca's Morals, and The Secretary's Guide, 6 sh.

Micholl Montgomery, Amherst, 1768—Books, 20 sh.

Robert Warren, Amherst, 1770—One old book, 7½ d.

Pearce Wade, Amherst, 1770—3 books, 2 sh. 6 d.

Rachel Blair, Amherst, 1770—1 Bible & Prayer Book, 7 sh. 10 d.

Valentine Ball, Amherst, 1770—A parcel of books.

Samuel Murphy, Amherst, 1770—17 books, £2. 11.

Robert Weir, Amherst, 1772—Books.

Elizabeth Cox, Amherst, 1774—1 Bible.

Richard Powell, Amherst, 1775—A parcel of books, 4 sh.

Cornelius Thomas, Amherst, 1775—12 vols Smollett's History of England, £3. Conquest of Mexico, 2 vols., 8 sh. Clark's Justice, 6 sh. A Latin Dictionary, 10 sh. An English Dictionary and sundry old books, 17 sh. 6 d. Sundry old Latin books, 15 sh.

George Johnston, Fairfax, 1767—186 vols. books.

Nathan Underwood, Middlesex, 1717—A parcel of old books, 5 sh.

Matthews Kemp, Middlesex, 1717—24 titles of books, including "Capt. Smith's History of Virg'a old, torn & p'h lost," and Purvis's Virginia Laws.

James Reake, Middlesex, 1717—A parcel of books, 10 sh.

Edward Hamerton, Middlesex, 1717—6 titles books @ 15 sh., and a parcel of old books @ 3 sh.

William Kilpin, Middlesex, 1717—20 books, £1. 3.

John Bristow, Middlesex, 1716—A parcel of old books, 28 sh.

Hezekiah Roods, Middlesex, 1717—A parcel of books, 7 sh.

Henry Nicholls, Middlesex, 1718—Some old books, 2 sh., and a Common Prayer Book, 6 sh.

Mary Warwick, Middlesex, 1720—A parcel of old books, 1 sh.

William Brookes, Middlesex, 1720—A parcel of old books.

Garrett Minor, Middlesex, 1720—A parcel of books, £1. 5.

John Pace, Middlesex, 1721—A parcel of old books, 2 sh.

Robert Daniel, Middlesex, 1724—22 books.

George Freeston, Middlesex, 1721—Books, 4 sh.

Edward Cambridge, Middlesex, 1721—A parcel of books.

James Walker, Middlesex, 1721—A parcel old books, £2. 10.

John Vivian, Middlesex, 1722—A parcel of books, £1. 15.

John Smith, Middlesex, 1722—A parcel of old books.

William Davis, Middlesex, 1724—16 books, 13 sh.

Thomas Smith, Middlesex, 1723—12 books.

John Rowe, Middlesex, 1724—A parcel of old books, 5 sh.

William Anderson, Middlesex, 1724—A parcel of old books, 2 sh.

Robert Williamson, Middlesex, 1726—A parcel of old books, 10 sh.

John Price, Middlesex, 1726—A parcel of new and old books of several sorts.

John Berry, Middlesex, 1726—A parcel of old books, 12 sh.

Joseph Goare, Middlesex, 1727—A parcel of books, 15 sh.

William Batchelder, Middlesex, 1727—A parcel of old books, 2 sh.

John Allden, Middlesex, 1727—A parcel of old History books, 2 sh. 6 d.

Powel Stamper, Middlesex, 1727—A parcel of old books, 3 sh.

John Degge, Middlesex, 1726—Books, 6 sh.

Richard Walker, Middlesex, 1728—15 vols., £4. 13. 6; 32 vols., £6. 6.

Mark Bannerman, Middlesex, 1728—53 English and Latin books, £5. 9.

William Gordon, Middlesex, 1728—40 books English, Latin, Spanish, and French (many of the titles suggest that the donor was a Catholic).

John Smith, Middlesex, 1728—43 books of several sorts.

Thos. Haslewood, Middlesex, 1728—A parcel of old books, 6 sh.

John Marston, Middlesex, 1729—A parcel of old books, 1 sh. 3 d.

Thomas Tuke, Middlesex, 1729—A parcel of old books, 10 sh.

Paul Thilman, Middlesex, 1731—A parcel of old books, 6 sh.

John Price, Middlesex, 1731—A parcel of books, £1.

Robert Hill, Middlesex, 1732—A parcel of old books, 7 sh.

Hugh Stewart, Middlesex, 1733—Books, £4. 1. 6.

James Walker, Middlesex, 1733—A parcel of books, 5 sh.

William Stanard, Middlesex, 1733—A parcel of old books, 10 sh.

John Hay, Middlesex, 1709—77 books, Latin and English, @ £7. 12. 6; and a parcel of old books.

Thos. Chilton, Middlesex, 1711—A parcel of books, £1. 14.

Thos. Kemp, Middlesex, 1773—A parcel of books, £1.

- George Davis, Middlesex, 1773—A parcel of books, £1.  
James Patterson, Middlesex, 1772—A parcel of old books, 3 sh.  
John Montague, Middlesex, 1774—A parcel of books, 10 sh.  
Augustine Smith, Middlesex, 1774—Old books, £1. 5.  
William Taylor, Middlesex, 1775—A parcel of old books, 18 sh.  
Lodowick Jones, Middlesex, 1777—Books, £2. 9.  
Wm. Owens, Middlesex, 1776—A parcel of books, 12 sh.  
Hannah Churchill, Middlesex, 1777—A parcel of books.  
John Cleare, Middlesex, 1777—A parcel of books, 2 sh.  
John Smart, Middlesex, 1779—A parcel of books, 6 sh.  
Wm. Daniel, Middlesex, 1778—A parcel of books, £2. 10.  
Beverley Daniel, Middlesex, 1783—35 vols.  
George Lorimer, Middlesex, 1783—"A library of books," 92 titles, English, Greek, Latin and French.  
David Ker, Middlesex—99 titles, chiefly law, and a parcel of old books, the latter valued at £5.  
John Montague, Middlesex, 1760—A parcel of books, 10 sh.  
Wm. Johnson, Middlesex, 1760—A parcel of old books, 5 sh.  
Mailana Drayton, Middlesex, 1760—8 vols., @ £3. 7. 4; French books, 11 vols., @ £3. 2. 4; a parcel of novels, @ 2 sh.; a parcel of Latin books, @ 1 sh.; 6 picture books, @ £1. 10.  
Ann Yarrington, Middlesex, 1760—A parcel of old books.  
John Bream, Middlesex, 1760—A parcel of old books, 1 sh. 6d.  
James Richeson, Middlesex, 1760—Books, 6 sh. 3 d.  
George Blake, Middlesex, 1760—A parcel of old books, 8 sh.  
John Humphreys, Middlesex, 1761—A parcel of books, 1 sh. 6 d.  
Thos. Berry, Middlesex, 1761—Books, 18 sh.  
Wm. Brooks, Middlesex, 1761—Books, 7 sh; A parcel of old books, 3 sh. 6 d.  
George Chowning, Middlesex, 1763—A parcel of old books.  
Jacob Stiff, Middlesex, 1763—A parcel of books.  
Andrew Davis, Middlesex, 1759—A parcel of books, 14 sh.  
Alexander Reale, Middlesex, 1760—200 titles, books and a parcel of pamphlets and magazines, all valued at £61.  
Henry Shephard, Middlesex, 1763—A parcel of books, £1.  
Henry Thacker, Middlesex, 1765—42 books.

Armistead Churchill, Middlesex, 1763—A parcel of books,  
£3. 10.

Edmund Berkeley, Middlesex, 1760—A parcel of books, £4.

Bartholomew Yates, Middlesex, 1769—A library of books,  
£7.

John Marshall, Middlesex, 1740—A parcel of old books, 2 sh.  
6 d.

Joseph Sears, Middlesex, 1740—A parcel of old books.

Oliver Segar, Middlesex, 1741—21 books, £1. 13. 6.

John Carter, Middlesex, 1742—A parcel of books, £1.

Anthony Collins, Middlesex, 1742—A parcel of old books,  
12 sh. 6 d.

Robert Daniel, Middlesex, 1742—A parcel of old books, £1.

Mary Marshall, Middlesex, 1742—A parcel of old books, 2 sh.  
6 d.

John Fearn, Middlesex, 1743—A parcel of books, £2. 2.

Cary Smith, Middlesex, 1743—A parcel of books, 10 sh.

James Dudley, Middlesex, 1744—A parcel of books, 6 sh.

George Chowning, Middlesex, 1744—A Bible and a parcel of  
old books, 12 sh.

John Blake, Middlesex, 1744—A parcel of books, £1. 5.

Patrick Cheap, Middlesex, 1745—62 titles books and a parcel  
of old pamphlets, £32. 8. 8.

George Hardin, Middlesex, 1745—A parcel of old books and  
a parcel of new books.

Garrot Daniel, Middlesex, 1745—A parcel of old books, 3 sh.

Wm. Thurston, Middlesex, 1745—A parcel of old books, 2 sh.

Wm. Hammet, Middlesex, 1745—A parcel of books, 19 sh.

Robert Dudley, Middlesex, 1745—Books, £1. 2.

Lewis Berkeley, Middlesex, 1745—23 books, £4. 17.

Edwin Thacker, Middlesex, 1746—25 titles books.

Wm. Daniel, Middlesex, 1747—Books, £2. 9.

John Warnock, Middlesex, 1747—78 titles books, £4. 7.

Robert Dudley, Middlesex, 1747—Books, 13 sh. 6 d.

Elizabeth Stanard, Middlesex, 1747—A parcel of old books.

Robert Dorset, Middlesex, 1747—A parcel of books, 9 sh.

Edward Clark, Middlesex, 1748—A parcel of books, £2. 1.

Thos. Kirton, Westmoreland, 1690—A small parcel of books  
@ 250 lbs. tobacco.

James Hardwick, Westmoreland, 1698—A parcel of books, @ 300 lbs. tobacco.

John Washington, Westmoreland, 1698—A parcel of old books, @ 200 lbs. tobacco.

Thos. Pennell, Westmoreland, 1698—A parcel of very old books, @ 20 lbs. tobacco.

Wm. Clark, Westmoreland, 1698—A parcel of books, @ 250 lbs. tobacco.

Francis Lynch, Westmoreland, 1709—A dozen small, old books, @ 200 lbs. tobacco.

John Brown, Westmoreland, 1712—A parcel of books, @ 150 lbs. tobacco.

Vincent Cox, Westmoreland, 1713—A walnut table and form and 54 books, @ 1,088 lbs. tobacco.

Thomas Marson, Westmoreland, 1713—Two Bibles and a parcel of other books.

David Clements, Westmoreland, 1713—A parcel of old books, @ 100 lbs. tobacco.

Francis Wright, Westmoreland, 1713—A parcel of old books, £2. 10.

John Allwell, Westmoreland, 1713—Some books.

John Washington, Westmoreland, 1712—A parcel of old books, £1.

George Harrison, Westmoreland, 1713—One great book, @ 50 lbs. tobacco; a parcel of old books, @ 200 lbs. tobacco; a Bible and Prayer Book, @ 50 lbs. tobacco.

David Neale, Westmoreland, 1713—A parcel of old books, @ 60 lbs. tobacco.

John Smith, Westmoreland, 1714—1 small Bible and a parcel of old books, @ 150 lbs. tobacco.

George Aldenson, Westmoreland, 1714—A parcel of old books.

Katherine Benam, Westmoreland, 1717—A large old Bible, 6 sh.; a parcel of old books, 1 sh.

James Johnson, Westmoreland, 1715—A parcel of old books.

Thomas Thompson, Westmoreland, 1716—A small singing book; A Testament and Bible; Phillips Seamans Callender; Sheppard's Justice, 3 parts; Gloria and Narcissus Concordance [the spelling of the originals has been followed]. Burrows \*

\* \* [illegible]; 12 Caesars; Book of Rates; Mariners Jewell; Epitome Navigation; Controverser Pamphlett; Several written account books; A folio book, part written with surveys, £1. 5; Glanceck of Witches Observances on ellected formerly [*sic*] by Temple; Clerk's Guide; Introduction to Grammer; Conchees Orrack; Lubavin's Surveyor; Old piece of paper book; Nathin & Use of Lotts; Do. four second part; Civil right of tythes; Stenvey's Magazine; Baker's Chronicle; Book of Surveying on parchment; Christian Sacrifice; Dictionary; Hutton's Magazine; Maxons Use of the Globes; Weeness of law moral expbacr", £2. 10.

James Westcombe, Westmoreland, 1716—A parcel of books, &c., £1. 10.

Thos. Walker, Westmoreland, 1716—Books, 5 sh.

Benj. Blanchflower, Westmoreland, 1701—A parcel of old books.

Henry Pickerell, Westmoreland, 1703—2 Bibles and some old books.

Wm. Carr, Westmoreland, 1703—A parcel of books and a book case, 300 lbs. tobacco.

Thos. Atwell, Westmoreland, 1703—A parcel of old books.

Robb Foster, Westmoreland, 1703—A parcel of old books @ 100 lbs. tobacco.

James Orchard, Westmoreland, 1703—A parcel of old books, 15 sh.

George Weedon, Westmoreland, 1704—A parcel of books.

George Thorne, Westmoreland, 1705—A parcel of old books.

John Rozier, Westmoreland, 1705—A parcel of books @ 100 lbs. tobacco.

John Middleton, Westmoreland, 1706—A parcel of books @ 160 lbs. tobacco.

Richard Watts, Westmoreland, 1716—"One blank book and a parcel of good books," £1.

Mary Baxter, Westmoreland, 1716—A parcel of old books, 1 sh.

William Graham, Westmoreland, 1716—A parcel of books, 10 sh.

John Worden, Westmoreland, 1716—A parcel of physical books, £2, and a parcel of old books, £1.



Jordan Weedon, Westmoreland, 1716—A parcel of old books, 2 sh. 6 d.

Joseph Weekes, Westmoreland, 1716—A parcel of books, some Greek, some Latin and some English, £1. 5.

John Summerville, Westmoreland, 1717—12 old books, 12 sh.

John Quisenberry, Westmoreland, 1717—A parcel of old books, 9 sh.

Joseph Bayly, Westmoreland, 1717—A parcel of books.

Joseph Heenning, Westmoreland, 1718—15 books of the laws of England, £10; 1 large Bible, 10 sh.; 1 small book of slate, 4 d.; 32 books of divinity, £8; A parcel of small old books, 3 sh.

John Higdon, Westmorland, 1718—A parcel of books, 6 sh. 6 d.

Rice Williams, Westmoreland, 1718—7 old books, 1 sh. 8 d.

St. John Shropshire, Westmoreland, 1718—A large library of books, £60.

— Dunn, Westmoreland, 1718—A parcel of old books, 8 sh.

Richard Kenner, Westmoreland, 1718—A parcel of old books, 7 sh.

Thos. Woodier, Westmoreland, 1719—A parcel of books, 10 sh.

Nathaniel Pope, Westmoreland, 1719—A parcel of new & old books, £2.

Anthony Beard, Westmoreland, 1707—A parcel of old books @ 30 lbs. tobacco.

John Spencer, Westmoreland, 1708—A parcel of old books.

Osmun Crabb, Westmoreland, 1719—A parcel of books.

Augustine Higgins, Westmoreland, 1720—A parcel of old books, 2 sh.

John Pope, Westmoreland, 1722—A parcel of books, 7 sh.

Samuel Demmorel, Westmoreland, 1723—101 books and 23 pamphlets.

John Shand, Westmoreland, 1721—A parcel of old books.

Charles Taylor, Southampton, 1773—"My library of books."

John Edmunds, Sussex, 1770—100 titles books, 20 titles pamphlets.

Robert Tucker, Norfolk Borough, 1723—34 divinity books

@ £3. 10; 16 history do. @ £1. 5; 13 law do. @ £3; a parcel of Navigation books and 2 of history, £1.

Richard Chichester, Lancaster, 1744—200 books, divinity, law, physic, history, &c., &c.

James Philips, Lancaster, 1690—Mentions in will several Bibles, a great sermon book in folio, the Practice of Piety, catechisms, and "The Exposition of the Assembly of Divines."

Richard Perrott, Middlesex, 1723—A parcel of books.

Henry Thacker, Middlesex, 1714—Some books.

Humphrey Jones, Middlesex, 1726—Books.

Thos. Warwick, Middlesex, 1718—A parcel of books, 11 sh.

Elizabeth Banks, Northumberland, 1720—28 books.

Corbin Griffin, Middlesex, 1701—7 books nearly new and a parcel of old books.

Andrew Jackson, Lancaster, 1710—Leaves all his books to the parish of Christ Church, Lancaster, for the use of the incumbent.

George Heale, Lancaster, 1736—16 Latin books & 12 others, chiefly religious.

Hancock Lee, Northumberland, 1710—4 Common Prayer Books, 6 d.; 2 old Bibles, 4 sh.; 1 small do., 3 d.; 7 Whole Duty of Man, old, 2 sh.; 1st, 2d & 3d parts of Pilgrims Progress, 3 sh.; 12 old books, 15 sh.; 7 do., 12 sh.; 3 do, 3 sh.; 1 book "Writt by Purchase," 5 sh.; 2 old "histories," 6 sh.; 1 Physick Dictionary, 10 sh.; 1 book "Intituled the disruption of Africa," 2 sh. 6 d.; 3 old law books, 10 sh.; 5 Physick books, £1; 1 Picture of Piety and the Touchstone wills and Testaments, 2 sh. 6 d.

Charles Lee, Northumberland, 1741—20 books.

David Myles, Lancaster, 1674—A parcel of books.

John Swan, Lancaster, 1721—A parcel of old books, maps, &c., £5.

Mary Swan, Lancaster, 1724—32 old books, 15 sh.

Christopher Kirk, Lancaster, 1722—2 Bibles; 2 sermon books and a parcel of old books.

Charles Burgess, Lancaster, 1733—160 books.

Barbara Tayloe, Lancaster, 1726—3 Bibles and a parcel of old books.

Christopher Robinson, Middlesex, 1727—16 titles books and a parcel of old books, @ 10 sh.

Peter Cotanceau, Northumberland, 1709—Old books, @ 480 lbs. tobacco.

Wm. Dare, Lancaster, 1721—9 law books, £1. 5. 3; small Latin books, 7 sh. 6 d; 3 vols. Keeples Reports; 1 Prayer Book, and 4 small old books.

John Haynie, Northumberland, 1722—5 books of Roman history; Josephus, and a parcel of old books.

John Eustace, Northumberland, 1702—20 law books, &c., &c.

Wm. Eustace, Northumberland, 1740—50 books and a parcel of play books.

John Mottrom, Northumberland, 1657—Ambrose Parry's Chyrurgery; Treatise on ye Laws of God; Rider's Dictionary; English Housewife; Treatise of Wills and Testaments; New Testament; French Dictionary; Rastell Sergeant at Law; Godly Observations; "Roman history in lattan"; Statute Eliz. Regina A<sup>o</sup> I et 5<sup>i</sup>; Parliamen<sup>t</sup> of Christ; A Disquisition of the Church; "Boulson difference betwixt Religion," and 39 small books.

Samuel Fox, Lancaster, 1723—1 old Bible; Rider's Dictionary; 1 Book of Virginia Laws, and a parcel of old books.

David Fox, Lancaster, 1669—26 books.

Raleigh Travers, Lancaster, 1671—Bishop Andrews's Works, @ 150 lbs. tobacco; 6 small books of divinity, @ 100 lbs. tobacco; 1 Bible, @ 40 lbs. tobacco; 2 other books in quarto, @ 60 lbs. tobacco.

John Bell, Lancaster, 1745—146 books, theological, Latin, history, law, sermons, &c., and "a parcell of old small latin books."

William Fox, Lancaster, 1718—A Bible and a parcel of old books.

Griffin Fauntleroy, Northumberland, 1750—Books, £3.

Wm. Downman, Lancaster, 1718—A parcel of books, £1.

James Rogers, Northumberland, 1712—A parcel of old books, 100 lbs. tobacco.

Wm. Brocas, Lancaster 1655—"A parcel of old books, most of them Spanish, Italyan and Latin," @ 100 lbs. tobacco.

Benjamin Doggett, Lancaster, 1682—"My books to be appraised, a great chest to be bought, ye books to be packed up and sent for England to be sold."

John Holloway, Northampton, 1643—To Mr. James Burnaby, books, to John Tilney all my physical and chirurgical books, Latin and English; Mr. John Rosier, my Greek Testament in folio; Mr. Philip Taylor, Ursine's Catechisme; Mr. Wm. Jones the rest of my books.

Arthur Bridgman, Northumberland, 1711—A parcel of old books, @ 100 lbs. tobacco.

Thos. Fitzhugh, Richmond county, 1720—A parcel of books, £15. 7.

Peter Presley, Northumberland, 1719—A parcel of books.

Wm. Kennon, Chesterfield, 1759—Sundry books, £10.

Nathaniel Harrison, Surry, 1728—"In the study books of several sizes and sorts."

Kenneth McKenzie, Surry, 1769—91 books, £5. 10.

Wm. Browne, Surry, 1748—Books, £2. 10.

John Cargill, Surry, 1732—275 bound books "besides newspapers and pamphlets, and books lent out."

Arthur Allen, Surry, 1710—Books, £6.

John Thompson, Surry, 1699—38 books great and small @ 100 lbs. tobacco.

John Barnes, Surry, 1692—One very large Bible and a parcel of old books.

Stephen Gill, York, 1653—A parcel of old books, 100 lbs. tobacco.

Henry Waldron, York, 1673—Leaves his "library of books."

Mathew Hubard, York, 1670—Rudiments of Physick, folio; Physicians Library, fo.; Ridle's Dictionary, quarto; Capt. Smith of Virginia, fo.; Benj. Johnson's Remains, fo.; Purchas pilgrims, fo.; A Latin Bible, quarto; Astronomy, qto.; Culpeper's dispensatory, octavo; Institution of Physick, oct.; Prynne agt. Prelacy, qto.; Exposition of the Commandments, qto.; Astrea, a french Romance, qto.; Donne's Poems, qto.; Young's antedote against griefe, oct.; Sweedish Intelligencer; Boanerges and Barnabas; Christ Set Forth; A Latin Common Prayer Book; Missillaney of Prayer; Culpeper's Anatomy; Selden's Titles of Honor, "and other old books."

Francis Epes, Henrico, 1679—1 old Bible & 6 other small old books, 5 sh.; A Bible; 2 Paybooks; The English Schoolmaster;

the Orphans Legacie; The Academy of Compliments; The Clerks Tutor.

Christopher Branch, Henrico, 1682—2 Bibles.

John Hill, Henrico, 1687—Books.

Benj. Dejoux, Henrico, 1704—49 books.

Giles Webb, Henrico, 1714—Some old books @ £3. 4.

Henry Cocke, Henrico, 1715—A Common Prayer Book; a Bible; Norwood's Epitomy; A Mariners New Kalender; The Seven Sermons of the Unpardonable Sin.

John Woodson, Henrico, 1716—Gouldman's Dictionary; Riordin's Works; Dr. Willis's Works, London Dispensatory; Religio Medici, and 3 small books.

Thomas Chetham, Henrico, 1726—The Parable of the Pilgrim; The Rules and Exercises of Holy Living and Holy Dying; Osborne's Advice to a Son; Coker's Arithmetic; Dr. Smith's Sermons; Gernutus' Meditations; Allen Upon Conversion.

Charles Pasture, Henrico, 1736—Books: 2 Maitlands Phodias; 2 Virgil, 2 Ovid (3 vols.); 2 Horace; 2 Juvenal and Persius; 2 Sallust; 2 Cæsar; 2 Patrick's Erasmus; 2 Tullii Orationes Delphini; 2 Officia Minellii; 2 Epistoloe and Familiares; 2 Lilly's Grammer; 1 Clarendon's History, 6 vols.; 1 Creeches Horace; 1 Odes of Horace; 1 Lesley Against Deism; 1 Stackhouses Body of Divinity, folio; 1 Coles Dictionary; 1 Clark's Sermons; 1 Jen \* \* \* on Christ; 1 Cambridge Concordance; 1 Gentlemen's Magazine for 1735; 1 Gentlemen's Magazine for Jannary and February; 1 box of written sermons; a parcel of books unbound; Tillotson's Sermons, 2d vol.; The Exposition of the Creed; Clark's Origin of Evil; Quincey's Dispensatory; Dr. Hammond's Annotations on the New Testament; a Bible; Bennett's Works; Cockburn on Sea Diseases; Harvey's Prosagium Medicam; Dycke's English Dictionary; Robinson's Treatise on Consumptions; a vol. of Sermons, 1701; Scot's Sermons; Stillingfleet on Idolatry; Derham's Astro Theology; Wildman's Thirty Nine Articles; The Thirty Nine Articles and Cannons of the Church of England; Vennis's Exposition of the Thirty Ninth Articles; Bennett's Directions for Reading the Thirty Ninth Article; Grotius; Pope's Letters; a Greek Testament; Clergyman's Companion; 2 old Latin Testaments; Gastrell's Institutes;

Orational on the Common Prayer; Behns Plays, 4th vol.; Propriorum Theologio Cap \* \* \*; The Ever Green; Disputationes Theologio.

Arthur Moseley, Henrico, 1737—Leaves his “library of books.”

Abel Gower, Henrico, 1689—A Bible and 2 or 3 old books.

Nathaniel Hill, Henrico, 1691—1 large Bible; 16 Play books; 2 old books of Arithmetic; 3 Latin books; 1 book of letters; 1 Clerk's Guide.

Thomas Osborne, Henrico, 1692—1 large Bible; Josephus, and 5 or 6 other old books.

Henry Randolph, Henrico, 1693—Books, viz: 29 folios, 87 quartos, 50 octavos and smaller, value, £14. 10.

Mr. Sehutt, Henrico, 1701—A large Bible; a “great parcel of books;” 2 bales of books, and a trunk of unbound books.

---

## VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London (including “Gleanings” by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed )

---

(CONTINUED)

THOMAS COLLINS, Cittizen and Barber Chirurgion of London. Will 12 June 1657; proved 15 October 1657. To be buried in the church of St. Katharine neare the Tower where my late Wife and Daughter Rebecca lie buried. To my grand child Rebecca Collins the lease of that messuage on Tower wharfe London wherein I lately dwelt and I give unto her £300 at twenty or marriage. To my grand child Elizabeth Collins the lease of that other messeuage in Wapping, Middlesex, and I give her £300 at twenty one or marriage. To my grand children Thomazine and Ann Collins £300 a piece at twenty one or marriage. My grand children to marry with the consent of their

father and mother. To my grand child Birkenhead Collins £300 at his age of twenty-one. To my grand child Thomas Collins his heirs &c. for ever all those my freehold lands in the parish of Hessen, Middlesex; also to him £300 at twenty one. To the poor of St. Katherine near the Tower of London £5, also 20s. for bread. To the poor of the liberty of Dullidge in the parish of Camberwell, Surrey £3. To my Son's Servants Edmund Woollham £5 and to Margerie French £3. To Richard White and Sarah White his wife £8. To Thomas White sonne unto Richard White £5 at fourteen. To my kinsman Thomas Downe if he return home from sea and demand it £5. To my kinsman James Seaward, Sonne of my late Sister Anne Collins als. Seaward, now dwelling in Virginia, £50, provided he come over to England and demand it. To my kinsmen and friends Master Alexander Hughes, Master Thomas Wilcox, Master Alexander Eaton, Master Edward Nunne, Master Robert Earle, Master William Baker, Master John Malby, and Master John Broughton, to each of them a ring the value of four nobles. To Company of Barbers Chirurgions of London a piece of plate. Residuary legatee and executor: Sonne Phillipp Collins. Witnesses: Joane Clarke, her mark, Henry Faucon, Robert Earle, scrivener.

Ruthen 373.

[The name Seward is found at an early date in Isle of Wight and Surry counties. John Seward had a grant of 300 acres of land in the county of Warrosquojacke (Isle of Wight) July 1st, 1635, and had numerous other grants. He was Burgess for Isle of Wight in 1645. In 1665 "Mr. John Seward" was granted 1,500 acres, called "New Hemington," on Seward's creek in Isle of Wight, which had been formerly granted to his father, John Seward, in 1649. In 1672 John Seward of the city of Bristol, merchant, and James Seward, of the same place, the former the eldest son and heir of John Seward, late of said city, merchant (but who died in Virginia), conveyed to William Bressie of Virginia a tract called "Levy Neck," Isle of Wight county. There is in Isle of Wight the will of a John Seward, dated November 30, and proved February 9, 1650; but not recorded in Isle of Wight until 1705, in which he bequeaths portions of his estate to his sons John and James and his wife Sarah, and mentions a will "at home in Bristol." This was evidently the first John Seward and the James mentioned may have been the one named in the text. It is possible, though not probable, that the person named may have been a James Seward, son of William Seward of Surry county, who is named

in his fathers will, dated March 16, 1702-3. William Seward was a tithable in Surry in 1668.—Ed.]

JOHN ALLEN of London being now bound for Virginia in the parts beyond seas. Will 13 November 1673; proved 14 January 1674-5. To my brother Peter Allen all that my messuage &c called the Peacock in Cornehill in the parish of St. Michael in Cornehill London now occupied of one Richard Wise, for his life, chargeable with the yearly payment of 40s. to my Aunt Ann Tarsy the wife of Thomas Tarsy, for her life. In case my said brother Peter Allen marry and have issue male then I desire that his eldest son be called after my name and after the decease of the said Peter Allen I give my said messuage unto such eldest son of the said Peter, but for want of such issue to my executors in trust that they receive the rents and dispose of the same for the best use of such of the children of my sister Rachel Hewitt, the wife of William Hewett of London, merchant, as shee hath or may have. Whereas there is due to me from John Fuysting wine cooper living in the Warner Street in Amsterdam in Holland 3000 guilders Flemish money amounting to £300 which I have deputed my trusty friend Dirrick Van Pas of Amsterdam merchant and Timothy Harmer citizen and haberdasher of London to receive to and for my use, I do give to the Poore children of Christ Hospital in London £10, and to poore of parish of St. Katherin Coleman, London, £10. To my niece Mary Allen the daughter of my brother William Allen, deceased £10. To the youngest son of my vnclie in law Thomas Tarsy living at my death £10. To Timothy Harmer and to Helena his wife and to Francis Harmer and Elizabeth his wife, each of them 20s. To friend Paul Wheeler £5. To kinsman John Vanheeck and Sarah his wife, to Captaine Thomas Howell in Virginia and his wife of Mary Land 20s. apiece. Touching the money due to me out of the estate of my cousin Mistriss Mary Beswick deceased I give one full fowerth part thereof to my friend Francis Harmer and the other three parts to my executors to be disposed of by them amongst poor aged men and women. Residuary legatees and executors: Timothy Harmer Francis Harmer and Paul Wheeler in trust for some of the children of my sister Rachel Hewitt. Witnesses: William Abbott William Harmer Joshua Watmough. Commission 14 June 1688 to



William Harmer brother and administrator of Timothy Harmer deceased, Francis Harmer and Paul Wheeler now also deceased.

Dycer 2.

[The only Thomas Howell whose name appears in any of our records at all near this period is one who was granted 100 acres in Isle of Wight on April 28, 1702.—Ed.]

ROGER ABDY, London, merchant. Will 5 October 1641; proved 3 September 1642. My body to be buried in the afternoon with a moderate expense in the parish church of St. Andrewe Vndershaft London, by the grave of my late father att his feet. To the several parishes of St. Andrewe Vndershaft and St. St. Dionice Backchurch in London, St. George the Martir in the burrough of Southwark, Surrey, St. Giles without Cripple-gate, St. Leonards in Shoreditch, and St. Mary Matfellow als Whitechapel, Middlesex, for the use of the poor, £120. Several bequests to hospitals, &c &c. To tenne poore boyes, children of Freemen of London, for putting apprentices, £100. Also £120 to be bestowed upon twenty more poore boyes and girles to be taken vpp out of the streets of London as vagrants and transported either to Virginia, Newe England or any of the Westerner plantations. To company of cloth workers £40, &c. To 60 poore men and 40 women gowns as mourners if I die in England, &c. To every one of my Foure Brethren viz., Sir Thomas Abdy, Mr. Robert Abdy, Mr. John Abdy, and Mr. Nicholas Abdy £2000 apiece. To my Brother in lawe Mr. John Bromston and Mrs. Alice Bramston his wife my Sister £500, and if they die then amongst such of their sons as shall live to be twenty one and to such of their daughters as shall live to be twenty one or married. To my four own brethren before named and to my sister Dame Maria Abdy the wife of my brother Sir Thomas Abdy and to my said brother Bramston and my sister his wife £10 apeece. To my Neece Rachell Abdy daughter of the said Sir Thomas Abdy £20. To my Nephew and Neece Anthony and Abigaill Bramston two of the children of my said brother and sister Bramston £20 apeece, and to my Neeces Marie and Bridgett Bramston the other two children of my said brother and sister Bramston £10 apeece. To Mrs. Rachael Corselis £10. To my cousin Mr. William

Meggs and Mr. James Meggs £5 apeece. To my cousin Mr. Humfrey Abdy £100. To my cousin Antony Daniell £50, and I will to the rest of his brothers viz., Henry, Walter and Humfrie Daniel £10 apeece at twenty one. To Abigaill Daniell and Elizabeth Daniell the sisters of the said Antony Daniell £10 ditto. To Millicent Shaw £20. To Dr. Ouldsworth and Dr. Westfield £10 apeece, it being my desire that one of them preach at my funeral if I die in England. To my friends Mr. Roger Vivean and Mr. Richard Millward £20 apeece. To Mr. Adam Bowen £10. Residuary legatees and executors my two eldest brethren the before named Sir Thomas Abdy and Robert Abdy. Whereas my late deceased father Antony Abdy, late of London, Alderman, did by his will devise all that his messuage then and now used for a tavern called by the sign of the Antwerpe near the Royal Exchange in London to mee the said Roger Abdy and my heirs male, for default of such issue to the right heirs of him the said Antony Abdy, I leave, &c. Witnesses: Roger Paigan, William Loue, and John Merrick, scrivener.

Campbell 108.

[The very practical philanthropy of Roger Abdy had been anticipated by the corporation of the city of London which at an earlier date sent boys to Virginia.—ED.]

HENRY ARCHER, parish of St. John, Hertford, co. Hertford, Gentleman. Will 19 October 1723; proved 21 January, 1723. My body I would have buried in All Saints church yard, Hertford. To John and Elizabeth Archer his Wife, my Brother and Sister and Thomas Archer their Son, £50 apeece. To my cousin William Mails of Barton in the clay, Bedfordshire, and James his brother at Palloxhill and Elizabeth their Sister and to Daniel Mailes Child £20 apeece the child to have hers paid at 21 or marriage. To Couzen William and Thomas Mails, one or both living at Sandon, Bedfordshire, £10 apeece. To John Archer my couzen in Queen Street London, Daniel his brother, Jno. Denshaw his nephew, his sister Sarah at Greenwich, £10 apeece. To Mary Hoppy my niece and each of her Children £10 apeece. To George Maynard my godson and Sarah Maynard his Sister, the children of Mr. John Maynard, Virginia merchant in little St. Hellens, London £100 apeece. To Anne and Mary Tuffnell

my couzens children of my couzen John Tuffnell late of Bayford co. Hertford £10 apeice. To the Rev. Mr. Affabel Battel and Mr. Thomas Powell, Organist of Dullwich £5 apeice. To Thomas Spicer my Couzen who lately lived with Mr. Siggens of Sacomb £10 and to William Godson 20s. To Johanna Mails my Kinswoman who liveth with me £500. To Mathew Mails living at Statfold in Bedfordshire £100 to have the interest during his life and after his decease to go to his Son Mathew Mails of London. To John the Infant of my Nephew Thomas Archer of Hertford £200 and his Grand Father Newton to be guardian. To these six widows living in Hertford viz., the widow of Robert Gold, Widow Want, Widow Greenel, Widow of John Ulph, Widow Welch at neighbour Sebthorps, Widow Halfhead, 20s. apeice, and the remainder of my money I give to my kinsman James Mailes and for all my freehold estate I give the same to my said Kinsman James Mailes who now liveth with me and after his death to go to my Nephew Thomas Archer and his heirs male and for want of such to the right heirs of my Father Thomas Archer for ever. Witnesses: Samuel Parrish, R. Battel, Ann Newman. Commission 8 november 1748 to William Burton the surviving executor named in the will of the said James Mailes deceased.

Bolton 1.

JOHN NORTON, Christ church, Surrey, Cordwainer. Will 7 June 1676; proved 22 January 1677-8. To wife Elizabeth best featherbed, bolster &c. To my wife £30 a year out of my tenements which I hold of Esq<sup>r</sup> Cape situate in the parke to hold to her for the term of the lease. To my wifes Kinsman Nicholas Straine £5. To Nicholas Hoysted my brother in law and father of my Executor £5 and to the wife of the said Nicholas Hoysted £5. To my brother George Norton 20s. To every of the children of the said Nicholas Hoysted 20s. To Katherine Straine my kinswoman £5. To Margery Kempe now in Virginia (couzen of my former wife Margery) in case shee be liveing and come to require the same £5 a year for her life out of the lease of my dwelling house &c. that I hold of Eliz: Primate. To James Griffin at the Barge house I remitt the £10 debt that he oweth me and I give to his wife and Children £10. Residuary legatee

and executor: Kinsman John Hoysted. Witnesses: Thomas Rone his mark, Fra: Bunting.

Court of Delegates Register 2 (1670-1681). fo. 234.

[Proved by sentence, not mentioned in Register. In the "Long Acts" for 1676-1677 of the Prerogative Court this will is the subject of contention in case of Norton against Saxby.—L. W.]

There were two families of Kempe of early settlement in Virginia, one in Middlesex and Gloucester, and the other in Lower Norfolk and the counties formed from it. William Kempe was living in Virginia in 1624, with his wife Margery and son Anthony, who was born December 12, 1623. He was Burgess for the Upper Parish of Elizabeth City in 1629-30. He was probably ancestor of the Kemps of Princess Anne and Middlesex.—ED.]

WILLIAM WATERS of Northampton County in Virginia. Will 3 July 1720; proved 22 October 1722. To my son William Waters all that plantation wherein I now live and to his heirs and for want of such heirs to —. My plantation on the North side of Hungers Creek I give to my said son William and to his heirs for ever. To my said son William Gold Seal Ring, Scrutore, chist of Drawers, English Table in Hall Chamber, Looking Glass, Wicker Chair, &c. To said son William all my negroes male and female, except one boy called Amsbury which I give to my Grand Son Thomas the Son of Zerrub<sup>h</sup> Preeson and Margaret his Wife. To my Grand Daughter Isabell the Daughter of the said Zerrub<sup>h</sup> and Margaret £25 to be laid out in female negroes. To son William Waters all my stock of creatures. To daughter Margaret Preeson a large silver salt marked W<sup>w</sup> I also my white woman servant and her daughter Mary during the time they have to serve me and my servant man John Robins to son William. To Robert Baynton £10. Rest of goods, Tobacco unshipt &c., two thirds to son, one third to Daughter (having had already). To Son William Sloop Isabell, Platt belonging to her, and two Mast Boat. To Son William and Zerrub<sup>h</sup> Preeson eight part of Sloop Dolphin. Estate in Gt. Britain to Son and Daughter equally. Executor: Son William Waters. Witnesses: Robert Baynton, James Locker, clerk curate Northampton. Commission 21 October 1757, to Anthony Bacon, administrator of the goods of the said William Waters, the son deceased for the use of William Waters the son of the said Wil-

liam Waters the executor aforesaid now residing at the city of Williamsburg in Virginia, for that the said executor died intestate no residuary legatee being named in the will, and Margaret Kincade formerly Preeson (wife of — Kincade) daughter and together with the said executor only next of kin of the testator dying without taking out letters of administration.

Marlboro' 205.

[For notes on this family of Waters see this *Magazine* I, 92, 93; II, 179; IX, 210, 428, 429.—Ed.]

ANNE MACON, St. Botolph, Algate, London, widow. Will 7 September 1699; proved 3 August 1700. To Mr. Gideon Macon now living in Virginia and to his wife to each of them a ring of 20s. apiece. To Gideon Macon his son my silver tankard &c. To Ann Macon daughter of Gideon Macon the elder my silver porringer. To Martha my six silver spoons. To Mary Elwenn, spinster, all my wearing linen and my best hood &c. To Sarah Freckelton a black flowred silk Petticoate which was her sisters. To Mr. John Baldwin and his wife to each of them 20s. for gloves.

Rest to son in law Robert Freckelton, executor, and I desire my friend Mr. John Baldwin will see this my will executed.

Witnesses: John Shaw, John Goodyer, Ath Lake.

Consistory of London Register Redman (1670-1720) fo. 94.

[Gideon Macon who is believed to have been a Huguenot or of Huguenot descent, was living in New Kent county, Virginia, as early as 1682, and was a member of the House of Burgesses for that county in 1696. His daughter, Martha (named in the will), married, January 31, 1703, Orlando Jones, of King William county, and died May 4, 1716. Their daughter, Frances Jones, born August 6, 1710, married Colonel John Dandridge, and was the mother of Mrs. Martha Washington. Gideon Macon, of North Carolina, father of the distinguished Nathaniel Macon, speaker of the United States House of Representatives, member of the United States Senate, is stated to have been a native of Virginia, and was no doubt a descendant of Gideon Macon named above. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, VI, 33-36; V, 192-197, and *Virginia Historical Society Collections*, XI, 86.—Ed.]

RICHARD FRANCIS late of the parish of St. Andrew Holborn, but dying at York Town in the Island of Virginia. Admon. 31

December 1742 to Susannah Francis, relict of deceased.

Ditto, Register Dodson (1720-1751), fo. 88.

JAMES MOIR late of Norfolk in Virginia, Batchelor. Admon.  
4 September, 1747 to Robert Moir father of deceased.

Ditto, fo. 176.

EDWARD CHAMBERLAINE, Island of Barbadoes. Will 20 July 1673, proved 13 October 1676. If I die in the Barbadoes I desire my body to be buried in St. Phillips church yard in the said island near my daughter Butler Chamberlaine and my brother Captain Richard Chamberlaine. To my wife Mary Chamberlaine the one third of all my messuages in Barbadoes or in England for her lfe, and at her death to my two sons Sgrave and Willoughby Chamberlaine, To my two sons my other two thirds of all my messuages &c. Executors: my wife Mary and my sons Sgrave and Willoughby Chamberlaine. My wife to manage my whole estate and guard my children till my son Sgrave be twenty one. My daughter Butler and my daughter Tanquer-ville to be educated as gentlewomen at some school in England. My wife to pay my said son Sgrave at the age of twenty one years £1000, and my said son Willoughby the like sum at twenty years, my daughter Butler Chamberlaine £2000 at eighteen, and likewise to my said daughter Tanquer-ville Chamberlaine £2000 at eighteen. I will that my son Sgrave pay my daughter Butler £1500 and my son Willoughby pay my daughter Tanquer-ville £1500. To my brother William Chamberlaine 10,000 lbs. of sugar a year. To my nephew John Chamberlaine ditto and the whole proceed of the negroes and rume &c. I sent with him to Virginia. To my nephew William Chamberlaine 20,000 lbs. of sugar at twenty three. To my nephew Marmaduke Chamberlaine 30,000 lbs. of sugar at twenty two. To my niece Susanna Chamberlaine ditto at twenty two. To my nephew James Broughton and my niece Ann Broughton 20s. To my nephew John Leer and my niece Elizabeth his wife 20s. each. To my brother and sister Gay and to every one of their children 20s. each. To my mother Butler, my brother George Butler and my sister Butler his wife, my brother Ramsey and sister Raysey his wife, my brother Daniell and sister Daniell his wife, 20s. each.

To my sons in law George and Robert Green, mourning. Overseers: Friends Colonel Samuell Barwick and Colonel William Sharpe, Mr. John Witham and my brother Mr. George Butler. Witnesses: John Hawkesworth, George Green, Robert Legard, John Witham. Commission 7 October 1695 to Willowby Chamberlaine Esq. brother of Segrave Chamberlaine, late of St. James Garlickhithe, London, deceased.

Commissary of London, Register 1695, fo. 214.

[There is no evidence that the nephew, John Chamberlaine, settled in Virginia. He was probably on a trading voyage.—ED.]

(TO BE CONTINUED)

---

## THE FERRAR PAPERS

At Magdalene College, Cambridge.

---

Communicated by MICHAEL LLOYD FERRAR, Little Gidding,  
Ealing, Eng.

---

(CONTINUED)

We have seen how the London Company, guided by Sir Edwin Sandys and John Ferrar, in 1619, sent out Sir George Yeardley to be Governor of the infant Colony. Sandys was one of the most prominent supporters of the Company, and in his efforts to develop the new country he was well supported by the Ferrars, Nicholas Senior and his two sons, John and Nicholas, the Deputies. The father's name does not appear in these Virginia Records of James I's time, he being then an old man and dying in 1620 at the age of 75; but his activity in Queen Elizabeth's reign towards founding Virginia was pronounced. For his public services in this line he, already a "gentleman" by birth, was granted on 29 Dec., 1588, a special Ferrarian coat of arms and crest, differing from those of all other Ferrars who possessed arms, and it is still used by his descendants; and he

was officially styled *Esquire* by the Queen, a word which in those days was a title and not the unmeaning thing it has now come down to.

Sir Edwin Sandys, of whom there is an excellent portrait in "The First Republic in America," was son to the Archbishop of York, and was a distinguished student, graduate, and Fellow at Oxford. He travelled in Europe and was an Author and Statesman, but towards the end of his life he fell into disfavour with James I in connection with the "Virginia business." He died in 1629 at the age of 68, down to which time he kept up an intimate connection with John Ferrar on both Virginia and private affairs. Among these Cambridge papers are twenty-three letters of his addressed to John Ferrar from his house at Northborne in Kent. He had also a house in Aldergate, London, just as the Ferrars had their house in St. Osyth's (now Sise) Lane, near Aldergate, in which the Virginia Company used to hold their quarter meetings. I append copies of two of the shortest of these letters *verbatim et literatim*, together with the photographic half-size copies. The originals are on large paper, one having its own envelope addressed: "To my very worthie frend M<sup>r</sup> John Ferrar, at his house in St. Sithes Lane in London," and sealed in red wax, with his arms; *or, between three cross crosslets a fesse dancette gules; crest undecypherable.* (The crest of the present Sandys family is a *Gryphon segreant*.) Dated 7 Sept<sup>r</sup> 1622. The other letter, dated St. Luke: 1619, a leaf of foolscap, no envelope. He was then (18th Oct.), President of the Council and Ferrar the Deputy; and the letter is about Virginia.

I also append the copy of Abraham Peirse's letter to Sir Edwin promised *supra*, p. 284. He is described in John Ferrar's endorsement of the letter as a "Cape Merchaunte," *i. e.*, Cape of Good Hope.\* On one leaf of paper, its own envelope; red wax seal bearing his Merchant Mark and A. P. in monogram: dated James Cittye the 24th May, 1621. Peirse had gone out in charge of the Magazine, or Store-ship, of the Company in 1616. He was a man of character and soon made him-

---

\*The "Cape Merchant," of Virginia, was a sort of treasurer and keeper of the general store.—Ed.



self a personage in the new country. In 1626 he, William Ferrar, and others were named by Charles I as members of Council to the then newly appointed Governor Sir George Yeardley. He acquired considerable landed property, but it is not known to the writer whether any of that property still remains with his descendants; nor, indeed, is it known whether any descendants are now living.

M. LL. FERRAR,  
of Little Gidding.

ix. Feb. 1903.

S<sup>r</sup>: I accounted myself much beholden to y<sup>r</sup> for y<sup>r</sup> so kynd visitation of me at NorthBorn. Y<sup>r</sup> courteous acceptance of so ordinarie entertainment (for y<sup>a</sup> were my friend & familiar) dooth double y<sup>r</sup> deserts. And y<sup>a</sup> have trebled them by the iournie y<sup>a</sup> have made for me to Sion. For all w<sup>th</sup> I return y<sup>a</sup> threefold thanks & affliction: w<sup>th</sup> shalbe ready to expresse itself really in y<sup>r</sup> service, upon all fit occasions. I pray y<sup>a</sup> not to faile to keep y<sup>r</sup> Court on wendsday y<sup>a</sup> may please (if y<sup>a</sup> see the Companie fit & in tune) to acquaint them that I am not idle in their business: w<sup>th</sup> at the Coort myself will make known unto them. If y<sup>a</sup> fynd anie crosse proceedings, make a motion to have them referred to the quarter Coort approaching. Let them knowe there are no generall letters to the Company come to my hands. Those to the Council I have a good while since caused to be presented to them: but they contain no matters of speedie consultation. That w<sup>th</sup> dooth concern the companie, shalbe brought to them in fit tyme. If wrong be offered y<sup>a</sup> may make those of the Council w<sup>th</sup> are not factious, to goe from the Coort & y<sup>r</sup>self goe with them, rather than the publick good or justice should be oppressed by faction. But I hope there wilbe no such proceeding.

I send y<sup>a</sup> here two letters from M<sup>r</sup>. Barbor for y<sup>r</sup> comfort But keep the contents very secret to y<sup>r</sup>self.

There y<sup>a</sup> fynd my case in £100 to be paid to y<sup>a</sup>.

The £300 for me (being of his own monie) is to be supplied for a few weeks till my owne receipts come in. ffor I will make bold (seeing it wilbe this day fortnight when I set out from home) to put into y<sup>r</sup> hands my gains of £300 to the East Inde Companie at their Day, the 29th of this instant. And for the

Attn: Knight,

I will the last moment of being away, I had forgotten  
to write you a list of their names with every one's

\* Of members of those that have still in  
breeding silk worms, and such as have how to handle  
the two countries and some place for the managing of our silk goods,  
especially about  
Sunderland & Lan. - If the company will not have most of their ships continue  
=ally to remain home empty, there would be good  
numbers sent out and sent. Because the last ships,  
I must abruptly take my leave. I am yours most truly,  
Glasgow  
James City April 4. 1619.



other £200 will take the best order that in absence I can. ffore I am exceeding louth to faile of one hower of my due tyme: w<sup>th</sup> I knowe wilbe marked Therefore make also this addition to y<sup>or</sup> Kyndness toward me: I mean y<sup>or</sup> care of this paiment: If the Q y<sup>a</sup> write of will goe in person to Virginia for my part I shalbe be readie to further it: providing fir conditions for the frend who is there. But hereof more fully at the meeting. now in hast I must end. All here hartily salute y<sup>a</sup> Gods protection be w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>a</sup>. So praye<sup>th</sup>.

Y<sup>or</sup> most assured frend

EDWIN SANDYS.

Northborn St. Luke: 1619.

Remember my desire to S<sup>r</sup> W. C.

[Addressed] To my very worthy Frend M<sup>r</sup> John Ferrar Deputy to the Company of Virginia.

[Endorsed] Sir E. Sandys, North: to John Ferrar S. Luke 1619.

---

S<sup>r</sup>: I wish I were as well able to relieve y<sup>a</sup> in y<sup>or</sup> cares and pains for Virginia; I doe much commiserate you, beeing continually afflicted w<sup>th</sup> such crosses & discouragements. But God I trust will give issue through all those difficulties. I am glad y<sup>a</sup> have for a Beginning provided so much corn. This Corn approaching will give means I hope for more.

I am sorie my Ladie wyatt is so crossed also in hir means. I must confesse, for hir owne sake, I could wish she stayed at home. But it would add a great encrease to former doubt & discouragement: w<sup>th</sup> how great they are, may be coniectured by want of passengers for that good ship. This week I hope to hear from y<sup>a</sup> Better and more certain news. Y<sup>or</sup> business for Summer Ilands grows I see to maturitie. I shalbe very glad to be visited by Mr. Barnard. And therefore I will receive my letters here till his coming.

I should be glad to hear how the companie hath accepted my pains. Their good acceptation beeing all the reward I desire from them.

ffor my Cedar trees, though you mention them not I dowl not of y<sup>or</sup> remembrance to give orders for them.

My wife I thank God is already in hir usual sort recovered: and we hope of better. We both salute y<sup>a</sup> w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>or</sup> good brother, of whose mending health I am very glad to heare. Adieu.

Your ever assured,

EDWIN SANDYS.

Northborn 1. Septemb: 1622.

[Addressed] To my very worthy frend M<sup>r</sup> John Ferrar, at his House in St Sithes Lane in London.

[Endorsed] From S<sup>r</sup> Edwin Sandys September 1622.

Right Wo<sup>r</sup> :

My last was by the Tryall of London not doubting my l<sup>r</sup> is saffly come to yo<sup>r</sup> hands, & have yours but in the General l<sup>r</sup> to the Comp<sup>a</sup> a coppye of the Accom<sup>t</sup> of the business—which you desired of me w<sup>th</sup> a — of the fishing voyage by the George to new foundland — in good Tobaccoe for the business I have therein proffered my self to the Generall l<sup>r</sup> beeing sorry the Country is not provided of any good thing, Tobacco excepted, whereby I might in it show my thankfullnes unto you desiring yo<sup>a</sup> w<sup>th</sup> earnestness that you would except of a small rundlett of sturghion of our Virginia makege, not doubting but that you will except my goodwill although the Guift not worth providing; hoping it will prove to bee as good at yo<sup>r</sup> service as y<sup>a</sup> was the Sume of happiness desiring of the most Highest, Longe liffe, w<sup>th</sup> healthe, prosperity to you & yo<sup>r</sup>, & good success to the pl<sup>'</sup>tacon of Virginia.

Yo<sup>r</sup> in any service to bee commanded,

ABRAH: PEIRSEY.

James Cittye, the 24th May, 1621.

[Addressed] To the Right Wo<sup>r</sup> Sir Edwin Sandys, Knight.

Bona nova god p<sup>'</sup>serve.

[Endorsed] From M<sup>r</sup> Percy, Cape merchaunte, the 24th may, 1621, to S<sup>r</sup> E Sandys.

1 hath sent to the Generall Company the accounts of the George.

2 hath sent a rundlett of sturdgeon.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

(CONTINUED)

1775. June 3. Lockart, Patrick, for sundry persons Botetourt do., 207. 6. 9.

9. Lancaster Militia, for Sundries,  $\text{\textcircled{P}}$  Acco't, 69. 17. 10½.

22. Lillarard, Capt. John, for Culpeper Militia, 2. 8. 2.

July 22. Lewis, Capt. John, for Diets, &c., to Augusta Militia, —. 19. 6.

Sept. 3. Lester, William, for Ferriages & Diets for Militia at Jas. Town,  $\text{\textcircled{P}}$  Cert., 20. 6. 6.

Lavery, Garvin, for diets to Lancaster Guard, 4. 2. —.

Oct. 22. Leake, Willis, for Diets furnish'd Norfolk Militia,  $\text{\textcircled{P}}$  Cert'e, 1. 17. 6.

Nov'r 7. Lynch, Colo. Charles, Waggon hire, Diets, &c., to Bedford Militia, 62. 13. —.

Dec'r 8. Ligon, Capt. James, for Pay of his Comp'y Henry County Militia  $\text{\textcircled{P}}$  Pay Roll & Cert'e, 319. 18. —.

9. Do., for Rations Do.,  $\text{\textcircled{P}}$  Cert'e, 31. 12. —.

16. Lyle, William, Commissary to Rockbridge Militia, for sundry persons for horse hire, provisions & lost horses, &c.,  $\text{\textcircled{P}}$  Acco't & Cert'e, 223. 5. 10¼.

1776. Decem'r 24. Meredith, Wm., for bal. of pay, Rations, &c., as Q'r Master to Col. Meredith—Bal. to this day, 12. 13. 1½.

Mackay, John, for bal. as paymaster to Lancaster Minute Battalion, 617. 15. 5.

30. Mabry, Joseph, for a Rifle sold Capt. Thos. Dillard for his Minute Comp'y, 7. 10. —.

1777. Jan'y 11. Maund, Malachi, for pay & forage for his Comp'y Militia at Portsm'th to the 6th Inst., 202. 7. 8.

15. McLeod, John, for 12 days pay as Drummer to King George Militia, 1. —. —.

18. Moore, James, for Plank furnished at the Forts at Portsmouth, 15. —. —.

McCoy, Caleb, for Plank & Scantling furnished Ditto, 30. —. 9.

31. Mofehead, Joseph, for a Gun for Capt. Peter Rogers's Comp'y Min't men, 3. —. —.

Feb'y 3. McDonald, Johnson, for Waggonage to Cherokee Expedition, 36. 18. —.

6. Meredith, Elisha, for a Rifle for John Winston's Min't Comp'y, 5. —. —.

12. Mackay, John, paymaster to the Lancas'r Bat'n of Min't men, sundry Acco'ts, 142. 17. ½.

20. Miller, James, for Brick & Lime for Barracks at Portsmouth, 38. —. 6.
- Mar. 1. Madison, William, for a Horse for the Cherokee Expedition, 44. —. —.
- Martin, Sherod, for a Rifle for Cap't Nich's Lewis's Min't Comp'y, 6. 10. —.
5. McNeeley, William, for one Mare for the Cherokee Expedition, 22. —. —.
- McDowell, Samuel, for sundries for the Augusta Militia,  $\text{P}$  Acco't, 2,519. 4. 5½.
6. Ditto, for Waggon hire, Flour, &c., for Cherokee Expedition, 39. 10. —.
7. Madison, Henry, for 6 days Cartage with Capt. Martin's Comp'y K'g Wm. Mil'a, 2. 5. —.
- Martin, Capt. James, of the King William Militia, for pay & rations to 9 Inst., 119. 15. 1.
8. Morgan, Haynes, Lieut. Col. of 2d Battal'n Min't men, pay, rat's & forage, 18 Nov'r, bal., 104. 5. 6.
- Mcafee, James, for a Mare furnished for the Cherokee expedition, 20. —. —.
- Ditto, George, for a Horse Ditto, Ditto, 23. —. —.
14. Mackie, Richard, for transporting ten Soldiers from Hampton to Portsmouth, 1. 5. —.
22. Montgomery, Alex'r, for 30½ days Work of self & 25½ do. of Negro Charles, Do., 11. 4. —.
- Ditto, for bal'ce of Work, 5. —. —.
28. Meade, Andrew, for pay of his detachment of Militia, 6. 7. 4.
- Maunds, Capt. Malachi, for pay & rations of his Comp'y Norfolk Militia to Jan'y 8, 9. 6. 9.
- Mason Littlebury, Waggon hire Sussex Militia, 11. —. —.
- April 8. Manson, James, for 7½ Cords of Wood furnished Militia at Hampton, 3. 15. —.
- McClung, Francis for 2 Horses furnished the Cherokee Expedition, 25. —. —.
12. Mackay John, paymaster to Lancaster Battal'n of Min't men, sundry Acco'ts bal., 90. 16. 4.
17. May, John, for diets, &c., furnished for Indian Exped'n,  $\text{P}$  Acco't, 34, 19, 1.
22. Madison, Thomas, Com'ry & pay Mas'r Cherok. Exped'n & Fin-cas. Mil'a,  $\text{P}$  Acco't bal., 32,528. 5. 9¼.
- Michie, James, for a Gun furnished Cap't Minor's Comp'y Militia, 2. 10. —.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## VIRGINIA NEWSPAPERS IN PUBLIC LIBRARIES.

### Annotated List of Virginia Newspapers in the Virginia State Library.

NOTE.—Vol. and No. are given of the first and last numbers bound in  
each volume.

(CONTINUED)

#### RICHMOND.

*The Enquirer.* (w., s-w. and t-w.)

Vol. I, No. 1, May 9, 1804—Vol. XXXIV, No. 119, May 8, 1838. 34  
vols.

*Richmond Enquirer.* (s-w and t-w.)

Vol. XXXVI, No. 72, January 2, 1840—Vol. XXXIX, No. 121, May  
6, 1843. 5 vols.

*Richmond Enquirer.* (s-w. and t-w., and, in 1845, D.)

Vol. XLI, No. 1, May 10, 1844—Vol. II, No. 87, June 27, 1845. 2  
vols.

*The Daily Richmond Enquirer.* (D. and w.)

Vol. XXXII, No. 13, April 1, 1860—Vol. XXXIII, No. 45, March  
16, 1861. 3 vols.

Vol. XXXVI, No. 3, January 3, 1863—No. 125, December 30, 1863.  
1 vol.

Vol. XXXVI, No. 127, June 2, 1864—Vol. XXXVII, No. 131, Octo-  
ber 29, 1864. 1 vol.

Vol. XXXVIII, No. 1, October 30, 1865—No. 136, April 14, 1866. 2  
vols

Vol. XXXVIII, No. 137, April 25, 1866—No. 245, August 31, 1866.  
1 vol.

Vol. XXXVIII, No. 246, September 1, 1866—Vol. XXXIX, No. 169,  
July 13, 1867. 2 vols.

*Enquirer and Examiner.* (New Series, D., s-w. and w.)

Vol. XL, No. 1, July 15, 1867—Vol. LXI, No. 334, December 31,  
1868. 3 vols. (On November 20, 1867, the volume  
number was changed from XL to LX.)

*Daily Enquirer and Examiner.* (New Series, D, s-w. and w.)

Vol. LXII, No. 1, January 1, 1869—No. 310, December 30, 1869. 2  
vols.



*The Daily Enquirer.* (D. and W.)

Vol. LXIII, No. 1, January 1, 1870—Vol. LXIV, No. 154, June 30, 1871. 3 vols.

*Richmond Daily Enquirer.* (D. and W.)

Vol. LXV, No. 1, July 1, 1871—Vol. LXVII, No. 318, December 30, 1873. 5 vols.

*The Richmond Enquirer.* (D. and W.)

Vol. LXVIII, No. 1, January 1, 1874—Vol. LXIX, No. 153, June 25, 1875. 3 vols.

Vol. LXX, No. 1, January 1, 1876—No. 24, December 30, 1876. 2 vols. (The paper of December 3d, 1876, is headed "New Series, No. 2.")

Vol. LXXI, New Series, No. 1, January 2, 1877—No. 284, November 28, 1877. 1 vol.

*Richmond Enquirer*, Semi-Weekly Edition.

Vol. LIX, No. 46, September 9, 1862—No. 78, December 30, 1862. 1 vol.

Vol. LIX, No. 94, February 24, 1863—Vol. LXII, No. 93, December 30, 1864. 2 vols.

On May 9, 1804, the publication of the *Enquirer* was begun as a weekly by Thomas Ritchie and W. W. Worsley. On July 30, 1805, Thomas Ritchie became sole editor and proprietor, and so continued until March 3d, 1820, when Claiborne W. Gooch was admitted a partner. The paper was published weekly until September 23d, 1815, when a semi-weekly publication was commenced, with a tri-weekly issue during the sessions of the legislature.

The firm of Ritchie and Gooch controlled the paper until November 7, 1828, when Mr. Gooch sold his interest to his colleague. On that day John L. Cook was admitted to the firm which now became Ritchie and Cook, and so continued until August 16, 1836, when Thomas Ritchie again became sole owner.

On March 4, 1843, his sons William F. and Thomas Ritchie, Jr., were admitted into partnership, and the firm of publishers became Thomas Ritchie and Sons.

On March 19, 1845, the publication of a daily edition called the *Daily Richmond Enquirer* was commenced, and on May 9th of the same year Thomas Ritchie retired after editing the *Enquirer* for forty-one years. The editors and owners were then William F. and Thomas Ritchie, Jr. The files of the paper from 1845 to 1860 are not among those in the State Library; but it is known that during this period it was owned and edited by the two Ritchie brothers. At the beginning of the file for 1860 the publishers were Ritchie, Dunnivant, Tyler and Wise; but on August 14th Wm. F. Ritchie and W. W. Dunnivant retired, and the other partners, Nathaniel Tyler and O. Jennings Wise became associated with

W. B. Allegre in the publication of the paper. After the death of Captain Wise in battle the publishers were Tyler and Allegre, who continued in charge until the end of 1864. In October, 1865, the publishers were Tyler and (W. D.) Coleman. On March 2d, 1866, Mr. Tyler sold his interest to his partner, who on the same day effected a combination with the *Sentinel*, R. M. Smith, owner and editor. The sub-title of the paper became the *Enquirer and Sentinel*, and the publishers were Smith and Coleman. On April 30, 1866, the firm became R. M. Smith and Son.

From the beginning of 1870 to March 20, 1871, the paper is stated to be published by the Richmond Enquirer Publishing Company, and after that date by the same concern, with the addition of the names of Lewis E. Harvie, President, and Robert E. Withers and J. C. Southall, editors. On April 3d, 1872, the names referred to are dropped, and only the name of the Company appears until February 17, 1873, when "George C. Wedderburn, manager," took charge. On May 20, 1874, Mr. Wedderburn retired and was succeeded by W. W. Berry & Co., publishers. On September 24, 1874, their names disappear, and at the beginning of the next year John H. Bryant is given as proprietor.

With the beginning of 1876, the names of Moses P. Handy and Charles J. Jones, editors, and James H. Beales, Jr., business manager, appear at the head of the paper; but on January 13, the name of Mr. Jones is dropped, and the "Enquirer Publishing Company" is given as publisher, with Moses P. Handy as editor. In January, 1877, John L. Schoolcraft became owner of the paper, with G. Watson James, editor; but on October 12, of that year Mr. Schoolcraft sold to Mr. Baylor.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## VIRGINIA IN 1638.

### HARVEY'S SECOND ADMINISTRATION.

(Abstracts by W. N. Sainsbury, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

(CONTINUED)

### ORDER OF PRIVY COUNCIL IN REGARD TO VIRGINIA TRADE.

(Abstract.)

May 4, 1638.

Order of the Privy Council on petition of the Planters of Virginia against a prohibition of trade, except to some particular men who will not give a price whereby the pet'rs may subsist, and provide for their

necessities here or maintain their families in Virginia, and praying that those men who are appointed buyers may either give the same rates for the pet'rs commodities as they gave for the first ship, or that the pet'rs may be left to a free trade, paying his Maj. the same custom & import as formerly—viz: 4d per lb. as formerly. Ordering that copy of said petition be delivered to the agents for Tobacco, who are to consider the particulars and return their answer in writing to the Board.  
*Draft with corrections.*

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 102.)

---

JEROME HAWLEY TO SECRETARY WINDEBANKE.

(Abstract.)

James Town, Virginia, May 8, 1638.

Jerom Hawley to Secretary Windebank. Refers to his letter of 20 March last (which see), since which time a Dutch ship has arrived with commission from the young Queen of Sweden & signed by eight of the Chief Lords of Sweden to have free trade for tobacco to carry to Sweden, which was denied him. The ship remained ten days, & with another was bound for Delaware Bay & there they pretend to make a plantation and plant tobacco, which the Dutch do also already in Hudson's River. Thinks they should be removed & others prevented from seating upon his Maj's territories, and conceives it may be done by some English ships that resort hither for trade yearly and be no charge at all to his Maj. Is not able to give so good an account of the state of his Maj's revenue here as he desires, as it was late in the year before he arrived. Doubts not but it will serve to defray the pension of £1,000 a year to the Governor, and hopes to improve it daily as new comers increase the plantation. Since his coming to the place of Treasurer he has not made any benefit to the value of £5 towards his charges.

Begs he will procure the King's warrant for his fees. Indorsed, rec'd 26 July. 3 pp.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 104.)

---

INCLOSURE.

(Abstract.)

May 8, 1638.

Draft of Warrant (in the handwriting of Jerom Hawley) for Jerom Hawley to have and enjoy as Treasurer of Virginia (the like fees, profits and advantages as other officers of his Maj. revenue have in like cases in England,) and for power to appoint a Deputy or Deputies to view tobacco before Shipped for England in regard of the distance of places where said tobaccos are to be viewed with an allowance of one pound of tobacco for each hundred so viewed. 1 p.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, 104. 1.)

## ORDER IN REGARD TO TOBACCO.\*

(Abstract.)

May 8, 1638.

Lord Goring, Sir Abraham Dawes, Jo. Jacob, and Edmond Peisley, commissioners of tobacco to the Lords of the Privy Council. Have received according to their Lordship's Order of 4 May (which see) a petition concerning the price of tobacco pretended to be delivered in the name of all the Planters in Virginia, but none of them have appeared before the commiss'srs, and believe that few will publicly justify the complaint for their price now offered considering the quantity, which far exceeds other times, is much more than they would have made if this business were not on foot. The planters know that the first ships have always the best rate. Know they would never have been able to pay the duties which the commiss'srs now do for them and yet allow them above 4d the lb. clear of all charges. But because the com'r's see they had rather be undone by a disorderly trade than thrive by Govem't, desire they may express what planters are grieved, and will then with them attend their Lord'ps.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 105.)

---

 PETITION OF ED. AGARD, &C., IN REGARD TO TOBACCO.

(Abstract.)

May, 1638?

Petition of Edward Agard, Jo. Trussell, Jo. Roberts, and Wm. Gibson, for themselves and many thousands others his Maj. distressed subjects, Planters in Virginia, to the Lords of the Privy Council. According to their Lordship's direction, petitioners have again attended the Lord Goring, who answers he will not meddle, commanding them to proceed, &c. Pray that the King's loss in customs, together with the pet'r's miseries occasioned by the Patent "o-ccluding" the utterance of Tobacco imported, may be considered and relief vouchsafed to them.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 106.)

---

 JEROME HAWLEY TO ROBERT READE.

(Abstract.)

James Town, May 16, 1638.

Jerom Hawley to Robert Reade. The differences between himself and Reade's brother have been referred to Mr. Kemp, who he finds is willing the matter should hang in suspense at least until all the shipping of this year be gone, that he may use the occasion to advance some designs of his own in dispute between Kemp and Hawley. Will acquit

---

\* It would appear that at this time, though the King had not succeeded in obtaining the consent of the Virginia Assembly for a monopoly of the tobacco trade with the colony a monopoly in the sale of tobacco in England had been created.

himself towards his brother, that neither he nor his brother shall have occasion to blame him.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 109.)

---

JEROME HAWLEY TO ROBT. READE.

(Abstract.)

James Town, May 17, 1638.

Jerom Hawley to Robt. Reade explains how things stand between himself and Read's brother, the question of accounts between them and his brother's affairs in the colony, which were referred to Mr. Kemp "to end the business."

Ever since his brother's arrival he hath lived in the house with the Governor, who takes that care of him that he can want nothing. At Christmas last he had command of some forces sent upon a new plantation, but the design took not effect through the extremity of the weather. Will not fail to do him all the service he is able. Disputes between himself and Mr. Kemp touching precedency—his grudge against Hawley for taking from him the fee of 2d. per hogshead for taking the account of tobacco sent hence, and hears Kemp uses some endeavours in England to get the same again out of Hawley's hands. There are other things touching the grants of the King's land whereby Kemp made profit to himself, which are settled with the Treasurer and "from these grounds there is a distance kept between him and me," and now "you know the whole state of the business." 5 pp.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 110.)

---

PETITION OF GOVERNOR HARVEY TO THE KING.

(Abstract.)

June 12, 1638.

Petition of Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia, to the King:

Whereas the Colony is in want of powder, arms and other munition which can hardly be otherwise supplied than by his Maj's Gracious favour, the Merchants being unwilling to undertake the provision thereof, Petitioner was granted an allowance of £1,000 per ann: to be issued out of the customs of importation from Virginia, the arrears of which now amount to £4,000. Prays for a present relief and supply of said Colony for a warrant to the officers of Ordnance to deliver to pet'r or his assigns 150 barrels of powder and 1,000 musquets and carbines out of his Maj's store in the Tower of London at the prices his Maj. usually pays for them, and that the Sum they amount to may be deducted out of the said sum of £4,000 arrears. With reference to the Lord Tresurer and Lord Cottingham, who are to certify their opinions whereupon his Maj. will signify his further pleasure. Greenwich, 12 June, 1638.

(*Domestic*, Charles I, Vol. 323, p. 310.)

## WARRANT FOR JOHN BURNETT TO TRADE TO VIRGINIA:

(Abstract.)

Greenwich, July 2, 1638.

Warrant from the King to the Governor of Virginia or other officers whom it may concern for John Burnett, of Aberdeen, the sole merchant of our Kingdom of Scotland, that hath supplied the plantation of Virginia and become Our tenant there, and his factors to have free commerce and traffiœ between Scotland and Virginia, upon paying the usual customs and entering into bond r<sup>t</sup> to unlade any where other than in the ports of Scotland. Copy.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, 118.)

## GEORGE DONNE'S \* PETITION TO THE KING.

(Copy.)

[No date.] [1638?]

To the King's most excellent majesty:

The humble petition of Sergeant Major Donne on the behalf of Sr. John Harvey, Knt., your Maj'ties Governor of Virginia, Sheweth:

That whereas upon speciall direction from your majestie John West, Samuel Mathews, William Pierce, George Minifie and Francis Pott were sent prisoners from Virginia into England and a bill exhibited against them and others in the Court of Star Chamber for desposing their Governor and for electing another of their owne heads, & for other offences of a high nature against your majesty as also against the said Sr. John Harvey as had appeared upon prooffe long since but for the distance of the witnesses, they being in Virginia & the means to send thither being only at one season of the year, at which time it happens that your petitioner was sicke wh. hath retarded the sending of Commissions thither for the examination of witnesses as likewise for want of means to pay such fees as are fitt to prosecute that business.

For as much as now the said offenders taking advantage of your pet'rs indisposition of health & of the present wante of Sr. John Harvey to follow the suite in the Star Chamber have upon their petition to your Maj'tie obteyned a reference to the Lord Keeper & Mr. Attorney General to report to your Maj'tie the state of that cause.

He therefore humbly beseecheth your Maj'tie to take into your princely consideration the quallity & nature of these men's offences & their dangerous consequences in a place so remote from hence, who doe endeavour to escape from hence & to avoyd punishment, to which end they have procured the aforesaid reference & that you will be graciously

---

\* George Donne, son of Dr. John Donne, the poet, came to Virginia with Harvey in 1636-37, and had apparently been sent to England in this year to represent the Governor. He was member of the council, &c., and died in 1641.

pleased to give order that Sir John Harvey may be heard by his Councill either before your Maj'tie or by the Lord Keeper & Mr. Attorney, & that the cause may proceed in your Maj'ties name in the Star chamber with all speed that may be, that the offences may be punished as they deserve, & Sir John Harvey receive such satisfaction as to that Court shall seem good.

And your Pet'r as in duty bound shall dayly pray for your Maj'ties long and happy reigne.

(*Colonial Papers I*, No. 73. Indorsed: "Sergeant Major Donnes, Virginia.")

---

#### REPORT ON PETITION OF CAPT. SAMUEL MATHEWS.\*

(Abstract.)

July 15, 1638.

Report of the Sub-Committee for Foreign Plantations to the Lords of the Privy Council. On petition of Capt. Sam. Mathews complaining of the unjust seizure and sequestration of his estate in his absence by Gov'r Harvey, and the havock made thereof by disposing of the same to several other persons, as likewise of the disobedience shown by said Gov'r to their Lordship's letter of 25 May, 1637 (which see), commanding same to be forthwith restored to petit'rs. Agents then set forth the proceedings had against Capt. Matthews's estate there, and conceive that said Mathews hath been very hardly dealt withall without being heard to answer for himself, "and we cannot but clearly discern somewhat of passion in the said proceedings, and so much the more for these two reasons: \* \* \* That the said Governor had often vowed that he would not leave the said Capt. Mathews worth a cow tail before he had done with him, and that if the said Governor stood th' other should fall, and if he swam th' other should sink."

Upon the consideration of the whole business, the sub-committee are of opinion that said proceedings were unwarrantable and ought to be recalled and vacated, and express command given to the Governor and Council forthwith to cause their Lordship's former order of 25 May, 1637, to be duly performed and put in execution, and that all said Captain Mathews' servants, cattle, and goods be entirely restored; said Captain Mathews giving good security here (according to his now offer) to answer and make good whatsoever shall be adjudged against him here.

Signed by Goring (Lord), Sir Will Becher, Jo. Jacob, Sir Abrah. Dawes, Edward Nicholas, and George Sandys. 3 pp.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 121.)

---

\* Samuel Mathews and others had been summoned to England to answer for their share in deposing Harvey. During their absence, it was charged, the Governor greatly wasted their estates.

## Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.

---

### MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

The following corrections should be made in the published list of members of this society:

The list of honorary members has not been revised for some years and the names of John Ward Dean, Esq., Hon. C. J. Hoadly and Hon. Amos Perry, all deceased, should be omitted.

The following are correct forms of the names and residences of various annual members incorrectly or imperfectly given in the list:

Mrs. F. B. de Aguilar, St. Louis, Mo.  
 Wilson Miles Cary, Baltimore, Md.  
 Colonel H. A. Dupont, Winterthur, Del.  
 Miss Mary Johnston, Richmond, Va.  
 Mrs. W. D. Judkins, Pelham Manor, N. Y.  
 C. C. McGehee, Atlanta, Ga.  
 W. B. McIlwaine, Petersburg, Va.  
 Captain W. Gordon McCabe, Richmond, Va.  
 Thomas M. Owen, Montgomery, Ala.  
 Major Mann Page, Edlow, Va.  
 Colonel John Parker, Browsholme Hall, Clethiroe, Lancashire, Eng.  
 Mrs. Virginia Cabell Ruggles, Wauwatosa, Wis.  
 Fritz Sitterding, Richmond, Va.  
 Miss Mabel Ladd Stratton, Richmond, Va.  
 Rear Admiral W. C. Wise, U. S. N., Navy Yard, Pensacola, Fla.  
 Mrs. Chas. W. Tandy, Charlottesville, Va.

### \$100.00—BLADEN FAMILY.

\$15.00 will be paid for authentic evidence of the marriage of THOMAS BLADEN (who lived in Fairfax county) and SUSANNAH, his wife. They were married prior to 1781, and had, among other children, Thomas, William (both of whom located in Philadelphia, Penn.) and Alfred, all born in Fairfax county, Va.

\$25.00 will be paid for authentic evidence of the names of the parents and grandparents of SUSANNAH, wife of the first named THOMAS BLADEN. To include where they lived, with dates and places of births, marriages and deaths.

\$25.00 will be paid for authentic evidence of the names of the parents and grandparents of the first named THOMAS BLADEN. To include date and place of his birth and death, and where these ancestors lived, with dates and places of their births, marriages and deaths.



\$35.00 will be paid for authentic evidence proving the descent of these BLADENS from WILLIAM BLADEN, Commissary General, &c., of the Province of Maryland, who died at Annapolis, Md., 9th of August, 1718.

\$5.00 will be paid for authentic evidence of the names and date and place of marriage of the father and mother of JAMES PEYTON STUART, born in Fairfax county, Va., 1781. Left Virginia when 16 years old, located at Cookstown, Penn., and finally at Pittsburg, Penn. His mother's name was BARBARA TAYLOR or PEYTON.

Address FRANK M. HUTCHINSON,  
4700 Springfield Avenue, Philadelphia, Penn.

SPENCER—AYLETT—HAWES, &c.—Mrs. Chas. W. Tandy, of Charlottesville, Va., wishes to correspond with any one knowing that they are descended from or related to Ann Spencer—Ann Aylett—Wm. Aylett, Samuel Hawes and the Colemans of Caroline county.

#### NOTE ON THE HERNDON GENEALOGY.

In "A Genealogy of the Herndon Family," by Mr. John W. Herndon, of Alexandria, occurs the following, on page 305 of Vol. X, of the *Magazine*:

"13. Lucy Herndon<sup>6</sup> [<sup>4-2-2-1</sup>] m., August 16, 1804, Rev. John Churchill Gordon (son James and Elizabeth) and had one ch: 115. John Addison, who m. Jane Herndon (No. 114)."

The sons and daughters of Lucy Herndon and Rev. John Churchill Gordon (who was the oldest son of James Gordon, of Orange county, the representative with Mr. Madison of that county in the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788) were:

1. Mary, who married Larkin Willis, and had issue, twelve sons and five daughters.
2. Elizabeth, who married James Willis, brother of Larkin Willis, and had issue, four sons and nine daughters.
3. Lucy Herndon, who married Thomas Garnett, and had issue, five sons and five daughters.
4. John Addison Gordon, who married Jane Herndon, and whose children are given on page 305 of Vol. X, of the *Magazine*.
5. Joseph Herndon, who married Lucy Holbert, and *d. s. p.*
6. Hannah Frazer, died unmarried.
7. Edward Harrison, who married Fannie Pannill Herndon, and had issue, three daughters.
8. Margaret Jane, who married Dr. John Newton Garnett, and had issue, six sons and four daughters.

It thus appears that Lucy Herndon and Rev. John Churchill Gordon had sixty-six grandchildren. A large number of these grandchildren married and had families. As may be inferred from the foregoing, the

descendants of Lucy Herndon and Rev. John Churchill Gordon are unusually numerous. A very complete list of them will be printed in the Gordon genealogies and history, which I have in course of preparation.

ARMISTEAD C. GORDON.

Staunton, Va., January 14, 1903.

---

SAVAGE, THORNTON, &C.

1st. Information regarding parents and ancestry of Antony Savage, who died 1695, and whose will was probated by his son-in-law Francis Thornton, 1st, whose wife was Alice Savage. Their son Francis Thornton, 2d, married Mary Taliaferro. Their daughter Alice, married James Taylor.

2nd. Marriage bond of Francis Thornton and Alice Savage.

3rd. Wife of Antony Savage, her name and ancestry, was she a Stafford?

4th. When was Antony Savage married? Names of his brothers and sisters. His marriage bond, or his will if possible, probated June 5th, 1695.

5th. Was John Savage, of Virginia, father of Captain Antony Savage, of Gloucester county, where he was Justice of the Peace in 1660; also High Sheriff (see *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. IV).

Any information which will lead to tracing Antony Savage's ancestry in Virginia or England.

\* \* \*, New York.

---

COOKE BIBLE—Lost during the War between the States Family Bible of Colonel John Cooke, "West Farm," Stafford county, Va., who married Mary Thomson Mason, third daughter of George Mason, of Gunston. This Bible was left in Alexandria, when occupied by the enemy in the spring of 1861, and was nailed up in a box at the house of Mr. James H. Reid. The box was broken open by Federal soldiers and its contents scattered. Was this Bible carried North, and who has it now?

K. M. R.

---

HILL—Want to get into correspondence with some one who can inform me of the ancestors of Colonel Edward Hill, of "Shirley," who died in 1700.

GRANVILLE GOODLOE.

Arkadelphia, Arkansas.

---

QUISENBERRY, ETC.—In my published *Genealogical Memoranda of the Quisenberry Family*, and also in the later work, *Memorials of the Quisenberry Family*, it is stated that the wife of the elder Aaron Quisenberry, of Orange county, Virginia (1715-1795), was "supposed to be Joyce Dudley, the daughter of Robert Dudley and Joyce Gayle, his wife,

of Spotsylvania." This supposition has since been verified as a fact. Mr. William B. Newman, of Talladega, Alabama, furnishes me the following facts from a family record left by his father, the late Hon. James Addison Newman, who stated that his father, Reuben Newman, was married in Virginia in 1831 to Mary Clark, daughter of Henry Towles Clark; and his grandfather, John Newman, married, first, Sidna Quisenberry, daughter of George Quisenberry and his wife Jane Daniel, of Orange county; and that George was the son of Aaron Quisenberry and his wife Joyce Gayle Dudley; and that Aaron was the son of Thomas Quisenberry, Caroline county.

This Thomas Quisenberry is supposed to have married a daughter of Aaron Rawlings.

A. C. QUISENBERRY.

BRECKENRIDGE FAMILY—CORRECTION OF ERROR PAGE 119., WADDELL'S ANNALS OF AUGUSTA COUNTY, VIRGINIA, NEW ADDITION.

Alexander Breckenridge died in 1744—not 1746.

The wife of George Breckenridge was Ann Doak—not Ann Daws.

Besides his three sons, Alexander, Robert and John, he had four daughters: Jane, Elizabeth, Letitia and Sarah.

George Breckenridge lived successively in Albemarle, Botetourt, Fincastle and Wythe counties, Virginia, after leaving Augusta county. He died in Wythe county in 1790. Of his sons, Alexander married Magdalen Gamble, and died in Bourbon county, Kentucky, in 1813. Robert married Mary Doak, and died in Bath county, Kentucky, in 1814; and John married Elizabeth Willoughby, and died in Bourbon county, Kentucky, in 1824.

JAMES M. BRECKENRIDGE,  
12th and Spruce Sts., St. Louis, Mo.

TAVERN AND STORE FOR RENT, 1774.

*To be Rented, for a Terms of Years, on Friday the 18th Instant (February) if fair, otherwise next fair Day on the Premises,*

The Tavern lately occupied by Mr. John New, at Gloucester Courthouse, a large two Story House, Billiard Table, and Offices of every Kind, new and convenient, with a good Garden paved in, and a Lot posted and railed. At the same Time and Place will be rented, for a Term of Years, a Tavern at the above Place lately kept by William Hall; the Buildings are large and convenient, and there is a Garden. Any Persons who wants the above Taverns shall have Land on the said Tract upon reasonable Terms, to work ten Negroes, or less. Also will be rented. the Storehouse with a Counting Room and Fire Place, lately kept by Mr. Francis Whiting. The Tavern Keepers that lately lived at the above

Place have acquired genteel Fortunes in a few Years, and the Place is increasing in Value.

On the above Day and Place will be Sold, a large Parcel of Household Furniture, Stocks of Cattle, &c., and a Quantity of Bacon. The Persons who rent the above Taverns may be supplied with any of the above Articles.

JOHN FOX.

*Virginia Gazette*, February 10th 1774.

CORRECTIONS ESKRIDGE FAMILY, PAGE 90, JULY, 1901, NUMBER.

Hector, son of Charles, did not emigrate to Missouri, but his son Thomas Orlando did, who was born in Virginia. Instead of Thomas Orlando being the only child of Hector, there were three older—Hatley Hamlet and Ann.

Thomas Orlando had four children, instead of three, the fourth being a daughter, Caroline, who married Mr. R. P. Bell, of Chicago, and had three daughters. One married Mr. W. R. Davis, of Chicago, Susannah married J. S. Harlan, of Virginia, and had six children; Mary Eleanor married Mr. Charles H. Tarbell, of Massachusetts, and have three children. Winfield Scott Eskridge, who served in the Federal Army, is living in Kansas City. All of the above are now living.

Lieutenant-Colonel Eskridge has lately been made a Colonel, and ordered to the 27th Regiment at Plattsburg, N. Y. The order of his family is wrong. Maud, who married Colonel Pearson, U. S. A. (now retired); Richard Stevens; Hazard (died in infancy); Virginia; Lieutenant Oliver Stevens, and Mary Peyton, who married a lieutenant in the army, but I have forgotten his name, and Colonel Eskridge does not give it. Colonel Eskridge sent me these corrections, and I am sorry to have to make them, but the data which was first sent was gathered from fragments.

\* \* \*, *Washington City.*

KING GEORGE COUNTY MARRIAGES.

The following are extracted from a marriage register, which is among the records of King George county:

W. T. Alexander and Lucy Taliaferro, December, 1787.  
 Charles Ashton and Peggy Colton Chapin, May 30, 1791.  
 Charles Ashton and Elizabeth Pratt, November 17, 1803.  
 George Dent Ashton and Elizabeth Bernard, April 20, 1807.  
 John N. Ashton and Louisa Ashton, December 3d, 1811.  
 Nehemiah H. Mason and B. P. Alexander, November 12, 1816.  
 Mordecai Booth and Nancy Maddocks, December 19, 1793.  
 George Brent and Molly Fitzhugh, May 23, 1795.  
 Robert Bolling and Sally Washington, August, 1796.

- Robert Bolling and Anna Dade Stith, November 21, 1797.  
William Bronaugh and Maria Fitzhugh, August 14, 1799.  
Alexander Campbell and Lucy Fitzhugh, December 2d, 1788.  
Turner Dixon and Maria Turner, November 5, 1800.  
James Edwards and Elizabeth Stuart, June 4, 1807.  
Nicholas Fitzhugh and Sarah Ashton, October 16, 1788.  
Francis Fitzhugh and Lucy Taliaferro, widow, October 5, 1789.  
William Fauntleroy and Elizabeth Hooe, October 17, 1792.  
W. P. Flood and Nancy P. Washington, October, 1793.  
Richard Foote and Jane Stuart, December 5, 1795.  
George Fitzhugh and Mary Stuart, July 18, 1797.  
Richard Foote and Helen G. Stuart, December 1, 1803.  
George Fitzhugh and Sally Battaile Dade, May 3, 1805.  
Richard Foote and Lucy Alexander, July 17, 1816.  
John Garner and Atherley Taylor, February 21, 1804.  
John Garner and Mary Daniel, March 29, 1805.  
William Grayson and Aggy Peyton, July 22, 1809.  
Daniel Garner and Mary Jones, December, 1817.  
Travis Garner and Elizabeth Jones, January 10, 1818.  
Thornton A. Garner and Marriet Rose, September 2, 1818.  
Stephen Garner and Louisa Rowley, December 19, 1819.  
Rice W. Hooe and Susanna Fitzhugh, May 8, 1790.  
Henry Dade and Jane Fitzhugh, June 5, 1790.  
Robert R. Hodge and Harriet Ashton, June 25, 1790.  
Abram B. Hooe and Lucy Fitzhugh Grymes, January 2, 1804.  
Thomas L. Lomax and Margaret R. Stuart, June 2, 1828.  
Thomas Mason and Sarah Barnes Hooe, April 22, 1793.  
John Morton and Margaret Strother, August 14, 1793.  
Robert Mercer and — Carter, June 3, 1794.  
John Minor and — Carter, June 3, 1794.  
Benjamin Parke and Jane Gregory Taliaferro, November 21, 1792.  
Griffin Stith and Frances Townshend Washington, June 12, 1788.  
Charles Stuart and Lucy Keene Ashton, December, 1796.  
James G. Taliaferro and Wilhemina Wishart, November 12, 1787.  
John Taliaferro, Jr., and Lucy Thornton Hooe, March 25, 1794.  
Presley Thornton and Susan Stith, October 8, 1795.  
Francis Taliaferro and Jane Pratt, October 2, 1800.  
George H. Terrett and Hannah B. Ashton, December 18, 1802.  
Francis Thornton and Sarah Oldham, December 22, 1806.  
John Taliaferro, Jr., and Sarah Frances Brooke, October 12, 1808.  
Thornton Washington and Frances Townshend Washington, March 31, 1786.  
John Washington and Mary Watts Ashton, February 27, 1779.  
Byrd C. Willis and Polly Lewis, November 3, 1800.  
Thomas Whiting and Harriet Washington, December 8, 1800.

- Henry T. Washington and Amelia Stith, April 4, 1802.  
 Isaac Winston and Susan Fitzhugh Dade, May 14, 1806.  
 J. H. Washington and Mrs. Ashton, February 17, 1825.  
 Henry T. Washington and Virginia Grymes, March 31, 1829.  
 Henry Micou, Jr., and Eleanor Roy Mercer, April 25, 1803.  
 John H. Micou and Harriet Goldsmith, February 7, 1804.  
 Jacob W. Stuart and Peggy M. Ashton, April 11, 1808.  
 John Stith and Sally B. Mason, January 5, 1815.  
 John G. Stuart and Elizabeth S. Fitzhugh, June 28, 1817.  
 W. G. Stuart and Frances M. W. Stuart, April 8, 1820.  
 Thornton Bernard and Eleanor Ashton, February 24, 1802.  
 Thomas Bernard and Frances T. Stith, April 13, 1803.  
 William Bernard and Elizabeth Fauntleroy, December 28, 1804.  
 Thornton Bernard and Elizabeth Washington, July 14, 1805.  
 John Hooe, Jr., and Maria M. G. Beverley, May 15, 1817.  
 Abram B. Hooe and L. C. Fitzhugh, December 4, 1827.  
 William A. Harrison and Frances P. Hooe, May 28, 1831.  
 George M. Hooe and Elizabeth M. Stith, March 16, 1837.  
 Abram B. Hooe and Lucy T. Grymes, December 26, 1837.  
 John Conway and Mary Stuart, July 30, 1811.  
 Richard Foote and Lucy Alexander, 1816.  
 James G. Taliaferro, Jr., and E. A. S. Burd, May 29, 1828.  
 Thornton Taylor and Matilda Rose, April 4, 1831.  
 Elliott Muse and Polly T. Blackburn, February 25, 1818.  
 Francis Fitzhugh and Amanda F. Johnson, April 18, 1820.  
 Frank Thornton and Sarah Rose, July 30, 1820.  
 Augustine Fitzhugh and Mary M. Skinker, May 3, 1824.  
 Richard Foote and Ann Stuart, June 17, 1826.  
 J. M. Fitzhugh and Mary Stuart, July 19, 1830.  
 William H. Ashton and Sarah Dickenson, August 4, 1828.  
 Charles H. Ashton and Mary M. Pollard.  
 John B. Stith and Caroline H. Stuart, June 16, 1846.  
 Charles E. Stuart and R. S. Lomax, July 16, 1849.  
 James L. Taliaferro and Jane B. Jones, July 19, 1848.  
 Hugh M. Tennant and Eleanor A. S. Grymes, March 28, 1842.  
 John A. Hoomes, and Baynton T. Fitzhugh, October 19, 1840.  
 W. D. Hooe and Sarah Massey, September 15, 1841.  
 Charles D. Lewis and Elizabeth S. Fitzhugh, November 18, 1848.  
 Adolphus G. Fitzhugh and Rosa P. Stuart, May 31, 1849.

---

"BEWDLEY," LANCASTER COUNTY.

Though the exact date at which the old "Bewdley" house was built is not known, the estate has been owned by one of the branches of the Ball family for 200 years and perhaps longer. It is first mentioned as

the residence of Major James Ball (born 1678, died 1754), a grandson of the immigrant, and a first cousin of Mrs. Mary Washington. He was succeeded by his son Colonel James Ball (1718-1789), was for many years a member of the Virginia House of Delegates and a member of the Convention of 1788. His son Colonel James Ball, of "Bewdley" (1755-1825), was also frequently in the House of Delegates. Among the sons of the last named was William Lee Ball, for several terms member of Congress. The owner of the estate in 1891 was James Kendall Ball, who had served as Captain 9th Virginia Cavalry, Confederate States Army. He was a grandson of Colonel James Ball, who died in 1825.

---

## GENEALOGY.

---

### FOUR SUCCESSIVE JOHN MINORS.

By CHARLES M. BLACKFORD, Lynchburg, Va.

(CONCLUDED)

[Captain Charles Minor Blackford, who was long a member of this Society, died at his home in Lynchburg, Va., on the 10th instant. He was as a citizen, lawyer and soldier, a most worthy representative of the virtues and talents of the ancestors treated of by him in this article.

Not long since he requested that, if possible, the "Four John Minors" should be finished in this number of the Magazine. In order to comply with this request the length of the instalments of some of the genealogies have been necessarily shortened and others have been postponed to the July number.]

General Minor, while in the House of Delegates in 1790, introduced two bills looking to the emancipation of the slaves; the first provided for gradual emancipation, and the second for transportation and colonization. Both were approved by Mr. Jefferson, but no action was taken upon them by the House.

General Minor was an intimate personal friend of President James Monroe, and was one of the Electoral College which cast the vote of the State of Virginia for him on his second election to the presidency. The college met as usual in Richmond, and the citizens tendered them a public dinner, which was given in the State capitol. General Minor was one of those designated to speak, and while doing so in his usual eloquent style, he was stricken with apoplexy and was carried into one of the committee rooms where he died in a few moments.

In regard to the death of General Minor there is retained in the family a well authenticated incident which almost amounts to a ghost story. He died in Richmond, as stated above, about eleven o'clock at night in the State capitol. The same evening there were assembled around the parlor fire at Cleve, in King George county, a number of the members of his wife's family, among them her brother-in-law, Mr. Wm. McFarland, a lawyer of talents, but more given to poetry than to law. He had a mind which would now be called "impressionable," and which would make a good "medium." About eleven o'clock he left the room to go to bed, but in a moment returned somewhat alarmed, saying that he had seen General Minor in the gallery up stairs—yet he was sure it was only his ghost. He was laughed at and told it was only his fancy, so he started out again, but returned with the same story, and then the whole party went with him, but not being impressionable, the ghost was not seen. In a few days they learned that the time Mr. McFarland went up stairs was the hour at which General Minor had died in Richmond. Mr. McFarland's fancies ever afterwards were more esteemed. Of course, there was no ghost, nor was there anything supernatural in McFarland's vision. The art of photography and wireless telegraphy in the physical world prepares us to believe that on a mind peculiarly sensitive, impressions may be made by physical facts at a distance, to which the common mind is absolutely oblivious.

General Minor was a very successful practitioner of the law, and amassed quite a handsome fortune for his day, though he lived in some style and was almost extravagantly hospitable. He retained Topping Castle, the family homestead, as his summer home, and built Hazel Hill, at the lower end of Fredericksburg, as his town residence. When he owned it, it was surrounded by handsome grounds of some fifty acres in extent. The house and surroundings are still kept up very handsomely, though the extent of the grounds has been much diminished. It has long passed out of the hands of the family. It was made historic as a strategic point during the war, and at the battle of Fredericksburg the house was so riddled by the Confederate shells that light could be seen through it in every direction, and restoration seemed impossible.

General Minor left surviving six sons and a daughter. His sons were: John, who died a bachelor in 1862; Lewis Willis, of the U. S. Navy, and then of the C. S. Navy, who married Eloise Innerrarity, of Pensacola; Lucius H., of Edgewood, Hanover county, who married Catherine Berkeley, a daughter of Dr. Carter Berkeley; Launcelot Byrd, who married Miss Mary Stewart, of Baltimore—he was an Episcopal clergyman, and died and was buried at Cape Palmas, in Africa, where he was laboring as a missionary; Charles Landon Carter, who was in the U. S. Army, and died unmarried many years before the civil war; James Monroe, of the U. S. Navy, who married Miss Ellen Pierrepont, of Brooklyn, N. Y.—he resigned from the navy before the war.



The only daughter was Mary Berkeley, who married Wm. M. Blackford, first of Fredericksburg, and for the last twenty years of his life of Lynchburg. She was the last survivor of General Minor's children, and lived to be ninety-three years of age. She died in 1896, at the residence of her son, Launcelot Minor Blackford, principal of the Episcopal High School, near Alexandria, leaving five sons and a daughter surviving.

#### THE FOURTH JOHN MINOR

Was the eldest son of General John Minor. He was born in 1797, at Hazel Hill, in Fredericksburg, and died in the same town on the 12th of January, 1862. He never married, but may be said to have adopted all children as his own—a sentiment which many a gray-haired man and woman now living will endorse as they recall the hours of pleasure they have spent at his knee as he told them his charming folk-lore stories.

Mr. Minor completed his education at St. John's College, Maryland, and then, true to the nomadic instinct of the family, went to sea on a seventy-four-gun man-of-war as secretary to the Commodore. Of this experience in his life Mr. Minor always spoke with horror as of the time he was "hired out." He went for the travel, but was restive under the discipline, and, after one voyage, resigned. He then studied law, and took great interest in its traditions and its black-letter lore, but, as his means were ample enough to meet all his wants, he gave little attention to its practical and more useful knowledge, and soon abandoned its active practice. He was not idle, however, and took upon himself several functions which were to his taste and did not confine him to his office, and yet added materially to his income. He early developed his taste for the traditional history of Virginia and for its folk-lore, and long before he died he was deemed the most trustworthy authority on such matters. He had doubtless the largest and most valuable library of Virginia books and manuscripts owned by any one person at that time, and his collection of ancient historic relics and curios connected with the Colonial times and people was vastly entertaining. He contributed much to this historical line in the *Literary Messenger*, and other like magazines, and was always a most welcome writer in their columns. He died during the year 1862, when his much-loved Fredericksburg was the centre of military operations; but as none of his immediate family resided in the place at the time, his library and collections of various kinds remained after his death in his offices, which were in a large brick house in the yard of his residence.

Both his residence and his offices were much injured by the shells from the Confederate batteries on Willis's and Marye's Hill, and several passed through his books and stores, scattering them in every direction; but as bad as that was, many of his treasures would have been saved but for the fact that his premises were occupied during the battle by the Federal troops, many of whom must have understood the value of his

collections, for few of them were left the day after the battle, when the spot was visited from the Confederate lines by four of his Blackford nephews, whose home it once was, and who were called on to mourn the desolation of the place of their nativity. The destruction of this valuable collection was a heavy loss to Mr. Minor's estate, but a much heavier loss to the traditional lore of Virginia.

Mr. Minor was not himself an artist, though he had devoted much time to artistic study, and took much pleasure in the association with artists. He took the artist Leutze by the hand when, as a very young man, he was making a precarious support as a portrait painter in Fredericksburg. Discovering his merit he furnished him the means to complete his artistic education in Rome, after which he rapidly rose to a world-wide reputation, as is attested by his work at the National Capitol, where his pictures "Washington Crossing the Delaware" and "Westward the Star of Empire Takes its Course," attract so much admiration.

Another of Mr. Minor's proteges was Mr. John Elder. Mr. Minor discovered his wonderful talent when he was but a little boy drawing sketches on the wall of his father's shop, and advanced him the means to prosecute his education in this country and in Europe. The result is shown in his picture of "The Battle at the Crater," the likenesses of Generals Lee and Jackson, and other historic works. Nor were artists the only people he aided. Wherever a young man showed capacity and needed aid, Mr. Minor's purse and counsel were at his service, and many successful men can trace their rise to his timely aid. Of his good deeds he never spoke, with perhaps one exception. He was not a member of any church and never attended church services, though an avowed lover of the Episcopal, the church of his forefathers. Despite the fact that he never went to church, he taught at one time a Bible class in the Sunday-school at old St. George's in Fredericksburg. Many years afterwards, when visiting his sister, Mrs. Blackford, in Lynchburg, he was visited by the Rev. Alexander Donophan, of the Methodist Church, who told him his first religious impressions and those which sent him into the ministry were derived from his teaching in the Bible class in Fredericksburg. This incident gave Mr. Minor great pleasure, and he spoke of it often.

Your readers in lower Virginia will think any sketch of Mr. Minor which did not tell of his wonderful charm for children very incomplete, yet to depict him in his relations to children could only be properly done by the pen of a Scott or a Dickens.

In his wanderings and by his studies into folk-lore, he had gathered a vast repertoire of stories, many of which have since been published in *Uncle Remus* and other like books. These stories were of "Br. Fox," "Piggy-Wiggy," "Br. Rabbit," "Ticky-Tack," and of other characters which then were unknown except when he told them.

His family connection, being a Minor on one side and a Carter on the other, was immense, and every year he would make a journey through lower Virginia amongst his kin, with whom he was very popular. Wherever he went he was feted, and at every house the children were gathered and he had to tell two or three of his stories in his inimitable fashion. He would never tell over three at one time. Children and grown people alike would gather around his chair, and though many had heard them before, the interest never flagged until he closed the recital with "Now, wasn't that a pretty story, and wasn't it a pretty man that told it?" to which inquiry there was always a most joyous affirmative choral response. Many an old man and old woman in Virginia can tell of the delights of such occasions and can truthfully say that though they have since heard great operas and seen fine plays, none gave the same thrill of delight as "Uncle John's" tale of "Ticky-Tack, with her bag at her back," or of the thrilling escapes of Piggy-Wiggy and Br. Rabbit from the wiles of Br. Fox.

While Mr. Minor was thus a hero amongst children, he held the love and confidence of men in a high degree. In the range of his friendships, and that covered the whole of old Virginia, he was the admitted standard of honor. He recognized the "Code of Honor," so-called, but approved it more as a peace than as a war measure, and it may truly be said he settled more personal controversies than any man of his time. He was a universal referee—all acknowledged that there could be no dishonor in obeying his ruling, and his rulings required each party to do what was right. If the dispute was submitted to him he required each party to obey his mandate—a settlement was thus secured.

A portrait of Mr. Minor seated in his office and surrounded by his old books and curios was painted by Leutze for The Young Men's Club of Fredericksburg, and was much prized by it, but it was lost when the Federal troops occupied the place and has never been heard of since. One portrait of him is still extant. It also was painted by Leutze, and is one of his masterpieces, but it is by no means so interesting as that which also portrayed his usual environment.

No man in Fredericksburg was more honored and beloved than this John Minor, and the death of no man was more mourned, but he died at a time when war clouds so enshrouded the State that private griefs were little noted. At a time when each morning's paper contained its long catalogue of death's doings amongst our noblest and best men, few tears could be shed over any one grave; but despite this fact his native little city, already anticipating its doom, deeply felt the shock of his death and shed many a tear over his grave. He never married, and he was therefore the last of the successive John Minors of his line.

A GENEALOGY OF THE HERNDON FAMILY.

(Compiled by JOHN W. HERNDON, Alexandria, Va.)

(CONTINUED)

122. John Chapman Herndon, <sup>6</sup> of "Poplar Hill," Fauquier co. [120-6-3-2-1], b. Spot., Dec. 16, 1782; d. Lincoln co., Mo., Dec. 6, 1847; m. Aug. 7, 1806, Alice Nutt; (dau. Richard and Elizabeth (Hathaway) Nutt), b. Dec. 23, 1789; d. in Ky. Sept. 2, 1838. John was a colonel of militia during the War of 1812; was a deacon in Long Branch (Baptist) church, Fauquier co., 1801-35; was treasurer of same church, 1826-33; in 1837 was ordained a minister of the Gospel and became pastor of Antioch church, where he remained until he removed to Lawrenceburg, Ky., in 1838. Ch: 132. Thaddeus. 133. inf. d. without name. 134. Richard N. 135. Traverse D. 136. Emily Edwards, b. Nov. 25, 1811; d. St. Louis Ap. 11, 1877, m. Mch. 8, 1836, Ambrose Camp, d. June 15, 1839. s. p. 137. Henry Toler, b. Dec. 12, 1812; d., in Va., Jan. 11, 1834; licensed to preach 3 mos. before his death; unm. 138. Sarah Elizabeth, b. Jan. 22, 1814; d. St. Louis, April 1, 1885; m., St. Louis, Aug. 17, 1841, Marshall Brotherton, and had: I. Louisa B. Reid, Ferguson, Mo., and II., Alice Yeaman, Fayette, Mo., other des. unk. 139. Joseph Alvin; b. Oct. 17, 1815; m., Lincoln, Mo., 1840, Elizabeth Murphy, des. unk. 140. Amanda Melvina, b. Feb. 8, 1817; d. Flint Hill, Mo., 1886; m., St. Louis, Feb. 18, 1841, Chas. Skinner, lives Chillicothe, Mo., des. unk. 141. Ann Fisher, b. July 13, 1818; d. Lincoln county, Mo., Feb. 10, 1846. 142. James Hervey, b. Ap. 9, 1820; d. Lincoln co., Mo., Dec. 3, 1845. 143. Myra Catherine, b. Mch. 8, 1822; d. Robinson, Tex., Jan. 12, 1900, m., Lincoln co., Mo., Dec. 8, 1846, John Wallace McKee, b. July 1810; d. Aug. 9, 1897, and had: I. Bessie, lives Robinson, Tex., other des. unk. 144. William John (twin), b. Nov. 16, 1823, d. St. Louis, Oct. 21, 1840. 145. John William (twin), b. Nov. 16, 1823; d. San José, Cal., Jan. 14, 1900, m., Santa Clara co., Cal., 1846, Miss ——— Hostetter, and had: Stella, lives San José, Cal., other des. unk. 146. Cornelia Alice, b. Aug. 18, 1825; d. 1886; m., Lincoln co., Mo., Feb. 4, 1847, James Wright, d. 1853; she then m. John Barker, des. unk.

147. George Washington, b. Feb. 17, 1827; died St. Louis, Oct. 19, 1840. 148. Mary Bustle, b. Ap. 14, 1828; d. in Va., Feb. 13, 1831. 149. Martha Louisa, b. Oct. 20, 1829; d. St. Charles co., Mo., Mch. 6, 1852; m. St. Charles co., Aug. 1, 1852, Joseph Webb, des. unk. 150. Samuel Peirce (twin), born June 12, 1781; d. Lincoln co., Mo., Nov. 9, 1845. 151. Edwin Cook (twin).

132. Thaddeus Herndon (<sup>7</sup>), of "Locust Grove," Fauquier co., Va., b. May 9, 1807; d. died June 2, 1878; deacon Long Branch church, Fauquier, 1832-4; ordained Baptist minister in this church 1834; pastor of Antioch and North Fork churches for 40 yrs., and a member of Long

Branch for 27 yrs. He m., Oct. 17, 1853, Ann Rector, d. 1839; and had 1 ch. 152. Alice, m. Lyne S. Brotherton, of St. Louis (nephew of Marshall, who m. No. 138); they had: T. Herndon, of St. Louis. For his second wife he m., Sept. 12, 1842, Mary Frances Gibson, b. Sept. 18, 1822; d. July 16, 1888. Ch. by 2d wife; 153. John G. 154. Julia Kemper, b. Sept. 26, 1845; m. Oct. 10, 1893, George Chancellor. 155. George. 156. Laura Lannia, b. Nov. 10, 1848; m. Nov. 26, 1872, Robert A. Marshall, and had: I. Fanny Gibson, b. Oct. 25, 1873; II. Anna, b. July 19, 1879. 157. Louisa Anna, b. Feb. 15, 1850; m. Jan. 26, 1876, John Turner Ashby, and had: I. Alice Starling, b. July 28, 1877; II. Sarah Jamison, b. Feb. 28, 1880; III. John Turner, b. June 15, 1881; IV. Julian, b. Oct. 6, 1884. 158. Mary Susan Mauzy, b. Oct. 25, 1853. 159. Emma Elizabeth, born July 17, 1855; d. Sept. 7, 1865. 160. Chas. Turner, b. July 29, 1857; m. Jan. 21, 1891, Sarah Adams. 161. Alfred Willis Kemper, born June 2, 1865.

153. John Gibson Herndon<sup>(\*)</sup>, b. Aug. 20, 1843; m., Mch. 28, 1866, Alice P. Logan. Ch: —. 161. Eugene Gibson, b. Feb. 20, 1868., m. Jan. 1, 1901, Alice Grant Carson. 162. Edwin Logan, b. July 9, 1869, lives Newport News, Va., m. Miss Taylor, of Norfolk, and had: Parish Taylor. 163. Mary Frances, b. Ap. 9, 1871. 164. Emma Elizabeth, b. Dec. 31, 1872, m. June, 1898, Dr. David H. Riggs; lives Washington, S. C. 165. Anne Louisa, b. June 12, 1874. 166. Merwyn, b. Jan. 12, 1878.

134. Richard Nutt Herndon<sup>†</sup>, b. Feb. 26, 1809; d. Dec. 15, 1866. Ordained as a Baptist minister in 1835, and for many years conducted a large female institute in Luray, Va. On Mch. 10, 1836, he m. Margaret Garland Pierce, b. June 17, 1808; d. Dec. 26, 1841, by whom he had 4 ch., 3 of whom, Luther Rice, Alice Isabella and John R., d. inf. 167. Margaret Elizabeth, b. Dec. 26, 1841; d. Nov. 8, 1894; m., Dec. 16, 1891, R. Fairfax Mitchell, *d. s. p.* For his second wife he m., Oct. 28, 1852, Elizabeth Jane Tyler (dau. of James Monroe and Matilda (Hobb) Tyler), b. 1826; d. July 15, 1898; by whom he had 6 ch., one of whom, Traverse Daniel, d. inf. 168. George Love, b. Dec. 12, 1863, m. June 12, 1879, Mary Agnes Bonney (dau. Reuben and Martha Jane (Hull) Bonney), lives Romney, W. Va.; ch.: I. Reuben Bonney, b. Sept. 11, 1883; II. Richard Nutt, b. Oct. 28, 1889; III. Janet Stratford, b. May 15, 1894; IV. Martha Radle, b. May 19, 1897. 169. Matilda Gray, b. Jan. 8, 1856; m. June 14, 1888, Dr. Alpheus La Fayette Stratford (s. Henry Blair and Jane (Cooper) Stratford), b. May 2, 1854; live Richmond, Va.; ch.: I. Lizzie Cooper, b. Mch. 5, 1892; d. Aug. 14, 1892; II. Alpheus La Fayette, b. July 18, 1896. 170. Alice Nutt, lives Luray, Va., b. Aug. 1, 1858; m. Oct. 19, 1880, Charles Howard O'Neal (s. James Richard and Susan C.), b. Ap. 8, 1859; d. Sep. 24, 1900; ch.: I. Mary Tyler, b. May 11, 1882; II. James Richard, b. Mch. 8, 1885; III. Gladys Howard, b. Oct. 31, 1890. 171. Susan Tyler, b. May 21, 1860, m. July 21, 1880, George William

Haines (s. Jonathan and Mary Ann), b. June 29, 1855, lives Winchester, Va.; ch.: I. George Reginald, b. July 31, 1882; II. Herndon Tyler, b. Dec. 9, 1884; d. Dec. 10, 1884; III. Mattie Elizabeth, b. Dec. 26, 1855; IV. Susie Rosalind, b. Ap. 6, 1887; V. John Daniel, b. Ap. 12, 1890; d. Ap. 20, 1893; VI. Edwin McGwire, b. Jan. 16, 1896; VII. Mary Matilda, b. May 3, 1900; d. Aug. 3, 1900. 172. Richard Tyler, b. Dec. —, 1863; m. Oct. —, 1895, Emma Taylor (dau. Geo. and Mary C.), b. March 30, 1872; live Luray, Va.; ch.: I. Mary Elizabeth, b. Nov. 6, 1896; d. Feb. 20, 1897; II. Helen Catherine, b. Oct. 12, 1897; III. —, dau., b. Dec. 5; d. Dec. 6, 1898; IV. Geo. Tyler, b. Nov. 23, 1899; V. Virginia Alice, b. Nov. 13, 1900.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

# THE BROOKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

By PROF. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Morgantown, W. Va.

(CONTINUED)

Deed from West to Fogg, 111 acres of which now belongs to Mrs. Sarah Brooke. This paper dates back to the 29th of May, 1665, and is signed by Wm. Brooke, Clerk of Court.

A will of Wm. Brooke, dated 4th of April, 1734, in which he gives directions for the purchase of certain lands. He then goes on to provide for his wife and an unborn child. If a male he leaves him a certain tract of land, if a female she has other provisions made for her. Then he provides for his daughter Sarah, and tells what he wishes done in case of the death of one or of both of his children. He appoints his loving wife, his dearly beloved brother Humphrey, and his friend Robert Rose (clerk) executors of this last will and testament. Also leaves his daughter's interest in Orange in the hands of my two brothers.

Will of Mr. Lawrence Taliaferro, in which he leaves his daughters, Sarah, Elizabeth, Mary, and Alice Taliaferro, two hundred pounds current money and one negro girl each, and lands and money to his three sons, John, Francis, and William Taliaferro. This was Mrs. Sarah Brooke's father's will. With these wills were two land papers with Wm. Brooke's name, but are too torn and yellow to read. Are dated 1723. Receipt to Sarah Brooke for recording Wm. Brooke's will, date 1735. A receipt for a copy of Wm. Brooke's will delivered your son 1751.

A lease of land to Mrs. Sarah by Peter Jett and wife, 1745.

Several land papers between Wm. Brooke and other parties, 1760.

Deed to Isaac Flowers 1694 shows title to land sold the Brookes and last certain deeds between Richard Baylor and Wm. Thornton Brooke, 1830.

Will of Mrs. Sarah Brooke (widow). Heirs, "my son, Wm. Brooke, and daughter, Sarah, and grandsons, John Brooke and Wm. Brooke." Dated 19th of Aug., 1763.

Will of Wm. Brooke, dated 29th of Sept., 1761. Heirs, to his wife one-third part of whole estate; to his son John all lands of his in Essex and Orange; to his unborn child, if a male the Orange lands, if a female five hundred pounds current money and two negro girls. He appoints his dear wife, his sister, Alexander Rose, John Rose, and Hugh Rose his executors and guardians to his children. Proved and recorded 19th of November, 1764, by executrix Ann Brooke.

Will of Miss Sarah Brooke, dated 16th of Oct. 1767, gives one negro girl to Elizabeth Oland Hodge, fifty pounds cash to Humphrey Sale, and all the rest of her estate, both real and personal, to her nephew, John Brooke, but should he die under the age of twenty-one years or without heirs the estate is to go to John Rose and his heirs. Signed in the presence of

ANN BROOKE,  
her  
MARY x MITCHELL,  
mark  
THOMAS ROULEWARE.

Probated 20th of June, 1768.

Will of John Brooke, probated 1788. Heirs, wife and children, William Thornton Brooke and Ann Brooke, but if these children die without heirs or under age the whole estate to be equally divided between his three half-brothers, Robert Spottsword, William Augustus, and Thomas Hipkins.

#### DEEDS ORANGE COUNTY RECORDS.

Deed of John Brooke and Lucy his wife, of the County of Essex, to Robert Sanford, of the County of Orange, to a tract of land eighteen hundred and forty acres in Orange county, being part of the Brookes-by Tract, being the land which formerly belonged to Miss Sally Brooke.

Deed made 4th of December, 1782, between John Brooke, Gent., of Essex, and his wife Lucy to Elizah Ballard, of the County of Orange, a tract of land of 100 acres.

Deed 19th of May, 1783, between John Brooke, of the county of Essex, and Martin Johnson, of Orange, a tract of land ninety-five acres.

Deed between Wm. Brooke, of the county of Middlesex, to John Carroll, of Orange, which land was devised to the said Wm. Brooke by his father, Wm. Brooke.

Deed from John Brooke, Lucy, his wife, and Wm. Thornton, of land in Orange to Wm. Bell and Thomas Barbour, of Orange. Said land is

of a good, sure, perfect, and indefeasible estate of inheritance, and that they have power and lawful and absolute authority to grant and convey the same to the said Wm. Bell and Thomas Barbour.

Deed between George Brooke and Anna his wife to James Madison, of the County of Orange, 1757.

This indenture, made the 6th day of June, 1770, between Robert Brooke and John Rowzee, executors of the last will and testament of Wm. Brooke, late of the County of Essex, deceased, on the one part, and Wm. Lucas, of the county of Orange, on the other part. Whereas the said Wm. Brooke was in his lifetime and at the time of his death seized in fee simple of and in one-fifth part of a tract of Ten Thousand Acres of land called Brookesby, lying in the County of Orange, and granted by patent to George Braxton, George Braxton the younger, Robert Brooke (father of the said Wm.), Wm. Brooke the elder, Humphrey Brooke, and James Madison, which was many years ago divided into five parts by plot recorded in the General Court, with a Deed of Partition for confirming the same, lately made and bearing date the 7th day of June, 1769, and being so seized, the said Wm. Brooke first named in and by his last will and testament in writing bearing date 21st day of October, 1761, did devise the said land and all his right to the same to his executors, to be by them sold and the money applied to the payment of his debts, and of his will appointed the said Robert Brooke and John Rowzee executors as by the said will remaining on record in the county court of Essex aforesaid may more fully appear, and after the death of the said Wm. the said executors having taken upon them the execution of the said will did expose the land aforesaid to public sale in several parcels, and the said Wm. Lucas became the purchaser of nine hundred acres, part thereon, hereinafter particularly described, for the sum of one hundred and seventy pounds current money, which was the best price that could be got for the same. Now this indenture witnesseth that pursuant to the power to the said executors given in and by the said last will and testament of the said Wm. Brooke, and for the said sum of one hundred and seventy pounds current money of Va. to them in hand paid by the said Wm. Lucas and applied to the payments of the debts of the said Wm. Brooke.

Signed

RO. BROOKE,  
JNO. ROWZEE.

February 7th, 1770.

Deed Book 15, page 236. Orange County Court House.

(TO BE CONTINUED)



**PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED.**

---

An Abridgment of the Laws of Virginia. Compiled in 1694. From the original manuscripts in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. 80 pp., paper. Richmond, 1903.

An edition of 300 copies, reprinted from the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography. Price, \$1.00.

"Reminiscences, Letters, Poetry and Miscellanies" is the title of an attractive volume, 785 pp., 8vo., by J. Staunton Moore, of Richmond, Va., published by O. E. Flanhart Printing Company. Richmond, Va., 1903.

The writer begins with his experience as a young soldier in 1861 and his reminiscences are realistic and entertaining, and made more forcible by the introduction of contemporaneous letters, which throw a fresh light upon that romantic period.

Charming details of travel, interesting letters at important periods, descriptions of historic characters and places, and a forceful and prophetic view of the "Silver Question," together with personal views on religious subjects, make up a volume of pleasant reading which is well worth one's attention.

Mr. Moore is heartily to be congratulated upon his literary ability and upon the character of the "Reminiscences" which form the large portion of his valuable book.

Life and Character of Edward W. Gilpin, Chief Justice and Attorney General of Delaware. By Charles B. Lore. Wilmington, Del., 1902.

Colonel Washington. By Archer Butler Hulbert. With Maps and Illustrations. Published from the Income of the Francis G. Butler Publication Fund of Western Rescue University. 1902.

Irish Rhode Islanders in the American Revolution. By T. H. Murray. Providence, R. I., 1903.

Academic Honors in Princeton University, 1748-1902. Compiled and edited by John Rogers Williams. Princeton University, 1902.

Recollections of a Long Life. By Joseph Packard, D. D. Edited by Rev. Thomas J. Packard. Washington, D. C., 1902.

Archives of Maryland. Proceedings and Acts of the Assembly of Maryland, 1697-8-1699. Wm. Hand Browne, Editor. Baltimore, 1902.

The Journal of the Rev. Silas Constant, Pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Yorktown, N. Y. Edited by Emily Warren Roebling. Philadelphia, Pa., 1903.

The Ancestor. A Quarterly Review of County and Family History, &c., No. IV, January, 1903. London, Arnold Constable & Co., Philadelphia, J. B. Lippincott Co.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, IX. French and Indian War Rolls, 1755-57, Vol. I. Hartford, 1903.

Transactions of the Royal Historical Society. New series, Vol. XVI. London, 1902.

Massachusetts Historical Collections. Seventh series, Vols. II, VIII. Trumbull Papers, Parts III and IV. Boston, 1902.

Descendants of John Stubbs, of Cappahosic, Gloucester county, 1652. By Wm. Carter Stubbs, Ph. D., Audubon Park, New Orleans, La. New Orleans, 1902.

The John P. Branch Historical Papers of Randolph-Macon College. Published annually by the Department of History. Parts 1 and 2. Richmond, 1902.

The Hassam Family. By John T. Hassam, A. M. Privately printed. Boston, 1902.

Gillingham Family, Descendants of Yeaman Gillingham. Compiled by Harrold Edgar Gillingham, Philadelphia, 1901.

Memorial of the Bi-Centennial Celebration of the Incorporation of the Town of Framingham, Mass. June, 1900. Printery of Geo. E. Clapp, South Framingham, Mass.

Year Books of Probates (from 1630) in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. Edited by John and George F. Matthews, London, 1902 (2 parts received).

The True History of the American Revolution. By Sydney George Fisher, Philadelphia and London, 1902.

Thomas Stevenson, of London, Eng., and His Descendants. By John R. Stevenson, A. M., M. D. Flemington, N. J., 1902.

A History of Virginia Conventions, with Constitution of Virginia appended. By J. N. Brennenman, Richmond, Va., 1902.

The Goede Vrouw of Mana-ha-ta at Home and in Society, 1609-1766. By Mrs. John King Van Rensselaer. New York, 1898.

Constitution of the State of Virginia, and the Ordinances Adopted by the Convention which Assembled at Alexandria on the 15th day of February, 1864. Alexandria, 1864.

Acts of General Assembly of the State of Virginia, passed at the regular session commencing December 5, in the 89th year of the Commonwealth. Alexandria, 1865.

New History of the Battle of Bunker Hill. By Wm. W. Wheeldon. Boston, 1875.

Fenland Notes and Queries, April, &c., 1902. London, Eng.

Notes and Queries for Somerset and Dorset. Sherborne, Eng., March, &c., 1902.

Publications of the Southern Historical Association, March, &c., 1902. Washington, 1902.

The Historic Quarterly. An Illustrated Magazine. January and March, &c., 1902. Manchester, N. H., 1902.

West Virginia Historical Magazine, April, &c., 1902. Charleston, W. Va.

Lower Norfolk County, Va., Antiquary. Edited by Edward Wilson James. Part I, Vol. 4. Baltimore, 1902.

Quarterly of the Texas State Historical Association, April, 1902. Austin, Texas.

# GENERAL INDEX.

TITLES OF SEPARATE ARTICLES ARE INDICATED BY SMALL CAPITALS.

- Abbot, 196, 320, 321.  
Aberdeen, Scotland, 427.  
Abernathy, 223.  
Abingdon, 307.  
Abraham, 259.  
ABRIDGMENT OF THE LAWS OF  
VIRGINIA 1694, 49 *et seq.*, 145  
*et seq.*, 241 *et seq.*  
Accomac, 69, 216, 236, 237, 249,  
294, 319.  
Accomac county, Act in regard to  
court days in 1686, 249.  
Adam, 122.  
Adams, 139, 140, 142, 290, 325, 442.  
"Adam and Eve," Ship, London,  
293.  
Addison, 305.  
Adkins, John, will (1636), 294.  
Adolph, 261.  
Agard, 425.  
Agent of Virginia in England, du-  
ties of, 342 *et seq.*  
Aguilar, 429.  
Alabaster, 295.  
Albany, 18.  
Albemarle, 190, 310, 314, 390, 391,  
392, 393, 432.  
Alderson, 87, 398.  
Ambler, 177, 201, 390.  
Amelia county militia in service  
1758, 15.  
Amens, 38.  
Ames, 261.  
Amherst, 393, 394.  
Alexander, 142, 202, 239, 315, 316,  
328, 433, 434, 435.  
Alexander, Philip, epitaph of  
(1733), 315.  
Alexander, Philip, epitaph of  
(1753), 315.  
Alexander, Sarah, epitaph of  
(1758), 316.  
Alexandria, 141, 431.  
Aleworth, 259.  
Alden, 395.  
ALLEGHANY COUNTY, PIONEER  
DAYS IN, By W. A. McAllis-  
ter, 183 *et seq.*, 254 *et seq.*  
Alleghany Mountains, 255.  
Allegre, 423.  
Alleine, 312.  
Allen, 43, 237, 262, 328, 384, 391,  
393, 403, 407.  
Allen county, Ohio, 29.  
Allen, John, will (1675), 407.  
Allerton, 216, 236.  
Allstadt, 19.  
Allwell, 398.  
Alte, 18.  
Amis, 258.  
*Ancestor (The)*, 221; Review, 447.  
ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS OF  
LIEUTENANT JOHN HENDER-  
SON, of Greenbrier county,  
Va., By J. L. Miller, M. D.,  
Review, 221.  
Anderson, 24, 86, 224, 229, 248,  
275, 302, 306, 313, 328, 395.  
Anderson, Rowland, Act naturaliz-  
ing, 1674, 248.  
Andover, 279.  
Andrews, 65, 260, 390.  
Andros, 252.  
Anglin, 141.  
Anhui, 298.  
Anthony, 140, 141, 142, 143, 359,  
360.  
Apler, 43.  
Ap. Morgan, 34.  
Applethwaite, 237.  
Appleton, 291.  
Arbuckle, 76 *et seq.*  
Archer, 259, 390, 409, 410.  
Archer, Henry, will (1723), 409.  
Areale, 259.  
Argall, 134, 137.  
Armentrout, 43.  
Armistead, 95, 180, 181, 182, 183,  
194, 236, 305, 307, 390, 407.

- ARMISTEAD, LUCY, TO MRS. ARM-  
STEAD, letter, 183.  
Armstrong, 74, 359.  
Arnold, 392.  
Arnall, 48, 129.  
Arondell, 285, 289.  
Ashby, 258, 442.  
Ashland, Va., 305.  
Ashtabula county, 279, 280.  
Ashton, James, will (1686), 293.  
Ashton, John, will (1682), 293.  
Ashton, Peter, will (1671), 293.  
Assembly of Virginia, 337.  
Assembly of Virginia, appeals to  
from General Court, 238.  
Assemblies of Virginia tables  
showing those held, 1661-1692,  
253.  
Association for the Preservation of  
Virginia Antiquities, appropri-  
ation by, to Christ Church,  
Lancaster, 209.  
Ast, 195, 196.  
Atkinson, 306, 358.  
Atwell, 229, 399.  
Aubrey, 236.  
Augusta county Burgesses from,  
not named in "Annals of Au-  
gusta county," 328.  
ANNALS OF AUGUSTA COUNTY,  
VA., FROM 1726 TO 1871, By  
J. A. Waddell, Reviewed, 326  
*et seq.*  
Augusta county, German Settlers  
in, 38.  
Augusta, 38 *et seq.* 45, 119, 120,  
162, 163, 184, 187, 223, 326, 329.  
Austin, 309.  
Austinville, 13.  
Avery, 86.  
Avis, 194, 281, 387.  
Axtell, 293, 394.  
Axtell, Nathaniel, will (1640), 293.  
Aylett, 103, 430.  
Bacchus, 230.  
Bacon, 73, 74, 252, 322, 411, 433.  
Bagley, 104.  
Bagwell, 261.  
Bailey, 229, 230, 256.  
Baker, 37, 215, 259, 262, 358, 406.  
Baldwin, 412.  
Ball, 19, 230, 394, 436.  
Ballagh, 112.  
Ballard, 215, 236, 237.  
Ballentine, 229.  
Ballow, 393.  
Baltimore, 263, 384.  
Baltimore Independent Greys, 21.  
BALTIMORE, LORD, TO SECRETARY  
WINDEBANK, 1636, 266; MEMO-  
RIAL IN REGARD TO VIRGINIA,  
1636, 267; attempt to obtain the  
position of Governor of Vir-  
ginia, 266, 267.  
Balty, Virginia, 201.  
Banks, 88, 401.  
Bankes, 292.  
Bankhead, 101, 230.  
Banisters, 323, 390.  
Bannerman, 395.  
Banum, 307.  
Baptist Churches 441.  
Barbadoes Island, 413.  
Barber, 214, 236, 317, 318.  
Barber Chirurgions, 406.  
Barbor, 416.  
Barbour, 174, 442, 445.  
Barecroft, 230.  
Bargamin, 309.  
Barger, 123.  
Barker, 317, 441.  
Barksdale, 72, 357.  
Barnes, 403.  
Barnard, 417.  
Barnett, 230.  
Barton, 206, 239.  
Barwick, 414.  
Bashaw, 229.  
Baskette, 206.  
Bass, 309.  
Bassett, 104, 215.  
Bastards, law in regard to, 253.  
Bastianson, 260.  
Basy, 258.  
Batchelder, 395.  
Bates, 188, 223.  
Balthurst, 390.  
Battaile, 110.  
Battle, 105.  
Battel, 410.  
Bayley, Bayly, 214, 216, 390, 400.  
Baylor, 422.  
Bayne, 229, 230.  
Baynton, 411.  
Bauer, 121.  
Bauman, 44.  
Baxter, 399.  
Beale, 46, 47, 122, 229, 317.  
Beales, 423.  
Bear, 85, 100.  
Beard, 400.  
Beattie, 103.  
Beaverdam, 307.

- Beazley, 314.  
 Becher, 428.  
 Bechmer, 38.  
 Beckers, 37.  
 Beckham, 24.  
 Bedford county, 419.  
 Bedford Shire, 409.  
 Bedford, 14, 75, 297.  
 Bedinger, 114.  
 Belfield, 377.  
 Belinda, 177.  
 Bell, 90, 91, 261, 328, 402, 433, 444, 445.  
 Belvoir, 92, 177, 200.  
 Benam, 395.  
 Bender, 40.  
 Benders, 37.  
 Bengier, 302.  
 Bennett, 100, 229, 307, 372, 373.  
 Benson, 229.  
 Berasford, Berisford, 258, 393.  
 Berkeley, 68, 104, 204, 230, 249, 252, 372, 376, 377, 379, 380, 397, 437, 438.  
 Berkeley county, 121.  
 Bermudas, 283, 295.  
 Bermuda Nether Hundreds, 67.  
 Bernard, 223, 433, 435.  
 Berry, 65, 395, 396, 423.  
 Berryman, 229.  
 Bertia, 258.  
 Beverley, 177, 178, 199, 215, 390, 435.  
 BEVERLEY, MRS. MARIA, TO MARIA CARTER, letter, 177.  
 "Bewdley," Lancaster county, 435.  
 "Bewdley," Illustration, April Magazine.  
 Bibbins, 196.  
 Bibles, 390, 391, 392, 393, 404.  
 Big Sandy, 186.  
 Billiard Table, 363, 368, 432.  
 Billingsley, 201, 305.  
 Bills of Exchange, 346, *et seq.*  
 BIOGRAPHICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.—John Fleming (11); George Johnston (12); Poythress-Batte (105); Williams-Hill (107); Cotton (108); Mildred Washington Willis (108); Stone (211); Wray (213); Bland (372); Codd (373); Spratt (377); Edward Digges (377); Thos. Loving (379); Edward Thruston (379); Macon (412); Quisenberry (431); Breckenridge (432); Eskridge (433); Ball (435); Herndon-Gordon (430).  
 Bird, 47, 221, 294.  
 Birnheim, 39.  
 Bishopp, 196.  
 Bisse, 236.  
 Bitting, 74.  
 Bizewell, 302.  
 Black, 216.  
 Black Geo. Ship, 265.  
 Blacks, 259.  
 Black Beard, pirate, 70.  
 Blackburn, 85, 435.  
 Blackford, 97, 110, 204, 311, 438.  
 Blacklock, 260.  
 Blackwell, 322, 393.  
 Bladen family, note on, 429.  
 Blair, 193, 230, 394.  
 Blake, 396, 397.  
 Blanchflower, 399.  
 Bland, 339, 340, 341, 353, 355, 365, 372, 373, 374, 376.  
 Bland arms, 373.  
 Bland family, note on, 372-374.  
 BLAND, MRS. ANNA, PETITION OF 1670, 372.  
 Bland, Theoderick, epitaph (1671), 373.  
 Blandfield, 177.  
 Blanford, 324.  
 Blankinship, 140.  
 Blevins, 144, 357.  
 Blewet, 287.  
 Bliss, 112.  
 Blow, 307.  
 Blundell, 230.  
 Blue Ridge, 35, 85, 184.  
 Blue Lick, 115.  
 Board of Trade, 338 *et seq.*  
 Boarding Houses, Williamsburg, 1767, 324.  
 Boerly, 25.  
 Bohanan, 358.  
 Boiling Spring, 40.  
 Bolling, 11, 40, 142, 322, 323, 324, 390, 433, 434.  
 Bolling Brook, 323.  
 Bolton, 140.  
 Bona Nova, ship, 289.  
 Bonds, 325.  
 Bonney, 442.  
 Bookett, 262.  
 Books, 189, 190, 302.  
 BOOKS IN COLONIAL VIRGINIA, 389 *et seq.*  
 Book plates in Virginia, 390.

- BOOK REVIEWS:** The True Story of John Smith, by Katherine P. Woods (218); Ancestry and Descendants of Lieutenant John Henderson, by J. L. Miller (221); The Ancestor (221); Genealogy of the Descendants of John Walker of Wigton, by E. S. White (223); Donald Robertson and his Wife Rachel Rogers, &c., by W. K. Anderson, (224); Annals of Augusta county, Va., by J. A. Waddell (326); The True Thomas Jefferson, by W. E. Curtis (329).
- Boone, 223.  
 Booth, 88, 433.  
 Borden, 328.  
 Boston, 47.  
 Botetourt, 38, 39, 42, 75, 114, 119, 120, 200, 295, 323, 432.  
 Botetourt county, German settlers in, 38.  
 Botetourt Militia, 357.  
 Botts, 311, 313.  
 Bouldin, 357.  
 Boulton, 314, 321.  
 Boulware, 230, 311.  
 Bowans, 194.  
 Bowcock, 229.  
 Bowden, 212, 258.  
 Bowen, 409.  
 Bowin, 196.  
 Bowie, 100, 202, 306.  
 Bowles, 95.  
 Bowley, 434.  
 Bowman, 35, 39, 40, 47, 120, 129.  
 Bownamy, 195.  
 Bowyer, 294, 328.  
 Bowzer, 260.  
 Boyd, 313.  
 Boyle, 294, 306.  
 Boys, 294.  
 Braddock, 48, 335.  
 Bradford, 224.  
 Bradley, 43, 238.  
 Branch, 210, 404, 447.  
 Branch, Samuel, note, 210.  
 Branchester, Prince George, 106.  
 Brandywine, 81, 129.  
 Bramston, 408.  
 Brann, 230.  
 Brashear, 236.  
 Brassear, 237.  
 Braxton, 88, 197, 304, 445.  
 Bray, 112.  
 Bream, 396.  
 Breckenridge, 316, 328, 432.  
 Breckenridge Family, note, 316, 432.  
 Brecknock, 107.  
 Breckon, 373.  
 Brenneman, 447.  
 Brent, 433.  
 Brereton, 236, 317.  
 Bressie, 227, 406.  
 Brickey, 229.  
 Bridges, 215.  
 Bridgman, 403.  
 Bridgetown, 66.  
 Bridgewater, 33.  
 Bridwell, 314.  
 Brimage, 390.  
 Bringham, 321.  
 Brinnon, 229.  
 Briscoe, 142, 230.  
 Bristol, 230, 293, 379.  
 Bristow, 394.  
 British Prisoners, 359.  
 Britten, John, Will, 1036, 294.  
 Britton, 294, 295.  
 Broadbuss, 200.  
 Brocas, 402.  
 Broche, 304.  
 Brock, 130, 314.  
 Brockenbrough, 230, 318.  
 Brockett, 43.  
 Broadnax, 322.  
 Bromston, 408.  
 Bronaugh, 434.  
 Bronkes, 194.  
 Brooke, 87, 90, 113, 132, 134, 197, 301, 304, 434, 443, 444, 445.  
 BROOKE FAMILY, 87 *et seq.*; 197 *et seq.*; 301 *et seq.*; 443 *et seq.*  
 Brooke, William, will of, 1761, 198.  
 Brooke's Bank, 303.  
 Brookesby, 304, 444, 445.  
 Brooks, 206, 294, 314, 394, 396.  
 Brooks, John, will (1684), 294.  
 Broshears, 139.  
 Brotherton, 441.  
 Brough, 38.  
 Broughton, 40, 413.  
 Brown, Browne, 17-32, 34, 40, 89, 95, 109, 131, 135, 141, 161, 176, 177, 187, 214, 219, 223, 230, 236, 273, 282, 286, 294, 322, 328, 374, 376, 383, 384, 385, 389, 392, 398, 403, 446.  
 BROWN, JOHN, LETTERS, 17 *et seq.*, 161 *et seq.*, 273 *et seq.*, 383 *et seq.*; Harper's Ferry Raid,

- 17 *et seq.*; List of persons with, 24, 25; List of insurgents with, 274.
- Browning, 222, 324.  
 Bruce, 207, 216, 221.  
 Brumbacher, 122.  
 Brunswick, 325.  
 Brunon, 230.  
 Bruton Parish, 333.  
 Bryant, 72, 139, 176, 183, 215, 236, 239, 240, 249, 356.  
 Buchan, 202.  
 Buchanan, 300.  
 Buck, 43, 131.  
 Buckingham, 100, 293.  
 Buckner, 16, 101, 215, 230, 236.  
 Buckskin Creek, 374.  
 Buell, 80.  
 Bukely, 373.  
 Bull, 215.  
 Bulger, 229, 230.  
 Bullard, 305.  
 Bulluck, 195.  
 Bunceton, Mo., 306.  
 Bunker Hill, 87, 275.  
 Bunting, 411.  
 Burke, 201, 223, 313.  
 Burnett, 142; John, warrant to trade to Virginia, 1638, 427.  
 Burd, 19, 435.  
 Burdett, 71.  
 Burdge, 358.  
 Burt, 226.  
 Burket, 391.  
 Burges, 43.  
 Burgesses, House of, 8, 80, 236, 238, 372, 379, 401, 411; difference in views of, *circa*, 1765, 10 *et seq.*; House of, opposition in between the East and West in 1765, 10 *et seq.*  
 Burnaby, 355, 403.  
 Burr, 311.  
 Burton, 410.  
 Burwell, 15, 106, 107, 177, 330.  
 Bush, 123.  
 Bushy Park, 382.  
 Bussel, 230.  
 Butler, 195, 211, 216, 229, 230, 413, 414, 446.  
 Buzzard, 73.  
 Byrd, 298, 301, 390, 423.  
 BYRD, MRS. MARIA CARTER, letter, 1763, 179.  
 Byrd, Wm. (2d), character of, 300.  
 BYRD, Wm., TO MARIA CARTER, letter, 1765, 179.  
 Byrne, 19, 224.  
 Cabell, 331.  
 Cabin Point, 104.  
 Cable, 258.  
 Cador, 317.  
 Cæsar, 8.  
 Cairns More, 323.  
 Caius, College, Cambridge, England, 285.  
 Caldwell, 321.  
 Call, 259.  
 Calvinists, 38, 118.  
 Calvert, 319.  
 Cambridgeshire, 292.  
 Cameron, 77, 140, 201, 328.  
 Camm, 340, 353, 354, 355, 356, 390.  
 Camm, Rev. John, suit against York Hampton Parish, 340.  
 Cammack, 91.  
 Camp, 174, 441.  
 Campbell, 70, 78, 202, 223, 230, 328, 356, 409, 434.  
 Camberwell, Surry, 406.  
 Cambray, 290.  
 Cambridge, 394.  
 Canada, 48.  
 Cane, 261.  
 Cannon, 90-100.  
 Capitol in Richmond, 215.  
 Cargill, 321, 403.  
 Carlin, 134, 139, 142.  
 Caroline, 97, 98, 200.  
 Carpenter, 44, 187, 377.  
 Carpenter's Fort, 187.  
 Carpenter's work in 1675, 377-8.  
 Carr, 98, 399.  
 Carriages, 363, 368.  
 Carrington, 139, 228.  
 Carson, 442.  
 Carter, 6, 74, 106, 107, 108, 110, 140, 143, 176-183, 204, 208, 210, 215, 216, 230, 262, 339, 340, 355, 390, 393, 397, 434.  
 CARTER, CHARLES, TO MARIA CARTER, letter, 1764, 178.  
 "Carter's Creek," note, 106.  
 "CARTER'S CREEK," HOUSE; illustration. July, 1902, Magazine.  
 CARTER, MARIA, LETTER TO, 180.  
 Carey, 230.  
 Cary, 6, 110, 111, 189-193, 215, 227, 236, 237, 390, 429.  
 Cary, Col. Miles, note, 110.  
 CARY, WILSON, WILL OF, 1772, 189 *et seq.*  
 Castle Hill, 203.



- Castleman, 37, 306.  
 Catawbas, 35.  
 Cape Palmas, Africa, 437.  
 Catawba Settlement, 186.  
 Catlett, 100, 101, 215.  
 Cattle, 14, 51, 104, 117, 137, 249, 271, 292, 357 *et seq.* 363, 364, 368, 433.  
 Cave, 357.  
 Caves, 37.  
 Cavendish, 294.  
 Cavender, 231.  
 Cecil, 230.  
 Cedar Creek, 35.  
 Cedar Creek Hundred, 375.  
 Cedar Grove, 315.  
 Cedar Grove Church, 124.  
 Cedar Trees, 417.  
 Ceely, 189.  
 Celleine, 224.  
 Certificate Tax, 363.  
 Chaderton, or Chatterton, Lancashire, 293.  
 "Chatterton," Va., 293.  
 Chadwell, 140.  
 Chamberlaine, 413.  
 Chamberlain, Edward, will (1676), 413.  
 Champe, 110.  
 Chancellor, 230, 442.  
 Chandler, 231, 359.  
 Chapin, 433.  
 Chapline, 114.  
 Chapman, 102.  
 Chard, Somerset, 294.  
 Chariot, 189.  
 Chas, I., 8, 12, 263, 264.  
 Charles City, 215, 236, 237, 293, 317.  
 Charles County, Md., 211.  
 Charleston, 22-32.  
 Charles Town, 22-32, 61 *et seq.* 273-282, 384.  
 Charlotte, 74, 322, 359.  
 Charlotte county, Militia Officers of during the Revolution, 322.  
 Charlottesvile, 200.  
 Charlton, 65.  
 Chastain, 87.  
 Chattanooga, Tenn., 31.  
 Chatsworth, 323.  
 Chase, 281.  
 Cheap, 397.  
 Chelton, 395.  
 Cherokee Expedition, 296.  
 Cherokee Lands, 14.  
 Chesapeake Bay, 67, 81, 84.  
 Chesterfield, 210, 309, 321, 403.  
 Chetham, 404.  
 Chew, 259.  
 Cheyenne, Wyoming, 308.  
 Chicago, 48.  
 Chichester, 401.  
 Chicheley, 252.  
 Chick, 43.  
 Chiconessex, 69.  
 Childrey, 309.  
 Chilton, 231, 261.  
 Chimes, 186.  
 Chinn, 390.  
 Chiswell, 13, 329.  
 Chiswell's Mines, 13.  
 Chowning, 396, 397.  
 Chrisman, 35, 39, 47.  
 Christmas at Westover, 1765, 180.  
 Christ Church, 208, 210.  
 CHRIST CHURCH, LANCASTER County, Va., front, Illustration, October, 1902, Frontispiece.  
 CHRIST CHURCH, LANCASTER, rear, Illustration, 208.  
 Christ Church, Lancaster, 208, 401.  
 Christian, 42, 45, 78, 255, 328, 392.  
 Christy, 206.  
 Churches, 196, 408, 439.  
 Churchill, 382, 396, 397.  
 Church Neck, 66.  
 Cincinnati, 169, 280.  
 Claiborne, 263 *et seq.* 269-272.  
 Claiborne county, Miss., 87.  
 CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM'S CASE, 1638, 269 *et seq.*  
 Clapp, 447.  
 Clark, 48, 73, 86, 224, 276, 277, 393, 397, 398, 432.  
 Clarke, 47, 196, 406.  
 Clay, 224, 261.  
 Claydon, 258.  
 Claypole, 113.  
 Clayton, 95, 236, 320.  
 Cleare, 396.  
 Cleasby, 380.  
 Clements, 198, 398.  
 Clendennin, 254.  
 Clergy of Virginia, opposition by to the "Two-penny Act," 347 *et seq.* 354 *et seq.*  
 Clergymen, 347.  
 Clergymens' Salary, 348.  
 Cleve, King George county, 110, 177, 181, 437.  
 Click, 39.  
 Cline, 40.  
 Clopton, 309.  
 Clothing, 72.

- Cloud, 240.  
 Cloxon, 230.  
 Cloyd, 142.  
 Coalter, 223.  
 Coan Race, 320.  
 COATS OF ARMS: Bland, 373;  
     Digges, 377; Wray, 213.  
 Cobb, 356.  
 Cobbs, 392.  
 Cocke, 100, 101, 108, 176 *et seq.*;  
     181, 202, 306, 309, 321, 324, 325,  
     404.  
 COCKE, GRAY, BOWIE, ROBB, &C.,  
     FAMILIES, 100, 202, 306.  
 Cock fight, 1767, 325.  
 Codd Family, note on, 373-376.  
 Codd, St. Leger, will of, 1708, 375.  
 Coffelt, 40.  
 Coffman, 39.  
 Coghill, 201, 239.  
 Coiner's Church, 123.  
 Coke, 324.  
 Cole, 91, 194, 249.  
 Coleman, 261, 310, 407, 423, 430.  
 Colerain, 93.  
 Collier, 240.  
 Collins, 195, 214, 230, 262, 314, 397,  
     405, 406.  
 Collins, Thos., will (1657), 405.  
*Colonial Virginia Register, The*,  
     By William G. and Mary New-  
     ton Stanard, 111.  
 COLONIAL LETTERS, SOME, 176 *et*  
     *seq.*  
 COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE  
     (VA.), PROCEEDINGS OF, 1759-  
     67, 337 *et seq.*  
 Confederacy, 161, 176.  
 Conway, 17, 200.  
 Cooger, 85.  
 Cook, 19, 21, 24, 239, 358.  
 Cooke, 67, 230, 274, 431.  
 Cooper, 23, 72, 358.  
 Coote, 213.  
 Copland, 24, 170, 171, 275, 281, 383,  
     384.  
 Coppie, 22 *et seq.*, 274.  
 Corbin, 230.  
 Corbin's Bridge, 305.  
 Cord, 261.  
 Core, 262.  
 Corn, 73, 74, 77 *et seq.*, 139 *et seq.*,  
     178, 239, 240, 295, 357.  
 Cornstalk, 254.  
 Cornwallis, 113, 129.  
 Corotoman, 208.  
 "Corotoman" estate, notice of,  
     208.  
 Cosier, 260.  
 Costin, 261.  
 Costinge, 194.  
 Cotanceau, 402.  
 Cottingham, 426.  
 Cotton, 107.  
 Cotton Family, note, 108.  
 Councillors, 135.  
 County Clerks' fees, 49.  
 Courtney, 230.  
 Covell, 96.  
 Coventry, 294.  
 Covington, 91.  
 Cowan, 240.  
 Cowans, 359.  
 Coward, 231.  
 Cowardin, 228, 229.  
 Cowden, 140, 142, 240.  
 Cowdrie, 194.  
 Cowles, 231.  
 Cowpasture, 255.  
 Cowper, 215.  
 Cox, 72, 94, 230, 258, 394, 398.  
 Crabb, 230, 231, 400.  
 Craig, 38 *et seq.*, 111, 326, 328.  
 Craigouch, 299.  
 Craske, 317.  
 Cravens, 43.  
 Crawford, 230, 323, 328, 393.  
 Crawford's Dyke, 323.  
 Crawley, 230.  
 Crenshaw, 231.  
 Crimsart, 85.  
 Cripple Creek, 13.  
*Crisis, The*, 228.  
 Critcher, 230.  
*Critic*, 228.  
 Critz, 144, 142, 144.  
 Crockets, 360.  
 Crockett, 139.  
 Cromwell, 112.  
 Crooked Run, 75.  
 Cross Keys, 85.  
 Crotzer, 39.  
 Crouch, 86.  
 Crouse, 42.  
 Cruickshank, 299.  
 Cugley, 70.  
 Culpeper, 200, 236, 238, 252, 304,  
     311, 378, 379, 419.  
 CULPEPPER, MRS. MARY, PETI-  
     TION OF, 1674, 378.  
 Cumberland county, 11; 86.  
 Cunningham, 43, 328.

- Cunningham, Robert, buyer for Augusta county, 1746, &c., 328.  
 Currency 3, 189, 293, 320, 339-352, 356-360, 360-368, 374, 382, 406, 416, 417, 426.  
 Currier, 308.  
 Curls, 259, 329 *et seq.* 334.  
 Curtie, 321.  
 Curry, 43.  
 CURRY, J. L. M., D. D., LL. D., IN MEMORIAM, April Magazine.  
 Custis, 216, 237, 238, 261, 294, 333.  
 Custis, Zachary, Will (1685), 294.  
 Custom Taxes, 360 *et seq.* 368.  
 Dade, 434, 435.  
*Daily Compiler and Richmond Commercial Register*, 226.  
*(Daily) Dispatch*, 228.  
 Daingerfield, Dangerfield, 19, 24.  
 Dalby, 194.  
 Dale, 236, 283.  
 Dale's Gift, 66, 67, 69.  
 Daleville, 39.  
 Dalglish, 214.  
 Dandridge, 108, 217, 412.  
 Daniel, 258, 376, 391, 394, 397, 409, 413, 432, 434.  
 Danville, Ky., 98.  
 Darke, 44.  
 Darnell, 261.  
 Daugherty, 392.  
 Davenport, 338, 339, 340, 390.  
 Davidson, 309.  
 Daviess, 308.  
 Davis, 124, 194, 195, 228, 231, 261, 390, 394, 396, 433.  
 Dawes, 425, 428.  
 Dawson, 194, 316.  
 Dean, Deane, 231, 429.  
 Deans, 307.  
 Debbenham, Suffolk, 295.  
 Debedeavon, 70.  
 Debts (Sterling), 345.  
 Declaratory, Act of 1764, proceedings of the House of Burgesses in regard to, 1 *et seq.*  
 Degge, 395.  
 DeJarnett, 201.  
 Dejong, 404.  
 Dekalt, 44.  
 Delahay, 107.  
 De La Fayette, 143, 144, 359.  
 Delaware, 218.  
 Delaware Indians, 35.  
 Delaware Warriors, 186.  
 Deloney, 321.  
 Demmord, 400.  
 Denand, 291.  
 Denby, 258.  
 Denshaw, 409.  
 Dennis, 93, 185, 186, 254, 256.  
 Dennis, Anne, Anecdotes of, 256, 257.  
 Dent, 16.  
 Dentistry, 1785, 325.  
 Derickson, 194.  
 Der Staatsbote, 45.  
 Detroit, 385.  
 De Vaux, 305.  
 Devonshire, 294.  
 Devonshire, William, Earl of, will (1628), 294.  
 Dexter, 390.  
 Dickenson, 75, 82, 435.  
 Dickie, 231.  
 Dickinson, 202.  
 Dier, 322.  
 Digges, 102, 377, 378; Edward, epitaph, 1675, 378; Governor Edward, note on, 377, 378.  
 Dike, 194.  
 Dillard, 143, 144, 419.  
 Dillion, 143.  
 Dillon, 95.  
 Dimmitt, 306.  
 Dinwiddie, 184, 185, 339.  
 Dinwiddie county, 213.  
 Dishman, 231.  
 Dispatch Company, 229.  
 Dixon, 111, 261, 306, 434.  
 Doak, 432.  
 Dodd, 360.  
 Dodson, 318, 413.  
 Doggett, 402.  
 Dolman, 231.  
 Dolphin (sloop), 411.  
 Donahue, 19.  
 DONALD, ROBERTSON, AND HIS WIFE RACHEL ROGERS, OF KING AND QUEEN COUNTY, VA., &c., Review, 224.  
 Donaphan, 317, 439.  
 Donelson, 357.  
 Donne, 427; Donne, George, petition to the King, 1638, 427.  
 Donnelson, 358.  
 Dorman, 259.  
 Dorset, 397.  
 Dorsey, 25.  
 Douglas, 65, 202, 231, 278.  
 Dower, 248.  
 Downe, 406.

- Downman, 318, 402.  
 Doyle, 31, 32.  
 Dozer, Dozier, 230, 231.  
 Drake, 231.  
 Draper, 92, 213, 326, 329.  
 Dayton, 396.  
 Dreghorn, 224.  
 Dregue, 262.  
 Dress of Germans of the Valley,  
     115 *et seq.*  
 Drigg, 260.  
 Driver, 295.  
 Dry Goods, 1767, 217.  
 Drummond, 70.  
 Dudley, 190, 397, 431.  
 Duerson, 201.  
 Duke, 96, 215.  
 Duncan, 206.  
 Dunmer, 258.  
 Dunkers, 38, 42, 118, 120.  
 Dunker Brotherhood, notice of,  
     119 *et seq.*  
 Dunlap's Creek, 186.  
 Dunmore, 77-82, 180, 333.  
 Dunbar, 231.  
 Dunn, 296, 308, 313, 400.  
 Dunton, 194.  
 Dunworth, 194.  
 Duparke, 258.  
 Dupont, 429.  
 "Dutch Mess," 48.  
 DuVal, 226, 277.  
 Earle, 406.  
 Earman, 44.  
 East, 359.  
 East India Company, 47, 416.  
 Eastern Shore, 247.  
 EASTERN SHORE HISTORY; AD-  
     DRESS BY T. T. UPSHUR;  
     NOTES, 65 *et seq.*  
 Eastville, Va., 66, 258.  
 Eastwood, 101.  
 Eaton, 406.  
 Eccleston, 320.  
 Eden, 290.  
 Edgewood, 110, 437.  
 Edgerton, 20 *et seq.*  
 Edmond, 194.  
 Edmonds, 258.  
 Edmunds, 400.  
 Edmundson, 140.  
 Edrington, 230.  
 Edwards, 230, 376, 434.  
 EDWARDS, JOHN, PETITION, 1670,  
     376.  
 Eggleston, 87.  
 Elder, 439.  
 Eldridge, 95.  
 Elgin, 299.  
 Elizabeth City, 189, 212, 215, 216,  
     236, 265.  
 Elizabeth City Parish Church, 190.  
 Elizabeth (ship), 219.  
 Elkin, 292.  
 Elkton, 85.  
 Elliott, 72, 201, 239, 393.  
 Ellis, 240, 391.  
 Ellyson, 229.  
 Elsace, 120.  
 Elsing, Green, 177.  
 Elwenn, 412.  
 Emmerton, 290.  
 Emperor, 22, 275.  
 Empschiller, 40.  
 English, 47.  
 Enquirer, 421, 422.  
 Ennis, 262.  
 Entails, law in regard to docking,  
     1758, 344 *et seq.*  
 EPITAPHS: Geo. Wray (1758), 213;  
     Philip Alexander (1733), 315;  
     Philip Alexander (1753), 315;  
     Sarah Alexander (1758), 316;  
     Theoderick Bland (1671), 373;  
     Edward Digges (1675), 378.  
 Eppes (Epes), 105, 106, 108, 323,  
     403  
 EPPING FOREST, LANCASTER CO.,  
     Illustration, January Magazine  
 Eskridge, 433  
 ESKRIDGE, STEPTOE, &C., FAMI-  
     LIES, 95 *et seq.*  
 Eskridge family, note, 433  
 Essex, 101, 275, 302, 303, 371, 381,  
     445  
 ESSEX AND KING AND QUEEN  
     COUNTIES, BOUNDARIES OF,  
     1708, 371  
 Estes, 120, 141, 314, 328  
 Estinieve, Moll, 67.  
 Evans, 91, 105, 194, 195, 261  
 Ewen, 392  
 Ennis, 262  
 Ewin, 43, 195  
 Eustace, 402  
 Examiner, 421, 422  
 Eyre, 192  
 Fairfax, 12, 121, 122, 177, 192, 306,  
     390, 429.  
 Fairfield Race, 320.  
 Falk, 36, 48.  
 Falling Spring, 254.

- Faltz, 40.  
 Fanning, 180.  
 Faris, 195.  
 Farmville, 94.  
 Farrar, 86-87, 206, 207, 308-310, 392.  
 FARRAR FAMILY, 86 *et seq.*, 206, 308 *et seq.*  
 Farrel, 140.  
 Farrer, 236, 237.  
 Farrier, 194.  
 Farrow, 216.  
 Faucon, 406.  
 Faulkner, 139.  
 Fauntleroy, 402, 434, 435.  
 Fauquier, 337.  
 Fauquier county, 47, 211.  
 Fayette, Miss. 206.  
 Fearn, 397.  
 Federal Revenues, 365.  
 Fees, 49.  
 FEILDE, MRS., TO MRS. ARMISTEAD, letter, 1774, 181; 1779, 182.  
 Feller, 122.  
 Fences, 51.  
 Fendal, 230.  
 Ferguson, 73, 143, 230, 239.  
 Fermer, 292.  
 Fernow, 112.  
 Ferrar, 134-138, 283-288, 290, 414-416, 418.  
 FERRAR PAPERS, THE, at Magdalene College, Cambridge, Communicated by Michael Lloyd Ferrar, 283 *et seq.*, 130 *et seq.*, 414 *et seq.*  
 Fife, 296.  
 Field, 76 *et seq.*, 182, 194, 215, 258, 309.  
 Filmer, 218.  
 FINANCES OF VIRGINIA, EFFECT OF THE ADOPTION OF THE CONSTITUTION ON, by W. F. Dodd, 360 *et seq.*  
 Fincastle, 38, 42, 75, 329, 432.  
 Finch, 141, 142, 359.  
 Fines, 51.  
 Fink, 37.  
 Fire Engines, 21.  
 Fish, 249.  
 Fish, Act in regard to, 1680, 249.  
 Fisher, 230, 447.  
 Fitzhugh, 200, 230, 236, 237, 292, 390, 403, 433, 434, 435.  
 Fitzwater, 39.  
 Flax, 51, 136.  
 Fleming, 6, 11, 75, 87, 328.  
 Fleming, John, note on, 11, 12.  
 Flemish Money, 407.  
 Flint Hill, Mo., 441.  
 Flohr, 123, 124.  
 Flood, 434.  
 Flournoy, 86, 100.  
 Flower dieu Hundred, 284.  
 Floyd, 260, 328.  
 Flowers, 303.  
 Fluvanna, 206.  
 Fogs, 275.  
 Foley, 239.  
 Folt, 85.  
 Follicome, 261.  
 Forte, 434, 435.  
 Fontain, 142, 240.  
 Font Hill. 97.  
 Ford, 332.  
 Foremon, 37, 261.  
 Forestville, 40.  
 Fort Chiswell, 296.  
 Fort Gower, 80.  
 Fort Lee, 256.  
 Fort Monroe, 20.  
 Fort Pitt, 329.  
 Fort Stephen, 296.  
 Fort Young, 184, 185, 186, 187, 255.  
 Fortescue, 237, 238.  
 Foscus, 195.  
 Foster, 196, 215, 292, 293, 391, 399.  
 Fothergill, 294.  
 Fothery, 262.  
 Fountaine, 259.  
 Four Mile tree, 380.  
 Fox, 117, 230, 262, 314, 402, 433.  
 Foxcroft, 195.  
 Fowle, 117.  
 Framingham, 447.  
 France, 358, 359.  
 Francis, Richard, admon. (1742), 412.  
 Francisco, 259.  
 Franke, 119.  
 Frankfort, Ky., 30, 114, 306.  
 Franklin, 35, 361.  
 Franson, 259.  
 Frantz, 123.  
 Frazer, 201, 430.  
 Freckelton, 412.  
 Fredericksburg, 46, 47, 108, 200, 204, 311, 314, 437.  
 Fredericksburg, Va., meeting of Virginia Military Association in 1756, 108.  
 Freebairn, 323.  
 Free School, 318.

- Freeston, 394  
 French Huguenots, 120.  
 French, 406  
 FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR, CERTIFICATES OF SERVICE IN, 14 *et seq.*  
 Freshwater, 262  
 Friend, 37, 322  
 Frizzell, 262  
 Froebel, 122  
 Frogge, 78  
 Frohman or Froman, 35  
 Front Royal, 37, 43  
 Fry, 391  
 Frys, 40  
 Fulkerson, 140, 239, 240, 357, 359  
 Fulton, 94  
 Funkhouser, 37  
  
 Gage, 182  
 Gaines, 86, 207, 390  
 Guthrie, 323  
 Gallaher, 228  
 Galloway, 323  
 Gamble, 187, 328, 432  
 Gancaskins, 69  
 Garber, 40, 120  
 Garber's Church, 120  
 Gardner, 142  
 Garland, 207; ship, 133  
 Garner, 224, 231, 434  
 Garnett, 302, 430  
 Garris, 195  
 Garrow, 299  
 Gary, 309  
 Gaskin, 195  
 Gatehill, 194  
 Gates, 74, 283  
 Gatewood, 303  
 Gay, 390  
 Gayle, 431  
 Geddes, 298, 299  
 Geldinge, 260  
 GENEALOGY: Brooke, 87, 197, 301, 443; Cocke, Gray, &c., 100, 202, 306; Eskridge, Steptoe, &c., 95; Farrar, 86, 206; 308; Herndon, 90, 200, 304, 441; Lindsay, 96, 203, 310; Minor, 97, 204, 311, 436; Michaux, Fulton, &c., 94; Mosby, 99; Renick, 92; RoBards, 98, 205, 307  
 GENEALOGY OF THE DESCENDANTS OF JOHN WALKER, OF WIGTON, SCOTLAND, &c., by Emma S. White, Review, 223  
 GENERAL ASSEMBLY, 2; of Virg'a, 1629-1640, 263; called to meet February 20, 1636, 265; in 1638, refuses to make a contract for tobacco with the King, 271; 1638, referred to, 271  
 Gennett, 22  
 "Gentlemen," origin of the class of, 222  
 George, 73, 142, 194, 359  
 George III, 8, 12; King, 79; ship, 134  
 Geret, 97  
 GERMANS OF THE VALLEY, THE, by J. W. Wayland, 33 *et seq.*, 113 *et seq.*  
 GERMANS OF VIRGINIA—AN APPEAL, by J. W. Wayland, 210  
 Germans, home life of, 115 *et seq.*  
 German Baptist Brethren, 120  
 German Calvinists, 120  
 German Pioneers, 115  
 German Mechanics, 40  
 Germantown, 120  
 Gibbons, 85  
 Gibson, 105, 425, 441  
 Gilbert, 231  
 Gilchrist, 101, 305  
 Gill, 193, 230, 231, 403  
 Gilliam, 141, 187  
 Gillingham, 447  
 Gilmer, 390  
 Gilmore, 141  
 Gilpin, 446  
 Gilsty, 258  
 Gittinge, 262  
 Gingoteague, 69  
 Gish, 38  
 Girardin, 226  
 Glasgow, 299, 323  
 Glassell, 202, 259  
 Glassfield, 260  
 Gloucester, 177, 190, 215, 236, 237, 411, 431, 432; "Carters Creek," house in, 107; effect of Revolution in, 181  
 Gloucester C. H., taverns and store at, 1774, 432  
 Goan, 74  
 Godwin, 66, 258  
 Goggin, 95  
 Gold, 40  
 Goldsmith, 435  
 Gooch, 35, 84, 201, 422  
 Goochland, 11, 86, 307, 323  
 Goodday, 295  
 Goode, 105, 322

- Goodloe, 431.  
 Goodrich, 215  
 Goodwin, 291  
 Goodyer, 412  
 Gordon, 96, 200, 203, 231, 305, 310,  
     336, 395, 430, 431  
 Gordon family, 430  
 Gore, 202  
 Goering, 122  
 Goring, 425  
 Governors of Virginia, 1661-1694,  
     list of, 252  
 Gower, 405  
 Grabill, Graybill, 38, 43  
 Grace, 395  
 Grafton, 212  
 Graham, Grayham, 357, 399  
 Granger, 196  
 Granville county, 317  
 Grasty, 312  
 Graves, 144, 240, 359  
 Gravesend, 135  
 Gray, 100, 101, 202, 230, 260, 299,  
     306  
 Gray's Inn, 377  
 Grayson, 434  
 Great Falls, 33  
 Great Wicomico, 317  
 Green, 21, 73, 74, 139, 142, 143, 201,  
     214, 230, 256, 309, 357, 358, 359,  
     385, 414  
 GREEN FAMILY, note, 214  
 Green county, Ky., 316  
 Green Branch, 381  
 Greenbrier, 186  
 Greencrofts, 323  
 Green Meadows, 85  
 Green Spring, Act settling lands  
     at on Sir Wm. Berkeley, &c.,  
     1674, 249  
 Greenwich, 426  
 Greensbury, 316  
 Gregory, 109, 304  
 Grenville, 1, 3  
 Gresham, 74  
 Griffin, 230, 333, 390, 401, 410  
 Griffith, 260  
 Griggs, 230  
 Grigsby, 292  
 Grim, 48, 259  
 Grinnan, 103  
 Griswold, 200  
 Groton, 196  
 Grunel, 410  
 Grymes, 338, 340, 341, 353, 382, 434,  
     435  
 Growk, 196  
 Guillian, 143  
 Guthrie, 323  
 Gum, 30  
 Gunpowder, 426  
 Gunston, 431  
 Gunter, 195  
 Gwinn, 73  
 Gwynn's Island, 81  
 Habern, 231  
 Hact, 321  
 Hackensack, 306  
 Hackney, 231  
 Hadleigh, 294  
 Haggaman, 196  
 Haile, 74  
 Haines, 43  
 Hairston, 72, 74, 143, 144, 240, 360,  
     357  
 Halbert, 74, 140, 170  
 Hales, 231  
 Halifax, 310  
 Halle, 140, 119, 194, 195, 216, 231,  
     321, 323, 432  
 Halley, 43  
 Halzmann, 122  
 Hamburg, 41, 121  
 Hamerton, 394  
 Hamilton, 72, 129, 139, 306, 328  
 Hammersley, 228  
 Hammett, 397  
 Hammond, Hamond, 25, 217, 321  
 Hammond's Creek, 306  
 Hamner, 390  
 Hampton, 139, 141, 216, 296, 297  
 Hanby, 73, 74, 144, 240, 358  
 Hancock, 86, 307  
 Hand, 43  
 Handee, 261  
 Hand Organ, 1767, 324  
 Handy, 423  
 Hankins, 262  
 Hanna, 112  
 Hanover, 37, 128  
 Hansbie, 290  
 Hanson, 375  
 Harbour, 144  
 Harden, Harding, 168, 397  
 Hard Labor, treaty with Indians at,  
     in 1768, 13  
 Hardlins, 260  
 Hardridge, 236  
 Hardwicke, 391, 398  
 Hardy county, 113  
 Harlan, 433  
 Harman, 194  
 Harmar, Harmer, 261, 407, 408

- Harminson, 259  
 Harnsberger, 39, 85  
 Haroldsburg, 306  
 Harper, 37 *et seq.*, 41, 262  
 Harper's Ferry, 18-32, 112, 161;  
 176, 276, 279, 280, 281, 384 *et*  
*seq.*  
 Harpsichord, 1767, 217  
 Harrington, 280  
 Harris, 86, 95, 259, 309, 359, 392,  
 393  
 Harrisburg, 168  
 Harrison, 6, 42, 43, 75-82, 103, 104,  
 122, 215, 231, 258, 260, 325, 328,  
 392, 398, 403, 430, 435  
 HARRISON, BENJAMIN, THE SIGN-  
 ER, WILL OF, 103 *et seq.*  
 Harrisonburg, Va., first lot owners  
 in, 43  
 Harrodsburg, 98  
 Hartwell, 237  
 Harvard, 291  
 Harvey, 206, 263-272, 292, 322, 423-  
 428  
 Harvey, Governor John, defence  
 of by Donne, 1638, 427; Gov-  
 ernor's petition to the King,  
 1638, 426; Governor John,  
 treatment of estate of Samuel  
 Matthews, 1638, 428; Governor  
 Sir John, second administration  
 of, 263 *et seq.*  
 HARVEY, GOVERNOR, TO —, 1636,  
 265  
 Harvie, 392  
 Haslet, 274  
 Haslewood, 395  
 Hassam, 291, 447  
 Hawes, 430  
 Hawkesworth, 414  
 Hawkins, 105, 304, 305  
 Hawksbill, 84  
 Hawksbill Creek, 37  
 Hawley, Jerome, letter to Robert  
 Reade, 1638, 425  
 Hawley, Jerome, letter to Robert  
 Reade, 1638, 426  
 Hawley, Jerome, letter to Secre-  
 tary Windebanke, 1638, 424  
 Hay, 295, 390, 395  
 Hayden, 211  
 Hayes, Hays, 223, 261  
 Haynes, 74  
 Haynie, 402  
 Haywood, 292  
 Hazlerigg, 231  
 Hazlett, 24  
 Headley, 43  
 Heale, 401  
 Heard, 73, 139, 140, 141, 239  
 Heath, 169, 258  
 Heckman, 75  
 Heisler, 48  
 Helm, 47  
 Helsley, 40  
 Hemage, 231  
 Hemp, 52, 136  
 Hennige, 260  
 Henderson, 74, 139, 144, 221, 240,  
 390  
 Henkel, Hinkel, 39, 123  
 Henley, 358  
 Henrico, 67, 190, 215, 236, 237, 403,  
 404, 405  
 Henry Courthouse, 139  
 Henry county, 8-13, 43, 72-74, 100,  
 128, 139-144, 239-240, 300, 313,  
 356-360, 419  
 HENRY COUNTY FROM ITS FORMA-  
 TION IN 1776 TO THE END OF  
 THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY,  
 by C. B. Bryant, 72, *et seq.*, 139,  
*et seq.*, 239 *et seq.*, 356 *et seq.*  
 Henry county, Virginia Militia Of-  
 ficers, 1782, 240  
 Henry county, Militia Officers Du-  
 ring Revolution, 72 *et seq.*  
 Henry, Patrick, Resolutions of, 1765,  
 8 *et seq.*  
 Herman, 114  
 HERNDON FAMILY, 90 *et seq.*, 200  
*et seq.*, 304 *et seq.*, 441 *et seq.*  
 Hertford, 410  
 Hesse, 40, 181  
 Heyman, 202  
 Hewick, 380, 381  
 Hewitt, 407  
 Hickey, 43, 139, 140, 358, 359  
 Hickman, 43, 195  
 Higdon, 400  
 Higgins, 400  
 Highgate, 177  
 Highland county, Ohio, 115  
 Highways, 53  
 Heiskell, 122  
 Hill, 68, 105, 107, 144, 195, 215, 231,  
 237, 321, 357, 358, 395, 404, 405,  
 431  
 HILL-WILLIAMS, note, 107  
 Hindman, 223  
 Hipkins, 231, 301, 302, 303  
 HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL  
 NOTES AND QUERIES, 102 *et*



- seq.*, 208 *et seq.*, 312 *et seq.*, 426 *et seq.*  
 Hite, 35-48, 114  
 Hoadley, 429  
 Hochman, 119  
 Hodge, 231, 434, 444  
 Hoffmann, 122  
 Hogg, 184, 262  
 Hoggatt, 391  
 Hogsted, 410  
 Holeman, 391  
 Holland, 18, 94, 95, 97, 143, 206, 231, 320, 321  
 Hollands, 217  
 Holliday, 261  
 Hollifield, 105  
 Hollow, 143  
 Holloway, 403  
 Holstein, 45  
 "Holt House," 66  
 Holtzclaw, 306  
 Honaker, 47  
 Hooe, 434, 435  
 Hoomes, 435  
 Hooper, 25  
 Hope Fire Company, 200  
 Hopkins, 85, 258, 261, 392  
 Hoppy, 409  
 Hord, 356  
 Hornby, 196  
 Horses, 55, 189, 374, 382  
 Horse chair, 111  
 Hot Spring, 254  
 HOSKIS, JOHN, A SERVANT, Petition of, 1670, 377  
 Hospital, 73, 408  
 Hoss, 105  
 Hostetter, 441  
 HOUSE OF BURGESSES, LIST OF MEMBERS OF, 1683, and 1684, 236; House of Burgesses, session of April, 1684, proceedings of, 237 *et seq.*; House of Burgesses, 1764, proceedings of, 2 *et seq.*  
 House of Commons, 2  
 Houston, 44, 223  
 Howard, 252, 321  
 Howe, 80, 166, 312  
 Howell, 18, 231, 260, 407, 408  
 Hubbard, 322, 390, 403  
 Huckstep, 393  
 Hudson, 194, 220, 397  
 Huff, 240, 356  
 Hughes, 143, 239, 240, 261, 320, 406  
 Hull, 231  
 Hulbert, 446  
 Humphrey, 112, 320, 396  
 Hungerford, 231  
 Hunger's Creek, 65, 71, 411  
 Hunt, 236, 261, 380  
 Hunter, 30, 74, 172, 202, 276, 280, 307, 384  
 Hutcheson, 210  
 Hutchins, 231  
 Hutchinson, 207, 436  
 Hutt, 231  
 Hyme, 144  
 Illinois, 115, 120  
 ILLUSTRATIONS: "Carter's Creek," Gloucester county, Frontispiece to July Magazine; Christ Church, Lancaster county, Frontispiece to October Magazine; Christ Church, Lancaster county, rear, to face p. 208; "Eppington," Lancaster county, Frontispiece in January Magazine; Yeardley, Sir George, fac-simile of letter of. To face p. 283; "Bewdley," Lancaster county, frontispiece to April Magazine; Pory, John, fac-simile of letter of. To face page 416.  
 Impresses 57  
 Impressions, 55  
 India, 213  
 Indians, 12, 54, 55, 58, 65-70, 75-82, 137, 184, 186, 187, 255  
 Indian Troubles in the Northern Neck, 1704, 316  
 Indian raids in Virginia, 1756, &c., 254 *et seq.*  
 Indians, capture of Renick family by, 1757, 92 *et seq.*  
 Indians, campaign against in June, 1778, 357  
 Indian raids in Alleghany county, 185 *et seq.*  
 Indians of the Eastern Shore, 68 *et seq.*  
 INDIANS, TREATIES WITH, 13 *et seq.*  
 Indian Drafts, 255  
 Indian Highway, 35  
 Indian Hunter, 187  
 Indian Massacre, 135  
 Indian Queen, 92  
 Indian scalps, 257  
 Indian War, 354  
 Indiantown, Va., 305  
 Indiana, 115, 120  
 Inglis, Ingles, 83, 390

- Ingo, 318  
 Ingram, 83, 88  
 Inman, 223  
 Innes, 83  
 Iowa, 120  
 Irvine, 29, 223  
 Irwin, 216  
 Isabell, sloop, 411  
 Isdell, 260  
 Isle of Ely, 293  
 Isle of Wight, 236, 237, 248, 265, 295, 406  
 Isle of Wight, fort to be erected in, 1673, 248  
 Isle of Wight and Nansemond counties, act for ascertaining boundaries of, 1674, 248  
  
 Jacklock, 261  
 Jacob, 194, 196, 428  
 Jackson, 231, 259, 401, 439  
 Jackson river, 184, 186, 255  
 Jacobson, 260  
 Jamerson, 140, 141  
 James, 229, 262, 293, 423, 448  
 James City, 67, 236-237, 371, 381, 415  
 Jameson, 322, 393  
 James River, 184, 249, 284, 285, 373  
 James River Peninsular, 37  
 James River Valley, 129  
 Jamestown, 53, 67, 69, 134, 284, 425  
 Jefferson, 83, 177, 228, 329-336, 370, 391, 392, 436  
 Jefferson county, Va., 25, 29, 33, 172  
 Jefferson county, German settlements in, 34 *et seq.*  
 Jefferson family, notice of, 330  
 Jefferson, Thomas, bill to authorize lottery by, 331  
 Jeffries, 231, 252  
 Jenifer, 211, 236, 237  
 Jenkin, 83  
 Jenkins, 139, 236, 259  
 Jenner, 95  
 Jennings, 43, 215  
 Jersey merchant in Virginia, 1664, 317  
 Jester, 258  
 Jett, 83, 201, 202, 231, 443  
 Jew, 186  
 Jewelry in Virginia, 1706, 321  
 Jewett, 262  
 Jilkin, 260  
  
 Jill, 194  
 Jinkes, 198  
 Jipshott, 195  
 Joanes, 195, 260, 261  
 Johannes, 91  
 Johns, 82, 83  
 Johnson, 12, 82, 83, 195, 212, 249, 260, 279, 280, 282, 297, 308, 314, 315, 321, 435; Garratt, act naturalizing, 1676, 249; Jacob, act naturalizing, 1679, 249  
 Johnston, 12, 83, 315, 394, 429  
 Johnston, George, note on, 12  
 Jonakin, 141  
 Jones, 74, 82, 86, 89, 90, 94, 113, 231, 306, 322, 323, 328, 390, 396, 401, 403, 423, 434, 435  
 Jones's Hole, 374  
 Jordan, 83, 201, 343, 374, 380  
 JORDAN, LIEUTENANT-COLONEL GEORGE, PETITION OF, 1670, 380  
 Jouett, Captain John, presentation of sword to, 99, 205  
 Joyce, 311  
 Joynes, 195  
 Joynes, 195  
 Judkin, 83  
 Judkins, 429  
 Jung, 122  
 Justice, 70  
  
 Kager, 275  
 Kagey, Kagi, 24, 39, 40, 120, 125, 127, 130, 281  
 Kagey, John, Sketch of, 125, *et seq.*  
 Kanawha, 14, 77, 81  
 Kinermony, 299  
 Kansas, 120  
 Kaskaskia, 48  
 Kaylor, 39  
 Kearby, 74  
 Kearne, 237  
 Keeling, James, Service in French and Indian War, 15, 16  
 Keen, 141  
 Keeton, John, act naturalizing, 1679, 249  
 Keezell, 43  
 Keezletown, Virginia, early lot-owners in, 43  
 Keith, 105, 213, 260  
 Keller, 40, 122  
 Kelso, 223  
 Kelton, 202, 249  
 Kemp, 85, 268-272, 394, 395, 410, 411, 425-426

- KEMP, RICHARD, TO ROBERT READE, 1638, 272.  
 KEMP, RICHARD, TO ROBERT READE, 1637, 268  
 KEMP, RICHARD, TO SECRETARY WINDEBANK, 1638, 271  
 Kemper, 86  
 Kendall, 189, 194, 236, 237, 259  
 Kendall Grove, 318  
 Kennedy, 188, 189  
 Kennedy Farm, 22  
 Kenner, 215, 320, 400  
 Kennett, 207  
 Kennon, 403  
 Kent, 336  
 Kentucky, 114, 115, 297, 313  
 Kentucky, German Emigration to, 114  
 Kepler, 38  
 Kequotan, Kicquotank, 67, 69  
 Ker, Kerr, 189, 255, 396  
 Kerby, 188  
 Kercheval, 36 *et seq.*, 113-130  
 Kernstown, 41  
 Kerchner, 122  
 Kevett, 91  
 Kidd, 188, 189  
 Kieft, 290  
 Kile, 279, 280  
 Kilpin, 394  
 Kimberling, 124  
 King, 188, 189, 231, 259, 292, 390  
 King George, 108, 293, 297, 315, 419, 433  
 KING GEORGE COUNTY MARRIAGES, 433 *et seq.*  
 King and Queen, 190, 215, 296, 297, 371, 372  
 KING AND QUEEN AND ESSEX COUNTIES, BOUNDARIES OF, 1708, 371  
 King Tom, 65  
 King William, 103, 371, 412, 420  
 Kinkad, 188, 211  
 King's Mountain, 81  
 Kingston, 379  
 Kingston Hull, 294  
 Kingston Parish, 181  
 King's reign, table showing years of, 251  
 Kinline, 189  
 Kiptopeake, 67, 68  
 Kirby, 290  
 Kirby Underwood, 293  
 Kirk, 188, 299, 401  
 Kirkcudbright, 323  
 Kirkman, 217  
 Kirton, 397  
 Kiser, 39  
 Kisling, 39  
 Kitchin, 107  
 Klauprecht, 37  
 Knight, 262  
 Knott, 188, 189  
 Knowlton, 319  
 Koagler, 39  
 Koiner, 37, 123  
 Koppenhaber, 122  
 Krumbhair, 91  
 Kurtz, 48, 122  
 Kyle, 254, 280  
 Lacy, 86, 228, 232, 295, 297  
 LaFayette, 18, 26, 72, 89  
 La Grange, Ga., 305  
 Lamb, 297  
 Lamb's Creek, 110  
 Lambert, 321  
 Lampkin, 314  
 Lamkin, 232  
 Lancaster, 209, 215, 236, 320, 371, 374, 401, 419  
 Landreckis, 290  
 Lands, 59  
 Lands, Act for settling titles, &c.; reasons for enacting, 343 *et seq.*  
 Landrum, 297  
 Lane, 232, 296  
 Lanesville, Ohio, 167  
 Langhorne, 236  
 Langley, 296, 297  
 Lanier, 73, 140, 144, 321, 359  
 Lany, 194  
 Lapworth, 289  
 Lartin, 259  
 Lassland, 262  
 Lateman, 321  
 Latimer, 296  
 Laughing King of Indians, 68  
 Law, 141  
 Lawrence, 258, 295, 296  
 Lawrenceburg, Ky., 441  
 La Ware, Thos. Lord, appointed Governor of Virginia for life, 218  
 Lawson, 195, 215, 232, 321  
 Lauck, 48  
 Laughing King, 70  
 Laughlin, 297  
 Lautz, 40  
 Lavory, 419  
 Lead, 296  
 Leake, 203, 419  
 Leanchan, 43

- Lear, 236  
 Leary, 275  
 Leavy, 24  
 Le Breton, 317  
 LEDERER, JOHN, THE DISCOVERIES OF, notice, 112  
 Lee, 1, 6, 7, 18-32, 86, 139, 143, 198, 199, 205, 216, 232, 240, 295, 297, 302, 303, 313, 314, 318, 357, 365, 390, 393, 401, 439; R. H., conduct in regard to the Stamp Act, 2 *et seq.*; R. H., dispute with Mercer family, 1 *et seq.*; Colonel R. E., report on Harper's Ferry raid, 1859, 18 *et seq.*; Stephen, 313  
 Leeman, 24  
 Leer, 413  
 Leigh, 215, 216  
 Leitch, 100  
 Legard, 414  
 LeGrand, 94, 95  
 Legislative Papers, 337  
 Leman, Lemon, 37, 200, 274  
 Le Mayeur, 325  
 Lenox, 134  
 Lesly, 299  
 Lester, 167, 419  
 Letters, laws in regard to, 62  
 Leutz, 439, 440  
 Levies, 62 *et seq.*  
 Lewelling, 297  
 Lewis, 45, 75-82, 89, 108, 202, 205, 232, 262, 295, 296, 297, 309, 316, 326, 328, 329, 419, 420, 434, 435; Washington, &c., query, 314  
 Lewisburg, 256  
 Lexington, 211, 275  
 Ligon, 297, 419  
 Ligat, 297  
 Ligat fort, 215, 390  
 Lillarard, 419  
 Lily Valley, 217  
 Lilly, 261  
 Lima, 29  
 Lincoln, 134, 306; Bishop of, 133; Lincoln county, England, 293  
 Lindamoods, 40  
 Lindsay, 303, 357  
 LINDSAY FAMILY, 96, 203, 310  
 Lipscomb, 305, 307  
 Lite, 296  
 Lithgow, 296  
 Little, 65, 266  
 Little Gidding, 285, 416  
 Littleton, 216  
 Littlepage, Richard, Sr., act in regard to lands of, 1684, 249  
 Lively, 296, 297  
 Liverpool, 257  
 Livingston, 296  
 Lizard, ship, 135  
 Lloyd, 216  
 Lochaber, treaty with Indians at, in 1770, 14  
 Lock, 295  
 Lockart, 296, 419  
 Lockitt, 259  
 Lockridge, 75  
 Locust Grove, 201  
 Loffing, 259  
 Logan, 223, 297, 310, 313, 442  
 Logwood, 297  
 Lomax, 434, 435  
 London, 3, 292, 313, 506  
 London Company, 283, 285, 414  
 Long, 195  
 Long, Ashton, 379  
 Long Island of Holston, 14; fort built at in 1761, 15, 16  
 Lore, 446  
 Lorimer, 396  
 Lorraine, 120  
 Lounsdales, 44  
 Lounsdon, 43  
 Louisa county, 206  
 Louisville, Ky., 306  
 Love, 75, 232, 295  
 Lovell, 232, 297  
 Lovejoy, 314  
 Lovelace, 375  
 Loving, Thomas, note on, 379  
 Low, Lowe, 232, 409  
 Lower Norfolk, 236, 249  
 Lower Norfolk county, Act in regard to tobacco in, 1666, 248; petition in regard to roads in, 1670, 376  
 Lower Norfolk, fort to be erected in, 1673, 245  
 Lower Norfolk county, Act dividing, 1691, 249  
 Lowth, Lincolnshire, 293  
 Loyall, 331  
 Loyd, 140  
 Lubeck, 128  
 Lucas, 37, 195, 296, 445  
 Ludi, 122  
 Ludwell, 215, 231, 390  
 Luke, 296  
 Lukes, 195  
 LUMBER IN 1774, 103

- Lumsdale, 296  
 Lunenburg county, First Court of, 1746, 321  
 Luray, 36 *et seq.*  
 Lutherans of the Valley, 38, 45, 118, 121 *et seq.*  
 Lyle, 295, 419  
 Lyman, 185  
 Lynch, 295, 296, 297, 398, 419  
 Lynch Law, 313  
 Lynchburg, 96, 200  
 Lyne, 259, 296, 297  
 Lyon, 139, 140  
 Lyons, 195, 390  
 Lyth, 296  
  
 Mabry, 142, 419  
 Maoclesfield (Earl), 318  
 Mack, 119  
 Mackamie, 214  
 Mackay, 419, 420  
 Mackie, 420  
 Mackmillins, 262  
 Macknabb, 258  
 Macleod, 323  
 Macon, Ann, will (1700), 412  
 Mad Anne, 256, 257  
 Maddocks, 433  
 Madison, 224, 328, 365, 420, 430, 445  
 Magdalene College, 131  
 Magothy Bay, 65  
 Maiden's Adventure, 11  
 Mails, 409, 410  
 Maison, 398  
 Malby, 406  
 Manchester, Massachusetts, 275  
 Manilla, 213  
 Mann, 184, 231, 254, 256, 257  
 Mann's Fort, 254  
 Mannington, 259  
 Manson, 420  
 Mantapike, 88  
 Maple Grove, 304  
 Marainge, 259  
 Marberton, 77  
 Marburg, 240  
 Margaret and John, ship, 286, 289  
 Margetts, 259  
 Margock, 299  
 Martham, 393  
 Marks, 106  
 Marlboro', 1.  
 Mapp, 195  
 Marr, 74, 144, 240  
 Marreshall, 320  
  
 MARRIAGES, 145  
 Marriage Licenses, 364  
 Marshall, 88, 195, 335, 397, 442  
 Marshmant, 262  
 Marston, 395  
 Martin, Martyne, 70, 72, 136, 139, 141, 232, 240, 356, 392, 420  
 Martins, 321  
 Martinsburg, Berkeley county, 121, 122, 123  
 Martinsville, 139  
 Marvel, 357  
 Maryland, 120, 121, 364  
 Mary, Queen of Scots, 333  
 Marye, 438  
 Mason, 89, 111, 215, 216, 236, 237, 309, 367, 420, 431, 433, 435  
 Masons, 323  
 Mason and Dixon's line, 30  
*Mason and Dixon's Line, Evolution of*, by Morgan Robinson.  
 Notice, 111  
 Massachusetts Bay, 2, 4  
 "Massanutting" Settlement, The, 36  
 Massanutten, 33-48  
 Massaponax, 92  
 Massey, 232  
 Massie, 308  
 Massy, 259, 433  
 Matchapungo, 69  
 Mattapony, 88, 102, 103, 319  
 Mathew, 196, 319  
 Mathews, Matthews, 76 *et seq.*, 112, 237, 259, 313, 328, 427, 447  
 Mathews, Captain Samuel, report or petition of, 1638, 428  
 Mathies, 260  
 Mattison, 91  
 Mattershed, 292  
 Maund, 419, 420  
 Maupin, 324  
 Maury, 38, 204, 322, 392  
 Mauzy, 85  
 May, 420  
 Maycox, 324  
 Mayflower, 219  
 Maynard, 409  
 Mays, Mayse, 77, 141  
 Maxie, 295  
 McAfee, 306, 420  
 McAllister, 75, 82, 183, 254, 257  
 McAnnally, 390  
 McCabe, 25, 219, 429  
 McCaleb, 87  
 McCarty, 12, 232, 321

- McClain, 43  
 McClanahan, 232, 328  
 McClenochan, 76 *et seq.*  
 McClung, 223, 420  
 McCord, 87, 392  
 McCormick, 201, 336  
 McCoy, 419  
 McCraw, 74, 144, 239, 356, 359  
 McCrury, 306  
 McCrosky, 223  
 McCutchen, 91  
 McDaniel, 108  
 McDonald, 419  
 McDowell, 76 *et seq.*, 328, 420  
 McFarland, 437  
 McFarlane, 232  
 McGehee, 429  
 McGown, 358  
 McGuire, 232  
 McLlwaine, 429  
 McKain, 143  
 McKee, 328, 441  
 McKenny, 232, 233  
 McKenzie, 390  
 McLeod, 419  
 McMecham, 181  
 McMurdo, 321, 323  
 McNeeley, 420  
 McNeil, 91  
 McNutt, 328  
 McPheeters, 223, 312  
 McWhorter, 391  
 Mead, 14, 15, 377  
 MEAD, JOHN, PETITION OF, 1675, 377  
 Meade, 103, 208, 356, 420  
 Mecklenburg, 46, 309  
 Medicines, a Virginia Doctor's, 1729, 216  
 Meggs, 409  
 Mehrlin, 37  
 Memory, 232  
 Mennonites, 38, 45, 118, 120  
 Mercer, 1, 89, 110, 306, 390, 434, 435  
 Mercer county, Ky., 308  
 Meredith, 419  
 Merrick, 409  
 Merrill, 302  
 Meriwether, 203, 314, 392  
 Messick, 39  
 Metomkin, 69  
 Meyer, 12  
 Michael, 39, 249, 259, 262  
 Michael, John, act naturalizing, 1679, 249  
 Michaux, 94, 310  
 MICHAUX, FULTON, &C.; FAMILIES, 94 *et seq.*  
 Michelstadt, 37  
 Michie, 420  
 Michigan, 187  
 Micou, 435  
 Middagh, 309  
 Middlebrook, 123  
 Middlesex, 134, 215, 236, 300, 301, 371, 372, 394, 395, 396, 397, 401, 411  
 Middleton, 232, 315, 399  
 Middleton family, query, 315  
 Middle, Temple, 337  
 Miles, 293, 380  
 Militia, 14, 146, 318  
 Militia of Amelia county in service in 1758, 14, 15  
 Militia officers, Virginia, in 1699, 215  
 Militia officers of Charlotte county during the Revolution, 322  
 Militia officers of Henry county during the Revolution, 142, 240  
 Militia officers of Northampton county, 1651, 65  
 Militia officers, Richmond county, 1704, 317  
 MILITIA, VIRGINIA, IN THE REVOLUTION, 82 *et seq.*; 188, 189, 295 *et seq.*; 419 *et seq.*  
 Mill, 259, 321  
 Millars, 37  
 Miller, 39, 84-86, 105, 120, 206, 221, 303, 308, 322, 324, 393, 420  
 Miller, Hugh, will (1762), 323  
 Miller-Bolling, 322 *et seq.*  
 Miller or Mueller, 42  
 Millertown, 41  
 Milinge, 260  
 Mills, 19, 21 *et seq.*, 147, 195, 262, 392  
 Milner, 390  
 Millward, 409  
 Milton, 314, 392  
 Minetree, 105  
 Minge, 236, 237  
 Mingo Warriors, 186  
 Minifie, 427  
 Minnick, 39  
 Minter, 359  
 Minor, 97, 98, 110, 204, 220, 232, 311, 312, 394, 420, 434, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 459  
 MINORS, FOUR SUCCESSIVE JOHN, 97 *et seq.*, 204, 311, 312, 436 *et seq.*

- Mississippi, 47, 78, 206  
 Missouri, 115, 120, 433  
 Mitchell, 43, 140, 206, 207, 209, 322, 323, 358, 442  
 Moale, 181  
 Moller, 122  
 Moffatt, 328  
 Moffett, 255, 256  
 Moir, James, admon., 1747, 413  
 Moler, 37  
 Monelte, 78  
 Mongon, 196  
 Monie, 232  
 Monmouth, 81  
 Montague, 97, 337, 338, 396  
 Montgomery, 38 *et seq.*, 393, 420  
 Montrose, 306  
 Monroe, 231, 365, 436  
 Mooney, 75, 82.  
 Moore, 43, 73, 108, 142, 223, 232, 240, 262, 290, 312, 328, 358, 359, 419  
 Moore, J. Staunton, 446  
 Moorefield, 113  
 Moorehead, 419  
 Moorman, 38  
 More, 260  
 Moer Lane, 321  
 Morgan, 34, 48, 105, 114, 196, 232, 259, 260, 420  
 Morgan county, Ga., 86  
 More, 299  
 Morris, 43, 74, 195, 319, 361  
 Morrison, Moryson, 223, 252  
 Morriss, 299, 319  
 Morrow, 240, 357  
 Mors, 232  
 Mortimor, 259  
 Morton, 232, 318, 322, 329, 434  
 Mosby, 99, 100, 228  
 MOSBY, LITTLEBERY—CANNON, 99 *et seq.*  
 Moseley, 215, 405  
 Mosquito, ship, 89  
 MOSSOM, REV. DAVID, NOTEBOOK, 102  
 Mottrom, 319, 402  
 Mount Ida, 100  
 Moul, 390  
 Moulton, 91  
 Mound Builders, 34  
 Mountjoy, 306  
 Mountney, 71  
 Mount Tabor, 123  
 Mount Vernon, 89, 334  
 Moxley, 232, 233  
 Muddy creek, 254, 255  
 Mueller, 44, 129  
 Muhlenberg, John, Peter Gabriel, sketch of, 127 *et seq.*  
 Muhlenburg, 39, 44, 46, 47, 121, 122, 123, 127, 130  
 Muir, 323  
 Mulder, Joshua, act naturalizing, 1679, 248  
 MULLER (MILLER), ADAM, FIRST WHITE SETTLER IN THE VALLEY OF VIRGINIA, By C. T. Kemper, 84 *et seq.*  
 Mullins, 232  
 Mundy, 314  
 Munsell, 112  
 Murphy, 25, 313, 394, 441  
 Murra, 303  
 Murray, 299, 390, 446  
 Murrough, 303  
 Muse, 231, 232, 233, 435  
 Myers, 40  
 Myles, 401  
 Nabe, 258  
 Nandua, 65, 69  
 Nansemond, 215, 236, 237, 248  
 Nantes, 94  
 Nash, 233, 240, 318, 356  
 Nassawaddox, 65 *et seq.*  
 NATURALIZATION, 148  
 Nawtey, 303  
 Nead, 120  
 Neale, 232, 233, 398  
 Neavill, 74  
 Nebraska, 120  
 Needy, 194  
 Neff, 39, 40  
 Neill, 67  
 Negroes, 63, 104, 189, 195, 196, 198, 259, 260, 261, 262, 275, 374, 381, 411  
 Negro hire, 296  
 Nelson, 122, 204, 232, 260, 322, 338, 339, 340, 341, 353, 357  
 New, 432  
 New Bern, 123  
 New Brunswick, 273, 274  
 Newburyport, 103  
 Newby, 384  
 New Canton, 100  
 New Cannon, 100  
 New England, 177, 293  
 New England Historic Genealogical Society, 291  
 New Kent, 215, 236, 249, 297, 371, 412

- New Kent county, act dividing, 1691, 249  
 New Kent militia, 295  
 Newly, 275  
 Newman, 287, 432  
 Newmarket, 39, 40, 122, 123, 125  
 New Mecklenburg, 34  
 Newport, 25  
 New River, 123, 186  
*News*, 148  
 NEWSPAPERS, VIRGINIA, IN VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY, 225 *et seq.*  
 Newton, 35, 194, 216, 233, 410  
 Newton, Dunbar, 299  
 New York, 353  
 Nichodemus, 122  
 Nicholas, 44, 102, 192, 193, 295, 338, 340, 341, 353, 428  
 Nicholls, 394  
 Nicholson, 252  
 Night Walkers, 94  
 Norfleet, 101  
 Norfolk, 114, 215, 400, 412  
 Norris, 34  
 Norsworthy, 215  
 Northampton, 65, 68, 69, 71, 194, 216, 236, 237, 238, 258, 318, 403, 411  
 Northampton county, extracts from records of, 65 *et seq.*  
 Northampton county, militia officers of, 1651, 65  
 Northampton county, Va., population of, in 1666, 263  
 NORTHAMPTON COUNTY, VA., TABLES IN, 1666, 194 *et seq.*, 258 *et seq.*  
 Northampton county, Indians in, 68 *et seq.*  
 North Bloomfield, 279  
 North Born, 416, 417  
 North Carolina, 74  
 North Fort, 14  
 Northumberland, 215, 236, 237, 295, 297, 317, 318, 320, 321, 374, 401, 402, 403  
 Northumberland county, plan for free school in, 1652, 318  
 Northumberland county, woman whipping in, 1653, 319  
 Northumberland county, a parliamentarian in, 1660, 318  
 Northumberland county, racing in, 1700-1705, 320  
 Norton, John, will (1678), 410  
 Norwood, 233  
 Nottingham, 195  
 Nuse, Nuce, 284, 285, 287, 289  
 Nunn, 356, 406  
 Nuswattocks creek, 65, 71  
 Nutt, 305, 441  
 Oakland, 176 *et seq.*, 197  
 Oaths, 52  
 Oberlin, O., 24, 170, 280  
 Obert, 381, 382  
 Occahannocke Indians, 68  
 Occohannock, 65, 67, 69  
 Odeere, 261  
 O'Fallon, 207  
 Ohio, 75, 120, 255, 384  
 Okiawampe, 68  
 Olandum, 262  
 Oldham, 434  
 Oldhides, 104  
 Old Newbury, 292  
 "Old Packhorse Ford," 33  
 Old Plantation, 65, 67  
 Old Zion, 121, 123  
 Olney, 321  
 Omalegon, 260  
 Omohundro, 233  
 Onancock, 69  
 O'Neal, 73, 442  
 Opequon river, 35 *et seq.*  
 Orange, 224, 304, 316, 431, 432, 444  
 Orchard, 399  
 ORDINARIES, 148  
 ORPHANS, 150  
 Orr, 390  
 Orrery, Charles, Earl of, will (1732) 294  
 Osborne, 108, 405  
 Osswatome 161-176  
 Ouldsworth, 409  
 Ougley, 202  
 Oustin, 249  
 Owen, 194, 262, 429  
 Owens, 396  
 Owsley, 216  
 Oxford, 259  
 Pace, 309, 394  
 Packard, 446  
 Pack Horses, 296  
 Paddison, 375  
 Padgett, 259  
 Page, 84, 125, 177, 197, 215, 237, 324, 377, 380, 390, 429  
 Page county, 36, 118; German families in, 37  
 Paine, 260  
 Pallox Hill, 409



- Palmer, 85, 321, 338, 415  
 Palmyra, Mo., 308, 316; N. Y., 306  
 Pamunkey, 102  
 Panther, 212  
 Paper Money, reasons for issuing, 1758, 345, 346  
 Papists, 264  
 PARDON, 151  
 Pargan, 409  
 Parge, Va., 201  
 Parish, 193, 307  
 Parke, 434  
 Parker, 196, 213, 233, 317, 318, 319, 429  
 Parker family, Charles City county, note, 317  
 Parker's Neck, 318  
 Parkes, 258  
 Parliament, abuse of, 1653, 319  
 Parliamentarian (A) in Northumberland county, 1660, 318  
 Parnell, 259  
 Parr, 74, 142, 358  
 Parsons, 259  
 Partridge, 233, 294; Samuel, will, (1676), 294  
 Paskett, 212  
 Pasture, 404  
 Pate, 237  
 Patrick, 195, 258  
 Patterson, 223, 311, 357, 396  
 Patton, 203, 328  
 Paul, 76 *et seq.*, 314  
 Paule, 260  
 Payne, 95, 142, 233  
 Pearce, Peirce, Pierce, 178, 233, 375, 427, 442  
 Pearson, 433  
 Pecalomca, Ill., 161  
 Peckard, 134, 135  
 Pedigoe, 357  
 Peed, 233  
 Peirse, Abraham, letter to Sir Edwin Sandys, 1621, 418  
 Pelicans Kent, 374  
 Pembroke, 294  
 Pence, 39, 40, 44, 196  
 Pendleton, 6, 304  
 Pendleton county, 35  
 Penn, 139, 143, 358  
 Pennell, 398  
 Pennsylvania 120, 121, 130, 280  
 Penola, Va., 201  
 Pepper, 314  
 Percy, 418  
 Perkins, 296, 357  
 Perrin, 91, 206  
 Perrott, 375, 401  
 Perry, 261, 294, 356, 429  
 Perry, Robert, will (1652), 294  
 Persley, 425  
 Peter, 200  
 Peters Mt., 185  
 Peters Rock, 185  
 Peterson, 248, 249; Christian, act naturalizing, 1675, 249; John, act naturalizing, 1673, 248  
 Pettitt, 258  
 Pettus family, query, 316  
 Peyton, 430, 434  
 Peytonsburg, 74, 239  
 Phelan, 14  
 Phelps, 321, 390  
 Philadelphia, 45, 120, 367  
 Philips, 401  
 Phillippi, 124  
 PHILLIPPINES, FIRST AMERICAN BORN NAVAL OFFICER IN THE, 213  
 Pickerell, 399  
 Picket Mt., 45  
 Pickens, 140, 142  
 Pierrepoint, 437  
 Piersey, 415  
 Pietists, 119  
 Pigeon Swamp, 374  
 Piggott, 261  
 Pilgrims, 220  
 Pincacit, John, act naturalizing, 1679, 249  
 Pinkard, 143, 249, 320  
 Pirce, 260  
 Pirates in Virginia, 1721, 216  
 Pitt, 338, 347  
 Pittman, 308  
 Pitts, 311  
 PLANTCUTTING, 152  
 Plate, 104, 189  
 Pleasants, 181, 227, 228  
 Pleasant Valley, Md., 22  
 Plumb, 281  
 Plummer, 304  
 Plymouth, 135, 137  
 Poage, 328  
 Pocahontas, 77, 131, 137  
 Pocahontas' death lamented, 137  
 Poe, 122  
 Poindexter, 106  
 Point Comfort, fort to be built at 1638, 272  
 Point Pleasant, 45, 75-82, 256, 259  
 POINT PLEASANT, BATTLE OF, by J. T. McAllister, 75 *et seq.*  
 Polk, 223

- Pollard, 100, 227, 228, 435  
 Pollock, 101  
 Pondicherry, 212, 213  
 Poore, 143  
 Pope, 233, 400  
 Poplar Grove, 318  
 Poplar Hill, 441  
 Porter, 233  
 Portsmouth, 296, 419, 420  
 Pory, 67, 131, 285, 289, 290  
 PORY, JOHN, TO SIR EDWIN SANDYS, 1619, 289  
 Posey, 240  
 Post Oak, 304  
 Potomac, 33, 113, 255, 293  
 Pott, 427  
 Potter, 144  
 Pouldin, 194  
 Poulson, 318  
 "Powderhorn," 333  
 Powell, 141, 143, 195, 236, 394  
 Power, 360  
 Powers, 311  
 Powhatan, 69  
 Powhatan county, 87, 99  
 Powhatans, 69  
 Poynter, 262  
 POYTHRESS—BATTE, note, 105  
 Pratt, 101, 433  
 Preeson, 411, 412  
 PRESBYTERIANS, EARLY, IN VIRGINIA, 214  
 Presley, 236, 319, 403  
 Preston, 328  
 Pridden, 293  
 Prilliman, 240  
 Price, 177, 196, 214, 233, 239, 395  
 Prince, 87, 207  
 Prince Edward, 94  
 Prince George county, 323, 373, 374  
 Prince George's county, Md., 313  
 Prince Henry, 18  
 Princeton, 100  
 Prince William county, 46, 313  
 Princess Anne, 215, 377  
 Princess Anne county, act in regard to court days in, 1692, 249  
 PRISONS, 152, 153  
 Prisoners, 74, 144  
 Privy Council, 423 *et seq.*  
 PROCTOR, WILLIAM, LETTERS OF, 298 *et seq.*  
 Provisions, 356, 360  
 PUBLIC CLAIMS, 153  
 PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED, 111 *et seq.*, 446 *et seq.*  
 Pugh, 43, 122  
 Pulaski, 38 *et seq.*, 123  
 Pumroy, 233  
 Pungoteague, 69  
 Quakers, 45, 118, 120  
 Quakers of the Valley, 118  
 Quarrier, 32  
 Quarry, 110, 111  
 Queen Anne, 249  
 Queen Epioth, 293  
 Queen Mariah, 39  
 Quinch, 262  
 Quinn, 25  
 Quisenberry, 233, 400, 431, 432  
 Quisenberry Family, note on, 431  
 Rabishaw, 194  
 Racing in Virginia, 1700-05, 320  
 Rainey, 233  
 Ramsay, 226, 392, 413  
 Randal, 233, 332  
 Randolph, 9, 91, 104, 108, 215, 317, 323, 330, 331, 335, 338, 339, 340, 367, 372, 373, 374, 390, 405  
 Randolph, Edmund, on Henry's resolutions of 1765, 9 *et seq.*  
 Rangdmann, 36, 48, 85  
 Rangers, 146  
 Rankin, 43  
 Ranstanton, 358  
 Ranson, 215  
 Rarley, 278  
 Ravenscroft, 322, 323, 324  
 Rawlings, 432  
 Ray, 393  
 Rappahannock county, 236, 237, 249, 293, 371  
 Rappahannock county, act dividing, 1691, 249  
 Rappahannock River, 249, 371, 372  
 Rappahannock Jockey Club, 92  
 Rapah Hannocks, 294  
 Rapin, 391  
 Read, Reade, 193, 194, 233, 260, 268-272, 314, 322, 396, 425-426  
 Reake, 394  
 Reay, 393  
 Rector, 442  
 Redd, 72, 239, 356, 357, 359  
 Redford, 307  
 Redman, 233, 412  
 Redoubt No. 10, 129  
 Reeves, 43, 87, 140, 141, 142  
 Reformed Colonists (German) of the Valley, 120 *et seq.*  
 Reid, 91, 103, 391, 393, 431, 441

- Religious Life of the Valley Germans, 118 *et seq.*  
 Remel, 39  
 RENICK FAMILY, 92 *et seq.*  
 Renix, 185  
 Rentfro, 140, 357  
 Revel, 236  
 Revolution, 113  
 Revolutionary Army, supplies furnished to from Henry county, Va., 72 *et seq.*; 139 *et seq.*; 239 *et seq.*; 356 *et seq.*  
 REVOLUTION, VIRGINIA MILITIA IN, 82 *et seq.*; 188, 189, 295 *et seq.*; 419 *et seq.*  
 Revolution, letter of a Virginia Royalist in regard to, 181  
 Reynolds, 73, 74, 102, 141  
 Rhode Island, 25, 365  
 Ricardo, 306  
 Rice, 196, 206  
 Richard, 141, 195, 201  
 Richardson, 25, 262  
 Richebourg, 120  
 Richeson, 396  
*Richmond Courier and Daily Compiler*, 227  
*Richmond Commercial Compiler*, 226  
*Richmond Daily Mercantile Advertiser*, 226  
 Richmond county, 216, 403; Indian troubles in, 1704, 316; militia officers, 1704, 317; militia officers, 1713, 318  
 Riddick, 192  
 Rideinge, 196  
 Ridge, 195  
 Riggs, 442  
 Ring, 237  
 Ringer, 45  
 Rinker, 40  
 Ritchie, 331, 422  
 Rives, 141, 203  
 Rivers, 100  
 Rivers and creeks, 54  
 Rixey, 304  
 Roane, 313  
 Roanoke, 38 *et seq.*; 70  
 Roads, 53  
 Roads, petition against surveyor of, 1670, 376  
 ROBARD'S FAMILY, 98 *et seq.*; 205, 307, 308  
 Robb, 100, 101, 202, 306, 307  
 Roberts, 200, 260, 425  
 Robertson, 194, 224, 258, 263, 328  
 Robins, 65, 195, 196, 259  
 Robinson, 91, 111, 130, 233, 236, 261, 304, 335, 338, 339, 340, 341, 355, 380, 381, 382, 401  
 ROBINSON, CHRISTOPHER, PETITION OF, 1675? 380  
 Robinson, Judith, will (1720), 381  
 Robinson, Christopher, will (1768), 381  
 Robinson, Sarah, will (1772), 381  
 Robinson, John, will (1785), 381  
 Robinson, Christopher, will (1787), 382  
 Robinson family (Middlesex), note on, 380 *et seq.*  
 Rochester, 233, 387  
 Rockbridge, 38 *et seq.*; 93, 223, 255, 419  
 Rockingham, 42, 45, 85, 119, 120  
 Rockingham county, German settlements in, 36; German settlers in, 42 *et seq.*  
 Rockingham county, N. C., 311  
 Rodes, 393  
 Rock, 196  
 Rocky Branch, 66  
 Rodolph, 182  
 Roe, 233, 288  
 Rogers, 86, 142, 224, 280, 296, 297, 402, 419  
 Rogers, John, marriage with daughter of Wm. Byrd, of Westover, denied by W. K. Anderson, 224  
 Rolfe, John, notice of, 134 *et seq.*  
 ROLFE, JOHN, LETTER OF, 1617, 136 *et seq.*  
 Rolfe, Thos., John Rolfe's letter in regard to, 137  
 Roller, 39, 42  
 RONE, CHARLES, PETITION OF, 1670, 379  
 Roods, 394  
 Rootes, 329, 390  
 Rose, 197, 198, 301, 302, 304, 393, 435, 444  
 Rosewell, 177  
 Rosenberger, 40  
 Rosier, Rozier, 292, 399, 403  
 Ross, Rosse, 100, 118, 238, 357  
 Rothes, 299  
 Round, 221  
 Royall, 86, 226  
 "Royal descent," referred to, 222  
 Rowand, 233  
 Rowan county, N. C., 317

- Rowe, 315, 394  
 Rowland, 142, 143, 193, 239, 356, 358, 359  
 Rowzee, 445  
 Rude's Hill, 123  
 Rudolph, 233  
 Rufford, 268  
 Ruffner, 37  
 Ruggles, 429  
 Rumsey, 40  
 RUNAWAYS, 154  
 Rupert, 25  
 Russell, 19, 21, 43, 75, 194, 318  
 Rust, 233  
 Rue, 233  
 Rutherford, 41, 223, 312, 313  
 Ryan, 142  
 Rye, 74  
  
 Sabastian, 292  
 Sabine Hall, 177, 390  
 Sadde, 324  
 Sadowsky, 114  
 Sainsbury, 423  
 Saks, 196  
 Sale, 444  
 Salem, 38  
 "Salisbury," King George county, epitaphs at, 315  
 Salisbury, N. C., 39  
 Salling, 37  
 Salmon, 72, 139, 142, 143  
 Salt Making, 67  
 Salt Peter Cave, 184  
 Salvington, 89  
 Salyards, 126  
 Sanders, 194  
 Sandersville, Ga., 105  
 Sandy, 234, 429  
 Sandy Hook, 22  
 Sandy Creek Voyage, 329  
 Sandys, 131, 134, 135 *et seq.*, 219, 283, 284, 289, 290, 414, 415, 417, 418, 428  
 Sandys, Sir Edwin, letter to John Ferrar, September 7, 1622, 416  
 Sandys, Sir Edwin, letter to John Ferrar, 1622, 417  
 Sanft, 365  
 Sanford, 234  
 Santee, 200  
 Santissima Trinidad, 213  
 Saratoga, 275  
 Sardis, Ky., 306  
 Sauer, 37  
 Saunders, 71, 72, 239, 240, 260  
 Savage, 65, 70, 258, 259, 431  
 Savage's Neck, 70  
 Savage's Run, 104  
 Savage, Thornton, &c., note on, 431  
 Savier, 105  
 Saxby, 411  
 Scales, 142, 143  
 Scarborough, 65, 70, 216, 237, 247, 373  
 Schaefer, 34  
 Schmidt, 122  
 Schmuckers, 37  
 Sohnapp, 122  
 School, Free, plan for in Northumberland county, 1652, 318  
 Schrack, 122  
 Schultze, 48  
 Schumacher, Shumaker, 39, 122  
 Schuricht, 37 *et seq.*, 45  
 Schyn, 195  
 Scotch Irish, 112, 184, 223  
 Scotch Irish (The) and the Scot in North Britain, Ireland and North America, by C. A. Hanna, 112  
 Scotland, 298, 301  
 Scotland, John Burnett, only merchant of trading to Virginia, 1638, 427  
 Scotland Race, 320  
 Scott, 43, 95, 96, 223, 234, 262, 278, 309, 322, 323  
 Scovell, 71  
 Scriven, 195  
 Sea Adventure, 283  
 Sears, 397  
 Seaside, 65, 319  
 Seaward, Seward, 406  
 Seawell, 194  
 Segar, 397  
 Sehutt, 405  
 Selden, 192  
 Selman, 86, 89  
 Seep, 234  
 Semple, 224, 390  
 Separatists, 119  
 Servan, 317  
 SERVANTS, 156, 157, 196  
 SERVANTS AND SLAVES, 157  
 Servant, petition of a, 1670, 377  
 Settles, 234  
 Sevier, 75, 328  
 Seward Family, note on, 406  
 Shadwell, 335  
 Shakespear, 283  
 Shand, 400  
 Shanklin, 43

- Shanks, 39  
 Shaver, 39  
 Shawnee Indians, 185, 255  
 Shadrick, 233  
 Sharpe, 259, 414  
 Shaw, 409, 412  
 Sheetses, 39  
 Shelby, 45, 75, 82  
 Sheeton, 139, 140, 206, 309, 358  
 Shenadoah, 33, 46, 85, 114, 119, 123, 125  
 Shenandoah county, German families in, 38  
 Shephard, Shepherd, 25, 34, 206, 236, 397  
 Shepherdstown, 12, 34, 122  
 Sheppard, Shepperd, 258, 260  
 Sheriffs, 159-160  
 Sheriff's fees, 49  
 Sherwood, 143, 236, 237  
 Shields, 22, 193  
 Ships, Laws in regard to, 1694, 243  
 Ship Carpenter, 94  
 Shipman, 43  
 Shirley, 431  
 Shoats, 234  
 Shoepline, 114  
 Shope, 19  
 Shore, 261  
 Short, 304  
 Shriver, 20 *et seq.*  
 Shropshire, 400  
 Shumate, 308  
 Sibthorps, 410  
 Sidwell, 314  
 Siggens, 410  
 Silkworms, 290  
 Silverware, 412  
 Simmes, 233, 234  
 Simon, 48  
 Simmons, 105  
 Simpson, 21, 234  
 Singleton, 206  
 Sitterding, 429  
 Sitwell, 222  
 Skelton, 390  
 Skinker, 234, 435  
 Skinner, 441  
 Skipwith, 322, 390  
 Slaughter, 47, 121  
 Slaves, 22, 157, 235, 238, 364, 368  
 SLAVE OWNERS, WESTMORELAND COUNTY, VA., 1782, 229 *et seq.*  
*Slavery in Virginia, History of*, By J. C. Ballagh, 112  
 Small, 142, 240  
 Smaw, 259  
 Smart, 258, 396  
 Smith, 73, 74, 86, 92, 135, 139, 182, 185, 194, 196, 206, 233, 234, 239, 249, 260, 261, 262, 289, 290, 328, 358, 390, 392, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 423  
 Smith's Isles, 67  
 Smyth county, 124  
 Snapp, 44  
 Snider, 38, 42  
 Snow, 174, 175, 385, 387  
 Somerset, 262  
 Somer Isles, 131, 294  
 Soolvian, 43  
 Sorrell, 234  
 Sourbeer, 43  
 Sourberry, 139  
 South, 194, 234  
 Southall, 423  
 Southampton, 219, 284, 400  
 Southampton Hundred, 289  
 South Carolina, 14, 365  
 Southerland, 140, 141  
 South Fork, 113  
 Sowell, 392  
 Sower, 120  
 Spalding, Lincolnshire, 293  
 Spangler, 43, 239  
 Spark, 233  
 Spears, 391  
 Spence, 234  
 Spencer, 144, 195, 252, 321, 357, 359, 393, 400  
 Spenner, 119  
 Sperry, 48  
 Spicer, 410  
 Spindle, 123  
 Spirits, 150  
 Spotswood, 85, 216, 304, 305, 390  
 Spotsylvania, 304, 305  
 Spratt family, note on, 377  
 Spratley, 141  
 Springfield, Me., 276  
 Springfield, Mo., 385  
 Springer, 115  
 Spruel, 202  
 Spullock, 87  
 Spurlock, 390, 391  
 Spurling, 234  
 St. Albans, 293  
 St. Andrew, Holborn, 412  
 St. Andrew Undershaft church, 408  
 St. Botolph, London, 412  
 St. Fipineo, 212  
 St. Filipino, 213  
 St. Francisville, La., 309

- St. George's church, Fredericks-  
 burg, 305, 439  
 St. James, Garlickhithe, London,  
 414  
 St. John, New Brunswick, 274  
 St. Johns, Wythe county, 124, 125  
 St. John's College, Md., 438  
 St. Katharine Church, London, 405  
 St. Leger, 374  
 St. Lucar, Spain, 373  
 St. Martins, Hanover county, 86  
 St. Michael, 41  
 St. Michael Parish, London, 407  
 St. Osyth's, near Aldergate, 415  
 St. Patrick, 41  
 St. Paul's, Wythe county, 124  
 St. Peter's, Herts., Eng., 293  
 St. Peter's Parish, New Kent coun-  
 ty, note-book of Rev. David  
 Mossom, minister of, 102  
 St. Stephen's Parish, Northumber-  
 land county, 320  
 Stafford, 236-237, 292, 293, 316, 431  
 Stamp Act, 1, 2 *et seq.*, 355  
 Stamp Duties 2, 8  
 Stamp Tax, 4  
 Stamper, 395  
 Stanard, 112, 312, 395, 397  
 Stanfer, 122  
 Standifer, 140  
 Stanley, 258  
 Star Chamber, 427  
 Stark, 323  
 Starkey, 195  
 Starlinge, 260  
 State-House to be built at James  
 City, 1638, 272  
 Staunton, 78, 114  
 Stearns, Sterns, 304, 385  
 Steel, 234  
 Steers, 217  
 Steiner, 112  
 Stephan, 44  
 Stephans, 35  
 Stephansburg, 35, 41 *et seq.*  
 Stephens, 274  
 Stephens City, 35  
 Stepney, 294  
 Steptoe, 95, 234  
 Stevens, 22 *et seq.*, 161-165, 194, 196,  
 200, 213, 262, 277, 433  
 Stevenson, 447  
 Steward, 233  
 Stewart, Stuart, 20 *et seq.*, 76 *et seq.*,  
 81, 101, 106, 213, 223, 314, 322,  
 323, 324, 328, 333, 395, 437  
 Stith, 213, 324, 390, 434, 435  
 Stiff, 101  
 Stockley, 196  
 Stocks, 381  
 Stockton, 140, 357, 392  
 Stokes, 322  
 Stokes county, North Carolina, 310  
 Stollenwerck, 90-92  
 Stone, 211, 234, 236, 261  
 STONE FAMILY, note, 211,  
 Stoner, 42  
 Stonertown, 42  
 Store, 432  
 Stover, 36 *et seq.*, 41  
 Storke, 234, 292  
 Story, 215  
 Stout, 40  
 Straine, 410  
 Strasburg, 36 *et seq.*  
 Stratford, 442  
 Stratton, 429  
 Strazier, 309  
 Street, 322  
 Streit, 122, 123  
 Strelby, 195  
 Streshly, 233  
 Stringer, 258  
 Stringfellow, 203  
 Strophe, 37  
 Strother, 234, 434  
 Stubbs, 273, 274, 447  
 Stufferstadt, 36  
 Stukeley, 135, 137, 138  
 Sturgeon, 418  
 Sturman, 234  
 Summerville, 400  
 Summers, 17  
 Sumpter, 358, 359  
 Sumter, 73, 142  
 Sunday-schools, 120  
 Supersedeas, law in regard to, 1694,  
 244  
 Sutton, 234  
 Surrey, England, 410  
 Surry, 215, 236, 237, 380, 403, 406  
 Sussex, 307, 325, 400  
 Sussex Courthouse, cock fight at,  
 1767, 325  
 Swan, Swann, 87, 215, 373, 401  
 Swan's Point, 373  
 Swanson, 140  
 Swearingen, 207  
 Sweden, desires to trade with Vir-  
 ginia for tobacco, 1638, 424  
 Swendel, 261  
 Swift Run Gap, 36 *et seq.*, 43  
 Swilling, 207  
 Swindell, 261

- Swisher, 44  
 Swiss, 38  
 Syme, 108  
 Symonds, 259
- Tabb, 322  
 Taite, Tate, 234, 328  
 Talbot, 14, 15, 107, 108, 112, 307, 321  
 Taliaferro, 199, 302, 431, 433, 434, 435, 443  
 Talley, 314  
 Tandy, 314, 315  
 Tanners, 244, 245  
 Tanners, Laws in regard to, 1694, 244  
 Tappahannock, 197, 302, 303, 319  
 Tarbill, 433  
 Tarcil, 234  
 Tarnel, 434  
 Tarquin, 8  
 Tarpley, 317, 318  
 Tarrant, Tarrent, 74, 140, 240, 358  
 Tarry, 407  
 Tatum, 258  
 Tauta Wighcomoca, 69  
 Tayloe, 202, 293, 317, 318, 375, 390, 401  
 Taylor, 24, 179, 200, 202, 203, 216, 223, 224, 274, 309, 315, 372, 396, 400, 403, 430, 431, 434, 435, 442, 443  
 Taylor, James (1674-1729), note on, 372  
 Tazewell, 390  
 Teackle, 71  
 Tebbs, 234  
 Tecumseh, 93  
 Tennant, 435  
 Tennessee, 115  
 Terrapin, 71  
 Terrell, 393  
 Terrett, 434  
 Thacker, 396, 397, 401  
 THE ANCESTOR. A Quarterly Review, &c. London: Review. 221 *et seq.*  
 "The Beaver Dams," 303  
*The Commonwealth*, 226  
*The Crisis*, 228  
*The Daily Compiler and Richmond Commercial Register*, 226  
 "The Forrest," 331  
 "The Horns," 66  
 The Meadows, 203  
 Thilman, 395  
 Thomas, 95, 234, 259, 394
- Thompson, 24, 308, 372, 390, 391, 392, 398, 403  
 Thomson, 205, 234, 274, 275, 297, 298, 392  
 Thorn, Thorne, 234, 399  
 Thornton, 108, 322, 390, 434, 435  
 Teach, 70  
 Thoroughgood, 215  
 Thorp, Thorpe, 131, 253, 284  
 Throckmorton, 320, 321  
 Throckmorton, Robert, will (1669), 321  
 "Throwing the Stocking," 117  
 Thurmond, 393  
 Thruston, 108, 207, 236, 379, 380, 390, 397  
 Thruston, Edward, note on, 379  
 Tibbs, 234  
 Tidd, 24, 274, 276, 277  
 Tidwell, 97, 234, 310  
 Tiffney, 43  
 Tilney, 403  
 Timber, 57, 103  
*Times and Compiler, The*, 227  
 Tinch, 358  
 Tinsley, 234  
 Tipton, 47  
 Tipton, Ohio, 277  
 Tirkle, 40  
 Tithables, 63, 194, 240, 258  
 Tobacco, 55, 57, 135, 145 *et seq.*, 237, 240, 241, 245, 247, 254, 268 *et seq.*, 284, 319, 354, 360, 368, 365, 368, 424, 425; Caske, 146, 379, 380; Contract, King's propositions in regard to, declined by the Virginia Assembly, 271; Creditors, 351-352; Debts, 347; Inspection, 1638, 424; King's proposition concerning, 1638, 272; Laws in regard to, 1694, 245; Order in regard to by English commissioners, 1638, 425; Petition of Edward Agard &c., in regard to, 1638, 425; Planted in America by the Swedes and Dutch, 1638, 424; Protest against a monopoly in, 1638, 423; Trade, 1637, 268, 269; Trade with Virginia desired by Sweden, 1638, 424; bill passed 1758, in regard to debts payable in, 339 *et seq.*
- Tobin, 92  
 Todd, 223  
 Toler, 441  
 Tomlin, 318

- Tomblings, 194  
 Tomlinson, 322  
 Tompkins, 87, 309  
 Tonnage Taxes, 360 *et seq.*  
 Tooker, 215  
 Topping Castle, 98, 204, 437  
 Torbea, 299  
 Torchorwald, 202  
 Tories, 139; Service against, 142, 143; in Western Virginia, 338  
 Tory insurrection on South Fork of Potomac, 1781, 113  
 Toring ford Ct., 27  
 Trappe, Pa., 130  
 Travellers Rest, 101  
 Travers, 402  
 Trees, 54  
 Treherne, 261  
 Trick, 299  
 Trimble, 308, 328  
 Trinity Church, Augusta county, 123  
 Triplett, 234  
 Trippin, 261  
 Troth, 208  
 Trotter, 256  
 Trout, 43  
 Trueheart, 227  
 TRUE STORY OF CAPTAIN JOHN SMITH, By Katherine P. Woods, notice of by B. B. Minor, 218 *et seq.*  
 TRUE, THOMAS JEFFERSON, THE, By W. E. Curtis, Review, 329 *et seq.*  
 Trussell, 319, 425  
 Tryon, 180  
 Tucker's Mills, 296  
 Tuffnell, 409  
 Tuke, 395  
 Tunker, 45, 120  
 Tunstall, 143  
 Turberville, 234, 390  
 Turnbull, 234  
 Turnell, 260  
 Turner, 25, 43, 85, 196, 234, 236, 239, 307, 434  
 Twilly, 194  
 "Two Penny Act," note on the history of, 353 *et seq.*  
 "Two Penny Act" of 1758, defense of, 347 *et seq.*  
 Tygar, 258  
 Tyler, 200, 286, 422, 442  
 Tyng, 70  
 Tysingers, 40  
 Ulph, 410  
 Underwood, 92, 317, 394  
 University of Virginia, donations to, 336  
 Upshur, 65, 71, 319  
 Valley Turnpike, 35  
 Van Buren, 228  
 Vance, 314  
 Vanheeck, 407  
 Vanmeter, 35, 43  
 Van Pas, 407  
 Vanpeets, 39  
 Van Rensselaer, 448  
 Van Soult, 196  
 Van Swearington, 37  
 Vaughan, 74  
 Vaughanghom, 196  
 Venable, 202, 307, 392  
 Venan, 260  
 Vessels in Virginia, 1767 and 1774, 325  
 Vestries, 53  
 Vermecular, 101  
 Versailles, Ky., 314  
 Vickar, 260  
 Vignerons, 290  
 Vigor, 234  
 Vincennes, 48  
 Vinclar, Abraham, act naturalizing, 1679, 249  
 Vivian, 394  
 Virginia Affairs in, described by Yeardley, 1621, 286 *et seq.*  
 Agent in England appointed for, 1758, 338  
 AN ABRIDGMENT OF THE LAWS OF, 1694, 49 *et seq.*, 145 *et seq.*, 241 *et seq.*  
*Argus*, 225  
 Assemblies convened in, 1629-40, 263, 265  
 Character and Education of people of, at the beginning of the Revolution, 332 *et seq.*  
 COLONIAL RECORDS (SOME), 371 *et seq.*  
 Company, order in regard to settlers to, 1623, 133  
 Comparison of condition of 1629-40, with that of England, 263, 265  
 Convention of 1778, 367  
 COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE, PROCEEDINGS OF, 1759-67, 337 *et seq.*  
 Doctor's Medicines, 1729, 216



- EFFECT OF ADOPTION OF THE CONSTITUTION ON THE FINANCES OF, By W. F. Dodd, 360 *et seq.*
- Events in, after Harvey's arrival, January 18, 1636, 265
- Expenditures of, 1785-90, 369
- Finances of, 1776-1790, 360 *et seq.*
- Gazette*, 2, 81
- GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND:
- Abday, Roger (1642), 408
- Adkins, John (1636), 294
- Allen, John (1675), 407
- Archer, Henry (1723), 409
- Ashton, James (1686), 292
- Ashton, John (1682), 293
- Ashton, Peter (1671), 293
- Axtell, Nathaniel (1640), 293
- Britten, John (1636), 294
- Brooks, John (1684), 294
- Chamberlaine, Edward (1676), 413
- Collins, Thomas (1657), 405
- Custis, Zachary (1685), 294
- Devonshire, Earl of (1628), 294
- Francis, Richard (1742), 412
- Macon, Ann (1700), 412
- Moir, James (1747), 413
- Norton, John (1678), 410
- Orrery, Charles, Earl of (1732), 294
- Partridge, Samuel (1676), 294
- Perry, Robert (1652), 294
- Waters, William (1722), 411
- Great need of arms and ammunition in, 1638, 426
- Historical Society, corrections in List of Members, 429
- Historical Society, List of Members of, January Magazine.
- Historical Society, Proceedings of Annual Meeting of, April Magazine.
- Improvements in, in 1638, 271
- IN 1636-38, Harvey's Second Administration, 263 *et seq.*
- IN 1638, Harvey's Second Administration, 423 *et seq.*
- In 1764, public events in, 1 *et seq.*
- John Rolfe's account of condition of, in 1617, 136
- Lands, legislation in regard to, 1694, 247
- LEGISLATIVE DOCUMENTS, 1 *et seq.*
- List of Governors of, 1661-1694, 252
- Lord Baltimore attempts to obtain position of governor of, 1636, 266, 267
- MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION, 82 *et seq.*, 188, 189, 295 *et seq.*, 419 *et seq.*
- Military Lands, 114
- MILITIA OFFICERS, 1699, 215
- MILITARY ASSOCIATION, 1756, 108
- NEWSPAPERS IN PUBLIC LIBRARIES, ANNOTATED LIST OF VIRGINIA NEWSPAPERS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY, 225 *et seq.*, 421 *et seq.*
- Opportunities for settlers in, 1739, 1740, 298 *et seq.*
- Poor boys sent to, 408
- RESOLUTIONS OF, 1765, 8 *et seq.*
- Revenues of, 1785-90, table, 366
- STATE LIBRARY, VIRGINIA NEWSPAPERS IN, 225 *et seq.*
- Trade, Order of Privy Council in regard to, 1638, 423
- Treaties with Indians affecting, in 1768 and 1770, 13, 14
- Von Steuben, 44, 129
- Von Weber, 37
- Vosses, 259
- Waddell, 187, 203, 326-329
- Wade, 193, 393
- Wadsworth, 207
- Walbrioff, 107
- Walcott, 368
- Waldron, 403
- Walker, 31, 65, 96, 203, 213, 261, 310, 312, 359, 394, 395, 399
- Walker, John, of Wigton, Genealogy of the descendants of, note by the author, 312
- Walkin, 107
- Walking Point, 247
- Wallace, 200, 239
- Waller, 72, 201, 240, 296, 314, 353, 390
- Walpole, 11
- Walthall, 320
- Walthum, 261
- Walter, 195
- Want, 410
- Warbeton, 196
- Ward, 141, 193, 217, 235, 261
- Waring, 101, 307
- Warm Springs, 255
- Warner, 109, 314
- Warpell, 261

- Warren, 36, 43, 260, 358, 393  
 Warsaw, Virginia, 316  
 Warthen, 87  
 Warwick, 77, 190, 193, 215, 236, 237, 328, 394, 397, 401  
 Warwick Militia, 297  
 Washington, 17, 18, 19, 20, 72, 80, 102, 108, 128, 129, 177, 181, 184, 204, 234, 235, 291, 297, 314, 325, 333, 334, 367, 384, 390, 398, 433, 434, 435, 436, 446  
 Washington county, 45, 358  
 Watch, 192  
 Wateringbury, 375  
 Waters, 216, 260, 291, 411  
 Waters, William, will (1722), 411  
 Waterson, 260  
 Wathiwamp, 68  
 Watkins, 315, 322  
 Watmough, 407  
 Watson, 195, 322, 358, 381  
 Watts, 262, 393, 399  
 Wayland, 32, 84, 210, 211  
 Wayles, 331  
 Waynesboro', 123  
 Weaver, 39, 234, 235  
 Weatherby, 262  
 Webb, 259, 404, 441  
 Wedderburn, 423  
 Weddings among Valley Germans, 117  
 Weedon, 234, 290, 399, 400  
 Weedick, Henry, act naturalizing, 1679, 248  
 Weeks, 70, 234, 236, 400  
 Weems, 87  
 Weights and Measures, laws in regard to, 1694, 247  
 Weier, 37, 115, 323, 394  
 Weisiger, 114  
 Weissell, 261  
 Welch, 410  
 Weldon, 284, 287  
 Welham, 295  
 Weller, 122  
 Wells, 140  
 Wenger, 39  
 West, 95, 139, 196, 218, 236  
 West Augusta, 329  
 Westcombe, 399  
 West Farm, 431  
 Westfield, 409  
 Westerhoefer, 37  
 Westover, 372, 373  
 West & Sherley, Hundell, 67  
 Westmoreland, 216, 229, 236-237, 293, 313, 398, 399, 400  
 Westmoreland county, Grenville and Mercer burnt in effigy in, 1  
 WESTMORELAND COUNTY, VA., SLAVE OWNERS IN, 1782, 229 *et seq.*  
 Westmoreland county, Va., population of, in 1790-91, 229  
 West Virginia, 113, 257  
 Weston, 134  
 "Westover," life at, 1739-40, 298 *et seq.*; Christmas at, 1765, 180-  
 Westerhouse, 195  
 Wetzel, 122  
 Weyman, 122  
 Weyanoke, 284  
 Wheary, 393  
 Wheat machines, 103  
 Wheeldon, 448  
 Wheeler, 70, 407, 408  
 Whilman, 309  
 Whitaker, 290  
 White, 139, 223, 224, 234, 308, 313, 393  
 Whiteler, 92  
 Whitehall, 269  
 White House, 102  
 Whitmarsh, 261  
 Whiting, 192, 197, 236, 237, 381, 382, 432  
 Whitmore, 291  
 Whittington, 195  
 White, 406  
 Whyte, 65  
 Wibly, 258  
 Wick, 93  
 Wickacoma, 373  
 Wycomoco, 374  
 Widows, 248; laws in regard to, 1694, 248  
 Wiggin, 195  
 Wigley, 234  
 Wigton, 223, 311  
 Willy, 124  
 Wilcox, 196, 406  
 Wilderness, Va., 305  
 Wildgoose, 195  
 Wiley, 43  
 Wilkerson, 234  
 Willis, 259  
 WILLS: see Virginia Gleanings in England; Wilson Cary (1772), 189; William Brooke (1761), 198; St. Leger Codd (1708), 375; Judith Robinson (1720), 381; Christopher Robinson (1768), 381; Sarah Robinson (1772), 381; John Robinson

- (1787), 381; Christopher Robinson (1787), 382; Robert Throckmorton (1669), 321; Hugh Miller (1757), 323
- Willett, 260
- William and Mary College, Act in regard to, 1693, 249
- Williams, 67, 107, 216, 234, 259, 260, 261, 400, 446
- Williams, Arizona, 91
- Williamsburg, 84, 111, 297, 324, 333, 338, 342, 412; Boarding houses in, 1767, 324
- Williamson, 70, 395
- Willis, 101, 108, 109, 110, 204, 262, 305, 430, 438
- Willis Hill, 109
- WILLIS, MILDRED WASHINGTON, 108 *et seq.*
- Willoughby, 96, 432
- Wilson, 73, 75, 78, 196, 215, 220, 235, 294, 318, 328
- Wilson, N. C., 307
- Wiltbahn, 122
- Wiltshire, 260
- Winborough, 195
- Winchester, 35, 41, 73, 74, 114, 122, 123
- Windebanke, 266-272, 424
- Wine, 39, 40, 149
- Winn, John, service in French and Indian war, 14
- Winston, 419, 435
- Winterlingen, 37
- Wirt, 80, 311
- Wiscaponsa, 66
- Wise, 28, 67, 167, 174, 274, 276, 319, 384, 385, 386, 407, 422, 429
- Wishart, 434
- Wishback, 293
- Witham, 414
- Withers, 92, 296, 423
- Withington, 292, 405
- Withington, Lothrop C., 291 *et seq.*
- Witt, 140, 393
- Woodrop, 391
- Wolves, laws in regard to, 1694, 248
- Woman Whipping, Northumberland county, 1653, 319
- Wood, 16, 41, 234, 296, 420
- Woodbury, 333
- Wooden, 399
- Woodier, 400
- Woodford county, Ky., 114
- Woodruf, 223
- Woods, 143
- Woods family, query, 314
- Woodson, 91, 404
- Woodstock, 41, 42, 46, 128, 130
- Wooldridge, 293
- Woolham, 406
- Woollet, 25
- Woory, 237
- Wooters, 259
- Wormeley, 103, 215, 216, 381, 390
- Worsley, 422
- Wozbridge, 292
- Wray Arms, 212, 213
- Wray family, note, 213
- Wray, George, epitaph, 1758, 213
- Wroe, 43, 234
- Wright, 216, 235, 393, 398, 441
- Wyannock, 373
- Wyatt, 284, 417
- Wyer, 260
- Wythe, 6, 13, 38 *et seq.*, 338, 340, 390, 431
- Wythe county, 124
- Wythe, 204
- Wytheville, 125
- Wurtenburg, 37
- Yancey, 85
- Yarrington, 396
- Yates, 397
- Yeaman, 441
- Yeardeley, 67, 131, 196, 200, 283-289, 414
- YEARDLEY, SIR GEORGE, fac simile of signatures of, facing page 83; shield of, 283 *et seq.*
- YEARDLEY, SIR GEORGE TO SIR EDWIN SANDYS, 1621, 286 *et seq.*, 288-289
- Yeatman, 235
- Yerby, 200
- York, 179, 215, 236, 237, 353, 377, 403
- York Hampton Parish, 353, 354
- York River, 103, 377
- Yorkshire, Eng., 380
- Yorktown, 81, 129, 275, 412
- Young, 25, 122, 123, 314
- Young husband, 325

# PUBLICATIONS

## OF THE

# Virginia Historical Society.

### NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

**The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722.** Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368.

8 00.

**The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758.** Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787.

5 50

**Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.**

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town."

2 50

**Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865.** Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374.

2 50

**Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624.** Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History.

5 00

**The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.**

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411.

5 00

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

2 50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for \$31.00, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

CATALOGUE OF THE MANUSCRIPTS in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society and also of Some Printed Papers. Compiled by order of the Executive Committee. Supplement to the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Richmond: Wm. Ellis Jones, Printer. 1901.

Paper, 120 pp. Price, \$1.00. Sent free to members and subscribers on receipt of 10 cents for postage, &c.

AN ABRIDGMENT OF THE LAWS OF VIRGINIA. Compiled in 1694. From the original manuscripts in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. 80 pp., paper. Richmond, 1903.

An edition of 300 copies, reprinted from the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Price, \$1.00.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

## VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

5 00

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report

of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.

5.00

**VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.**

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chapell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5.00

**VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp. 492-i-xxiii.**

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Casis and his wife; A Persuasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution. Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued; Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index.

5.00

**VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.**

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston,

Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1758-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meherin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index **5.00**

**VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 473-iv-xxiii.**

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Necessity; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., &c., with full index. **5 00**

**VOLUME VII—Octavo, pp. 476-iv-xix.**

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: An Additional Chapter to Waddell's History of Augusta County; Augusta County Marriage Licenses, 1749-73; Inventory of Estate of Hon. Robert Carter; Extracts from Register of Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Va.; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-1711; John Paul Jones, as a Citizen of Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; The Case of Captain John Martin; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Richmond During the War of 1812; Virginia Census of 1624-5; Virginia in 1624-30—Abstracts and Copies from the English Public Records; Virginia Game and Field Sports, 1739; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Unpublished Letters of Washington; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, &c., with a full index. **5.00**

**VOLUME VIII—Octavo, pp. 481-iv-xxvii.**

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Indians of Southern Virginia; The Virginia and North Carolina Boundary Line, 1711; Inventory of Lord Fairfax; Letters from Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. Wm. Lee; Virginia in 1631-35, from English Public Records; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-77; Unpublished Letters of Jefferson; Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Harrison Gray and Harrison Gray, Jr.; Members of the House of Burgesses, Lists; Militia Companies of Augusta county, 1742; Petitions of Virginia Towns for Establishment of Branches of the United States Bank, 1791; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Life of General Joseph Martin; Register of St. Paul's Parish, King George county; Proceedings of the House of Burgesses, 1652-1661; Delegates from Kanawha; Ter-Centenary of Jamestown; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Wills, Epitaphs, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index. **5.00**

**VOLUME IX—Octavo, pp. 480-iv-xx.**

Contains the following general table of principal Contents: Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and the Founding of William and Mary College; Virginia in 1636-38, from the English Public Record Office; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-1678; Virginia Assembly of 1641; Selections from the Campbell Papers; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Will of William Byrd, 3d; Eastern Shore History; Letters of William Byrd, 2d; Henry County, Virginia, Records; Diary of a Prisoner of War at Quebec; Sainsbury's Abstracts and the Colonial History of Virginia; Abridgment of the Laws of Virginia, 1694; The Germans of the Valley; Virginia Legislative Documents; John Brown Letters; History of the Battle of Point Pleasant; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index. **5 00**

Discount allowed to booksellers.

# **Kellam Cancer Hospital**

**12th & BANK STREETS, RICHMOND, VA.**

WE CURE

**CANCERS, TUMORS & CHRONIC SORES**

WITHOUT THE USE OF THE KNIFE.

**All Examinations Free.**

Come and see what we have done, and are doing. If then you are not satisfied that we do all we **Claim**, we will pay all of your **Expenses**.  
oct. 1902-1917.

---

## **The First National Bank**

OF RICHMOND, VA.

UNITED STATES, STATE, AND CITY DEPOSITORY.

**CAPITAL AND SURPLUS OVER ONE MILLION DOLLARS.**

---

### **DIRECTORS.**

S. D. Crenshaw,  
A. H. Christian, Jr.,  
Chas. Davenport,  
G. A. Davenport,

D. O. Davis,  
J. B. Mosby,  
Virginus Newton,

Jno. B. Purcell,  
T. M. Rutherford,  
I. Stern,  
Fritz Sitterding.

---

### **OFFICERS.**

VIRGINUS NEWTON, Pres't.  
JOHN B. PURCELL, Vice Pres't.

JOHN M. MILLER, Jr., Cashier.  
B. R. BURNETT, Ass't Cashier.

---

ACCOUNTS OF ALL CLASSES INVITED UPON FAVORABLE  
TERMS. INTEREST PAID ON CERTIFICATES OF  
DEPOSIT. SAFETY BOXES FOR RENT.

apl. 1903-17

---

## **FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,**

Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,

Holy Trinity Vicarage, Rotherhithe, London, S. E.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s —post free. Vols. I, II, III and IV now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

*Peterborough:* GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

*London:* SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ltd.; and ELLIOT STOCK.



Capital Stock, \$200,000.00. Surplus and Profits, \$588,017.55

No. 1754.

## Merchants National Bank, RICHMOND, VA.

United States, State and City Depositary.

JOHN P. BRANCH, Pres't. JOHN KERR BRANCH, Vice-Pres't.  
JOHN F. GLENN, Cashier,

Business Paper Discounted for Customers on Favorable Terms.

DIRECTORS—John P. Branch, Fred. W. Scott, C. S. Stringfellow,  
A. S. Buford, John Kerr Branch, J. P. George, Thomas B. Scott, B. W.  
Branch, B. B. Munford, Jas. H. Dooley, Alex. Hamilton, R. C. Morton,  
S. T. Morgan, A. Pizzini, Jr.

oct.1902-197.

---

ORGANIZED 1832.

## The Virginia Fire & Marine Insurance Company OF RICHMOND, VA.

ASSETS, - - \$800,000.

W. H. PALMER, President.

W. H. MCCARTHY, Secretary.

ap.1903-17.

---

**ROYAL ANCESTRY OF COL. GEO. READE.**—If any of the descendants of George Reade and Elizabeth Martian desire a complete chart of the Royal descent of George Reade through the Dymokes, hereditary champions of England, it can be obtained by addressing R. D. M., P. O. Box No. 121, University Station, Charlottesville, Va. The lines of descent, comprising over seven hundred names, are fully authenticated by the National Dictionary of Biography and other standard works of reference. They run without a break back to William the Conqueror, Alfred the Great, Charlemagne, the Kings of Spain and the Emperors of the East. The charts can be made for framing, 4x2 feet, or in a number of small charts bound together. Almost every name famous in the making of English History, up to the fifteenth century, appears in this genealogy. Many of the most prominent Virginia families are descended from George Reade.

it.

---

## The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character.

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets, antique furniture, curios, etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, *Editor*,  
707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.



# GOOD LUCK

Baking Powder.

*A TRUE LEAVENER.*

SOLD IN

**TRAIN-LOADS**

OF

**169 CARS,**

No car of which contained less than 24,000 pounds—some as much as 40,000 pounds.

oct. 1902-1yr.

## CITY BANK OF RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL,	-	-	-	-	-	\$400,000
SURPLUS,	-	-	-	-	-	\$100,000

WM. H. PALMER, President. E. B. ADDISON, Vice-President.  
ap. 1903-1yr. J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

**LOWEST PRICES.**

**FINEST GOODS.**

**DIAMONDS,**

**WATCHES, JEWELRY,**

**STERLING SILVERWARE.**

**FINE REPAIRING, ARTISTIC ENGRAVING.**

Occulist's Rx's Accurately Filled.

**C. LUMSDEN & SON,**  
731 E. Main St., Richmond, Va.

ly. & oc. 1913.

# The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

## CONTENTS OF VOLUME III.

	PAGE.
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	I
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1799.....	8
Property Owners, Norfolk County. 1860.....	12
Princess Anne County Marriages.....	19
My Mother.....	24
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	29
Grace Sherwood, the Virginia Witch.....	34
Price of Poultry, 1773 and 1774.....	38
Marriages Performed by Rev. Charles Henley, Princess Anne Co.,	39
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	40
Marriages Performed by the Rev. George Norris.....	43
My Mother.....	46
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	50
Grace Sherwood, the Virginia Witch.....	52
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds, 1800.....	57
Property Owners, Norfolk County, 1860.....	62
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	69
Marriages Performed by Rev. Charles Henley.....	71
Receipt for the Sale of a Slave.....	73
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds.....	74
Linhaven Parish, 1704.....	80
Marriages Performed by Rev. David Walters, Princess Anne Co...	81
Copy of the Charter of Norfolk Borough.....	87
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	95
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	100
Oldest Masonic Lodge.....	102
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	103
Renouncing the Catholic Church.....	106
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1801.....	107
Store Bill, 1769.....	114
Princess Anne County Marriages.....	117
An Act to Confirm the Charter of the Borough of Norfolk.....	122
Abstracts from Norfolk County Marriage Bonds.....	124
Money, Solvent Bonds, Securities and Liquidated Claims in Princess Anne County in 1859.....	129
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1802.....	133
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	138
Marriages Performed by Rev. George Norris.....	147
Charles Reid.....	147
Price of Corn.....	151
Witchcraft in Virginia.....	152
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1775.....	152
Price of a Young Mare, 1741.....	154

For sale by the BELL BOOK AND STATIONERY COMPANY,  
RICHMOND, VA. 50 cents per Part, 4 Parts to a Volume. ap.1901-137.

# Confederate Bazaar,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA,

APRIL 15th, 1903.

---

All over the South we have placed monuments to our private soldiers and sailors and their great commanders.

It now remains for the Capital of the Confederacy to crown the whole by raising one to our first, our last, our only President, the head of our civil government—a government as wonderful as it was brief.

We owe this duty to ourselves, and to our children, that they may realize what a sublime record was made for them in history. The whole South unites in this loving tribute to the man who died to uphold that government, and to those who, with no less devotion, steered the Ship of State. What have you done to help us? What will you do to complete the work? We ask both your influence and your sympathy, that we may build a monument worthy of our people and their deathless past.

This movement is endorsed by the United Confederate Veterans and the Daughters of the Confederacy.

Mrs. N. V. RANDOLPH,	}	<i>Committee.</i>
Mrs. JOSEPH BRYAN,		
Mrs. STEPHEN PUTNEY,		

All parcels of not over 25 pounds, addressed to Mrs. STEPHEN PUTNEY, President Confederate Bazaar, Richmond, Va., will be delivered free by the Express Companies.

 Money and articles of all kinds will be greatly appreciated.

# **The Bell Book & Stationery Co.**

**Engravers, Die Sinkers, Embossers,  
Copper-Plate Printers.**

**914 E. MAIN STREET, RICHMOND, VA.**

---

**Invitations for Weddings, Receptions,  
Banquets, Balls, Etc.**

<b>Monograms,</b>	<b>Fine Leather Goods.</b>
<b>Coats of Arms,</b>	<b>Imported Novelties,</b>
<b>Address Headings,</b>	<b>Exclusive Calendars,</b>
<b>Calling Cards,</b>	<b>Desk Requisites.</b>

**Society Stationery for Every Purpose.  
Business and Professional Engraving.**

---

**MAIL ORDERS have our CAREFUL ATTENTION.**

ap.03-1yr.

---

## **MEDICAL COLLEGE OF VIRGINIA,**

**ESTABLISHED 1838.**

The Sixty-sixth Session will commence September 29th 1903. Departments of Medicine, Dentistry and Pharmacy. Well equipped Laboratories, splendid Hospital Facilities and abundance of Clinical Material afford excellent opportunities for practical work.

For Announcement and further information, address

ap.-july      **CHRISTOPHER TOMPKINS M. D., Dean, Richmond, Va.**

---

**W. A. CHEATWOOD, President.      E. T. FAULKNER, Sec'y and Treas.**

**E. T. FAULKNER COMPANY,  
THE DAYLIGHT CASH STORE,  
Dry Goods, Notions, Ready-Made Wear, Gents' Furnishings,  
BROAD AND FIRST STS.,      RICHMOND, VA.**

THE  
STATE BANK OF VIRGINIA,  
RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

---

CAPITAL,	-	-	-	-	\$500,000
SURPLUS,	-	-	-	-	\$240,000

---

JOHN S. ELLETT,  
*President.*

WM. M. HILL,  
*Cashier.*

---

**DIRECTORS.**

J. M. Fourqurean,  
James D. Crump,  
A. R. Ellerson,

Alexander Cameron,  
T. C. Williams, Jr.,  
Horace S. Hawes,

Jno. S. Ellett,  
Granville G. Valentine,  
J. L. Antrim.

---

SAFE DEPOSIT BOXES FOR RENT at \$3.50 per annum and  
upwards. apl. 1903-17.

---

*John L. Williams.*

*John Skelton Williams.*

*R. Lancaster Williams.*

*Langbourne M. Williams.*

*E. L. Bemiss.*

**JOHN L. WILLIAMS & SONS,**  
***BANKERS,***

**RICHMOND, VIRGINIA,**

**BUY AND SELL**

**FIRST CLASS INVESTMENT SECURITIES.**

**RAILROAD, MUNICIPAL AND STREET  
RAILWAY LOANS NEGOTIATED  
OR PURCHASED OUTRIGHT.**

***LETTERS OF CREDIT FURNISHED***

**Available in all Parts of the World.**

***Cable address: Williamson, Richmond.***


**ja.03-17r.**

## The Virginia Historical Society.

---

Members are requested to solicit contributions of books, maps, portraits, and manuscripts of historical value or importance, particularly such as may throw light upon the political, social or religious life of the people of Virginia.

The Society will become the custodian of such articles of this character as the possessors may from any cause be unwilling to give, and in the case of family papers or other manuscripts which it may be undesirable to publish, it will, upon request, keep them confidential.

 A large *fire proof safe* has been secured and placed in the Society's building, in which all manuscripts and papers of value are carefully preserved by the Librarian.

In the vicissitudes of war, and the repeated removals to which the Society's Library has been subjected, many volumes have been lost and the sets broken. Odd volumes from the collections of its members and well-wishers will therefore be gratefully received.

It is especially desirable to secure as complete a collection as possible of early Virginia newspapers, periodicals and almanacs.

Any book or pamphlet written by a native or resident of Virginia, published or printed in Virginia, or in any way relating to Virginia or Virginians, will be accepted and preserved.

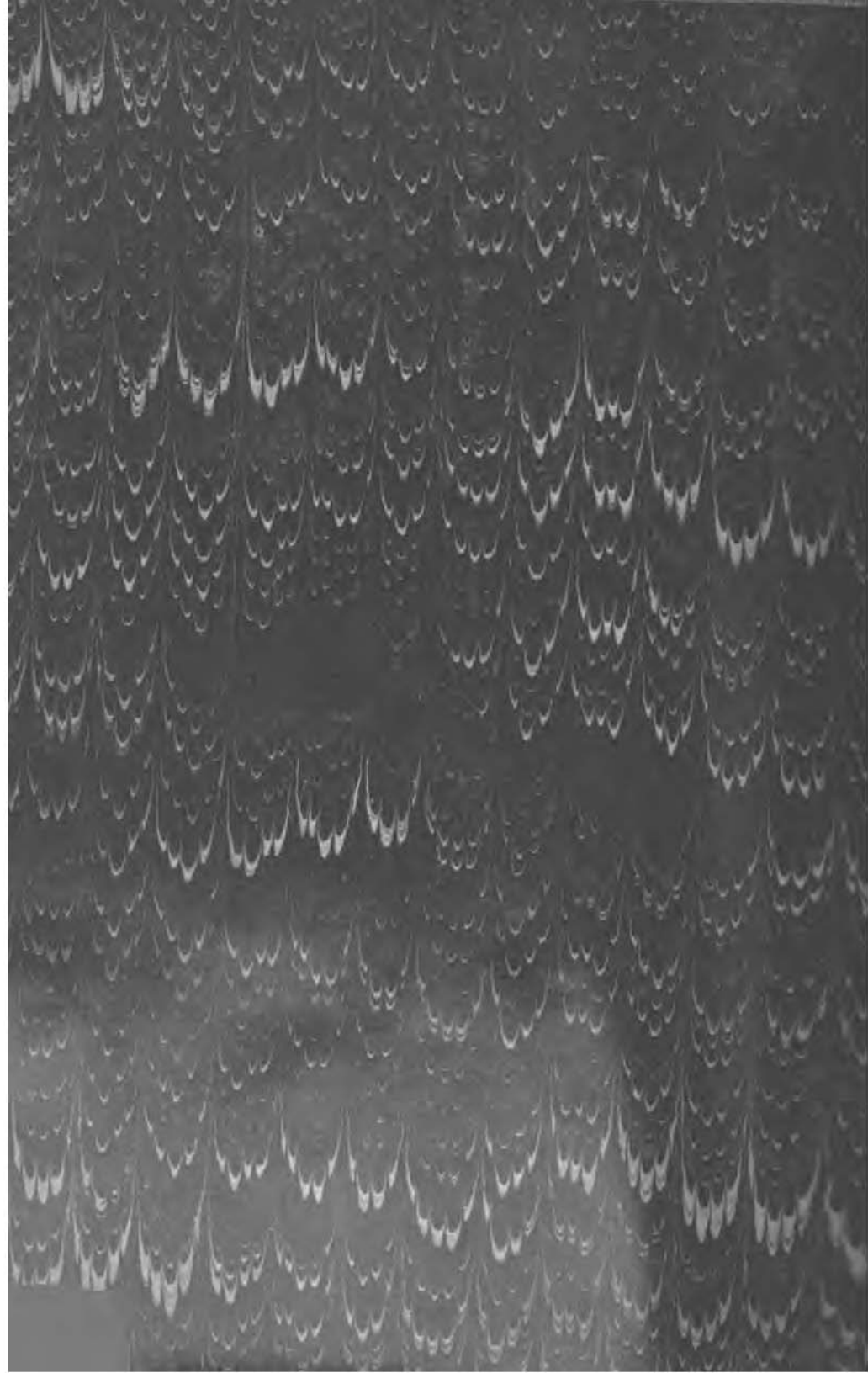
*The Society requests gifts of photographs (cabinet size) of old portraits of Virginians, or photographs, drawings, &c., of Coats of Arms of Virginia families. Albums have been provided and an interesting collection has already been made.*











Stanford University Libraries



3 6105 013 653 212

JAN 24 1979

DEC 24 1981

APR 10 1977

JUN 1 1977

JUN 21 1978

**STANFORD UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY**  
Stanford, California

